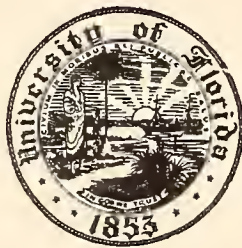




UNIVERSITY  
OF FLORIDA  
LIBRARIES



COLLEGE LIBRARY


















Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2012 with funding from  
LYRASIS Members and Sloan Foundation

<http://www.archive.org/details/johnmiltonscompl02milt>





UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS EDITION  
OF  
JOHN MILTON'S COMPLETE  
POETICAL WORKS

IN PHOTOGRAPHIC FACSIMILE  
WITH CRITICAL APPARATUS

IN FOUR VOLUMES  
VOLUME II





# JOHN MILTON'S COMPLETE POETICAL WORKS

Reproduced in Photographic Facsimile

A Critical Text Edition Compiled and Edited by  
HARRIS FRANCIS FLETCHER

---

VOLUME II

## THE FIRST EDITION OF PARADISE LOST

With the Plans and Lists of Epic Subjects from the Trinity  
College Manuscript, the Manuscript of Book 1,  
with Transcriptions and Collations

---

URBANA  
THE UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS PRESS  
1945

Copyright, 1945, by the University of Illinois Press.  
All rights reserved. Permission for reproduction  
in any form may be obtained from the Publisher.



This edition is limited to five hundred fifty copies of which this is  
Copy No. 357

Printed in the  
United States of America

# CONTENTS

Preface and Acknowledgments . . . . .	I
List of Copies Used for Collation . . . . .	3

## PART I

### THE COMPOSITION, PRINTING, AND PUBLICATION OF THE FIRST EDITION

I. The Development and Composition of the Poem . . . . .	9
II. The Plans and Lists of Topics in the Trinity College Manuscript . . . . .	12
III. The Manuscript of the First Book . . . . .	31
IV. The Approach to the Study of the 1667 Text . . . . .	100
V. Samuel Simmons, Printer, and the Contract for the First Edition . . . . .	106
1. Samuel Simmons, Printer . . . . .	106
2. The Contract for the First Edition . . . . .	110
VI. General Conditions of the Printing and Publishing . . . . .	114
VII. The Paper and Its Watermarks . . . . .	118
VIII. General Description of the Printed Text . . . . .	137
IX. The Signatures . . . . .	139
X. The Type Used to Print the Text . . . . .	156
XI. The Title Pages of the First Edition . . . . .	162
XII. The Added Preliminary Material . . . . .	177
XIII. The Publication and Sale of the First Edition . . . . .	207
XIV. Summary and Conclusions . . . . .	211
XV. Bibliography . . . . .	213

## PART II

### THE TEXT OF THE FIRST EDITION

Foreword to the Textual Notes . . . . .	219
Book 1 . . . . .	221
Book 2 . . . . .	252
Book 3 . . . . .	295
Book 4 . . . . .	329
Book 5 . . . . .	370
Book 6 . . . . .	411
Book 7 . . . . .	442
Book 8 . . . . .	492
Book 9 . . . . .	532
Book 10 . . . . .	578





## PREFACE AND ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

IT IS MUCH PLEASANTER and much more satisfactory to write a foreword to the second of a set of volumes than to the first. Not only there is or there should be less to say therein, but also and chiefly the second volume provides evidence that the entire work is moving towards completion. Moreover, there is a special gratification in writing a foreword to this particular volume because of the nature of its contents. Only those persons who have struggled in one way or another with the textual and bibliographical problems of the first edition of *Paradise Lost* know what is actually involved in any attempt to explain and account for its vast complexities. The work with this text alone has lasted well into the final half of the second decade required for the task. The processes of accumulating the materials were necessarily long and slow, as were the arrangement and collation of these same materials. Textual collations were actually begun about 1927, and grew in number and amount as the assembled materials also grew. Compared with any other printed texts of Milton's poetry, the problems posed by this one are far beyond the limits of ordinary or even reasonable bibliographic treatment. Indeed, so complex and detailed are these problems that in the past little or no progress has been made in solving them, although it is now well over a century since efforts to solve them were first printed. The great advantage peculiar to the present edition over previous efforts to deal with this text derives almost entirely from the one fact that the present editor was able to assemble at one time and place enough copies of the first edition, first, to find, and secondly, to be able to deal adequately with almost any textual situation that arose in the various printed copies.

All phases of the textual work owe much to all its predecessors: editors and commentators who worked with the text and its various bibliographical details and problems, P.[atrick] H.[ume] and the early unknowns, Bentley, Newton, Todd, Lowndes, Mitford, Bohn, Pickering and R.H.S., Masson, Beeching, Verity, Baxter, Wright, Patterson, Pershing, and Darbishire. At the same time, only the unstinted support of the same persons and funds mentioned in the Preface of the first volume of this edition made possible the assembly and use of the materials necessary for this volume to be completed.

Special mention should again be made of the staunch support, through all kinds of problems including financial, from Dean Robert Daniel Carmichael of the Graduate School without whose unfailing and intelligent backing this second volume would have been impossible to produce at this time.

It is much more than a pleasant duty particularly to express the gratitude and deep appreciation of the editor to Harrison Edward Cunningham, Director of the University Press, and to Charles Everett Herman, Superintendent of the Print Shop, for their unfailing, unstinted help in solving the difficult and puzzling technical problems involved in reproducing and arranging the stubborn and often recalcitrant materials included in this volume. For the actual composition and setting up of the book, the editor and compiler wishes to acknowledge his great indebtedness to the patience, industry, and skill of Glenn Wilmer Schmidt. Leona Greenwood, who served as editorial copyreader and layout editor, performed invaluable service through her intelligent and painstaking efforts. Her counsel, criticism, and suggestions were constantly and vitally helpful through the formative and later constructive stages of this volume.

The same libraries and other institutions cited in the former volume were even more generous with their holdings because of the relatively greater number of copies of originals involved. The Morgan Library of New York granted permission to reproduce the black and white pictures of



the Manuscript of the First Book, although wartime conditions made it necessary to use photographic prints of the collotype reproductions published by the Oxford University Press, with their permission. The Cambridge University Press generously granted permission to reproduce the pertinent pages from their excellent pictures of the Trinity College Manuscript.

One difficulty is always encountered in the photographic reproduction of old books and cannot be entirely overcome. The paper on which the old books were originally printed was nowhere near so white at the time of printing or when the paper was new as most book papers today, and through the years, the old paper has become at least no whiter than it was when first made. On the other hand, the unevenness of impression exhibited by the old flat-bed presses resulted in some sheets printing much more lightly than others. As a result of these two factors, the photographic reproductions reproduced herein seem to vary in intensity a great deal more on the paper used in this edition than the originals seem to vary. There is no way in which this variation can be overcome, as it exists in the original copies, although therein it is less noticeable. There are some reproductions in the present volume that seem altogether too black; there are others that seem too faint. Perhaps for either of these conditions a page from another original copy might have been selected that would have been a more happy medium. But certain it is that no one copy could have been reproduced throughout without a relatively wide variation in the intensity of the impression. In all original copies examined, several pages are out of register, the result of faulty lockup, irregular folding, or trimming. For the photographic reproductions, all pages including those out of register were aligned with reference to the left-hand line of the type.

The old type fonts, roman and italic, contained many more ligatures, some of which were logotypes, than it has been possible to reproduce or duplicate in the apparatus, due to wartime conditions as this volume was in press.

The ultimate text of *Paradise Lost* as it must be accepted today can only be derived from that of the second edition after applying to it the restrictions imposed by the first edition and by the Manuscript under the conditions of printing still discernible in examples of the two editions. Hence, the final text of the poem will be found in the prints and apparatus of the next volume of this edition, that containing the facsimiles of the second edition and its critical apparatus.

# LIST OF COPIES USED FOR COLLATION

THERE IS NO PARTICULAR ORDER intended by the numbers accorded different copies except that the first sixty numbers have been reserved for Illinois copies and the numbers above sixty for copies, or photographs, films, or photostats of copies, elsewhere. The four line 'Printer to the Reader' is Arg.<sup>1</sup>; the six line, Arg.<sup>2</sup>; and lacking it, Arg.<sup>3</sup>

## ORIGINAL COPIES

Number 1	IU 1667 <sup>1</sup> No preliminary leaves.	Number 28	IU 1668 <sup>2</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 2	IU 1667 <sup>2</sup> Arg. <sup>3</sup>	Number 29	IU 1669 <sup>2</sup> Copy 1. Arg. <sup>3</sup>
Number 3	IU 1668 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>3</sup>	Number 30	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Copy 4. Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 4	IU 1668 <sup>2</sup> Copy 3. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 31	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 5	IU 1668 <sup>2</sup> Copy 6. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 32	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 6	IU 1668 <sup>2</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 33	IU 1669 <sup>2</sup> Copy 3. Arg. <sup>3</sup>
Number 7	IU 1668 <sup>2</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 34	IU 1669 <sup>2</sup> Copy 4. Arg. <sup>3</sup>
Number 8	IU 1668 <sup>2</sup> Copy 5. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 35	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 9	IU 1669 <sup>2</sup> Copy 2. Arg. <sup>3</sup>	Number 36	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup> (Used for most pictures.)
Number 10	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 37	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 11	IU 1667 <sup>2</sup> No preliminary leaves.	Number 38	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 12	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Copy 5. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 39	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup> (Imperfect.)
Number 13	IU 1669 <sup>2</sup> Arg. <sup>3</sup>	Number 40	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> 1669 <sup>2</sup> Arg. <sup>3</sup>
Number 14	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Copy 3. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 41	IU 1667 <sup>2</sup> Arg. <sup>3</sup>
Number 15	IU 1668 <sup>2</sup> Copy 2. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 42	1667 <sup>1</sup> No preliminary leaves.
Number 16	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 43	IU 1667 <sup>2</sup> No preliminary leaves.
Number 17	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Copy 2. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 44	IU 1667 <sup>1</sup> No preliminary leaves.
Number 18	IU 1668 <sup>2</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 45	IU 1668 <sup>2</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 19	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>1</sup>	Number 46	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 20	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 47	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 21	IU 1668 <sup>2</sup> Copy 4. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 48	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 22	IU 1669 <sup>2</sup> Arg. <sup>3</sup>	Number 49	IU 1668 <sup>2</sup> No preliminary leaves.
Number 23	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>1</sup>	Number 50	IU 1667 <sup>2</sup> Arg. <sup>3</sup>
Number 24	IU 1669 <sup>2</sup> Arg. <sup>3</sup>	Number 51	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 25	IU 1668 <sup>2</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 52	1668 <sup>2</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup> (Furthman)
Number 26	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>1</sup>	Number 53	IU 1668 <sup>1A</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 27	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Copy 1. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 54	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup> (Ashwin)

## COPIES EXAMINED WITH THE 1667<sup>1</sup> TITLE PAGE

### ORIGINALS AT HAND FOR EXAMINATION INCLUDING WATERMARKS

Number 1	IU 1667 <sup>1</sup> No preliminary leaves.	Number 44	IU 1667 <sup>1</sup> No preliminary leaves.
Number 42	1667 <sup>1</sup> No preliminary leaves.		

### PHOTOGRAPHIC COPIES EXAMINED WITH THE 1667<sup>1</sup> TITLE PAGE

In the arrangement of the photographic copies that have been used, the numbers were at one time both chronologically and alphabetically in order. The copy numbers are not quite cumulative, in order that other copies may be added to the list in some semblance of their chronological order. The numerical gaps are entirely arbitrary, but roughly correspond to about the number of remaining copies that might be found still in existence.

Number 61	1667 <sup>1</sup> British Museum. 6.14.a.9. No preliminary leaves. Photostat.	Number 66	1667 <sup>1</sup> Huntington. 124671. No preliminary leaves.
Number 62	1667 <sup>1</sup> California, University of, at Los Angeles. Clark. No preliminary leaves.	Number 67	1667 <sup>1</sup> Morgan. 963. No preliminary leaves.
Number 63	1667 <sup>1</sup> Cambridge University, Trinity College. Cap.S.10. No preliminary leaves.	Number 68	1667 <sup>1</sup> New York Public Library. No preliminary leaves.
Number 64	1667 <sup>1</sup> Huntington. 105739. No preliminary leaves.	Number 69	1667 <sup>1</sup> James Hammond Pershing. Denver. No preliminary leaves.
Number 65	1667 <sup>1</sup> Huntington. 109086. No preliminary leaves.	Number 71	1667 <sup>1</sup> Texas. Stark. No preliminary leaves.
		Number 72	1667 <sup>1</sup> Yale. Elizabethan Club. No preliminary leaves.



COPIES EXAMINED WITH THE 1667<sup>2</sup> TITLE PAGE

## ORIGINALS AT HAND FOR EXAMINATION INCLUDING WATERMARKS

Number 2	IU 1667 <sup>2</sup> Arg. <sup>3</sup>	Number 41	IU 1667 <sup>2</sup> Arg. <sup>3</sup>
Number 11	IU 1667 <sup>2</sup> No preliminary leaves.	Number 43	IU 1667 <sup>2</sup> No preliminary leaves.

PHOTOGRAPHIC COPIES EXAMINED WITH THE 1667<sup>2</sup> TITLE PAGE

Number 76	1667 <sup>2</sup> British Museum. C.69.ff.5. No preliminary leaves.	Number 81	1667 <sup>2</sup> Newberry Library (Chicago). Case Y 185. M 6565. Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 77	1667 <sup>2</sup> Harvard. 14486.2.5. No preliminary leaves.	Number 82	1667 <sup>2</sup> Texas. Wrenn. No preliminary leaves.
Number 78	1667 <sup>2</sup> Huntington. 105641. No preliminary leaves.	Number 83	1667 <sup>2</sup> Wellesley College. No preliminary leaves.
Number 79	1667 <sup>2</sup> Morgan. 964. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 84	1667 <sup>2</sup> Scribners Copy. No preliminary leaves.
Number 80	1667 <sup>2</sup> New York Public Library. Arg. <sup>3</sup> A manuscript statement on the recto of the first front fly claims original binding.	Number 85	1667 <sup>2</sup> Yale. Ij.M642 667ab. Arg. <sup>3</sup>
		Number 86	1667 <sup>2</sup> Yale. Ij.M642 667ac. Arg. <sup>2</sup>

COPIES EXAMINED WITH THE 1668<sup>1</sup> TITLE PAGECopies with period after BOOKS. are numbered 1668<sup>1A</sup>

## ORIGINALS AT HAND FOR EXAMINATION INCLUDING WATERMARKS

Number 3	IU 1668 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>3</sup>	Number 53	1668 <sup>1A</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>
----------	--	-----------	--------------------------------------

PHOTOGRAPHIC COPIES EXAMINED WITH THE 1668<sup>1</sup> TITLE PAGE

Number 91	1668 <sup>1</sup> British Museum. C.59.b.1. No preliminary leaves.	Number 95	1668 <sup>1</sup> Harvard. 144286.2.10. No preliminary leaves.
Number 92	1668 <sup>1A</sup> Cambridge University, Trinity College. Cap.S.11. No preliminary leaves.	Number 96	1668 <sup>1A</sup> Huntington. 105618. No preliminary leaves.
Number 93	1668 <sup>1A</sup> Cambridge University, Trinity College. Cap.S.12. No preliminary leaves.	Number 97	1668 <sup>1A</sup> Morgan. 19262. No preliminary leaves.
Number 94	1668 <sup>1</sup> Harvard. Sumner 249. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 98	1668 <sup>1</sup> New York Public Library. Arg. <sup>2</sup>
		Number 99	1668 <sup>1A</sup> Texas. Aitken. Aj.M 642.667.paa. No preliminary leaves.

COPIES EXAMINED WITH THE 1668<sup>2</sup> TITLE PAGE

## ORIGINALS AT HAND FOR EXAMINATION INCLUDING WATERMARKS

Number 4	IU 1668 <sup>2</sup> Copy 3. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 18	IU 1668 <sup>2</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 5	IU 1668 <sup>2</sup> Copy 6. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 21	IU 1668 <sup>2</sup> Copy 4. Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 6	IU 1668 <sup>2</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 25	IU 1668 <sup>2</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 7	IU 1668 <sup>2</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 28	IU 1668 <sup>2</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 8	IU 1668 <sup>2</sup> Copy 5. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 45	IU 1668 <sup>2</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 15	IU 1668 <sup>2</sup> Copy 2. Arg. <sup>2</sup>		

PHOTOGRAPHIC COPIES EXAMINED WITH THE 1668<sup>2</sup> TITLE PAGE

Number 106	1668 <sup>2</sup> Bibliothèque Nationale (France). Yk.211. Arg. <sup>1</sup>	Number 117	1668 <sup>2</sup> Huntington. 105736. Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 107	1668 <sup>2</sup> Bodleian (Oxford) Douce.MM.459. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 118	1668 <sup>2</sup> Johns Hopkins. 358. Arg. <sup>1</sup>
Number 108	1668 <sup>2</sup> Boston Public Library. G.177.7. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 119	1668 <sup>2</sup> Morgan. 18546. Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 109	1668 <sup>2</sup> Boston Public Library. G.309.29. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 120	1668 <sup>2</sup> New York Public Library. 4 <sup>1</sup> . Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 110	1668 <sup>2</sup> British Museum. C.14.a.10. Arg. <sup>1</sup>	Number 121	1668 <sup>2</sup> New York Public Library. 4 <sup>2</sup> . Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 111	1668 <sup>2</sup> British Museum. C.14.a.11. Arg. <sup>1</sup>	Number 122	1668 <sup>2</sup> Newberry Library (Chicago). Y 185. M 65663. Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 112	1668 <sup>2</sup> California, University of, at Los Angeles. Clark. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 123	1668 <sup>2</sup> James Hammond Pershing. Denver. Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 113	1668 <sup>2</sup> Cambridge University. Syn.7.66.32. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 124	1668 <sup>2</sup> Princeton. Ex 3859.369.139. Arg. <sup>1</sup>
Number 114	1668 <sup>2</sup> Harvard. 14486.2.14. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 125	1668 <sup>2</sup> Texas. Aitken. Aj.M 642.667.pab. Arg. <sup>1</sup>
Number 115	1668 <sup>2</sup> Harvard. 14486.2.15. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 126	1668 <sup>2</sup> Stonehill/J. S. Henley. Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 116	1668 <sup>2</sup> Huntington. 105640. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 127	1668 <sup>2</sup> Stonehill/Daly. Arg. <sup>2</sup>

COPIES EXAMINED WITH THE 1669<sup>1</sup> TITLE PAGE

## ORIGINALS AT HAND FOR EXAMINATION INCLUDING WATERMARKS

Number 10	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 31	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 12	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Copy 5. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 32	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 14	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Copy 3. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 35	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 16	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 36	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup> (Used for most pictures.)
Number 17	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Copy 2. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 37	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 19	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>1</sup>	Number 38	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 20	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 39	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 23	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>1</sup>	Number 40	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> 1669 <sup>2</sup> Arg. <sup>3</sup>
Number 26	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>1</sup>	Number 46	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 27	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Copy 1. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 47	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 30	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Copy 4. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 48	IU 1669 <sup>1</sup> Arg. <sup>2</sup>

PHOTOGRAPHIC COPIES EXAMINED WITH THE 1669<sup>1</sup> TITLE PAGE

Number 131	1669 <sup>1</sup> Bibliothèque Nationale (France). Yk.212. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 148	1669 <sup>1</sup> Huntington. 106431. Arg. <sup>1</sup>
Number 132	1669 <sup>1</sup> British Museum. G.11558. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 149	1669 <sup>1</sup> Morgan. 965. Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 133	1669 <sup>1</sup> British Museum. 684.d.30. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 150	1669 <sup>1</sup> Morgan. 24378. Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 134	1669 <sup>1</sup> John Carter Brown Library.	Number 151	1669 <sup>1</sup> New York Public Library. 7 <sup>1</sup> . Arg. <sup>1</sup>
Number 135	1669 <sup>1</sup> California, University of, at Los Angeles. Clark. Arg. <sup>1</sup>	Number 152	1669 <sup>1</sup> New York Public Library. 7 <sup>2</sup> . Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 136	1669 <sup>1</sup> Cambridge University. Y.10.7(Sel.d.) Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 153	1669 <sup>1</sup> New York Public Library. 7 <sup>3</sup> . Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 137	1669 <sup>1</sup> Cambridge University, Trinity College Library. Cap.S.14. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 154	1669 <sup>1</sup> New York Public Library. 7 <sup>4</sup> . Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 138	1669 <sup>1</sup> Chicago University. PR.3560.1669. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 155	1669 <sup>1</sup> James Hammond Pershing. Denver. Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 139	1669 <sup>1</sup> Columbia. BP 821.47.O.2. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 156	1669 <sup>1</sup> St. Louis Public Library. Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 140	1669 <sup>1</sup> Columbia. B 823M64.O.5. Arg. <sup>3</sup> Vv is second printing.	Number 157	1669 <sup>1</sup> Texas. Aitken. Aj.M 642.667.pac. Arg. <sup>1</sup>
Number 141	1669 <sup>1</sup> Harvard. 14486.2.20. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 158	1669 <sup>1</sup> Texas. Aitken. Aj.M 642.667.paf. Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 142	1669 <sup>1</sup> Harvard. 14486.2.21. Arg. <sup>1</sup>	Number 159	1669 <sup>1</sup> Vassar College. Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 143	1669 <sup>1</sup> Harvard. 14486.2.22. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 160	1669 <sup>1</sup> Western Reserve University. (Lacks title and preliminary leaves. Text is imperfect.)
Number 144	1669 <sup>1</sup> Harvard. 14486.2.23. Arg. <sup>1</sup>	Number 161	1669 <sup>1</sup> Yale. Elizabethan Club. Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 145	1669 <sup>1</sup> Huntington. 105636. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 162	1669 <sup>1</sup> Yale. Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 146	1669 <sup>1</sup> Huntington. 105637. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 163	1669 <sup>1</sup> California, University of, at Los Angeles. Clark. Arg. <sup>2</sup>
Number 147	1669 <sup>1</sup> Huntington. 106430. Arg. <sup>2</sup>	Number 164	1669 <sup>1</sup> Oxford Bodleian Library. 4 <sup>0</sup> H.58.Th. Arg. <sup>2</sup> Has 1667 <sup>2</sup> title page bound with.

COPIES EXAMINED WITH THE 1669<sup>2</sup> TITLE PAGE

## ORIGINALS AT HAND FOR EXAMINATION INCLUDING WATERMARKS

Number 9	IU 1669 <sup>2</sup> Copy 2. Arg. <sup>3</sup>	Number 29	IU 1669 <sup>2</sup> Copy 1. Arg. <sup>3</sup>
Number 13	IU 1669 <sup>2</sup> Arg. <sup>3</sup>	Number 33	IU 1669 <sup>2</sup> Copy 3. Arg. <sup>3</sup>
Number 22	IU 1669 <sup>2</sup> Arg. <sup>3</sup>	Number 34	IU 1669 <sup>2</sup> Copy 4. Arg. <sup>3</sup>
Number 24	IU 1669 <sup>2</sup> Arg. <sup>3</sup>		

PHOTOGRAPHIC COPIES EXAMINED WITH THE 1669<sup>2</sup> TITLE PAGE

Number 181	1669 <sup>2</sup> Cambridge University. SSS.32.40. Arg. <sup>3</sup>	Number 186	1669 <sup>2</sup> Princeton. Ex 3859.369.146. Arg. <sup>3</sup>
Number 182	1669 <sup>2</sup> Cambridge University, Trinity College. Grylls.3.421. Arg. <sup>3</sup>	Number 187	1669 <sup>2</sup> Texas. Aitken. Aj.M 642.667.pag. Arg. <sup>3</sup>
Number 183	1669 <sup>2</sup> Harvard. 14486.2.26. Arg. <sup>3</sup>	Number 188	1669 <sup>2</sup> Texas. . . . Copy 2. Arg. <sup>3</sup>
Number 184	1669 <sup>2</sup> Harvard. Lowell 1573.5. Arg. <sup>3</sup>	Number 189	1669 <sup>2</sup> Texas. Wrenn. Arg. <sup>3</sup>
Number 185	1669 <sup>2</sup> Huntington. 105638. Arg. <sup>3</sup>	Number 190	1669 <sup>2</sup> Wellesley College. Arg. <sup>3</sup>





PART I

THE COMPOSITION, PRINTING, AND  
PUBLICATION OF THE FIRST EDITION



# I.

## THE DEVELOPMENT AND COMPOSITION OF THE POEM

The task before us is to analyze first . . . This detailed analysis is something like trying to interpret an inscription written in a difficult language. Whoever is unwilling to give it close attention can make nothing of it. I understand the position of an observer who declares the hieroglyphics undecipherable and laughs at a man who toils for years trying to interpret them.

—A. C. L. Brown, *The Origin of the Grail Legend*.  
Cambridge (Mass.): Harvard, 1943. Page 12.

DURING THE PAST CENTURY, several competent scholars have published full accounts of the inception, plan, and development of Milton's idea of an epic and, in so far as such matters can be reconstructed, of the compositional processes that brought about the completion of *Paradise Lost*. Therefore, there need be included here only the more salient facts that provide an understanding of the genesis and growth of the poem so necessary in dealing with various problems connected with its completion and publication.

Milton himself spoke of the growth and development of the idea of the poem as a matter of 'long choosing and beginning late.' But for us today, able as we are, though he was not, to study in retrospect all phases of his life and work for which there are records, such a conclusion is untenable. The 'long choosing' is comprehensible if he meant by it the slow attainment of the final wording of the verses as they came to be printed. But we cannot accept the thesis that the work was actually of 'beginning late' in view of the variety of evidence to the contrary that may be assembled. The early biographers, Phillips, John Aubrey, Anthony Wood, the Anonymous, John Toland, Pierre Bayle, Jonathan Richardson, Thomas Birch, and Bishop Newton, all agree that the development and composition of *Paradise Lost* were of slow growth and long continued deliberation. But regardless of how much in agreement the early biographers are found to be on the matter of the slow generation of the poem, the amount of definite information they yield concerning its actual composition is very little. The best evidence of the slow growth and development of the poem and proof that it had long been in Milton's mind and for years included in his plans comes directly from his own recorded statements that refer either to material now found in *Paradise Lost* or which was considered for use in that or some other equally titanic literary creation. Much of the material he mentioned, and some of the literary plans formulated, were discarded. But throughout his writings, there is a persistent emphasis on a central core of heroic material that never loses its intensity or direction. The detailed discussions of how these plans and interests grew and developed into an epic, begun by Addison, Newton, Todd, Keightley, and continued by Masson, Verity, Hanford, and others, are well known and drawn on herein as needed to provide a brief sketch of the development and consummation of those ambitions in *Paradise Lost*.

Milton early exhibited possession of this soaring, literary passion that more and more came to consider the production of tragedy and epic. In 1629 he set forth his conception of the epic poet in lines 55-78 of the sixth Latin *Elegy* written at Cambridge, and even then he had already expressed his opinion of the fit matter for such poetry in the English poem, *At a Vacation Exercise in the College*, in 1628. There is also the testimony of the *Prolusiones* belonging to the same period, especially the third in which he spreads out before his listeners the gorgeous panorama that un-



folds before the eyes of the seer, the poet, and the true humanist, as contrasted with the crabbedness of outlook of the scholastic. The passage is quoted here only because it seems to be so little known in connection with the growth and development of *Paradise Lost*. The translation is that of the Columbia edition, volume 12:169-171.

How much better it would be, fellow students, and how much more worthy of your name, to make at this time a tour as it were with your eyes about the whole earth as represented on the map and view the places trodden by ancient heroes, and to travel through the regions made famous by wars, by triumphs, and even by the tales of illustrious poets: now to cross the raging Adriatic, now to approach unharmed flame-capped Aetna; then to observe the customs of men and the governments of nations, so admirably arranged; thence to investigate and to observe the natures of all living creatures; from these to plunge the mind into the secret powers of stones and plants. Do not hesitate, my hearers, to fly even up to the skies, there to behold those multiform aspects of the clouds, the massy power of the snow, and the source of those tears of early morn; next to peer into the caskets of the hail and to survey the arsenals of the thunderbolts. Nor let what Jupiter or Nature veils from you be concealed when a baleful and enormous comet oftentimes threatens a conflagration from heaven; nor let the most minute little stars be hidden from you, however many there may be scattered and straying between the two poles. Yea, follow as companion the wandering sun, and subject time itself to a reckoning and demand the order of its everlasting journey. Nay, let not your mind suffer itself to be hemmed in and bounded by the same limits as the earth, but let it wander also outside the boundaries of the world. Finally, what is after all the most important matter, let it learn thoroughly to know itself and at the same time those holy minds and intelligences, with whom hereafter it will enter into everlasting companionship.

This admonitory outburst is almost a list of topic headings of the material found in his later epic. Then ten years later comes the short digression in *Lycidas*, in 1637, expostulating against the low esteem in which poetry was then held, and it is the next indication in order of Milton's concern over the nature of the poetry he was to write. Only a few weeks before the time (November, 1637) he originally dated the draft of *Lycidas* in the Trinity College Manuscript, he had written these cryptic words to Diodati in the letter signed 'Londino, Septemb. 23, 1637.' 'Quid agam vero? πετροφύω, & volare meditor: sed tenellis admodum adhuc pennis evehit se noster Pegasus, humile sapiamus.'

The next mention of his poetic ambitions is contained in the two poems *Mansus* and *Epitaphium Damonis* of about 1639 or 1640. In each he is definitely referring to epic, not tragic, poetry. Professor Gilbert was entirely justified in pointing out that there probably never was a period in Milton's life during which he intended to write a tragedy rather than an epic, although there may have been a time during which he projected both kinds of heroic verse. See A. H. Gilbert, 'The Trinity College Manuscript and Milton's Plans for an Epic' *Studies in Philology* 16(1919) 172-176. Some time between the years 1627-1628 at Cambridge and almost certainly not later than 1640, the plans for *Paradise Lost* found in the Trinity College Manuscript had begun to form. Then early in 1642, new style, in an almost apologetic account of what it was he was giving up in order to direct all his efforts against the enemies of his country, he afforded us an account of his literary plans at that time. In *The Reason of Church Government* (1641/1642) he stated that because he intended to meet certain demands arising from the Revolution of the time, he would be forced most reluctantly to break off his literary ambitions. He then lays before us those literary ambitions, which consist in nothing less than a scheme to write a national literature single-handed, principally that he may determine such matters of English national taste as whether the epic or 'those Dramatick compositions, wherein *Sophocles* and *Euripides* raigue shall be found more doctrinal and exemplary to a Nation, . . .' That is, by writing in both forms, he would discover which one was to be found better fitted to the morals and tastes of the English people. In addition, he stated that the English language needed different kinds of epics, and other poetic forms, such as 'Odes and Hymns,' as well as varieties of 'Lyrick poesy' and implied that he has tried or means to try them all. Had the long poems, *Paradise Lost*, *Paradise Regained*, and *Samson Agonistes* never appeared, it would be unnecessary to devote

much attention to this passage published in 1641/1642. But seen in retrospect, it is impossible for us to take any other attitude towards this remarkable statement than that it was an announcement of practically his entire literary program, some of it already finished, and, in addition, the statement anticipated just about everything else that he was still to accomplish. So downright and plain is his reference to literary plans already formed, that it may not only be reasonably assumed that these plans were then definite, but also that the Trinity College Manuscript records at least some of them. He mentioned this program later in private letters, notably in the letter to Charles Dati of 'Aprilis 21. 1647.' and in that written to Henry Oldenburg dated 'Julii 6. 1654.' Then in 1658, at the end of the second edition of the *Pro Populo Anglicano Defensio*, he added a paragraph virtually announcing his return to the literary labors from which he had been more or less diverted since 1641, and the cycle had rolled complete. At or about that time he resumed the full development of the epic, devoting to it all the powers and capacities he had left at his command. The poem was probably finished approximately in the form in which we now know it by about 1663 or at least by 1665. There seems to be a little more reason to believe that the latter is the more plausible date for the poem attaining a state that satisfied its author, because this later date, 1665, makes the date of publication, 1667, seem more understandable. If the poem was actually finished in 1663, why did four years elapse before publication? It is more plausible to assume that the poem was about ready for publication in 1665 and perhaps indeed that negotiations for its printing and publication had then begun. But the Great Plague of 1665 and the Great Fire of 1666 necessitated delay, and perhaps because of these circumstances, the negotiations were temporarily dropped, but were resumed during the following winter, and the contract to print was signed under date of 27 April 1667.



## II.

# THE PLANS AND LISTS OF TOPICS IN THE TRINITY COLLEGE MANUSCRIPT

IN 1899, WILLIAM ALDIS WRIGHT supervised the preparation of remarkably faithful collotype reproductions of the Trinity College Manuscript, edited and carefully transcribed its text, wrote a noteworthy introduction to the whole, and the Cambridge University Press published the work most sumptuously. Francis Peck had transcribed and published these same outlines and the synopsis in 1740. Samuel Leigh Sotheby had G. I. F. Tupper trace portions of various Milton manuscripts, including these outlines and synopsis of the epic-tragedy, and the lists of heroic subjects, and in 1861 published plates made from those tracings. Masson transcribed these passages, apparently from Sotheby's plates and not from the originals, and published his transcriptions in his edition of the *Poetical Works*. Thus, these particular pictures and transcriptions had appeared in print before Wright's work. Certainly, both Peck and Sotheby, or Sotheby and Tupper, had seen the Manuscript and worked with it in a much sounder state than that in which it existed in Wright's day or since. Considerable use has been made of Sotheby's 'electro printing block' engravings, and references are made to Peck's transcription; but the reproductions which follow herein are of the Manuscript as Wright reproduced it, and as it was when last seen by the present editor about 1930.

So far as can be judged three hundred years after the sheets composing this Manuscript were first put together, the Manuscript originally consisted of sheets of cap paper each about twelve and one half inches by fifteen inches, folded once in the middle of the fifteen-inch dimension, then four folded sheets slipped over each other to form eight leaves, perhaps three or four such 'gatherings' roughly bound together having made up a set of blank paper of good size. On these sheets, Milton began to write, sometimes first drafts, sometimes redraftings, and sometimes fair copies of most if not quite all the English poems written between 1633 and about 1658, or beginning with the *Arcades* and ending with the sonnet on the then recently dead Katherine Woodcock Milton, his second wife. The early history of the Manuscript is unknown, and, except for Richardson's mention of it in 1734, the earliest account of it is found in the summary statement made by Bishop Newton in 1749. At the end of his 'Life of Milton' prefixed to the text in the first volume, on page lx, Bishop Newton turns to a more detailed account of

[the] manuscripts preserved in the library of Trinity College in Cambridge, . . . There are, as we said, two draughts of a letter to a friend who had importuned him to take orders, together with a sonnet . . . [follows a summary of the textual contents of the Manuscript] . . . It is curious to see the first thoughts and subsequent corrections of so great a poet as Milton: but it is remarkable in these manuscript poems, that he doth not often make his stops, or begin his lines with great letters. There are likewise in his own hand-writing different plans of *Paradise Lost* in the form of a tragedy: and it is an agreeable amusement to trace the gradual progress and improvement of such a work from its first dawnings in the plan of a tragedy to its full lustre in an epic poem. And together with the plans of *Paradise Lost* there are the plans or subjects of several other intended tragedies, some taken from the Scripture, others from the British or Scottish histories: and of the latter the last mentioned is *Macbeth*, as if he had an inclination to try his strength with Shakespeare; and to reduce the play more to the unities, he proposes 'beginning at the arrival of Malcolm at Macduff; the matter of Duncan can be expressed by the appearing of his ghost.' These manuscripts of Milton were found by the learned Mr. Professor Mason among some other old papers, which, he says, belonged to Sir Henry Newton Puckering [1618-1701], who was a considerable benefactor to the library: and for the better preservation of such truly valuable reliques, they were collected together, and handsomely bound in a thin folio by the care and at the charge of a person, who is now very eminent in his profession, and was always a lover of the Muses, and at that time a fellow of Trinity College, Mr. Clarke, [Sir Thomas Clarke, Master of the Rolls] one of his Majesty's counsel.



According to Wright, 'affixed to the first cover of the volume' is the inscription:

Membra hæc Eruditissimi et pæne Divini Poetæ olim miserè disjecta et passim sparsa, postea verò fortuitò Inventa et in unum denuò collecta a Carolo Mason ejus Col. Socio & inter miscellanea reposita, deinceps eâ, quâ decuit, Religione servari voluit Thomas Clarke, nuperrimè hujusce collegii nunc vero Medii Templi Londini Socius 1736.

Thomas Birch used the Manuscript in the compilation of the edition of Milton's Prose Works he published in 1738. Francis Peck also had access to it 'by the favour of the reverend Mr Charles Mason' in May, 1739. Bishop Newton used the Manuscript and supplied readings from it for some of the minor poems in his edition of 1752, and Thomas Warton, in his edition of the *Minor Poems* of 1785 stated that he subjected it to 'a more minute and careful examination,' although Wright thought that Warton had made more use of Newton's work than of the Manuscript itself. Henry Todd in 1799 collated the 'Manuscript afresh, and discovered a few peculiarities, or variations of expression,' which had not before been noted. But Todd's textual work was never too accurate, and many of his readings from the Manuscript that can still be found therein are obviously erroneous. However, all these collators had the advantage of working with the Manuscript before it had suffered the abuse and even mutilations to which it was subjected as late as the nineteenth century. In Wright's words 'they were therefore able to record a few readings which are no longer legible.' Wright goes on to lament the disappearance of

a slip of paper which was originally fastened on the inside of one of the pages of *Comus* (see page 16), and contained seventeen lines of that poem (350-366), intended to take the place of those on the opposite page. The removal was so unskilfully, perhaps hastily, effected, that traces of the initial letters of the first 13 lines are still to be seen on the fragment which is left, so that if by some happy chance it should hereafter be discovered it can with perfect certainty be identified.

But despite Wright's plea for its discovery and return, so far as can be ascertained, the slip is still missing.

This account of the history of the Manuscript is chiefly elaborated here in order to consider the time at which various parts of it were written or may have been written. It seems almost certain, as Professor Gilbert, *op. cit.*, and others have pointed out, that the pages of the Manuscript as it exists today are not entirely in their original order. Although the material present is in about what must have been its original chronological order, the list of poetic subjects may or may not be in its proper place. This material follows the close of the draft of *Lycidas* on page [34], or Wright's page 32. On a page numbered 35 in longhand in the upper right-hand corner, three different drafts of *Paradise Lost* appear. The first two, in parallel columns at the top of the page and lightly struck out and with a pen stroke rule under them, occupy a little less than the top half of the page. Under the pen stroke rule occurs the third draft of the outline, occupying, as the first two drafts do not, the entire width of the page in some lines. The reverse of this leaf contains in two columns a list of subjects from Scripture, beginning with the Deluge and Sodom, and Dinah, with a brief outline for treatment of the latter. Many of the subjects are thus briefly expanded, one or two even elaborately so. The next page, with the bottom of the page number 37 still barely discernible, has the heading transcribed by Wright as 'British Troy.' and by Verity, *Paradise Lost*. Cambridge, 1908, p. xl, as 'British Trag.' The Columbia edition editors, Professors Thomas Ollive Mabbott and J. Milton French, volume 18:241, read the abbreviation as 'TRAG[EDIES]' which may be correct in spirit, but is scarcely accurate, as in the Manuscript, the letters are not all capitals, and there is a period after the y or g. However, the word would seem to be **Trag.** and not **Troy.** if the two letters, y and g as they occur on this same page of the Manuscript are studied. The y as the letter occurs on this page tends always to be made with a straight descending stroke and no loop at the bottom; whereas g as it occurs here has a rounded body and usually a looped down-stroke as in the heading. The matter is not made easier to determine by the fact that the vowel a or o has completely filled with the ink with which it was written.



The list that follows has each subject numbered, and the handwriting for each entry extends across the entire page. The next page, the back of page 37, continues with topic number 22, with a note at the lower right that belongs to page 39, neither of these two pages having a clearly discernible page number. The next page has a clear 39 in the upper right-hand margin, and contains two outlines, the first headed **Abram from Morea, or Isack redeemd.** occupying the top of the page, with **Baptistes** in rather full outline occupying a little more than the bottom half. The note at the bottom of the previous page is to be inserted in its proper place in this material. The next page now has no discernible number, but may have been numbered, or should have been numbered [40]. It is not quite filled at the bottom, but the written portion of the page is almost equally divided between the title **Cupids funeral pile. Sodom Burning** at the top and **Adam unparadiz'd** beginning in the middle of the written on portion of the page. The next page, hand numbered 41, has the heading **Scotch stories or rather brittish of the north parts** with the middle of the page blank and a few subject notes top and bottom. In the blank middle space occur two notes that belong to the preceding page [40] and the manner in which proximity to these additions has been avoided by the other material on the page would indicate that the additions to page [40] were written before the other material on page 41. This raises the possibility, indeed, it is almost a probability that the *Paradise Lost* material considerably antedates the lists of subjects. Almost certainly the double column pages were written before the single column pages.

When was this material written? There are six pages occupied with it, and as just noted, it is all but certain that not all these six pages were written on at the same time. Also, these pages seem to form a section of the whole bundle of sheets. If so, where are the other two leaves that would make this an eight-leaf, sixteen-page section? Were there four more pages, two before page 35 and two more pages following page 41, or are these six pages properly placed with reference to the other sheets in the Manuscript? The folded edges of the leaves are too badly worn to do much with their conjugacy, and nothing has ever been written about the water-marks in the paper. Thus the last word on dating the various portions of the Manuscript has yet to be written. Do the six leaves actually belong where they now occur? Is there any way of proving either that they do or that they do not? But for present purposes, it might serve to point out that at least three pages, those containing the outlines of *Paradise Lost*, the subjects from Scripture, and the **Adam unparadiz'd** material respectively, were almost certainly written first, and then the other pages and leaves written on. The six pages of outlines and subjects begin just after what is rather obviously a fair copy in the making of *Lycidas* if almost as obviously not a finished one. That would point to a date from position in the Manuscript as it now exists of almost any time soon after 1637 or 1638 for the earliest material in the six pages under discussion here. The pages are followed by a page containing the date 1645 connected with *Sonnet XIII* addressed to Henry Lawes; and some of the material in these six pages may have been written therein even after 1645. But roughly, the material on these six pages was probably written thereon between 1637 and 1645. Of course this statement applies only to that material in Milton's own handwriting. But this comprises most if not all the handwriting on these pages; hence an absolute terminal for any material on the pages in question would be afforded by his total blindness in 1652. Thus the written material on these six pages in Milton's own hand could be spread over a period of fifteen years, 1637-1652. There are, therefore, in the Trinity College Manuscript, from the earlier days of that document, three different outlines, each of them suggesting a dramatic form the third outline even being divided into acts, and a prose synopsis, all four plans dealing with the subject of the finished poem, *Paradise Lost*, the third outline actually bearing that title. The final sentence of the prose synopsis is the direction

compare this with the former draught. which is more probably a reference to a draft no longer in existence than it is to one of the three extant outlines.

These pages are reproduced here by permission of the Cambridge University Press. The transcription is a new one that makes use of Peck, Sotheby-Tupper, and Wright, but differs slightly from all or any of them. It has been impossible because of war conditions to secure direct access again to the Manuscript; and Wright's transcription has been partly retained for largely the same reasons that he claimed values in the work of all who recorded their use of it before him, because they saw the Manuscript in better condition than he did.

The actual size of the regular pages in the Trinity College Manuscript when least worn or frayed is approximately seven and three eighths by twelve and three eighths inches, and a little smaller than that otherwise. Often other pages are obviously added and much smaller than the dimensions mentioned. The tallest page in the Manuscript, about twelve and one fourth inches high, was selected and reduced to an over-all vertical dimension of eight inches, then the other sheets were photographed with the position of copy and camera unchanged. Therefore, the photographic prints of the Manuscript pages are approximately two thirds the actual size of the pages of the original Manuscript, regardless of the dimensions of the various original pages. It is intended that these photographs be read or intensively used only with a magnifying glass, as not even their originals can be successfully deciphered without magnification. In the same fashion, the transcription, every letter of which has been re-examined and then collated both with the original and with Wright's transcription, is also intended to be read with a magnifying glass, as it seemed better to try to preserve the Manuscript arrangement of this material than to attempt transcriptions sufficiently large to be easily read unaided by magnification. Had the material been transcribed in type sufficiently large to read with the naked eye, type about twice as large as that used in Wright's transcription would have been necessary, and a page approximately fifteen by twenty-two inches required. It seemed best to provide sharp prints in half tone of the Manuscript pages and a transcription that closely approximates the original in arrangement, and both sufficiently reduced to fit the size of page used in this edition.



the Persons

Michael. Heavenly Love  
Chorus of Angels

5 Lucifer  
Adam  
Eve with the serpent }  
Conscience  
10 Death  
Labour  
Sickness }  
Discontent }  
Ignorance }  
15 with others }  
Faith  
Hope  
Charity

other Tragedies  
Adam *ex* in Banishment  
The flood  
Abram in Ægypt.

the Persons

Moses or <sup>(Divine)</sup> Wisdom  
Michael. Justice. Mercie  
Heavenly Love 5  
The Evening Starre Hesperus  
Chorus of Angels  
Lucifer  
Adam  
Eve 10  
Conscience  
Death  
Labour  
Sickness }  
Discontent }  
Ignorance }  
Faith }  
Hope }  
Charity. 20

## Paradise Lost

## The Persons

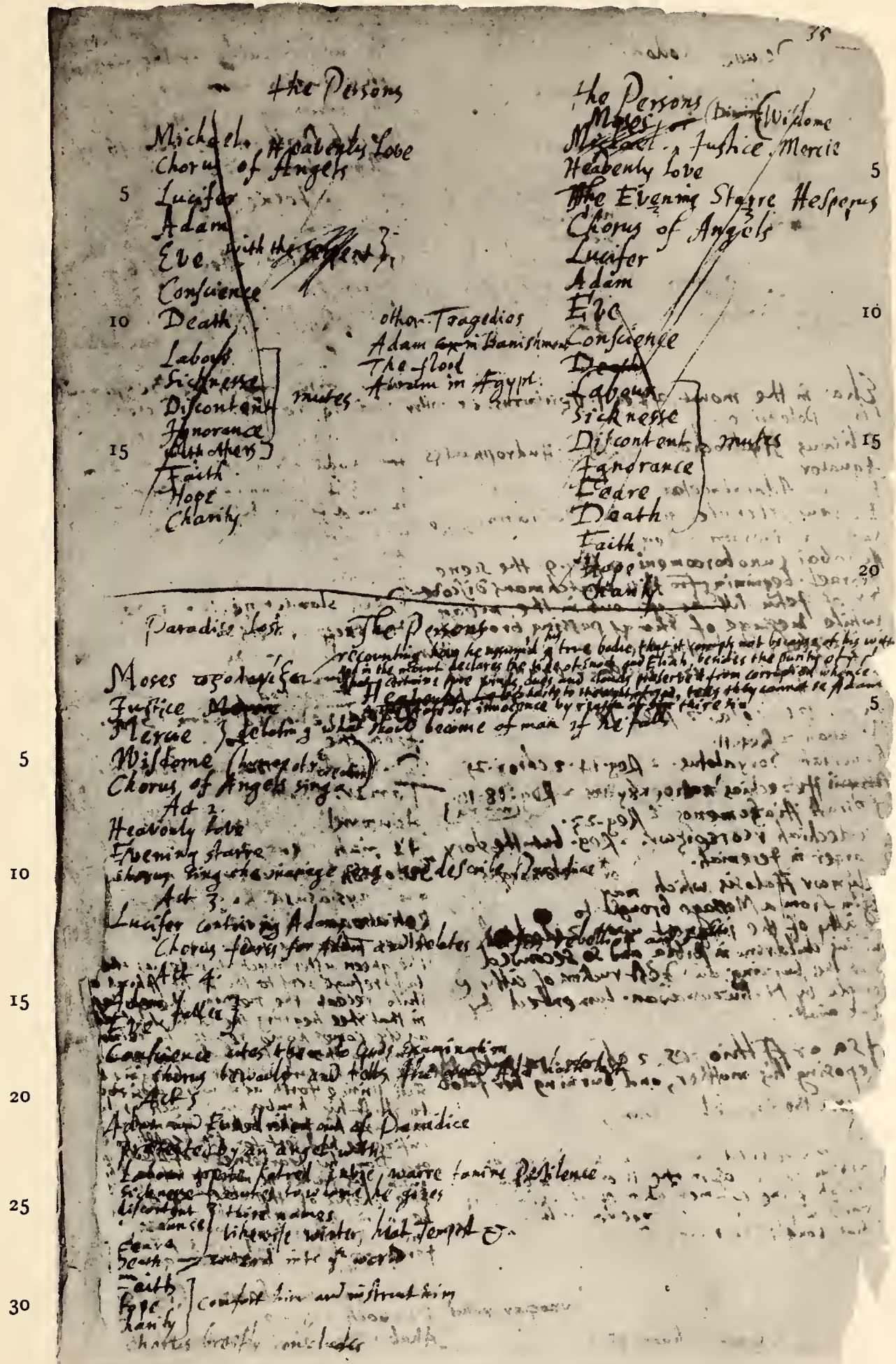
- Moses *προλογίζει* recounting how he assum'd <sup>his</sup> a true bodie, that it corrupts not because of his with  
Justice *Mercie* god in the mount declares the like of Enoch and Eliah, besides the purity of y<sup>e</sup> place  
Mercie } debating what should become of man if he fall  
5 Wisdom (hymne of y<sup>e</sup> creation)  
Chorus of Angels sing a )  
Act 2.  
Heavenly Love  
Evening starre  
10 chorus sing the mariage song and describe Paradise  
Act 3.  
Lucifer contriving Adams ruine  
Chorus feares for Adam and relates Lucifers rebellion and fall  
Act 4.  
15 Adam fallen }  
Eve }  
Conscience cites them to Gods examination  
chorus bewails and tells the good Adā hath lost  
20 Act 5  
Adam and Eve driven out of Paradise  
presented by an angel with  
Labour greife hatred Envie warre famine Pestilence  
sickness }  
25 discontent }  
[Ignorance] }  
Feare }  
Death }  
Faith }  
30 Hope }  
Charity }  
chorus briefly concludes

All material above the rule was intended to be struck out, although the lines between the two columns are untouched. FIRST COLUMN. 3 Heavenly Love] These words were written later than Michael. and Chorus of Angels as the first two letters H and e were carefully made on either side of the A of Angels 16 Faith] The F appears to have been begun as some other letter then changed. 18 Charity] The C was restroked. THE MIDDLE LINES.

1 other Tragedies] There seems to be a dot between the two words, although Wright showed none in his transcript, and it is clearer in Sotheby's plate than in Wright's collotype. In Wright's collotype, the second e in Tragedies looks more like o than e but is a little more clearly e in the original, though not as sharply so as Sotheby's plate made it appear. SECOND COLUMN. 6 The] Milton evidently wrote the H of Hesperus then wrote T over it, then put the numbers under the words after writing them to show they should read in reverse order, Hesperus The Evening Starre 12 Death] Why was this word especially struck out? 17 Feare] The F has been stroked over, especially the top horizontal stroke, which finally crossed the looped bottom of the g above it. THE MATERIAL BELOW THE RULE. The five lines inserted at top right, separately numbered. Buried at the left of the fourth line are the

words *Heavenly Love* written with the material at the left. They were struck out and the five lines written more or less around them. 1 A] The caret is written over the A to strike it out. his with] Peck supplied [being] between these two words, which Masson accepted; but there never was a word between them in the Manuscript. 2 pl[-] Note the jagged edge of the sheet here. Tupper used the leaf in better condition than it was in Wright's day or since; Sotheby and Masson accepting Tupper's tracing. The word was clearly place Peck so transcribed it in 1740. 3 whence] Tupper traced *ex* after this word; Peck so transcribed it, which, with the four mysterious letters that begin the next line, seemed to Peck, Sotheby, Masson, and Wright to make *ex-horts*. THE COLUMN. 3 Milton probably intended to have Justice, Mercie, and Wisdom debate; but the matter is not entirely clear from the abortive bracket or brace. 6 The intent is Chorus of Angels sing a hymne of y<sup>e</sup> creation and the words after Angels or sing were written later, with most of them above to keep out of the way of material that might descend from the five line insert. 16 falln or fallen] Milton wrote falln and the n was poorly made at the top, or he wrote falle then in making the n his pen was bad, note the poor line of the bracket at right, and the strokes ran together. No other n seems to be like this mark. 19 the] The t is written over a letter, perhaps A as he began Adā 22 The tear in the lower





left-hand corner of the sheet was there in 1861. It affects the word [Ignor]ance in line 26 and the initial letters of lines 27-31. 24 **sickness**] This word may have been written above and later than what is below it, as it appears crowded; the brace has been extended upward to include it and shut it off from **25 mutes** . . . 26 [Ignor]ance] Tupper could so trace and Sotheby so accept this word; but Wright certainly could not so discern it, although his transcript prints it without brackets. The paper is now torn before and into the word. 27 **Feare**] Most of the **F** is discernible. The first **e** appears to be written over another letter. 28 **Death**] The **D** points to the fact that to this point, the tear in the paper has been only that, with little actually missing since Sotheby's day. —**entered into y<sup>e</sup> world**] Written in a different ink and at a later time, with the stroke to the top of the first **e** running over the lower part of the brace to indicate that the words apply to **Death** 29 **Faith**] The **F** is nearly gone. From this line down the paper is now actually gone, not split only. 30 **Hope**] Only the right-hand stroke of the **H** remains. 31 **Charity**] Only the top of the **C** has been visible since Sotheby's day. 32 **chorus**] Probably there was nothing before this word and it was indented as in lines 13 and 19.



- [36]
- The Deluge. Sodom. (in Horeb.  
the golden calfe. or the massacre  
the Quails num. 11.  
the murmurers. Num. 14.  
Corah Dathan &c. Num. 16. 17. 5  
Moabitides Num. 25.  
Achan. Josue 7. <sup>et</sup> 8.  
Josuah in Gibeon. Josu. 10.  
Gideon Idoloclastes Jud. 6. 7.  
Gideon psuing Jos. Jud. 8 10  
Abimelech the usurper. Jud. 9.  
marriing or  
Samson in Ramath Lechi Jud. 15  
Dagonalia. Jud. 16.  
Comazontes Jud or the Benjaminits  
Jud. 19. 20. &c. or the Rioters. 15  
Theristria. a Pastoral out of Ruth.  
the Eliadæ Hophni and Phinehas. Sam.  
1. 2. 3. 4. beginning with the first over  
throw of Israel by the Philistims, inter  
lac't with Samuels vision concernig 20  
Eli's familie  
Jonathan refcu'd Sam. 1. 14.  
Doeg slandering Sam. 1. 22.  
the sheepshearers in Carmel a  
Pastoral. 1 Sam. 25. 25  
Saul *Autodidictes* 1 Sam. 28. 31.  
(in Gilboa)  
David revolted from 1 Sam.  
from the 27 c. to the 31.  
David Adulterous 2 Sam. c. 11. 12.  
Tamar. 2 Sam. 13. 30  
Achitophel 2 Sam. 15. 16. 17. 18.  
Adoniah. 1 Reg. 2.  
Salomon \*Gynæocratumenus  
aut Thysiazusæ. Reg. 1. 11. politick religion  
Rehoboam 1 Reg. 12 wher is disputed of a 35  
Abias Thersæus 1 Reg. 14.  
the queen after much dispute as the  
last refuge sent to the profit. Ahias of  
Shilo receavs the message the epitasis  
in that shee hearing the child shall die 40  
as she comes home refuses to return  
thinking therby to elude the oracle  
the former part is spent in bringing the  
sick Prince forth as it were desirous  
to shift his chamber and couch as dying 45  
men use his father telling him what sa  
crifize he had sent for his health to bethel  
and Dan, his fearlesnesse of Death and  
puting his father in mind to set to Ahiah  
the chorus of the Elders of Israel 50  
bemoning his vertues bereft them  
and at an other time wondring why  
Jeroboam beeing bad himself should so  
greive for his son that was good. &c.  
Imbres or the Showrs. 1 Reg. 18. [1]9. 55  
Naboth. 1 Reg. 21.  
Ahab. 1 Reg. 22. beginning at th  
synod of fals profets ending wi  
einds for his relation of Ahabs death his bodie brought alleluiah glory be &c.
- Dinah vide Euseb. præparat.  
Evang. l. 9. c. 22.
- the Persons Hamor  
Dine Sichem  
5 Debora rebeccas nurse counselors 2.  
Jacob nuncius  
Simeon Chorus.  
10 Levi Cûephorusa  
Thamar ~~Περλοφους~~ where Juda  
is found to have bin the author of that crime wch he con  
demn'd in Tamar, Tamar excuf'd in what she  
attempted Samson pursophorus  
or Hybristes, or
- 15 Elias in the mount. 2 Reg. 1. *Ὀρειβάτης*. or better  
Elias Polemistes.  
Elisæus Hydrochóos. 2 Reg. 3. Hudrophantes  
Aquator (6  
Elisæus Adoradocétos.  
20 Elisæus Minutes sive in Dothaimis 2 Reg.  
Samaria liberata 2 Reg. 7.  
Achabæi Cunoboroomeni. 2 Reg. 9. the scene  
Jesrael. beginning frō the watchmans discove-  
ry of Jehu till he go out in the mean  
25 while message of things passing brought  
to Jesebel &c. lastly the 70 heads of Ahabs  
[Sol]ns brought in and message brought of  
Ahaziah brethren slain on the way c. 10  
Jehu Belicola. 2 Reg. 10  
30 Athaliah 2 Reg. 11.  
Amaziah Doryalotus. 2 Reg. 14. 2 chron. 25  
Assyrii Hezechias <sup>18. 19.</sup> *πολιορκόμενος* 2 Reg. (infra)  
Josiah Aiazomenos. 2 Reg. 23.  
Zedechiah *νεοτερίζων*. 2 Reg. but the story  
35 is larger in Jeremiah. of Idolomargus  
[Sol]ymων Halosis which may  
[b]egin from a Message brought to  
[th]e citty of the judgment upon Zedechiah  
40 [a]nd his children in Ribla, and so seconded  
with the burning and destruction of citty &  
[t]emple by Nabuzaradan. lamented by  
[J]eremiah.  
Asa or Æthiopes. 2 chron. 14. with the  
45 deposing his mother, and burning her Idol.  
[D]uræ the three children Dan. 3.  
Hesechia beseig'd. the wicked hypocrysy of  
Shebna spoken of in the 11 or therabout of  
Isaiah & the commendation of Eliakim will  
50 afford *αφορμας λογες* together with a faction  
that sought help frō Ægypt.
- (See Lavater 2 Chron. 18.)  
seducing



- The Deluge. Sodom.  
 Dinah vide Esau. properat.  
 the perjury. Esau. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
- 5 Dine  
 Debora releases nurse  
 J. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
- 10 Thamar  
 is found to have the author of that crime with her  
 demand in Tamar, Tamar extended in what she  
 attempted Samson's purpose or Hybris, or
- 15 Elias in the mount. 2 Reg. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
- 20 Eliseus Hydrochoos. 2 Reg. 3. Hydrophantes  
 Aquator  
 Eliseus Adoradocetas. (6)  
 Eliseus Menures sive in Dothaimis 2 Reg. 7.  
 Samaria Liberata 2 Reg. 7.  
 Achabai Eunoboracomeni. 2 Reg. 9. the scene  
 of Israel. beginning from the watchman's discourse  
 of Jehu till he go out in the mean  
 while message of things passing brought  
 to Jezabel. lastly the 70 heads of Ahaziah  
 brought in and message brought of  
 Ahaziah's brethren slain on the way. c. 10.  
 Jehu Belicosa. 2 Reg. 10  
 Athaliah 2 Reg. 11.  
 Amaziah Doryalotus. 2 Reg. 14. 2 Chron. 25  
 Azariah Hezechias natos xysdos 2 Reg. 18. 10.  
 Josiah Aiazomenos. 2 Reg. 23.  
 Zedechiah veorepifw. 2 Reg. but the story  
 is larger in Jeremiah. or Adolomargus  
 Lynar Halosis which may  
 begin from a message brought to  
 the city of the judgment upon Zedechiah  
 and his children in Bible and so seconded  
 with the burning and destruction of city &  
 temple by Nabuzardan. lamented by  
 Jeremiah.
- 30 David revolted from 1 Sam.  
 from the 27 c. to the 31.  
 David Adulterous 2 Sam. c. 11. 12.  
 Tamar. 2 Sam. 13.  
 Achitophel 2 Sam. 15. 16. 17. 18.  
 Adoniah. 1 Reg. 2.  
 Solomon \*Gynaeocrutameney  
 out Thysiausa. Reg. 1. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
- 35 Rehoboam 1 Reg. 12. who is depicted of  
 Abias Thersaus 1 Reg. 14.  
 the queen after much dispute as the  
 last refuge sent to the prophet. Ahaz of  
 Shilo reveals the message the egyptians  
 in that she hearing the child shall die  
 as she comes home refugees to return  
 thinking thereby to elude her. or as the  
 former part is spent in bringing the  
 son forth as it were desired  
 to shift his chamber and couch as did  
 men use his father taking him what he  
 on fire he had sent for his health to be  
 and Dan, his fearlessness of death  
 putting his father in map to set to  
 the chorus of the elders of the  
 benoning his virtues bore them  
 and at an other time would  
 Rehoboam being bad himself the  
 grave for his son that was good.
- 40 Isa or Aithiopes. 2 Chron. 14 with the  
 deposing his mother, and burning her idol  
 the three children Dan. 3.  
 Resochia boreid. the wicked hypocrisy of  
 Shebna spoken of in the 11 or 12th of  
 Isaiah & the commendation of Eliakim will  
 afford a good copy together with a fashion  
 which might help to Egypt.
- 45 Isambres or the Showers. 1 Reg. 18  
 Naboth. 1 Reg. 21.  
 Ahab. 1 Reg. 21. beginning at 11  
 synod of false prophets or King
- 50 See lauter 2 Chron. 18.  
 for his relation of Ahab's death his
- 55

Tupper engraved from a tracing Page Number 36) in the upper left-hand corner and Sotheby accepted it, but it was gone by Wright's time. FIRST COLUMN. In lines 1, 2, 5, 6, 20, 31, and elsewhere throughout, the D's were made by first making a mark like L then stroking the curve that turned them into D's. 5 Dine] At best, the e may have been slightly overstroked to make it look something like a 6 Sichern] The i has been written over e 27 [Solns] Sotheby could still read Sons but Wright could not. 33 Aiazomenos.] A close study of Milton's Greek letter forms as found in the marginalia in his extant copy of Pindar reveals that he often made his zeta look like a xi, and his xi is unmistakable. Here he first made the Greek letter zeta, which, as he made it, looked like a xi, then perhaps later noting it looked like xi, wrote z over it. Wright transcribed it as Greek letter ζ 34 νεοτεριστων.] Note how much Milton's zeta is like the Greek xi. But it is zeta, as the word calls for and as occurrences in Pindar marginalia prove. 37 [Solymων] Sotheby could make out the entire o and the top of the S but Wright could make out neither. 38 [begin] Sotheby, but not Wright. 39 [the] Sotheby, but not Wright. 42 [temple] Sotheby, but not Wright. 43 [Jeremiah.] Sotheby, but not Wright. SECOND COLUMN. The pen was bad in lines 9, 27, 32, 33, 34, 35. 9 6.] The 6 was written over 7. and the second 7. added. 10 8] The 8 was written over 7 26 31] The 1 is written heavily over another figure.



- British Trag. [37]
- Venutius hufband to Cartifmandua.
- the cloister king Constans set up by vortiger.
- 5 Vortimer. <sup>2</sup>poison'd by Rôena Vortiger marrying Roena see Speed. reproov'd by  
Vodin archbishop of London Speed.
- Vortiger <sup>3</sup>*bele* immur'd. the massacre of the britains by Hengist in thire  
cups at Salisbyry plaine Malmsbyry.
- <sup>4</sup>Sigher of the east saxons revolted frô the faith.  
and reclaim'd by Jarumang. (the life of offa &  
ethelbert
- 10 <sup>5</sup>Ethelbert of the east angles slaine by Offa the mercian k. see Holinsh. l. 6. c. 5. Speed in
- <sup>6</sup>Sebert slaine by Penda after he had left his kingdom. see Holinshed. 116. p.
- <sup>7</sup>Wulfer slaying his tow sons for beeing Christians.
- 15 <sup>8</sup>Ofbert of Northumberland slain for ravishing the wife of Bernbocard and the (Dans brought in.  
see stow. Holinsh. l. 6.
- <sup>9</sup>Edmond last k. of y<sup>e</sup> Eastangles martyr'd by Hinguar y<sup>e</sup> Dane. c. 12. and efpe  
cially Speed
- <sup>10</sup>Sigebert tyrant of y<sup>e</sup> west Saxons. slain by a Swinheard. (1. 8. c. 2
- <sup>I</sup> 11 Edmund brother of Athelstan. slaine by a theefe at his owne table. Malmesb.
- <sup>12</sup>Edwin son to Edward the yonger for lust depriv'd of his kingdom. or rather by
- 25 <sup>13</sup>Edward son of Edgar murderd by his step mother faction of monks whome he  
hated together  
the impostor Dun  
stan.
- <sup>14</sup>to which may be inferted the tragedie stirrd up betwixt the monks
- <sup>15</sup>Etheldred son of Edgar a slothfull k. the ruin of his land by the Danes.
- <sup>16</sup>Ceaulin k. of west saxons for tyrannie depos'd, and banish't & dying
- 30 <sup>17</sup>the slaughter of the monks of Bangor by Edelfride stirrd up as is  
said by Ethelbert, and he by Austine the monke because the Britain[s]  
would not receave the rites of the Roman Church. See Beda. Geffrey  
Monmouth. and Holinshed p. 104. w<sup>ch</sup> must begin with the convocati[on]  
of British clergie by Austin to determin supfluous points w<sup>ch</sup> by them we[re]  
refused.
- 35 <sup>18</sup>Edwin by vision promif'd the kingdom of Northhumberland on promise  
of his conversion and therin establish't by Rodoald K. of East angles.
- <sup>19</sup>Ofwin k. of Deira slaine by Ofwie his freind k of Bernitia through instiga  
tion of flatterers. See Holinshed. p. 115.
- 40 <sup>20</sup>Sigibert of the Eastangles keeping companie with a pson excomunica-  
ted, slaine by the same man in his house according as the bishop *had*  
Cedda had foretold.
- <sup>21</sup>Egfride k. of the Northumbers slaine in battell against  
with the Picts having  
before wafted Ireland and made warre for no reason on men  
that ever lov'd the English, forewarnd also by Cutbert not to fight
- 45 <sup>22</sup>with the Picts.
- <sup>23</sup>Kinewulf k. of y<sup>e</sup> west Saxons slaine by Kineard in the house  
of one of his concubins.

- the cloister King Constans set up by <sup>British</sup> Vortiger. <sup>Venerius husband to Carismandua</sup>
- Vortimer<sup>2</sup> slain by Roena <sup>Vortiger marrying Roena see Speed. reproob'd by</sup>
- Vortiger<sup>3</sup> slain by Hengist <sup>the massacre of the Britains by Hengist in three</sup>
- Sighe<sup>4</sup> of the east Saxons rebelled and reclaimed by Jarumana. <sup>(the life of a p</sup>
- Ethelbert of the east Angles slain by Offa the merician k. see Holinshed. l. 6. c. 5. Speed in
- Seben<sup>6</sup> slain by Penda after he had left his kingdom. see Holinshed. l. 16. p.
- Wulfet<sup>7</sup> slaying his <sup>sons</sup> for being Christians. <sup>(Dons brought in</sup>
- Osbert<sup>8</sup> of Northumberland slain for ravishing the wife of Bernocard and the <sup>see slow. Holinshed. l. 6.</sup>
- Edmond<sup>9</sup> last k. of y<sup>e</sup> East Angles martyred by Hingwar y<sup>e</sup> Dane. <sup>c. 12. and ppe</sup>
- Sigebert<sup>10</sup> tyrant of y<sup>e</sup> west Saxons slain by a swineherd. <sup>(1. 8. c. 2</sup>
- Edmund<sup>11</sup> brother of Athelstan slain by a thief at his own table. Malanesh.
- Edwin<sup>12</sup> son to Edward the younger for lost deprived of his kingdom. or rather by <sup>faction of monks where he</sup>
- Edward<sup>13</sup> son of Edgar murdered by his stepmother <sup>hated together</sup>
- Ethelred<sup>14</sup> son of Edgar a slothfull k. the ruin of his land by the Danes.
- Ceaulin<sup>15</sup> k. of west Saxons for tyrannie depos'd, and banisht & dying
- the slaughter of the monks of Bangor by Edelfride stirr'd up as is <sup>said by Ethelbert, and he by fustian the monk because the Britain</sup>
- Edelfride<sup>16</sup> stirr'd up as is <sup>said by Ethelbert, and he by fustian the monk because the Britain</sup>
- Edelfride<sup>17</sup> stirr'd up as is <sup>said by Ethelbert, and he by fustian the monk because the Britain</sup>
- Edwin<sup>18</sup> by vision promiss'd the kingdom of Northumberland on promise <sup>of his conversion and therein establish'd by Rodoald K. of East Angles.</sup>
- Oswin<sup>19</sup> k. of Deira slain by Oswie his friend & Bernitia through instiga- <sup>tion of flatterers. see Holinshed. p. 115.</sup>
- Sigibort<sup>20</sup> of the East Angles keeping companie with a pson excommuni- <sup>cated, slain by the same man in his house according as the bishop had</sup>
- Egfride<sup>21</sup> k. of the Northumbors slain in battle with the Picts <sup>before wasted freland and made warre for no reason on men</sup>
- Kinewulf<sup>22</sup> k. of y<sup>e</sup> west Saxons slain by Kineard in the house <sup>of one of his concubines.</sup>



[38]

the danish ladie. 22.

Gunthildis with her husband Palingus and her son slaine by appointment of  
the traitor Edrick in k Ethelreds days Holinshed. 7 l. c. 5. together with the  
Brightrick of west Saxons 23 massacre of the danes at Oxford. Speed.

5 ^ Bithrick poyson'd by his wife Ethelburga Offa's daughter dyes miserably  
also in beggery after adultery in an nunnery Sped in Bithric.

24

Alfred in disguise of a minstrel discovers the danes negligence sets on with  
a mightie slaughter about the same tyme<sup>y</sup>e devonshire men rout Hubba & slay  
him.

10 A Heroicall Poem may be founded somewhere in Alfreds reigne. especially at  
his ifsuing out of Edelingsey on the Danes. whose actions are wel like those of  
Ulysses

25

Athelstan exposing his brother Edwin to the sea. and repenting.

26

15 Edgar slaying Ethelwold for false play in woing wherein may be  
set out his pride, lust, which he thought to close by favouring monks and  
building monasteries. also the disposition of woman in Elfrida toward her  
husband.

27

Swane beseidging London and Ethelred repuls't by the Londoners

28

20 Harold slaine in battel by William the norman the first scene may begin  
with the ghost of Alfred the second son of Ethelred slaine in cruel manner  
by Godwin Harolds father. his mother and brother difuading him.

29

Edmund Ironside *murder'd* defeating the danes at Brentford with  
his combat with Canute

30

25 Edmund Ironside murder'd by Edrick the traitor and reveng'd  
by Canute.

31

Gunilda daughter to k. Canute and Emma wife to Henry the third  
Empour accus'd of in chastitie is defended by her English page in  
combat against a giantlike adversary. who by him at 2 blows is slaine  
&c. Speed in the life of Canute

32

30 Hardiknute dying in his cups an example to riot.

33

Edward Confessors divorcing and imprisoning his noble wife Editha  
Godwins daughter wherein is shewed his over affection to strangers the cause  
wherein Godwins daughter is shewed his over affection to strangers the cause  
wins forbeare of Godwins insurrection, his slacknesse to redresse the corrupt clergie  
ance of battell and supstitious prætence of chastitie.  
5 rais'd and the english moderatiō both sides  
agnifid

the angels beeing afkt by the preist whence  
they are say they are of Salem the preist  
inveighs against y<sup>e</sup> strict raigne of melchi  
zedek

the danish ladys. 22.  
 Gunthildis with her husband Pasingus and her son slain by appointment of  
 the traitor Edrick in Ethelreds days. Holmsted. 71. c. 5. together with the  
 Brightwick massacre of the danes at Oxford. Speed  
 a Bithnick of westsaxs. 23.  
 Bithnick paysoned by his wife Ethelburge Offa's daughter dyes miserably  
 also in beggary after adultery in an nunnery Speed in Bithnic.

24.  
 Alfred in disguise of a minstrel discovers the danes negligence sets on with  
 a mightie slaughter about the same tyme devenshire men rout Harba & slay  
 him

A Heroicall Poem may be found somewhere in Alfreds reigne. especially at  
 his issuing out of Edelingsey on the Danes. whose actions are wel like those of  
 Ulysses

25.  
 Athelstan exposing his brother Edwin to the sea. and repenting.

26.  
 Edgar slaying Ethelwold for false play in wiving wherein may be  
 set out his pride, lust which he thought to stop by favouring monks and  
 building monasteries. also the disposition of woman in Elfrida toward her  
 husband.

27.  
 Swane, besieging London and Ethelred repuls'd by the Londoners

28.  
 Harold slaine in battel by William the norman the first scene may begin  
 with the ghost of Alfred the second son of Ethelred slaine in cruel manner  
 by Godwin Harold's father. his mother and brother dissuading him.

29.  
 Edmund Ironside murther'd defeating the danes at Brentford with  
 his combat with Canute

30.  
 Edmund Ironside murther'd by Edrick the traitor and rebeg'd  
 by Canute.

31.  
 Gunilda daughter to k. Canute and Emma wife to Henry the third  
 Empour accus'd of incest is defended by her English pages in  
 combat against a giantlike adversary. who by him at 2. blows is slaine  
 32. Speed in the life of Canute.

32.  
 Hardiknute dying in his cups an example to riot.

33.  
 Edward Confessor divorcing and imprisoning his noble wife Editha  
 Godwins daughter wherein is shew'd his overaffection to strangers the cause  
 of Godwins insurrection his slackness to redresse the corrupt clergie  
 and the suggestion of chastite.  
 John God  
 wins forbea-  
 ring of Godwins  
 insurrection  
 and the  
 English moderato-  
 r of both sides  
 acquitted

the angels being with the most valiant  
 they are say they are of Salomons most  
 mighty against the chivalry of the  
 world



Abram from Morea, or Isack redeemd. the oiconomie may be thus  
 the fift or sixt day after Abrahams departure, Eleazer Abrams steward *with*  
 first alone and then with the chorus discours of Abrahams strange voiage thire  
 mistresse sorrow and plexity accompanied with frighfull dreams, and tell  
 5 the manner of his rising by night taking his servants and his son with him  
 next may come forth Sarah her self, after the Chorus or Ismael or Agar  
 next some shepheard or companie of merchants passing through the mount  
 in the time that Abram was in the mid work relate to Sarah what they saw  
 hence lamentations, fears, wonders, the matter in the mean while divulg'd  
 10 Aner or Eshcol, or mamre Abrams Confederats come to the hous of Abrā  
 to be more certaine, or to bring news, in the mean while discoursing as  
 the world would, of such an action divers ways, bewayling the fate of so  
 noble a man faln from his reputation, either through divin justice, or  
 supstition, or coveting to Doe some notable act through zeal. at length  
 15 a servant sent from Abram relates the truth, and last he himselfe comes  
 in with a great Train of Melchizedec whose shepheards beeing secret  
 eye witnesses of all passages had related to thir master, and he conducted  
 his freind Abraham home with joy.

Baptistes  
 20 the Scene. the Court or els the Queen may plot under  
 prætense of begging for his liberty  
 to seek to draw him into a snare by his  
 freedom of speech  
 Beginning from the morning of Herods birth day. Herod by some counseler  
 psuaded on his birth day to release John Baptist, purposes it causes him to  
 be sent for to the court from prison, the Queens hears of it, takes occa-  
 25 sion to passe wher he is on purpose, that under prætence of reconsi-  
 ling to him, or seeking to draw a kind retraction ffrom him of his  
 censure on the marriage, to which end she sends a courtier before  
 to sound whether he might be psuaded to mitigate his sentence  
 which not finding she her selfe craftily assays, and on his constancie  
 30 founds an accusation to Herod of a contumacious affront on such  
 a day before many peers, præpares the *for* K. to some passion, and  
 at last by her daughters dancing effects it. there may prologize  
 the spirit of Philip Herods brother. it may also be thought that Herod  
 had well bedew'd himself with wine which made him grant the easi-  
 35 er to his wives daughter. some of his disciples also as to congratu-  
 late his liberty, may be brought in, with whom after certain *me* command  
 of his Death many compassioning words of his disciples bewayling his youth cut off in his  
 glorious cours he telling them Sodom. the Scene before Lots gate  
 his work is don and wishing them to follow Christ his maister.  
 40 the Chorus consifts of Lots Shepherds com in to the citty about some  
 affairs await in the evening thire maisters return from his evenin[g]  
 walk toward the citty gates, he brings with him 2 yong men or yout[h]  
 of noble form after likely discourses præpares for thire entertainmen[t]  
 by then Supper is ended, the Gallantry of the town passe by in Processi[on]  
 45 with musick and song to the temple of Venus Urania, and understan-  
 ding of tow noble fstrangers arriv'd they send 2 of thire choysest youth  
 with the preist  
 ^ to invite them to thire citty solemnities it beeing an honour that thire  
 citty had decreed to all fair psonages, as beeing Sacred to thir goddesse.  
 50 Lot that knows thire drift answers thwartly at last of which notice give[n]  
 to the whole assembly they hasten thither taxe him of præsumption, singula-  
 rity, breach of citty customs, in fine offer violence, the chorus of Shepher[ds]



39  
 Abram from Morea, or Isaac redeemed. the oiconomie may be thus  
 the fift or sixt day after Abrahams departure, Elazar Abrahams Steward with  
 fift alone and then with the choris discours of Abraham, orange boage thire  
 mistresse sorrow and glory accompanied with highfull dreams, and tell  
 the manner of his rising by night taking his servants, and his son with him  
 next may come forth Lot with her self, after the Choris or Ismael or Ager  
 next some shepheard or companie of merchants passing through the mount  
 in the time that Abram was in the midwint relate to Sarah what they saw  
 hence lamentations, fears, wonders, the matter in the mean while divulged  
 Ager or Elshob, or mannye Abrahams Confederats come to the house of Abram  
 to be more certaine, or to bring news, in the mean while discoursing of  
 the worte wouts, of such an action divers ways, bewailing the fate of so  
 noble a man fallen from his reputation, either through envie, or  
 suphition, or coveting to doe some notable act through zeal. at length  
 a servant sent from Abram relates the truth, and last he himselfe comes  
 in with a great Train of Melchizedec whose shepheards being secret  
 eye witnesses of all passages had related to this master, and he conducted  
 his friend Abraham home with joy.

### Baptistes

the scene - the court

or els the Queen may not under  
 pretence of begging for his liberty  
 to seek to draw him into a trap by his

Beginning from the morning of Herods birth day. Herod by some counsellors  
 persuaded on his birth day to release John Baptist, purports it causes him to  
 be sent for to the court from prison, the Queens heart of it takes occa-  
 sion to passe where he is on purpose, that under pretence of reconsi-  
 ling to him, or seeking to draw a huge retraction from him of his  
 censure on the marriage to which end she sends a courtier before  
 to sound whether he might be persuaded to mitigate his sentence  
 which not finding she her selfe bravely attays, and on his constancie  
 founds an accusation to Herod of a contumacious affront on such  
 a day before many peers, prepares the way to some passion, and  
 at last by her daughters dancing affects it there may prologize  
 the spirit of Philip Herods brother, it may also be thought that Herod  
 had well bedew'd himselfe with wine, which made him grant the ease  
 or to his wifes daughter. Some of his disciples also as is congruous  
 take his liberty, may be brought in, with whom after certain we command  
 of his death many compassionate words of his disciples, he saying he will cut off in his  
 glorious course he tell them of his death, the scene before Lots gate  
 The Chorist consists of Lots Shepheards come to the city about some  
 affairs await in the evening thire maisters return from his evening  
 walk toward the city gates, he brings with him 2 yong men or yong  
 of noble form after likely discourses prepares for thire entertainmen  
 by then Supper is ended, the Gallantry of the town passe by in process  
 with music and song to the temple of Venus Urania, and under the  
 ding of tow noble strangers arriv'd they send 2 of thire choysed  
 to invite them to thire city solennities it being an honour that  
 city had decreed to all fair personages, as being sacred to this goddess  
 Lot that knows thire diff answers it worthly at last of which notice  
 to the whole assembly they hasten thither take him of presumption, and  
 nity, breach of city customs, in fine offer violence, the chorist of shepherds

9 wonders,] The w was written over. 26 ffrom] The first f and perhaps both were written over. 43 entertainmen[t] Sotheby  
 but not Wright could see a vestige of the final t 51 taxe] The x was written over the start of another letter.



[40]

the title Cupids funeral pile. Sodom Burning

- præpare resistance in thire maisters defence calling the rest of the serviture, but beeing forc't to give back, the Angels open the dore rescue Lot, discover them selves, warne him to gather his freinds
- 5 and sons in Law out of y<sup>e</sup> citty, he goes and returns as having met with Some incredulous, some other freind or Son in law out of the way when Lot came to his house, overtakes him to know his buifnes, heer is disputed of incredulity of divine judgements & such like matter, at last is describ'd the parting from the citty
- 10 the Chorus depart with thir maister, the Angels doe the deed with all dreadfull execution, the K. and nobles of the citty may come forth and serve to set out the terror a Chorus of Angels concluding and the Angels relating the event of Lots journy, & of his wife. the first Chorus beginning may relate the course of the
- 15 citty each eveing every one with mistresse, or Ganymed, gitterning along the streets, or solacing on the banks of Jordan, or down the stream.
- Christ born ( at the preists inviting y<sup>e</sup> Angels to y<sup>e</sup> Solemnity the Angels pittying thir beauty may dispute of love & how it differs from luft seeking to win them in the laft scene to y<sup>e</sup> king & nobles when the firte thunders begin aloft the Angel appears all girt with flames which he saith are the flames of true love & tells the K. who falls down with
- 20 Christ bound Herod m massacring. or Rachel weeping Math. 2 terror his just suffering as also Athanes *lots* id son est Gener lots son in law for diffpising y<sup>e</sup> continuall admonitions of lots then calling to y<sup>e</sup> thunderslightnings & fires he brings them down with some
- Christ crucifi'd Adam unparadiz'd short warning to all other nations to take heed on earth, as in heavn, describes Paradise. next
- Christ risen. Lazarus Joan. 11. Adams Banishment
- 25 The angel Gabriel, either descending or entering, shewing since this globe was created, his frequency as much next first the chorus shewing the reason of his comming to keep his watch in Paradise after Lucifers rebellion by command from god, & withall expressing his desire to see, & know
- 30 more concerning this excellent new creature man. the angel Gabriel as by his name signifying a prince of power tracing paradise with a more free office comes passes by the station of y<sup>e</sup> chorus & desired by them relates what he knew of man as the creation of Eve with thire love, & marriage. after this Lucifer appeares after his overthrow, bemoans himself, seeks revenge on man the Chorus prepare resistance at his
- 35 first approach at last after difcourse of enmity on either side he departs wherat the chorus sings of the battell, & victorie in heavn against him & his accomplices, as before after the first act was sung a hymn of the creation.) man next & Eve having by this time bin seduc't by the serpent appeares confusedly cover'd with leaves
- 40 confience in a shape accuses him, Justice cites him to the place whither Jehova call'd for him. in the mean while the chorus entertains the stage, & his inform'd by some angel the manner of his fall Adam then & Eve returne accuse one another but especially Adam layes the blame to his wife, is stubborn in his offence Justice appeares reason with him convinces him the Angel is sent to banish them out of paradise but before causes to passe before his eyes in shapen a mask of all the evils of this
- 45 life & world he is humbl'd relents, dispaire. at last appeares Mercy comforts him & brings in faith hope & charity promises the Messiah, then calls in faith, hope, & charity, instructs him he repents gives god the glory, submitts to his penalty the chorus breifly concludes. compare this with the former draught.

A heer the chorus bewailes Adams fall.

- 50 O the chorus admonisheth Adam, & bids him beware by Lucifers example of impenitence







41

Scotch stories or rather brittish of the north parts  
 Athirco slain by Natholochus whose daughters he had ravisht and this Natholochus  
 usurping theron the kingdom seeks to slay the kindred of Athirco who scape him  
 & conspire against him he sends to a witch to know the event. the witch tells the  
 messenger that he is the man shall slay Natholochus he detests it but in his journie  
 home changes his mind, & pforms it &c. Scotch Chron. English. p. 68. 69.

## Duffe, &amp; Donwald

a strange story of *revenging* witchcraft, & murder discover'd, & reveng'd. Scotch  
 fstory. 149. &c.

Haie the plow man  
 who with his tow(?) Sons that were at plow running to the battell that  
 was between the Scots & Danes in the next feild *recover'd the* staid the  
 flight of his countrymen, renew'd the battell, & cauf'd the victorie  
 &c. Scotch story. p. 155.

Kenneth  
 who having privily poison'd Malcolm Duffe, that his own son might succeed  
 is slain by Fenela. Scotch hift. p. 157. 158. &c.

## Macbeth

beginning at the arrivall of Malcolm at Mackduffe. the matter of Duncan  
 may be express't by the appearing of his ghost.

he bids them heare the call & command  
 of god to come & deftroy a godlesse nation

heer again may appear Lucifer relating, & insulting in what he had don to  
 the destruction of man.

## 25 Moabitides or Phineas

the Epitasis wherof may lie in the contention first between y<sup>e</sup> father of Zimri & Eleazer  
*cont* whether he to have slain his son without law. next y<sup>e</sup> Embassadors of y<sup>e</sup> Moabite  
 expostulating about Cofbý a stranger & a noble woman slain by Phineas. it may be argud a  
 about reformation & punishment illegal & as it were by tumult after all arguments  
 30 drivn home then the word of the lord may be brought acquitting & approving phineas.

## Christus patiens

The Scene in y<sup>e</sup> garden beginning frō y<sup>e</sup> comming thither till Judas betraies & y<sup>e</sup> officers  
 lead him away y<sup>e</sup> rest by message & chorus. his agony *make* may receav noble expressi-  
 ons



Scotch stories or rather British of the north parts  
 Athirco slain by Natholochus whose daughters he had ravished and this Natholochus  
 usurping the throne the kingdom seeks to slay the kindred of Athirco who scape him  
 a confire against him he sends to a witch to know the secret. the witch tells the  
 messenger that he is the man shall slay Natholochus he detests it but in his journey  
 home changes his mind & performs it. Scotch chron. English. p. 68. 69.

Duffe, & Donwald  
 a strange story of revenging witchcraft, & murder discover'd, & reveng'd. Scotch  
 story. 149. C.

Haie the plow man  
 who with his two sons that were at plow running to the battell that  
 was between the Scots & Danes in the next field reaching the field the  
 flight of his countrymen renewed the battell, & could the victory  
 C. Scotch story. p. 155.

Kenneth  
 who having privily poison'd Malcolm Duffe that his own son might succeed  
 is slain by Fenela. Scotch hist. p. 157. 158. C.

Macbeth  
 beginning at the arrivall of Malcolm at Mackdoffe. the matter of Duncan  
 may be express'd by the appearing of his ghost.

he bids them leave the call to command  
 of the Lord to the people a glorious nation

Heer again may appear Lucifer relating, & insulting in what he had don to  
 the destruction of man.

Moabitides or Phineas

the Epitaph wherof may lie in the contention first between y<sup>e</sup> father of Zimri & Elazar  
 contradicting him to have slain his son without law. next y<sup>e</sup> ambassadors of y<sup>e</sup> Moabites  
 excommunicating about Cabbij a stranger & a noble woman slain by Phineas. it may be argu'd  
 about reformation & punishment illegal & as it were by tumult after all arguments  
 driven home then the word of the Lord may be brought acquitting & approving Phineas.

Christus patiens

The scene in y<sup>e</sup> garden beginning from y<sup>e</sup> coming thither till Judas behaves cy<sup>e</sup> officers  
 lead him away & end by message & chorus. his agony make may receive noble expressi-  
 ons

11 tow(?) Wright transcribed as 'towe' but in the Manuscript the letter following the w is struck out and undecipherable. It looks more like 'n' than 'e' Lines 21-22 belong with Sodom Burning and lines 23-24 belong with Adam unparadiz'd on the preceding page, [40]





### III.

## THE MANUSCRIPT OF THE FIRST BOOK

IN ADDITION TO THE FOUR OUTLINES of *Paradise Lost* contained in the Trinity College Manuscript, there has also been preserved a manuscript copy of the entire First Book of the poem. In 1931, Helen Darbishire edited, transcribed, and the Oxford University Press (Clarendon) published this Manuscript in collotype facsimile, including a critical introduction and notes. Miss Darbishire's work was of such thoroughness and was performed with such great solicitude that almost the only purpose served by reproducing and discussing the Manuscript in the present edition is to assemble in one volume all the materials necessary for intensive study of the text of the first edition of the poem.

The earliest mention of the Manuscript is in a letter that was written as a resentful reaction to the appearance of Richard Bentley's edition of *Paradise Lost* in 1732. The letter is unaddressed, undated, and signed only with the initials 'J. T.' Miss Darbishire printed a transcription of it. She took the initials to be those of the elder Jacob Tonson, the famous bookseller-publisher, who through publication of Milton's poetry laid the foundation for the long continued fortunes of his family of the same name. The letter has this to say of the Manuscript (page xii):

Now I here return you the manuscript copy of the first Book, & there you wil find the several places he [i.e., Bentley] affirms were altered by the printer, are exactly true to the copy & I think it is plain that the 1st edition was printed by this very copy wch was preserved onely uppon account of the License written before it, & was assigned over with the bond when Symonds sold the Copy &c to Aylmere of whome I bought it, & though ther is noe date to the License yet 'tis easy to know about the time it was granted by having recourse to the Companys book where it is entred & it must be before & near 1667, pray Search & let me know it.

The Manuscript long remained in the hands of the Tonson family, according to Miss Darbishire being inherited in 1772 by William Baker, grandson of the third Jacob Tonson, and then remaining with the Baker family until 1904, when William Baker's great-grandson, Henry Clinton Baker of Bayfordsbury, offered it for sale at Sotheby's. It was ultimately purchased in private sale direct by J. Pierpont Morgan, in whose Library in New York it has since remained.

The Manuscript consists today, and apparently has always been made up of eighteen half sheets of cap paper, folded once. The original size of the sheets unfolded was approximately twelve and one half by eight inches. Each sheet being folded once, the chain lines in the paper run parallel to the lines of handwriting, and the watermarks occur in the folds. The sheets containing the text proper are enclosed in a blank sheet, slightly smaller in size, folded originally about the written leaves. The watermark in the first leaf of this blank sheet, if present, is not the same as that in the following leaves. The leaves containing the text, 2 and 3, 6 and 7, 12 and 13, 14 and 15, and 16 and 17, all carry the same watermark in their folds, and the other sheets lack it. This is a lidded French *pot*, with decorated lid and body handle, the body bearing the initials **D C** and the lid bearing three decorations rising from it, the whole watermark being about four inches tall and about one and a half inches wide at the handle. It lies on its side in the fold of the half sheet, with its long axis parallel to the lines of handwriting. Apparently the half sheets were folded once and then piled on top of each other as the four pages formed by each fold were completed by the amanuensis. The leaves were merely stitched, and originally had no binding of any kind, the outer sheet forming the covering. The Book ends on the recto of the last leaf but one, and without any indication of there ever having been a further portion, though the note of its being only the First Book occurs as the running head on the top of the recto of each leaf. Each page is, or was, numbered in the upper left-hand corner; the lines of text are



numbered at the left in tens; and at the lower left of each recto is the leaf number. Beginning with line 495 in the right margin is the first of a series of numbers that indicate the position of the lines so numbered at the top of the first printed recto of Signature C, D and so on to the end of the Book. By these figures and by the fingerprints noticeable throughout the Manuscript and especially on page 31, Bishop Newton, Professor Hanford, and Miss Darbishire were perhaps principally convinced that this was the copy used by the printer in printing the first edition. Miss Darbishire described the general appearance of the Manuscript as follows (page xvii): The text of the poem is written in a careful, even script of a mixed character, mingling the Italian and English letters. The ink is of a sepia colour, or medium brown, which, however, becomes greyer in tinge from page 22 to page 29, returning to a browner tone on the last pages, 30 to 33. Corrections have been made in inks of various tones on almost every page of the manuscript, some by the scribe himself, others by different hands.

She distinguished between three different hands in the text and in its corrections, laying stress on the different shades of the inks employed by these different hands. She further stated (page xxiii) that 'for a copy intended to be final the manuscript has been subjected to a surprisingly thorough revision.' For the textual scholar, her most significant statements occur on page xxiii:

We shall see that the corrected manuscript was followed closely by the printer, and that the text was further corrected in proof under Milton's direction. The printed page of the first edition is nearer than the manuscript to what Milton would have written if he could. Yet the printer had his lapses, and in some places the manuscript gives us the authentic reading and is the sole authority.

And again on page xlvi:

There survive in the text of *Paradise Lost* some of his [Milton's] scribe's spellings and pointings, some of the correctors' and some of the compositors' [surely this should be singular for the first edition], which a single glance of Milton's eye would have condemned, and a stroke of his pen put right. A wise editor of *Paradise Lost* will prepare himself for his task by an intimate study of the manuscript of Book I, side by side with the two first printed texts. This will teach him to step warily, yet with a sense that some footing is secure, in the difficult paths of spelling and punctuation. He will base his text upon the second edition, since it embodies the author's latest corrections, but he will purge it of minor errors by a careful collation with the first, and, for the first book, with the manuscript. He will allow a margin for human fallibility, and the better he knows Milton, the less inclined will he be either to undervalue minute detail or to overvalue mechanical consistency.

About all that can be added to this excellent account of the Manuscript is the suggestion that many of the more consistent changes found in it were in all probability made by the printer.

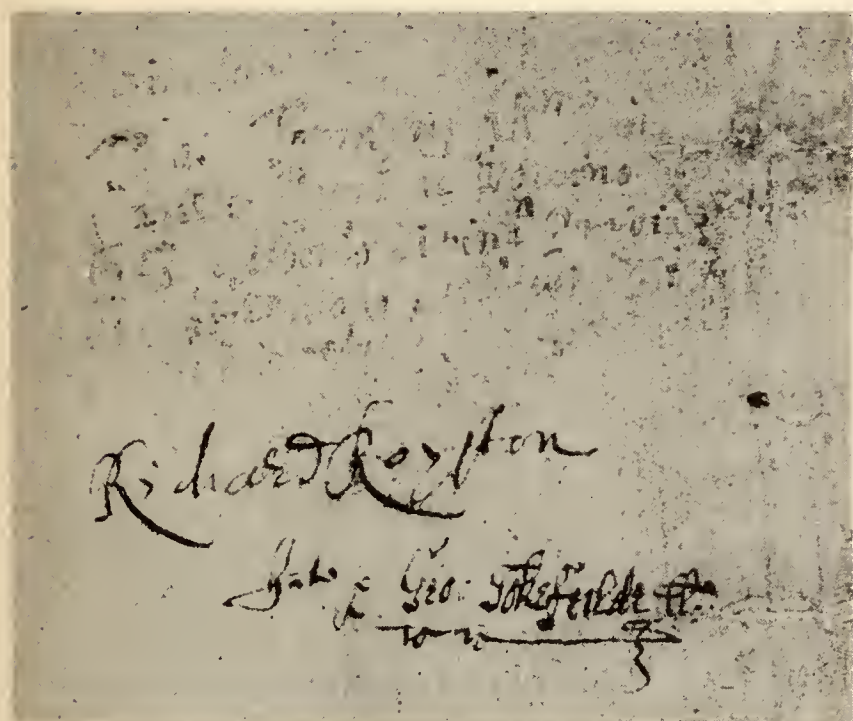
This Manuscript has had a curious history, especially in the way in which it was known or unknown to various editors and commentators of the past. The earliest mention of it in print seems to have been by Bishop Newton in his great two-volume quarto edition of *Paradise Lost* in 1749, volume I, page xxxvii, of the account of Milton's life and works. Newton stated that

This original contract with Samuel Simmons the printer is dated April 27. 1667, and is in the hands of Mr. Tonson the bookseller, as is likewise the manuscript of the first book copied fair for the press, with the Imprimatur by Thomas Tomkyns chaplain to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

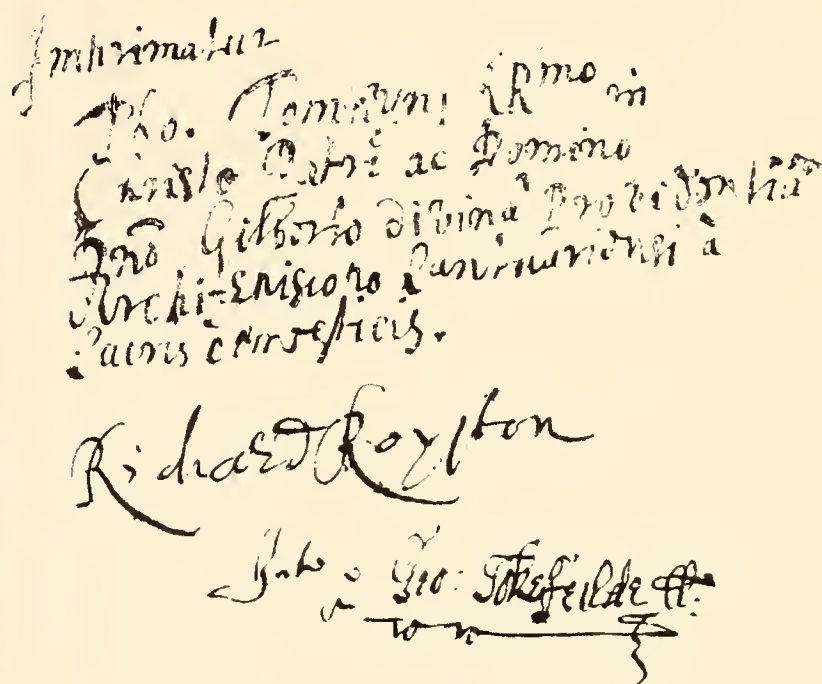
It is unlikely that the cryptic reference in the letter of June 15, 1722, written by Francis Atterbury to Pope can be assumed to refer any more to the Manuscript of the First Book of *Paradise Lost* than to that now at Trinity College or to some other Milton Manuscript, 'I long to see the original MS. of Milton: but don't know how to come at it, without your repeated assistance.' The next positive mention of it in print after Newton seems to have been by John Mitford, who refers to it in his edition of 1851 in such a fashion that it is very difficult if not impossible to tell whether or not he actually made use of it. Almost certainly, Todd had never even heard of it. Capel Lofft in his edition of the first two books of *Paradise Lost*, 1792, knew of its existence only through Newton's reference to it and complained of its whereabouts being unknown to him. The first adequate account of the Manuscript was contained in Samuel Leigh Sotheby's *Ramblings*,

1861, wherein several pages were devoted to a discussion of it and to a few reproductions from it. Masson knew of its existence, but it is doubtful if he ever saw it, and almost certainly did not use it. Neither Beeching nor Wright knew of its existence, or if they did, they carefully refrained from mentioning it. The Columbia edition was the first edition since Newton's to make use of it, but for their inadequate use of it Miss Darbishire greatly berated the editors. Thanks to Miss Darbishire's labors culminating in the publication of it in facsimile, no future edition of the text can reasonably ignore it. It is presented here in black and white facsimile, with textual notes, and with transcription accompanied by collation with the text of the first edition. All three of these owe a great deal to the work of Miss Darbishire, although the transcription differs slightly from hers, principally in matters of judgment.

On the verso of the first outside leaf otherwise unwritten on, the 'Let it be Printed' or *Imprimatur* of Richard Royston, acting for Gilbert Sheldon, Archbishop of Canterbury, occurs. The writing has almost faded from view, and a half-tone reproduction of the original and of the cut Sotheby had made of it in 1861 are both presented here, along with transcription and translation.



The Manuscript Copy



Sotheby's Copy

## Transcription

*Imprimatur*

Tho. Tomkyns R<sup>mo</sup> in  
Christo Patri ac Domino  
D<sup>no</sup> Gilberto divina Providentia  
Archiepiscopo Cantuariensi a  
sacris domesticis.

Richard Royston

Int

p. Geo. Tokefeilde cl.

## Translation

Let it be Printed

Tho. Tomkyns Domestic chaplain  
to the most reverend Father and  
Lord in Christ, Gilbert, by di-  
vine Providence, Archbishop of  
Canterbury.

Richard Royston

by Geo. Tokefeilde clerk



- 1 Paradise loft.  
ffirst book.
- Of mans first disobedience, & the fruit  
Of that forbidd'n tree, whose mortall taft  
Brought death into the world, & all our woe,  
With lofse of Eden, till one greater Man
- [5] Restore us, & regaine the blisfull feate,  
Sing heav'nly Mufe, that on the fecret top  
Of Oreb or of Sinai didft infpire  
That fhepherd, who first taught the chofen feed,  
In the begining how the Heav'ns & Earth
- 10 Rose out of Chaos: Or if Sion hill  
Delight thee more, & Siloa's brooke that flow'd  
ffaft by the Oracle of God; I thence  
Invoke thy aide to my adventrous fong,  
That with no middle flight intends to foare
- [15] Above th' Aonian Mount; while it perfues  
Things vnattempted yet in profe or rime.  
And cheifly thou O Spirit that doft prefer  
Before all temples th' upright heart & pure  
Inftruct me, for thou know'ft; thou from the first
- 20 Waft present, & with mighty wings outspread  
Dove-like fatst brooding on the vaft Abyfse,  
2 And mad'st it pregnant: what in me is darke

The collation is with the printed text of the first edition. The four changes listed as *Errata* therein are ignored in these notes, except for the fourth, as the first three merely cause the printed text to agree with the Manuscript. Title. *Paradise loft.*] PARADISE/ /LOST./ in smaller letters in a second line. *ffirst book.*] BOOK I. 1 *mans*] Mans *first*] Firft *disobedience,*] Difobedience, &] and *fruit*] Fruit 2 *forbidd'n*] Forbidden *tree,*] Tree, *mortall*] mortal 3 *death*] Death *world,*] World, &] and 4 *lofse*] lofs 5 &] and *regaine*] regain *blisfull*] blifsful *feate,*] Seat, 6 *heav'nly*] Heav'nly 7 *Oreb*] *Oreb,* *Sinai*] *Sinai,* 8 *shepherd,*] Shepherd, *feed,*] Seed, 9 *begining*] Beginning &] and 10 *hill*] Hill 11 &] and *brooke*] Brook 13 *aide*] aid *fong,*] Song, 14 *foare*] foar 15 *Mount;*] Mount, *perfues*] perfues 16 *vnattempted*] unattempted *profe*] Profe *rime.*] Rhime. 17 *cheifly*] chiefly *thou*] Thou *Spirit*] Spirit, 18 *temples*] Temples &] and *pure*] pure, 19 *thou . . . thou*] Thou . . . Thou 20 &] and 21 *Abyfse,*] Abyfs 22 *what*] What (There is a sweeping stroke to begin the w but the body of the letter is small. It is not a capital letter if compared with that which begins line 20. The same letter as this occurs again in line 106 will,) *darke*] dark



Paradise Lost.  
First book.

Of mans first disobedience, & the fruit  
 Of that forbidden tree, whose mortall taste  
 Brought death into the world, & all our race,  
 With loss of Eden, till one greater Man  
 [15] Restor'd us, & regain'd the blisfull seat;  
 Sing heavenly Muse, that on the secret top  
 Of Oreb or of Sinai didst inspire  
 That shepherd, who first taught the chosen seed,  
 In the beginning how the heavens & earth  
 10 Rose out of Chaos: Or if Sion hill  
 Delight thee more, & Silocks breeke that stand  
 Fast by the Decadence of Gods; I thence  
 Invoke thy aid to my adventurous song,  
 That with no middle flight intend to reach  
 [15] Above th' Aonian mount; while it pursues  
 Things unattempted yet in prose or rhyme:  
 And chiefly thou, O Spirit, that dost prefer  
 Before all temples th' upright heart & pure  
 Instant eye, for thou know'st, thou from the first  
 20 wast present, & with mighty wings outspread  
 Dove-like satst brooding on the vast Abyss,  
 And mad'st it pregnant: What in me is dark

The number at top left is the page number. The number at the lower left is the leaf number. The scribe can scarcely be said to discriminate between I and J although he used two different forms for both letters. The u and v tend to be confused, but the forms are slightly different and have been transcribed as the stroke continued towards the following letter takes off from the top (v) or from the bottom (u) of the letter as written. 2 Of] The O was originally the small letter o and was then changed to a capital by writing the O over the o. This overwriting of small letters by capitals was done in lines 2-11, 13-16, 18-20, 23-24, 26, 28-29, 33-49, 51-69, 72-74, 76-78, 80, 83, 86(?), 126, 159, 196, 201-202, 218, 252, 256, 270, 352, 380, 399, 404, 590(?), 599, 605, 659(?), 673 forbidd'n] Originally this was forbidden then the e was lightly struck out and the apostrophe placed above. 8 shepherd,] Originally this was written shepheard, and then the a was lightly struck out. 16 rime.] Originally this was written rhyme. and then the h was lightly struck out. 22 And] Originally the ampersand & and then this was struck out and And written above the caret.

## Paradise loft.

2 Illumine, what is low raife & fupport;  
 That to the highth of this great argument  
 [25] I may afsert eternal Providence,  
 And juftifie the wayes of God to Men.  
 Say firft, for heav'n hides nothing from thy view  
 Nor the deep tract of hell, fay firft what caufe  
 Mov'd our grand parents in that happie ftate,  
 30 ffavour'd of heav'n fo highly, to fall off  
 ffrom thir Creator, & transgrefse his will  
 ffor one restraint, Lords of the world befides?  
 Who firft feduc'd them to that fowle revolt?  
 Th' infernal Serpent; hee it was, whose guile  
 [35] Stirrd up with envy & revenge, deceav'd  
 The Mother of Mankind; what time his pride  
 Had caft him out from heav'n; with all his hoft  
 Of rebell Angells, by whose aide afpiring  
 To fet himfelfe in glory above his peeres,  
 40 Hee truſted to haue equalld the moſt High,  
 If he oppoſ'd; & with ambitious aime  
 Againſt the throne & Monarchy of God,  
 Raifd impious warr in heav'n & battell proud  
 With vaine attempt. Him the Almighty power  
 [45] Hurld head long flameing from th' ethereal ſkie  
 With hideous ruine & combuſtion downe  
 To bottomles perdition, there to dwell

23 &] and 24 argument] Argument 25 eternal] Eternal 26 Men.] men. 27 heav'n] Heav'n 28 tract] Tract hell,]  
 Hell, 29 grand] Grand parents] Parents happie] happy ftate,] State, 30 heav'n] Heav'n 31 thir] their &] and  
 transgrefse] tranſgreſs will] Will 32 world] World 33 fowle] fowl 34 hee] he 35 Stirrd] Stird envy] Envy &] and  
 revenge,] Revenge, deceav'd] deceiv'd 36 Mankind;] Mankinde, pride] Pride 37 heav'n;] Heav'n, hoſt] Hoſt  
 38 rebell] Rebel Angells,] Angels, aide] aid 39 himfelfe] himſelf glory] Glory peeres,] Peers, 40 Hee] He haue] have  
 equalld] equal'd 41 &] and aime] aim 42 throne] Throne &] and God,] God 43 Raifd] Rais'd warr] War heav'n]  
 Heav'n &] and battell] Battel 44 vaine] vain power] Power 45 head long] headlong flameing] flaming ethereal]  
 Ethereal ſkie] Skie 46 &] and downe] down 47 bottomles] bottomleſs



Paradise lost.

2 I'llume, what is low raise & support;  
 That to the high<sup>R</sup> of this great argument  
 [25] I may assert the eternal Providence,  
 And justify the ways of God to men.

Say first, for heav'n hides nothing from thy view.  
 Nor the deep tract of hell; say first what cause  
 Mould our grand parents in that happy state,  
 30 Favoured of heav'n so highly, to fall off  
 From their Creator, & transgress his will  
 For one restraint, Lords of the world besides?  
 Who first seduc'd them to that fowle revolt?

To infernal discontent; how it was, whose quite  
 [35] Stir'd up with envy & revenge, deriv'd  
 The Motion of Mankind; what time his pride

Had cast him out from heav'n; with all his host  
 Of rebell' Angels, by whose aide aspiring  
 To set himself in glory above his peers,  
 40 Had trust'd to have squall'd the most High,

If he oppos'd; & with ambitious aim  
 Against the throne & Monarchy of God,  
 Rais'd invious war in heav'n & battell proud  
 With vaine attempt. Him the Almighty power  
 45 Flung headlong flaming from the ethereal skie  
 With hideous ruine & combustion down  
 To bottomless condition, there to dwell

25 th'] Struck out. 40 High,] Originally this was written high, and then the capital was written over the small letter.  
 41 oppos'd;] Originally this was written oppofed; and then the e was heavily struck out and the apostrophe written above.

3                   ffirft book.  
 In adamantine chaines & penall fire  
 Who durft defie th' Omnipotent to armes.  
 50 Nine times the fpace that meafures day & night  
 To mortall men, hee with his horrid crue  
 Lay vanquifht, rowling in the fiery gulfe  
 Confounded though immortall: But his doome  
 Refervd him to more wrauth; for now the thought  
 [55] Both of loft happinefs & lafting paine  
 Torments him, round he throws his balefull eyes  
 That witnefs'd huge affliction & difmay  
 Mix'd with obdurate pride & ftedfaft hate:  
 At once as farr as Angells kenne, he views  
 60 The difmal fcituation waft & wilde  
 A dungeon horrible, on all fides round  
 As one great furnace flam'd, yet from thofe flames  
 No light, but rather darknes vifible  
 Serv'd only to difcover fights of woe,  
 [65] Regions of forrow, dolefull fhades, where peace  
 And reft can never dwell; Hope never comes  
 That comes to all: but torture with out end  
 Still urges, & a fiery deluge fed  
 With ever-burning fulphur vnconfum'd:  
 70 Such place eternall Juftice had prepar'd  
 3   ffor thefe rebellious, here thir prifon ordain'd

48 adamantine] Adamantine chaines] Chains &] and penall] penal fire] Fire, 49 armes.] Arms. 50 fpace] Space day] Day &] and night] Night 51 mortall] mortal hee] he crue] crew 52 gulfe] Gulfe 53 immortall:] immortal: doome] doom 54 Refervd] Referv'd wrauth:] wrath; 55 &] and paine] pain 56 him,] him; balefull] baleful 57 &] and 58 Mix'd] Mixt &] and 59 farr] far Angells] Angels kenne,] kenn 60 fcituation] Situation waft] wafte &] and wilde] wilde, 61 dungeon] Dungeon 62 furnace] Furnace 63 darknes] darknefs 65 dolefull] doleful 66 dwell;] dwell, Hope] hope 67 all:] all; with out] without 68 &] and deluge] Deluge, 69 fulphur] Sulphur vnconfum'd:] unconfum'd: 70 eternall] Eternal 71 thefe] thofe thir] their prifon] Prifon



3 *First Book*  
 In adamantino rhamos & vonall fire  
 Who durst defie the Omnipotent soames.  
 50 Nine <sup>ti</sup> ~~times~~ the space that measures day & night  
 To mortall men, hee wite his horrid cru  
 Lay vanquisht, <sup>ti</sup> ~~rowling~~ in the fiery gulfe  
 Confounded, though immortal: But his doom  
 Repovd him to more wrath; for now he thought  
 [55] Bot of lost happiness & lasting paine  
 Formonts him, round he throws his balefull eyes  
 That witnessd huge affliction & dismay  
 Mixt with obdurate pride & stedfast hate:  
 As once as farr as Angels haue, he views  
 60 The dismal situation wast & wilde  
 A dungeon horrible, on all sides round  
 As one great furnace flamm'd, yet from those flames  
 No light, but rather darkness visible  
 Shows only to discover sights of woe,  
 [65] Regions of sorrow, dolefull shades, where weary  
 Andrest can never dwell; Here never comes  
 That comes to all: but torture without end  
 Still urges, & a fiery torture too  
 With over-burning sulphur unconsum'd:  
 70 Here stand eternall Justice's hall prepar'd  
 For those rebellious, here the prison ordain'd

49 th'] Originally the and then the e was struck out and then erased and the apostrophe placed above. 50 times] Originally this was written tymes and then the y was crossed out and i inserted after the t but a blot made the reading illegible and ti was written above with a caret below. 52 vanquisht,] Originally vanquishd, or vanquish'd, and then the d was struck out so heavily that if there was an apostrophe present, it was obliterated; then the t was attempted. rowling] Originally roleing and then the e was struck out and w written above the caret. fiery] Originally this was written fry and then the e was written above the caret. 53 Confounded] Originally this was Confounded, then the comma was struck out. 54 wrath;] Originally this was written wrath; and then u was written above the caret. 62 flam'd,] Miss Darbishire states that the blot over the d was accidental. 71 prison] Miss Darbishire thinks that the apostrophe denotes light stress as on to' in Comus (Trinity College MS.) 217(216), see Volume 1:404:45, and be' 723(722), see Volume 1:420:66. But the position of the apostrophes there is different from the position of this one. Perhaps here the scribe merely neglected to strike out the o after making the apostrophe.

## Paradise lost.

4 In utter darknes, & thir portion fet  
 As farr remov'd from God & light of Heav'n  
 As from the Center thrice to th' utmoſt pole.  
 [75] O how vnlike the place from whence they fell!  
 There the companions of his fall orewhelmd  
 With floods & whirlwinds of tempeſtuous fire,  
 Hee ſoone diſcernes, & weltring by his fide  
 One next himſelfe in power & next in crime,  
 80 Long after known in Paleſtine, and nam'd  
 Bèëlzebub. To whom th' Arch-enemy  
 And thence in Heav'n call'd Satan, with bold words  
 Breaking the horrid ſilence thus began.  
 If thou beeſt he, But oh how fal'n how chang'd  
 [85] ffrom him who in the happie realmes of light  
 Cloth'd with tranſcendent brightneſſe didſt out ſhine  
 Myriads though bright: if hee whom mutuall league,  
 Vnited thoughts & counſells, equall hope,  
 And hazard in the glorious enterprize  
 90 Joynd with me once, now miſery hath joynd  
 In equall ruin: into what pit thou ſeeſt  
 From what highth fall'n, ſo much the ſtronger prov'd  
 Hee with his thunder: and till then who knew  
 The force of thoſe dire arm's? yet not for thoſe

Nor what

72 darknes,] darkneſs, &] and thir] their 73 farr] far &] and 74 pole.] Pole. 75 vnlike] unlike 76 fall] fall, orewhelmd] o'rewhelm'd 77 floods] Floods &] and whirlwinds] Whirlwinds 78 Hee] He ſoone] ſoon diſcernes,] diſcerns, &] and 79 himſelfe] himſelf power] power, &] and 81 Bèëlzebub.] Bèëlzebub. enemy] Enemy, 84 he,] he; oh] O fal'n] fall'n! 85 him] him, happie] happy realmes] Realms light] Light 86 brightneſſe] brightneſ out ſhine] outſhine 87 if] If hee] he mutuall] mutual 88 Vnited] United &] and counſells,] counſels, equall] equal 89 glorious] Glorious enterprize] Enterprize, 91 equall] equal pit] Pit 92 fall'n,] fal'n, prov'd] provd 93 Hee] He thunder:] Thunder: 94 arm's?] Arms?



## Paradise lost.

- 4 In utter darkness, & thick portion set  
 As far removed from Gods & light of Heav'n  
 As from the Center thro' to th' utmost pole.
- [75] O how unlike the place from whence they fell!  
 Thow the companions of his fall or howl'd  
 With floods & whirlwinds of tempestuous fire,  
 How soon discern'd, & wotring by his side  
 One next himselfe in power & next in crime,  
 80 Long after known in Palastine, and nam'd  
 Bēēlzebub. To whom th' Arch-enemy  
 And thence in Heav'n call'd Satan, with bold words  
 Breaking the horrid silence thus began.  
 If thou beest he? But oh how fall'n how chang'd  
 [85] From him who in the happy realms of light  
 Cloath'd with transcendent brightnesse didst outshine  
 Myriads though bright: if hee whom mutuall league,  
 United thoughts & counsells, equall ~~light~~ hope,  
 And hazards in the glorious enterprize  
 90 Found with me once, now misery hath joyn'd  
 In equall ruin: into what pit thou fa'st  
 From what highth fall'n, so much the stronger prove  
 His with his thunder: and till then who knew  
 The force of those dire arms? yet not for those  
 Nor what

78 discernes,] Originally this was written *disfernes*, and then the *c* was written above the caret. 81 Bēēlzebub.] Single dots above the *ēē* th'] Originally this was written *the* then the *e* was scraped away, but only partly, and the apostrophe added. 82 And] Originally this was written *&* then *And* was written over the ampersand. 84 he,] Originally *he?* then the question mark was changed to a comma. *chang'd*] The scribe ignored the blot. 87 Myriads] Originally this was written *Muriads* and then the *u* was changed to *y*. 88 hope,] The letters struck out just before this word can be made out as *h[* [ste Miss Darbishire suggests that the medial vowel was either *a* or *o*. 91 ruin:] Originally *ruine*: then the *e* was struck out. 92 highth] Originally *highth* then the medial *h* was written above the caret. Note the two catchwords *Nor what* at lower right of page. Catchwords appear on the verso of each leaf bearing an odd number (leaf number) at lower left of recto.

5                               ffirst Book.

[95] Nor what the potent victor in his rage  
       Can else inflict doe I repent or change,  
       Though chang'd in out ward lustre, that fixt mind  
       And high difdaine, from fence of injur'd merit,  
       That with the mightiest raif'd me to contend,  
 100 And to the fierce contention brought along  
       Innumerable force of Spirits arm'd  
       That durst dislike his raign, & mee preferring,  
       His utmost power with aduerse power oppof'd  
       In dubious battell on the plain's of Heav'n,  
 [105] And shook his throne. What though the field be loft?  
       All is not loft; the vnconquerable will,  
       And study of revenge, immortall hate,  
       And courage never to submitt or yield:  
       And what is else not to be overcome?  
 110 That glory never shall his wrauth or might  
       Extort from me. To bow & sue for grace  
       With suppliant knee, & deifie his power  
       Who from the terror of this arm so late  
       Doubted his empire; that were low indeed,  
 [115] That were an ignominy and shame beneath  
       This downfall. Since by fate the strength of God's  
       And this Emphyreal substance cannot faile,  
 4       Since through experience of this great event

---

95 potent] Potent victor] Victor 96 doe] do 97 out ward] outward lustre,] lustre; 98 difdaine,] difdain, 102 raign,] reign, &] and mee] me 104 battell] Battel plain's] Plains 106 vnconquerable] unconquerable will,] Will, (see line 22) 107 immortall] immortal 108 submitt] submit 110 glory] Glory wrauth] wrath 111 &] and 112 &] and 113 terror] terrour arm] Arm 114 empire;] Empire, 116 downfall.] downfall; Since] fince fate] Fate God's] Gods 117 Emphyreal] Emphyreal faile,] fail,



5

First Book

[95]

Nor what the potent victor in his rage  
 Can also inflict doo & repent or change,  
 Though changes in outwards lustre, that first mind  
 And high disdame, from fento of injur'd merit,  
 That with the mightiest rais'd me to contend,  
 100 And to the fiercest contention brought along  
 Innumerable forces of Spirits arm'd  
 That durst dislike his reign, & me performing  
 His utmost power with adverse power oppos'd  
 In dubious battell on the plains of Heav'n,  
 105 And shook his throne. What though the field be lost?  
 All is not lost; the unconquerable Will,  
 And study of revenge, immortall hate,  
 And courage never to submit or yield:  
 And what is else not to be overcome?  
 110 That glory never shall his wrath or might  
 Extort from me. To bow & sue for grace  
 With suppliant knee, & <sup>di</sup>~~de~~ <sup>re</sup>~~re~~ his power  
 Who from the fowrer of this arm so late  
 Doubt'd his empire; that were low indeed,  
 115 That were an ignominy and shame beneath  
 This downfall. Since by fate the strength of Gods  
 And this Emperour's substance cannot fail,  
 Since through opposition of this great event

97 lustre,] Originally lustre; and then the dot above the comma was crossed out. 104 Heav'n,] Originally Heavn, or, as Miss Darbishire thought, Heav'n, then e was written over the apostrophe or above and between the v and n, then the e was struck out and an apostrophe, or another apostrophe was placed over the n, 110 wrath] Originally, as in line 54, wrath then the u was inserted above the caret. 112 deise] Originally this was perhaps written diety(?) and then ie was changed to ei then these letters were struck out above the first caret and ei written above the blot; then ty changed to fie by changing t to f striking out the y and writing ie above the second caret.

## Paradise loft.

In arms not worfe, in foresight much advanc't,  
 120 Wee may with more fuccefsfull hope refolve  
 To wage by force or guile eternall warr  
 Irreconcilable, to our grand Foe,  
 Who now triumphs, & in th' excefsse of joy  
 Sole rainging holds the Tyranny of Heaven.

[125] So fpake th' Apoftate Angell, though in pain,  
 Vaunting aloud, but wrackt with deep defpair:  
 And him thus anfwer'd foon his bold Compeer:

O Prince, O Cheife of many throned powers  
 That led th' imbattelld Seraphim to warr  
 130 Vnder thy Conduct, & in dreadfull deeds  
 Fearlefs; endanger'd Heavens perpetuall King;  
 And put to proof his high Supremacy,  
 Whither upheld by ftrength or chance or fate;  
 Too well I fee and rue the dire event,

[135] That with fad overthrow and foul defeat  
 Hath loft us Heavn, and all this mighty hoft  
 In horrible deftruction layd thus low  
 As farr as Gods and heavenly Efsences  
 Can perifh: for the mind and fpirit remaines  
 140 Invincible, and vigour foon returnes,  
 Though all our glory extinct, and happie ftate  
 Here fwallow'd up in endlefs mifery.

119 arms} Arms 120 Wee} We fuccefsfull} fuccefsful 121 eternall} eternal warr} Warr 122 Irreconcilable,}  
 Irreconcilable, 123 &} and excefsse} excels 124 rainging} reigning Heavn.} Heav'n. 125 Angell,} Angel, 126 wrackt}  
 rackt defpair:} depaire: 127 Compeer:} Compeer. 128 Cheife} Chief throned} Throned powers} Powers, 129 warr}  
 Warr 130 Vnder} Under Conduct,} conduct, &} and dreadfull} dreadful 131 Fearlefs;} Fearlefs, Heavens} Heav'ns  
 perpetuall} perpetual 133 Whither} Whether ftrength} ftrength, chance} Chance, fate;} Fate, 136 Heavn,} Heav'n, hoft}  
 Hoft 137 layd} laid low} low, 138 farr} far heavenly} Heav'nly 139 perifh:} Perifh: remaines} remains 140 returnes,}  
 returns, 141 glory} Glory happie} happy 142 endlefs} endlefs



## Paradise lost.

In arms not worse, in foresight much advanc't,  
 120 Wee may with more successfull hope resolve  
 To wage by force or guile eternall warre  
 Irreconcilable, to our grante Foo,  
 Who now triumphs, & in th' excess of joy  
 Solo reigning holds the Tyranny of Heaven.  
 [125] So spake th' Apostate Angel, though in pain,  
 Vaunting aloud, but wrackt with deep despair:  
 And him thus answerd from his bold Compeer:  
 O Prince, O Choise of many throned powers  
 That led th' imbattell'd Seraphim to warre  
 130 Under thy Conduct, & in dreadfull doods  
 Fearless; endanger'd Heavens perpetuall King;  
 And put to proof his high Supremacy,  
 Whether uphold by strength or chance or fate;  
 Too well I see and rue the dire event,  
 [135] That with sad overthrow and foul defeat  
 Hath left us Heaven, and all this mighty host  
 In horrible destruction layd thus low  
 As farre as Gods and heavenly Estates  
 Can perish: for the mind and spirit remains  
 140 Invincible, and vigour soon returns,  
 Though all our glory extinct, and happy state  
 Here swallow'd up in endless misery.

125 pain,] Originally pains, then the s struck out. 126 Vaunting] Originally vaunting then V written over v 128 Second O]  
 Originally o then O written over it. 130 Conduct,] Originally conduct, then C written over c 131 King,] Originally king;  
 then K written over k 132 Supremacy,] Originally supremacy, then S written over f 136 Heavn,] Originally Heaven, then  
 the second e was blotted out.

7

ffirst Book.

But what if hee our conquerour (whom I now  
Of force beleive Almighty, since no lefse

[145] Then fuch could haue orepowr'd fuch force as ours)

Haue left us this our fpirit, and ftrength intire

Strongly to fuffer and fupport our pains,

That wee may fo fuffice his vengefull ire

Or doe him mightier fervice as his thralls

150 By right of warr, what e're his buif'nefe bee

Here in the heart of Hell to work in fire,

Or doe his errands in the gloomy deep,

What can it then availe though yet wee feele

Strength vndiminifh'd, or eternall being

[155] To vndergoe eternall punifhment?

Where to with fpeedy words th'Arch=fiend reply'd.

Fall'n Cherube, to bee weak is miserable

Doing or fuffering: but of this be fure

To do aught good never will bee our tafk,

160 But ever to doe ill our fole delight,

As being the contrary to his high will

Whom wee refift. If then his providence

Out of our evill feek to bring forth good,

Our labour muft be to pervert that end,

<sup>5</sup>[165] And out of good ftill to find means of evill,

143 hee] he conquerour] Conquerour, 144 beleive] believe lefse] lefs 145 haue] hav orepowr'd] orepow'rd 146 Haue] Have fpirit,] fpirit 148 wee] we vengefull] vengeful ire] ire, 149 doe] do 150 warr,] Warr, buif'nefe] bufinefs bee] be 151 fire,] Fire, 152 doe] do errands] Errands deep,] Deep; 153 availe] avail wee] we feele] feel 154 vndiminifh'd,] undiminifht, eternall] eternal 155 vndergoe] undergo eternall] eternal 156 Where to] Whereto 157 bee] be 158 fuffering:] Suffering: fure] fure, 159 aught] ought bee] be 160 doe] do 162 wee] we providence] Providence 163 evill] evil 165 evill,] evil;



7

## First Book.

But what if hee our conquerour (whom I now  
 Of force believe Almighty, since no losse  
 [145] Thon yet couldst haue overcome, yet force as ours)  
 Haue left us this our spirit, and strength intire  
 Strongly to suffer and support our pains,  
 That wee may so suffice his vengefull ire  
 Or doe him mightier service as his thralls  
 150 By right of warre, what ere his buisnesse bee  
 Here in the heart of Hell to work in fire,  
 Or doe his errands in the gloomy doop,  
 What can it then avails though yet wee feele  
 Strongly undiminisht, or eternall being  
 [155] To undergoe eternall punishment?  
 Where to witte speedy words the <sup>Arch-fiend</sup> reply'd.  
 Fallen Cherube, to bee weak is miserable  
 Doing or suffering: but of this be sure  
 To do aught good never will bee our task,  
 160 But ever to doe ill our sole delight,  
 As being the contrary to his high will  
 Whom wee resist. If then his providence  
 Out of our evill seek to bring forth good,  
 Our labour must be to prevent that end,  
 5 [165] And out of good still to find means of evill,

149 mightier] Originally mightyer then y struck out by the caret and the i written above it. 150 buis'nesse] Originally  
 busynesse then i inserted between u and f the y struck out and the apostrophe placed above it. 156 th'Arch-fiend] Originally  
 the Fiend then the e struck off the and the apostrophe placed above it; Fiend crossed out and Arch-fiend written above it with  
 caret placed below. 157 Fall'n] Originally Fal'n then the l was inserted to cover the original apostrophe and another apostrophe  
 was added above the n Cherube,] Originally Cherub, then the e was added and a new comma put after it.

' 8

Paradise loft.

Which oftimes may fucceed, fo as perhaps  
 Shall grieve him, if I faile not, and difturb  
 His inmoft counfells from thir deftind aim.  
 But fee the Angry Victor hath recall'd  
 170 His minifters of vengeance and perfuit  
 Back to the gates of Heaven: the fulphurous haile  
 Shot after us in ftorm, oreblow'n hath layd  
 This fiery Surge, that from the precipice  
 Of heaven receiv'd us falling, and the thunder  
 [175] Wingd with red lightning and impetuous rage  
 Perhaps hath fpent his fhafts, and ceafes now  
 To bellow through the vaft and boundlefse deep.  
 Let us not flip th' occafion: whether fcorn,  
 Or fatiate fury yeild it from our foe.  
 180 Seeft thou yon dreary plain, forlorn and wilde,  
 The feat of defolation, voyd of light,  
 Save what the glimmering of thefe livid flames  
 Cafts pale and dreadfull! Thither let us tend  
 From off the tofsing of thefe fiery waves,  
 [185] There reft, if any reft can harbour there,  
 And reafsembling our afflicted powers,  
 Confult how wee may hence forth moft offend  
 Our enemy, our owne loffe how repair,  
 How overcome this dire calamity,  
 190 What reinforcement wee may gaine from hope,

If not

166 oftmes] oft times 167 faile] fail 168 counfells] counfels thir] their 169 Angry] angry 170 minifters] Minifters  
 perfuit] purfuit 171 gates] Gates Heaven:] Heav'n: the] The fulphurous] Sulphurous haile] Hail 172 oreblow'n]  
 oreblown layd] laid 173 This] The precipice] Precipice 174 heaven] Heav'n thunder] Thunder, 175 Wingd] Wing'd  
 lightning] Lightning rage] rage, 177 boundlefse] boundlefs deep.] Deep. 178 occafion:] occafion, 179 yeild] yield foe.]  
 Foe. 180 plain,] Plain, 183 dreadfull!] dreadful? 186 powers,] Powers, 187 wee] we hence forth] henceforth  
 188 enemy,] Enemy, owne] own loffe] lofs 189 calamity,] Calamity, 190 wee] we gaine] gain hope,] Hope,



## Paradise lost.

Whence oftimes may succeed, so as perhaps  
 Shall grieve him, if I fail not, and disturb  
 His inmost counsells from their destin'd aim.  
 But for the Angry Victor hate recall'd  
 170 His ministers of vengeance and pursuit  
 Back to the gates of Heaven: the sulphurous haile  
 Shot after us in storm, overblown hate layd  
 This fiery Surge, that from the precipice  
 Of Heaven receiv'd us falling, and the thunder  
 [175] Wings with red lightning and impetuous rage  
 Perhaps hate spent his shafts, and ceases now  
 To follow through the vast and boundless deep.  
 Let us not slip th' occasion: whether from  
 Or satiate fury yield it from our foe.  
 180 Loost thou yon dreary plain, forlorn and wide,  
 The seat of desolation, void of light,  
 Save what the glimmering of those livid flames  
 Casts pale and dreadful! Thither let us tend  
 From off the tossing of those fiery waves,  
 [185] There rest, if any rest can harbour there,  
 And reassembling our afflicted powers,  
 Consult how we may henceforth most offend  
 Our enemy, our own losses how repair,  
 How overcome this dire calamity,  
 190 What reinforcement we may gain from hope,  
 If not

168 destin'd] Originally destin'd then the apostrophe struck out. 169 recall'd] The apostrophe seems to have been written over another one or perhaps was lacking, although the space between the second l and d seems to have been for an apostrophe.  
 171 haile] Originally haile then the y was struck out and i placed above it. 173 fiery] Originally fry then e was inserted over the caret and between i and r 174 falling.] A 'strengthened' comma? 184 fiery] As in line 173, originally fry then the same change made here as there. Note the catchwords If not at lower right.

9

ffirft Book.

If not what refolution from defpair.

Thus Satan talking to his neereft Mate

With head uplift above the wave, and eys

That fparkling blaz'd, his other parts befides

[195] Prone on the flood, extended long and large

Lay floating many a rood, in bulk as huge

As whom the fables name of monftrous fize,

Titanian, or earth=born, that warr'd on Jove,

Briarëos or Typhon, whom the Den

200 By ancient Tarfus held, or that Sea=beaft

Leviathan, which God of all his works,

Created hugeft that fwim th' Ocean ftream;

Him haply flumbring on the Norway foame

The Pilot of fome fmall night=founderd fkiff,

[205] Deeming fome Iland, oft, as Seamen tell

With fixed Anchor in his Scaly rinde

Moores by his fide under the Lee, while night

Invests the fea, and wifhed morn delayes.

So ftretcht out huge in length the Arch=fiend lay

210 Chain'd on the burning lake, nor ever thence

Had rifen or heav'd his head, but that the will

And high permiffion of all=ruleing heaven

Left him at large to his own dark defigns,

6 That with reiterated crimes hee might

191 defpair.] defpare. 193 head] Head uplift] up-lift eys] Eyes 194 parts] Parts 195 flood,] Flood, 197 fables] Fables  
198 earth=born,] *Earth-born*, 199 Briarëos] *Briarios* 201 works,] works 202 ftream;] ftream: 203 foame] foam  
204 night=founderd] night-founder'd fkiff,] Skiff, 205 Iland,] Ifland, Seamen] Sea-men tell] tell, 206 Scaly] skaly rinde]  
rind 207 Moores] Moors night] Night 208 fea,] Sea, morn] Morn delayes.] delayes: 210 lake,] Lake, 211 rifen] ris'n  
212 all=ruleing] all-ruling heaven] Heaven 214 hee] he



9

First Book

If not what resolution from despair.

Thus Satan talking to his nearest mate  
 With head uplift above the wave, and eyes  
 That sparkling blaz'd, his other parts besides  
 [195] Prone on the flood, extended long and large  
 Lay floating many a rood, in bulk as huge  
 As whom the fables name of monstrous size,  
 Titanian, or earth-born, that warred on Jove,  
 Briareos or Typhon, whom the Don  
 200 By ancient Targus held, or that Sea-beast  
 Leviathan, whose God of all his works,  
 Created hugest that swim th' Ocean stream;  
 Him haply flumbring on the Norway foam  
 The pilot of some small night-foundered skiff,  
 [205] Dreaming some fable, oft, as Seamon tell  
 With fix'd Anchor in his Scaly rinde  
 Moors by his side under the Lee, while night  
 Invests the sea, and withods morn delays.  
 So stretcht out huge in length the Arch-fiend lay  
 210 Chain'd on the burning lake, nor over thence  
 Had risen or board'd his head, but that the will  
 And high permission of all-ruling heaven  
 Left him at large to his own dark designs,  
 That with reiterated crimes he might

196 Lay] Originally lay then L written over l 199 Briareos] Note the single dot above the e The word seems to have first been written Briarios then changed to Briareos leaving the dot of the original i above. The medial Greek e is unusual.

201 Leviathan,] Originally leviathan, then L was written over l 202 Created] Originally created then C was written over c

204 Pilot] Originally pilot then P written over p 206 Scaly] Originally Sealy then e was struck out and c written above the caret. rinde] Originally rind then e was added. 207 Lee,] Originally lee, then L was written over l 213 Left] Originally left then L was written over l

10

Paradise loft.

- [215] Heap on himfelfe damnation, while hee fought  
 Evill to others, and enrag'd might fee  
 How all his malice ferv'd but to bring forth  
 Infinite goodnesse, grace and mercy, shewn  
 On man by him feduc't, but on himfelfe
- 220 Treble confufion, wrauth and vengeance pour'd.  
 fforth with upright he rears from off the poole  
 His mighty ftature; on each hand the flames  
 Driv'n backward flope thir poynting fpires, & rowld  
 In billows, leave ith' midft a horrid vale.
- [225] Then with expanded wings he steares his flight  
 Aloft, incumbent on the dufky air  
 That felt vnufuall waight, till on dry land  
 He lights, if it were land that ever burn'd  
 With folid, as the Lake with liquid fire,
- 230 And fuch appear'd in hew; as when the force  
 Of fubterranean wind transports a hill  
 Torn from Pelorus, or the fhatter'd fide  
 Of thundring Etna, whose combuftible  
 And fewell'd entrails thence conceiving fire
- [235] Sublim'd with minerall fury, aid the winds,  
 And leave a finged bottom all involv'd  
 With ftench and fmoake. Such refting found the fole  
 Of vnbleft feet: him followd his next Mate

215 himfelfe] himfelf hee] he 216 Evill] Evil 218 goodnesse,] goodnefs, mercy,] mercy 219 man] Man himfelfe] himfelf  
 220 wrauth] wrath 221 fforth with] Forthwith poole] Pool 222 ftature;] Stature; 223 Driv'n] Drivn thir] their poynting]  
 pointing 224 ith'] i'th' vale.] Vale. 225 steares] steares 226 air] Air 227 vnufuall] unufual waight,] weight, land] Land  
 228 land] Land 229 fire,] fire; 230 hew;] hue, 231 hill] Hill 233 Etna,] *Ætna*, 234 fewell'd] fewel'd entrails] entrails  
 fire] Fire, 235 minerall] Mineral winds,] Winds, 237 fmoake.] fmoak: 238 vnbleft] unbleft feet:] feet. him] Him  
 followd] followed Mate] Mate,



*Paradise Lost.*

[215]

Heaps on himselfe damnation, while hee sought  
Evill to others, and enraged might see  
How all his malice served but to bring forth  
Infinite goodness, grace and mercy, shown  
On man by him seduc't, but on himselfe

220 Trouble confusion, <sup>u</sup>wra<sup>th</sup> and vengeant powers.

He with upright hee rears from off the pool  
His mighty stature; on each hand the flames  
Driven backward, slope their pointing spires, & rowl  
In billows, leave it in midst a horrid vale.

[225]

Then with expanded wings he steeres his flight  
Aloft, incumbent on the dusky air  
That felt unusual waight, till on dry land  
He lights, if it were land that ever burn'd,  
Wet solid, as the Lake with liquid fire,

230

And sure approach in how; as when the force  
Of subterranean wind transports a hill  
Torn from Pelorus, or the shatter'd side  
Of thundring Etna, whose combustible  
And selfe-consuming entrails

[235]

Sublim'd with minerall fury, aid the winds,  
And leave a sing'd bottom all involv'd  
Wet stones and smoake. Sure resting found the sole  
Of unblest foot: him follow'd his next mate

11                      ffirft Book.

Both glorying to haue fcap't the Stygian flood  
 240 As Gods and by thir own recover'd ftrength,  
 Not by the fufferance of fupernall power.

Is this the region, this the foile, the clime,  
 Said then the loft Archangell, this the feat  
 That wee muft change for Heav'n, this mournfull gloom  
 [245] For that celeftial light? Be it fo, fince he,  
 Who now is Sovran can difpofe and bid  
 What fhall be right: fardeft from him is beft  
 Whom reaſon hath equald, force hath made fupream  
 Above his equals. ffarewell happie fields  
 250 Where joy for ever dwells: Haile Horrors, Haile  
 Infernal world, and thou profoundeft Hell  
 Receive thy new poſſeſſour: One who brings  
 A mind not to be chang'd by place or time.  
 The mind is its own place, and in it ſelfe  
 [255] Can make a Heav'n of Hell, a Hell of Heav'n.  
 What matter where, if I be ftill the fame,  
 And what I fhould be, all but leſſe then he  
 Whom thunder hath made greater? Here at leaſt  
 Wee fhall be free; th' Almighty hath not built  
 260 Here for his envy, will not drive us hence:  
 Here we may reign fecure, and in my choyce

7

239 haue] have 240 Gods] Gods, thir] their 241 fupernall] fupernal power.] Power. 242 region,] Region, foile,] Soil, clime,] Clime, 243 Archangell,] Arch Angel, 244 wee] we mournfull] mournful 245 he,] hee 249 ffarewell] Farewel happie] happy fields] Fields 250 joy] Joy Haile] Hail Horrors,] horrors, Haile] hail 252 poſſeſſour:] Poſſeffor: 253 place] Place time.] Time. 254 ſelfe] ſelf 257 leſſe] leſs he] hee 258 thunder] Thunder 259 Wee] We Almighty] Almighty



## First Book

Both glorying to have escap'd the Stygian floods  
 240 As Gods and by their own recover'd strength,  
 Not by the suffrance of supernall power.  
 [Is this the region, this the soyle, the clime,  
 Said then the lost Archangell, this the seat  
 That wee must change for Heav'n, this mournfull gloom  
 [245] For that celestial light? Be it so; since he,  
 Who now is Gov'n can dispose and bid us  
 What shall be right: fardost from him is best  
 Whom reason hate equald, forso hate made supremum  
 Above his equals. How well happy fields  
 250 How joy for overdwells: Haile Horrors, Haile  
 Infernal worlds, and thou profoundest Hell  
 Receive thy new possessor: One who brings  
 A mind not to be chang'd by place or time.  
 The mind is its own place, and in it selfe  
 [255] Can make a Heav'n of Hell, a Hell of Heav'n.  
 What matter where, if I be still the same,  
 And what I should be, all but less than he  
 Whom thunder hate made greater? Here at least  
 Wee shall be free; th' Almighty hate not guilt  
 260 Here for his envy, will not drive us hence:  
 Here we may reign secure, and in my choice

242 This line was not originally indented but is marked for indentation. foile,] Originally foyle, then y was struck out and the i placed above the caret. 245 celestial] The first vowel may be the ligature æ or intended for it. This is the first occurrence of any of the five lower case vowel ligatures found in the Manuscript, three of which are unmistakable as ligatures, see lines 438, 746, and 756. Two other possibilities, lines 245 and 658, are impossible to determine either as single vowels or as intended lower case ligatures. It is, however, significant that the compositor, on whom would rest the responsibility for whichever was printed, single or double vowel, set the vowel in line 245 as e and in line 658 as æ 253 time.] Originally tyme. then y was struck out and i placed above the caret. 261 reign] Miss Darbishire thought that raigh was changed to reign but the reverse seems equally plausible.

12

Paradise loft.

To reign is worth ambition though in hell:  
 Better to reign in Hell, then serve in Heav'n.  
 But wherefore let wee then our faithfull freinds,

[265] Th' Associates and copartners of our losse  
 Ly thus astonisht on th' oblivious poole,  
 And call them not to share with us thir part  
 In this unhappie Mansion; or once more  
 With rallied arms to try what may be yet  
 270 Regaind in Heav'n or what more loft in Hell?

So Satan spake, and him Bēelzebub  
 Thus answer'd. Leader of those armies bright,  
 Which but th' Omnipotent none could have foild,  
 If once they heare that voice, thir liveliest pledge  
 [275] Of hope in fears and dangers, heard so oft  
 In worst extreams, and on the perilous edge  
 Of battell when it rag'd, in all assaults  
 Thir surest signall, they will soon resume  
 New courage and revive, though now they ly  
 280 Groveling and prostrate on yon lake of fire,  
 As we ere while, astounded and amaz'd,  
 No wonder, fall'n such a pernicious heighth.

Hee scarce had ceas'd when the superiour fiend  
 Was moving toward the shore; his ponderous shield  
 [285] Etherial temper, massy, large and round  
 Behind him cast; the broad circumference

Hung on

262 hell:] Hell: 264 wee] we faithfull] faithful freinds,] friends, 265 Associates] associates losse] loss 266 Ly] Lye  
 poole,] Pool, 267 thir] their 268 unhappie] unhappy Mansion;] Mansion, 269 arms] Arms 270 Heav'n] Heav'n,  
 271 Bēelzebub] Bēelzebub 272 armies] Armies 273 haue] have foild,] foild, 274 heare] hear voice,] voyce, thir] their  
 277 battell] battel 278 Thir] Their signall,] signal, 279 ly] lye 280 lake] Lake fire,] Fire, 281 ere while,] erewhile,  
 282 fall'n] fall'n heighth.] highth. 283 Hee] He fiend] Fiend 285 round] round,



12.

Paradise lost.

To reign is worse ambition though in Hell:

Better to reign in Hell, than serve in Heav'n.

But whosoever lost was then our faithfull friends,

[265] Th' Associates and companions of our loss

Ly thus astonisht on th' oblivious pools,

And call them not to share with us this part

In this unhappie Mansion; or onto more

Wide rallied arms to try what may be yet

270 Regain'd in Heav'n or what more lost in Hell?

So Satan spake, and him Babelzebub

Thus answered. Leader of those armies bright,

Whose but th' Omnipotent none could have foyle'd,

If once they hear that voice, this liveliest pledge

[275] Of hope in fears and dangers, heard so oft

In worst extremities, and on the voracious edge

Of battell when it rag'd, in all assaults

This surest signall, they will soon resume

Now courage and revive, though now they ly

280 Groveling and prostrate on yon lake of fire,

As we are while, astounded and amaz'd,

No wonder, fall'n from such a pernicious height.

His stature had wast when the superior fiend

Was moving towards the shore; his ponderous shield

[285] Ethereal temper, masty, large and round

Behind him cast; the broad circumferent

Hung on

269 rallied] Originally rallied then y was struck out and i inserted above the caret. 270 Regained] Originally regained then R written over r 272 armies] Originally armyes then y struck out and i written above it. 274 voice,] Originally voyce, then y struck out and i written above it. 285 Ethereal] Originally Etherial then e written over i Note the catchwords Hung on at lower right.

13

ffirst Book.

Hung on his fhoulders like the moon whose orb  
Through optick glafse the Tufcan Artift views  
At evening from the top of ffefole,

290

Or in Valdarno, to defcry new lands,  
Rivers or Mountaines in her fpotty globe.

His fpeare, to equall which the talleft pine  
Hewn on Norwegian hills, to be the maft  
Of fome great Ammirall, were but a wand,

[295]

He walkt with, to fupport vneafy fteps  
Over the burning Marle, not like thofe fteps  
On Heavens azure; and the torrid clime  
Smote on him fore befides, vaulted with fire;

Nath lefe hee fo endur'd, till on the beach

300

Of that inflamed fea, hee ftood and calld  
His legions, Angell form's, who lay intranf't  
Thick as Autumnall leaves that ftrow the brooks  
In Vallombrofa, where th' Etrurian fhades  
High overarcht imbowre: or fcatterd fedge

[305]

Afloat when with fierce winds Orion arm'd  
Hath vext the red-fea coaft, whose waves orethrew  
Bufiris and his Memphian chivalry  
While with perfidious hatred they perfu'd

8

The fojourners of Gofhen, who beheld

310

From the fafe fhore thir floating carcafes

287 moon] Moon, orb] Orb 288 optick] Optic glafse] Glafs 289 evening] Ev'ning ffefole,] Fefole, 290 lands,] Lands,  
291 Mountaines] Mountains globe.] Globe. 292 fpeare,] Spear, equall] equal pine] Pine 293 maft] Maft 294 Ammirall,]  
Ammiral, 295 with,] with vneafy] uneafie 297 azure,] Azure, clime] Clime 298 fire,] Fire; 299 Nath lefe] Nathlefs  
hee] he beach] Beach 300 fea,] Sea, hee] he calld] call'd 301 legions,] Legions, Angell] Angel form's,] Forms,  
302 Autumnall] Autumnal leaves] Leaves brooks] Brooks 304 overarcht] overarch't imbowre:] imbowr; 305 Afloat]  
Afloat, winds] Winds 306 red-fea] Red-Sea coaft,] Coaft, 307 chivalry] Chivalrie, 308 perfu'd] purfu'd 309 fojourners]  
Sojourners 310 thir] their carcafes] Carkafes



13

## First Book

Hung on his shoulders like the moon whose orb  
 Through optick glasses the Tuscan Artift views  
 At evening from the top of ffafolo,  
 290 Or in Valdarno, to descry new lands,  
 Rivers or Mountaines in her spotted globe.  
 His speare, to equall with the tallest pine  
 Flown on Norwegian hills, to be the mast  
 Of some great Admirall, was but a wand,  
 [295] He walkt with, to support uneasy steps  
 Over the burning Marle, not like those steps  
 On Heavens azure; and the torrid climate  
 Smote on him sore besides, vaulted with fire;  
 Nathless he so endur'd, till on the boats  
 300 Of that inflam'd sea, he stood and call'd  
 His legions, Angell forms, ~~that~~ <sup>who</sup> lay intransf<sup>d</sup>  
 Thicke as Autumnall leaves that strow the brooke  
 In Vallombrosa, where th' Etrurian shades  
 High overarcht imbower: or scatter'd jedge  
 [305] Afloat when with fierce winds Orion arm'd  
 Hath vext the sea-coast, whose waves overthrew  
 Busiris and his Memphisian shivalry  
 While with perfidious hatred they pursu'd  
 The sojourners of Goshon, who behold  
 310 From the safe shore this floating carrasse

301 who] Originally that which was struck out and who inserted above the caret. intransf't] Originally intransf'd then the d was struck or blotted out, a caret was put after the f and the 't after and slightly above the blot.

14 Paradise loft.

And broken chariot wheelles. fo thick beftrown  
 Abject and loft lay thefe, covering the flood,  
 Vnder amazment of thir hideous change.  
 He calld fo loud, that all the hollow deeps  
 [315] Of Hell refounded. Princes, Potentates,  
 Warriors, the flower of Heav'n, once yours, now loft,  
 If fuch aftonifhment as this can feife  
 Eternal fpirits: or haue ye chof'n this place  
 After the toyle of battell to repofe  
 320 Your wearied vertue, for the eafe you find  
 To flumber here, as in the vales of Heav'n?  
 Or in this abject pofture haue yee fworne  
 To adore the Conquerour? who now beholds  
 Cherube and Seraph rowling in the flood  
 [325] With fcatter'd arms and Enfigns, till anon  
 His fwift perfuers from Heav'n gates difcern  
 Th' advantage, and defcending tread us downe  
 Thus drooping, or with linked thunderbolts  
 Transfix us to the bottom of this gulfe.  
 330 Awake, arife, or bee for ever fal'n.  
 They heard and were abafh'd, and up they fprung  
 Vpon the wing; as when men wont to watch  
 On duty, fleeping found by whom they dread,  
 Roufe and beftirr themfelves ere well awake.  
 [335] Nor did they not perceive the evill plight

311 chariot] Chariot wheelles.] VVheels, 312 flood,] Flood, 313 Vnder] Under amazment] amazement thir] their  
 314 calld] call'd deeps] Deep 316 flower] Flowr 317 feife] fieze 318 fpirits:] fpirits; haue] have 319 toyle] toyl  
 battell] Battel 321 vales] Vales 322 yee] ye fworne] fworn 324 flood] Flood 325 arms] Arms 326 perfuers] purfuers  
 gates] Gates 327 downe] down 328 thunderbolts] Thunderbolts 329 gulfe.] Gulfe. 330 bee] be fal'n.] fall'n.  
 331 abafh'd,] abafht, 332 Vpon] Upon wing;] wing, 334 beftirr] beftir 335 perceive] perceave evill] evil



14

Paradise lost.

And broken chariot wheels, so thick bestrown  
 Abjourn'd and left lay those, covering the flood,  
 Under amazement of their hideous change.

[315]

He calls so loud, that all the hollow deeps  
 Of Hell resounded. Princes, Potentates,  
 Warriors, the flower of Heaven, onto yours, now lost,

At just astonishment as this can seize  
 Eternal spirits: or have ye chosen this place  
 After the toyle of battell to repose

320

Your warlike virtues, for the ease you find  
 To stumble here, as in the vales of Heaven?  
 Or in this abject posture have ye sworn  
 To adore the Conquerour? who now beholds  
 Cherub and Seraph rowling in the flood

[325]

White feathers, arms and Ensigns, till anon  
 His swift <sup>pursuers</sup> ~~peruers~~ from Heaven gates descend  
 In advantage; and descending tread us down  
 Thus drooping, or with linked thunder bolts  
 Transfix us to the bottom of this gulfe.

330. I wake, arise, or bow for ever slain.

They astart and were abashed, and up they sprung  
 Upon the wing; as when men went to warren  
 On duty, sleeping found by whom they dread,  
 Rouse and bestir themselves ere well awake.

[335]

Now did they not perceive the evil plight

311 wheeles.] Originally wheles. then the second e was inserted above the caret. 326 peruers] Originally, Miss Darbishire states, pervers which was then struck out and peruers written above it. 331 Not originally indented, this line is marked for indentation.

ffirst Book.

In which they were, or the fierce pains not feel;  
Yet to their Generalls voice they soon obai'd;  
Innumerable. As when the potent rod  
Of Amrams son in Egipts evill day  
Wav'd round the coast, up call'd a pitchy cloud  
Of Locusts, warping on the Eastern wind,  
That ore the realm of impious Pharaoh hung  
Like night, and dark'n'd all the Land of Nile.  
So numberless were those bad Angells seen  
Hovering on wing vnder the cope of Hell  
T'wixt upper, nether and furrounding fires;  
Till, as a signal given, th' uplifted speare  
Of thir great Sultan waving to direct  
Their course, in even ballance down they light  
On the firm brimstone, and fill all the plain;  
A multitude, like which the populous North  
Pour'd never from her frozen loyns, to passe  
Rhene or the Danaw, when her barbarous sons  
Came like a deluge on the South, and spread  
Beneath Gibraltar to the Lybian sands.  
Forth with from every squadron and each band  
The heads and Leaders thither hast where stood  
Thir great Commander; Godlike shap's & forme  
Excelling human, Princely dignities,

337 Generalls] Generals voice] Voyce obai'd;] obeyd 338 rod] Rod 339 fon] Son Egipts] *Egyptis* 340 coaft,] Coaft,  
341 wind,] Wind, 342 realm] Realm 343 night,] Night, dark'n'd] darken'd Nile.] *Nile*: 344 Angells] Angels 345 vnder]  
under cope] Cope 346 T'wixt] 'Twixt nether] nether, fires;] Fires; 347 given,] giv'n, fpeare] Spear 348 thir] their  
349 Their] Thir 350 plain;] Plain; 352 pafse] pafs 353 fons] Sons 354 deluge] Deluge 356 Forth with] Forthwith  
fquadron] Squadron band] Band 357 heads] Heads 358 Thir] Their fhap's] shapes &] and formes] forms  
359 dignities,] Dignities,



15

## First Book

In white they were, on the fierco payns not ~~felt~~ foot;  
 Got to their Generalls voice they soon obay'd;  
 Innumerable, As when the potent rods  
 Of Amrams son in Egypts evill day  
 340 Ward round the ~~coast~~ coast, up call'd a pitchy cloud  
 Of Locusts, waxing on the Eastern wind,  
 That o'er the realm of impious Pharaoh hung  
 Like night, and dark'n'd all the Lands of Nile.  
 So numberless were those bad Angels soon  
 [345] Flooding on wing under the cope of Hell  
 Twist up, nother and surrounding fires;  
 Till, as a signal given, th'uplifted spears  
 Of thir great Sultan waving to direct  
 Their course, in down ballance down they light  
 350 On the firm brimstone, and fill all the plain;  
 A multitude, like white the populous North  
 Pour'd never from her frozen fountains, to pass  
 Rhone or the Danave, when her barbarous sons  
 Came like a deluge on the South, and spread  
 Beyond Gibraltar to the Libyan sands.  
 [355] Boreate Gibraltars to the Libyan sands  
 Forthwith from every squadron and each band  
 The heads and Leaders thither hast whose stood  
 Thir great Commander; Godlike shape & forms  
 Enrolling humane Princely dignities,

336 pains] Originally payns then the y was struck out and i written above and caret put below. feel;] The word felt was written first, then scratched out and the word feel; written after it. 337 voice] Originally voyce then the y was struck out and i written above it and caret put below, then all this alteration was smeared, and another and dotless i was written above the c obai'd;] Originally obay'd; then the y was struck out and i written above and caret put under the apostrophe.

338 Innumerable.] Originally Innumerable, then the comma was changed to period. As] Originally as then A was written over the a 340 coast,] Apparently this was first written coast which was then blacked out and coast, written after it.

352 Pour'd] Originally pour'd then P was written over p 353 sons] The word son is blacked out just before this word. 354 spread] Part of the f is covered by a piece of paper, so described by Miss Darbishire.

16 Paradise loft.

360 And powers that earft in Heaven fat on thrones;

Though of thir names in heavenly records now

Be no memoriall, blotted out and raz'd,

By thir rebellion, from the books of life.

Nor had they yet among the fons of Eve

[365] Got them new names, till wandring ore the earth,

Through Gods high fufferance, for the trial of man,

By falſities and lyes the greateſt part

Of Mankind they corrupted to forſake

God thir Creator and th' invifible

370 Glory of him that made them to transform

Oft to the image of a brute, adorn'd

With gay religions full of pomp and gold

And divells to adore for dèities:

Then were they known to men by various names,

[375] And various Idolls through the heathen world.

Say, Muſe, thir names then known, who firſt, who laſt,

Rouf'd from the flumber on that fiery couch,

At thir great Emperours call, as next in worth

Came ſingly where hee ſtood on the bare ſtrand,

380 While the promiſcuous croud ſtood yet aloof.

The cheife were thoſe who from the pit of Hell

Roaming to ſeek thir prey on earth, durſt fix

Their feats, long after, next the feat of God,

thir altars

---

360 powers] Powers thrones;] Thrones; 361 thir] their names] Names heavenly] heav'nly records] Records  
 362 memoriall,] memorial, raz'd,] ras'd 363 rebellion,] Rebellion, books] Books life.] Life. 364 fons] Sons 365 names,]  
 Names, earth,] Earth, 366 fufferance,] fufferance trial] tryal 369 thir] their Creator] Creator, 370 him] him, them]  
 them, 371 image] Image brute,] Brute, 372 religions] Religions pomp] Pomp gold] Gold, 373 divells] Devils dèities:]  
 Deities: 374 names,] Names, 375 Idolls] Idols heathen] Heathen world.] World. 376 thir] their names] Names  
 377 flumber] flumber, couch,] Couch, 378 Emperours] Emperors 379 hee] he 380 aloof.] aloof? 381 cheife] chief pit]  
 Pit 382 thir] their 383 feats,] Seats after,] after feat] Seat



16

Paradise lost.

- 360 And powers that sat in Heaven sat on thrones;  
 Though of thir names in heavenly records now  
 Be no memoriall; blotted out and ~~raz'd~~ raz'd,  
 By thir rebellion, from the books of life.  
 Nor had they yet among the sons of Eve  
 [365] Got them new names, till wandering o're the earth,  
 Through Gods high sufferance, for the tryall of man,  
 By falsities and lyes the greatest part  
 Of mankind they corrupted to forsake  
 God thir Creator and th' invisible  
 370 Glory of him that made them to transform  
 Off to the image of a brute, adorn'd  
 With gay religions full of pomp and gold  
 And devells to adore for deities:  
 Then were they known to men by various names,  
 [375] And various Idols through the heathen world.  
 Say, Muse, thir names then known, who first, who last,  
 Rous'd from the slumber on that fiery route,  
 At thir great Emperours call, as next in words  
 Came singly where hee stood on the bare strand,  
 380 While the promiscuous crowds stood yet aloof.  
 Tho' choise were those who from the pit of Hell  
 Roaming to seek thir prey on earth, durst fix  
 Their seats, long after, next the seat of God,  
 thir altars

362 raz'd,] Originally rais'd, was written, then scratched out and raz'd, written after it. 366 trial] Originally tryall then the y was struck out and i was written above it, and the second l was struck out. 369 Creator] Originally creator then C was written over c 373 deities:] Seems originally to have been written dievies: and then written over. Note the catchwords thir altars at lower right.

17

ffirst Book.

Thir altars by his altar, gods ador'd  
 [385] Among the nations round, and durst abide  
 Jehovah thundring out of Sion, thron'd  
 Between the Cherubim; yea often plac'd  
 With in his fanctuary it felfe thir fhrines,  
 Abominations; and with curfed things  
 390 His holy rites, and folemn feafts profan'd,  
 And with thir darknefe durst affront his light.  
 Firft Moloch, horrid king befmeared with blood  
 Of human facrifice, and parents teares,  
 Though, for the noife of drums & timbrells loud  
 [395] Thir childrens cries vnheard, that pafte through fire  
 To his grim Idol. Him the Ammonite  
 Worshipt in Rabba and her watry plain,  
 In Argob, and in Bafan, to the fstream  
 Of utmoft Arnon. Nor content with fuch  
 400 Audacious neighborhood, the wifest heart  
 Of Solomon hee led by fraud to build  
 His temple right againft the temple of God  
 On that opprobrious hill, and made his grove  
 The pleafant vally of Hinnom, Tophet thence,  
 [405] And black Gehenna call'd, the type of Hell.  
 Next Chemos, th' obfcene dread of Moabs fons,  
 From Aroer to Nebo, and the wild

384 Thir] Their altars] Altars altar,] Altar, gods] Gods 385 nations] Nations 387 yea] yea, 388 With in] Within  
 fanctuary] Sanctuary felfe] felf thir] their fhrines,] Shrines, 390 rites,] Rites, feafts] Feafts 391 thir] their darknefe]  
 darknefs 392 king] King 393 teares,] tears, 394 Though,] Though noife] noyse drums] Drums &] and timbrells]  
 Timbrels 395 Thir] Their vnheard,] unheard, 397 plain,] Plain, 398 Argob,] Argob 400 neighborhood,] neighbourhood,  
 401 hee] he 402 temple] Temple temple] Temple 403 hill,] Hill, grove] Grove 404 vally] Vally thence,] thence  
 405 type] Type 406 fons,] Sons,



17

first Book

Their altars by his altar; gods adore'd  
 [385] Among the nations round, and dust abide  
 Jehovah thundering out of Sion, thron'd  
 Between the Cherubim; yea often plac'd  
 With in his sanctuary it follo ~~there~~ this fixings,  
 Abominations; and with cursed things  
 390 His holy rites, and solemn feasts profan'd,  
 And with their darksome dust affront his light.  
 First Moloch, horrid king besmeared with blood  
 Of human sacrifice, and parents' tears,  
 Though, for the noise of drums & timbrels loud  
 [395] Their children's cries upwards, that pass through fire  
 To his grim idol. Him the Ammonite  
 Worshippt in Rabba and her watery plain,  
 In Argob, and in Basan, to the stream  
 Of utmost Arnon. Now content with surge  
 400 Audacious neighbourhood, the wisest heart  
 Of Solomon has led by frauds to build  
 His temple right against the temple of God,  
 On that opprobrious hill, and made his grove  
 The pleasant vally of Hinnom, Tophet thence,  
 [405] And black Gehenna call'd, the type of Hell.  
 Next Chemos, the obscene dread of Moabs sons,  
 From Arnon to Nebo, and the wild

388 ~~this~~] This word follows the struck out there    390 His] Originally his then H written over h    393 teares,] Apparently the second e is not intentionally cancelled.    406 th' obscene] First written the then the e blotted out and apostrophe placed above.

18 Paradise loft.  
 Of Southmoft Abarim; in Hefebon  
 And Horonaim Seons realm, beyond  
 410 The flowry dale of Sibma clad with vines,  
 And Eleale to th' Asphaltick poole.  
 Peor his other name, when he entic'd  
 Israel in Sittim on thir march from Nile  
 To do him wanton rites, which coft them woe.  
 [415] Yet thence his luftfull Orgies he enlarg'd  
 Even to that hill of fcandall, by the grove  
 Of Moloch homicide, luft hard by hate;  
 Till good Jofiah drove them thence to hell.  
 With thefe came they, who from the bord'ring flood  
 420 Of old Euphrates to the brook that parts  
 Egipt from Syrian ground, had generall names  
 Of Baalim and Afhtaroth, thofe male  
 Thefe feminine. ffor fpirits when they please  
 Can either fex afsume, or both; fo foft  
 [425] And vncompounded is thir efsence pure;  
 Not ti'd or manacl'd with joint or lim,  
 Nor founded on the brittle ftrength of bones,  
 Like cumbrous flefh; but in what fhape they chufe  
 Dilated or condens'd, bright or obfcure,  
 430 Can execute thir aerie purpofes,  
 And works of love or enmity fulfill.  
 For thefe the race of Israel oft forfook

409 Horonaim] *Horonaim*, realm,] Realm, 410 dale] Dale vines,] Vines, 411 poole.] Pool. 412 name,] Name,  
 413 thir] their 415 luftfull] luftful 416 hill] Hill fcandall,] fcandal, grove] Grove 418 hell.] Hell. 419 bord'ring]  
 bordring 420 brook] Brook 421 Egipt] *Egypt* generall] general names] Names 422 male] male, 423 feminine.]  
 Feminine. fpirits] Spirits 424 fex] Sex 425 vncompounded] uncompounded thir] their efsence] Efsence pure;] pure,  
 426 joint] joynt lim,] limb, 428 chufe] choofe 429 condens'd,] condens't, 430 thir] their 432 thefe] thofe race] Race



18

~~Manasse~~ lost.

It Southmost Abaxim; in Hesebon  
And Horonaim Soons roalm, beyond

410 The flowy dale of Sibmah clad witz vines,  
And Eloah to th' Asphaltick pools.

Woe his other name, when he entird  
Israel in Sittim on thir march from Nilo  
To do him wandon rites, whitch cost them woe.

[415] Yet thence his lustfull Orgies he entang'd  
Even to that hill of scandall, by the grove  
Of Moloch homicide, lust bands by hate;  
Till good Josiah drove them thence to hell.

With these came they, who from the bounding flood  
420 Of old Euphrates to the brook that parts  
Egypt from Syrian grounds, had generall names  
Of Baalim and Ashtarothe, those male  
Those feminine. flow spirits when they please  
Can either sex assume, or both; so soft

[425] And uncomboundd is thir offento vnt;  
Not tide or manatle witz joint or lim,  
Nor soundd on the brittle strength of bones,  
Like rumbrous flesh; but in what shape they these  
Dilatd or roundd, bright or obscurd;

430 Can execute thir aerie purposes,  
And works of love or <sup>en</sup>mity fulfill.  
For these the race of Israel oft forsook

408 Hesebon] Originally Hesebon then the first two o's written over to form e's. 410 Sibma] Originally Sibmah then the h struck out. 414 woe.] The e. was apparently added to the original wo. 415 Orgies] Originally Orgyes then the y was struck out and the i was written above the caret. 426 joint] Originally joynt then the y was struck out and the i written above the caret. 431 enmity] Originally emnity then the mn struck out and nm written above.

19

## ffirst Book.

Thir living ftrength, and vnfrequented left  
 His righteous Altar, bowing lowly down  
 [435] To beftiall gods; for which thir heads as low  
 Bow'd down in battell, funk before the fpear  
 Of defpicable foes. With thefe in troop  
 Came Aftoreth, whom the Phœnicians call'd  
 Aftarte queen of heav'n, with crefcent horns;  
 440 To whose bright image nightly by the moon  
 Sidonian virgins pay'd thir vowes and fongs,  
 In Sion alfo not vnfung, where ftood  
 Her temple on th' offensive mountain, built  
 By that uxorious king whose heart though large,  
 [445] Beguil'd by fair Idolatrefses, fell  
 To Idolls foule. Thammuz came next behind,  
 Whose annuall wound in Lebanon allur'd  
 The Syrian damfells to lament his fate  
 In amorous dittyes all a fummers day,  
 450 While fsmooth Adonis from his native rock  
 Ran purple to the fea, fuppos'd with blood  
 Of Thammuz yearly wounded: the love-tale  
 Infected Sions daughters with like heate,  
 Whose wanton pafsions in the facred porch  
 [455] Ezechiel faw, when by the vifion led  
 His eye furvay'd the dark Idolatries

I I

433 Thir] Their vnfrequented] unfrequented 435 beftiall] beftial gods;] Gods; thir] their 436 battell,] Battel, fpear] Spear 439 Aftarte] Aftarte, queen] Queen heav'n,] Heav'n, horns;] Horns; 440 image] Image moon] Moon 441 virgins] Virgins pay'd] paid thir] their vowes] Vows fongs,] Songs, 442 vnfung,] unfung, 443 temple] Temple mountain,] Mountain, 444 king] King, 446 Idolls] Idols foule.] foul. 447 annuall] annual 448 damfells] Damfels 449 fummers] Summers 450 rock] Rock 451 fea,] Sea, 452 love] Love 453 heate,] heat, 454 porch] Porch 455 Ezechiel] Ezekiel vifion] Vifion



19

First Book

Their living strength, and unfrequented host  
 His righteous altar, bowing lowly down  
 [435] To hostiall gods; for while their heads as low  
 Bow'd down in battell, sunk before the spear  
 Of despicable foes. While those in troop  
 Came Astoroth, whom the Phœnicians call'd  
 Astaro queen of heaven, with crescent horns;  
 440 To whose bright image nightly by the moon  
 Sidonian virgins pay'd their vows and songs,  
 In Sion also not unsung, where stood  
 Her temple on the offensive mountain, built  
 By that uxorious king whose heart though large  
 Beguild by fair Idolatresses, fell  
 [445] To Idols foule. Thammuz, same next betim'd,  
 Whose annuall wound in Lebanon allur'd  
 The Syrian Damsells to lament his fate  
 In amorous dittyes all a Summers day.  
 450 While smooth Adonis from his native rock  
 Ran purple to the sea, suppos'd with blood  
 Of Thammuz yearly wounded: the love-tale  
 Infected Sions Daughters with like hate,  
 Whose wanton passions in the sacred pount  
 [455] Ezechiel saw, when by the vision told  
 His eye survey'd the dark Idolatryes

438 Phœnicians] The ligature here is really indeterminable. Exactly the same form occurs in line 746 in the word *Ægæan* and line 756 *Pandæmonium* and the compositor set the mark as *æ* in each of those words, but as *œ* in this word for the first edition. 455 when] After a blotted w 456 eye] Originally this may have been *ey* and the Greek *e* added, as Miss Darbishire suggests. But there are many final Greek *e*'s that cannot be assumed as additions. Idolatryes] Originally *Idolatryes* then the *y* was struck out and *i* written above the caret.

20

Paradise loft.

Of alienated Judah. Next came one

Who mourn'd in earnest, when the captive Ark

Maim'd his brute image, head and hands lopt off

460 In his own temple, on the grundfell edge,

Where he fell flat, and fham'd his worfhippers:

Dagon his name, fea monfter, upward man

And downward fifh: yet had his temple high

Rear'd in Azotus; dreaded through the coaft

[465] Of Palestine, in Gath and Afcalon

And Accaron and Gaza's frontier bounds.

Him follow'd Rimmon, whose delightfull feat

Was fair Damafcus, on the fertile banks

Of Abbana and Pharphar, lucid ftreames.

470 He alfo againft the houfe of God was bold:

A leper once he loft and gain'd a King

Ahaz his fottifh conquerour, whom he drew

Gods altar to difparage and difplace

For one of Syrian mode, where on to burn

[475] His odious offerings, and adore the Gods

Whom he had vanquifht. After thefe appear'd

A crew who vnder names of old renown,

Ofiris, Isis, Orus and their train

With monftrous fhapes and forceries abus'd

480 Fanatic Egipt and her preifts, to feek

Thir wandring Gods disguif'd in brutifh forms

Rather then

458 captive] Captive 459 image,] Image, 460 temple,] Temple, grundfell] grunfel 461 worfhippers:] Worfhipers:  
 462 name,] Name, fea] Sea monfter,] Monfter, man] Man 463 fifh:] Fifh: temple] Temple 464 Azotus;] Azotus, coaft]  
 Coaft 465 Afcalon] Afcalon, 467 delightfull] delightful feat] Seat 468 fertile] fertil banks] Banks 469 ftreames.]  
 ftreams. 471 leper] Leper King] King, 472 conquerour,] Conquerour, 473 altar] Altar 474 where on] whereon  
 477 vnder] under names] Names renown,] Renown, 478 train] Train 480 Egipt] Egipt preifts,] Priests,



20 <sup>Paradise lost.</sup>  
 Of alienated Judah: next came one  
 Who mourn'd in earnest, when the captive Ark  
 Maim'd his brute image, hoar'd and hands lost off.  
 460 In his own temple, on the groundless edge,  
 Where he fell flat, and sham'd his worshippers:  
 Dagon his name, sea monster, upwards man  
 And downwards fish: yet had his temple high  
 Roar'd in Azotus; dovado through the coast  
 [465] Of Palestine, in Gath and Ascalon  
 And Accaron and Gazas frontier bounds.  
 Him follow'd Rimmon, whose delightfull seat  
 Was fair Damascus, on the fertile banks  
 Of Abbana and Pharphar, lurid streams.  
 470 He also against the house of God was bold:  
 A lover once he lost and gain'd a King  
 Ahaz his sottish conqueror, whom he drew  
 Gods altar to disparage and displace  
 For one of Syrian mode, where on to burn  
 [475] His odious offerings, and adore the Gods  
 Whom he had vanquish'd. After these appear'd  
 A row who under names of old renown,  
 Osiris, Isis, Orus and their train  
 With monstrous shapes and portentous abuses  
 480 Fanatic Egypt and her priests, to seek  
 Their wandering Gods disguis'd in brutish forms  
 Rather than

468 Damascus,] The c seems to have been written over a k 469 Abbana] Originally Albana then the l was changed to b  
 471 King] Originally king then the K was written over k 472 Ahaz] The blot following this word was apparently accidental.  
 Note the catchwords Rather than at lower right.

21

## ffirst Book.

Rather then human. Nor did Israel scape  
 Th' infection when thir borrow'd gold compos'd  
 The Calfe in Oreb: and the rebell King  
 [485] Doubl'd that fin in Bethel and in Dan,  
 Likning his Maker to the grazed ox,  
 Jehovah who in one night when he paf't  
 From Egipt marching, equall'd with one froke  
 Both her first born and all her bleating Gods.  
 490 Belial came laft, then whom a fpirit more lewd  
 Fell not from heaven, or more grofse to love  
 Vice for it felfe: to him no temple ftood  
 Or altar fmoak'd: yet who more oft then hee  
 In temples and at Altars, when the Preift  
 [495] Turns Atheift, as did Ely's fonns, who fill'd  
 With luft and violence the houfe of God.  
 In Courts and Palaces he alfo reigns  
 And in luxurious cities, where the noise  
 Of riot afcends aboue thir loftieft towers,  
 500 And injury and outrage: and when night  
 Darkens the ftreets then wander forth the fonns  
 Of Belial, flown with infolence and wine.  
 Witneffe the ftreets of Sodom, and that night  
 In Gibeah, when hofpitable doors  
 [505] Yeilded thir Matrons to avoid worfe rape.  
 Thefe were the prime in order and in might;

483 thir] their gold] Gold 484 Calfe] Calf rebell] Rebel 486 Likning] Lik'ning grazed] Grazed ox,] Ox, 487 Jehovah] Jehovah, night] Night paf't] pafs'd 488 Egipt] Egypt equal'd] equal'd 490 fpirit] Spirit 491 heaven,] Heaven, grofse] grofs 492 felfe:] felf: to] To temple] Temple 493 altar] Altar fmoak'd:] fmoak'd; 494 temples] Temples Preift] Priest 495 fonns,] Sons, 497 reigns] Reigns 498 cities,] Cities, noise] noyfe 499 aboue] above towers,] Towrs, 500 and] And night] Night 501 ftreets] Streets, fonns] Sons 503 Witneffe] Witnefs ftreets] Streets 504 doors] Dores 505 Yeilded] Yielded avoid or avoide] prevent



21

First Book

Rather than human. Nor did Israel scape  
 Th' infection when their borrow'd gold compos'd  
 The Calfe in Prob: and the rebell King  
 [485] Doubld that sin in Bethel and in Dan,  
 Likning his maker to the grazed ox,  
 Jehovah who in one night when he past  
 From Egypt marching, equal'd wth one stroke  
 Botz her first born and all her bloating Gods.  
 490 Bolial came last, then whom a spirit more lowd  
 Foll not from heaven, or more grosse to love  
 Dirc for it foffe: to him no temple stood  
 Or altar sm<sup>oak'd</sup>: yet who more oft than hee  
 In temples and at Altars, when the Priest  
 [495] Turns Atheist, as did Ely's sons, who fill'd  
 Wth lust and violence the house of God.  
 In Courts and palaces he also reigns  
 And in luxurious ribes, where the noise  
 Of riott ascends about thir loftiest towers,  
 500 And injury and outrage: and when night  
 Darkens the streets then wandoe forth the sons  
 Of Bolial, floun wth insolence and wine.  
 Witnesse the streets of Sodom, and that night  
 In Gibeah, when hospitall doors  
 [505] Youlded thir matrons to avoide worse rape.  
 These were the prime in order and in might;

483 gold(?)] Miss Darbishire explains away the apparent colon after this word. 493 sm<sup>oak'd</sup>:] Originally this may have been sm<sup>oak</sup> then this was immediately changed to sm<sup>oak'd</sup>: Miss Darbishire's note here is unexpectedly unilluminating, as she almost invariably has mastered the problems of these scribal changes. 494 Priest] Originally preist then the P was written over the p. 495 The figure I at the right of this line in the margin is the printer's mark to indicate the beginning of the first page of the C Signature. 499 riott] Originally riott then the second t was struck out. 505 avoid or avoide] Originally avoyd then the y was struck out and i placed above the caret. Was the discernible Greek e at the end of the word intended to be added or was it intended to be struck out by the heavy stroke slightly to its left?

22 Pa[radise loft.]

The reft were long to tell, though far renown'd  
 Th' Ionian Gods, of Javans ifsue held  
 Gods, yet confest later then heav'n and earth  
 [51]o Thir boafsted parents; Titan heav'ns firft born  
 With his enormous brood, and birthright feif'd  
 By younger Saturn, hee from mightier Jove  
 His own and Rhea's fonne like meafure found;  
 So Jove ufurping reign'd: thefe firft in Creet  
 [515] And Ida known, thence on the fnowy top  
 Of cold Olympus rul'd the middle air  
 Thir higheft heav'n; or on the Delphian cliff  
 Or in Dodona, and through all the bounds  
 Of Doric land; or who with Saturn old  
 520 fled over Adria to th' Hefperian fields,  
 And ore the Celtic roam'd the utmoft Iles.  
 All thefe and more came flocking; but with looks  
 Down caft and damp, yet fuch wherein appear'd  
 Obfcure fome glimpfe of joy, to haue found thir cheife  
 [525] Not in defpaire, to haue found them felves not loft  
 In lofs it felfe; which on his count'nance caft  
 2 Like doubtfull hew: but he his wonted pride  
 Soon recollecting, with high words, that bore  
 Semblance of worth not fubftance, gently raif'd  
 530 Their fainted courage and difpell'd thir feares.

507 renown'd] renown'd, 508 ifsue] Ifsue 509 heav'n] Heav'n earth] Earth 510 parents;] Parents; heav'ns] Heav'ns  
 512 hee] he 513 fonne] Son 515 fnowy] Snowy 516 air] Air 517 heav'n;] Heav'n; cliff] Cliff, 519 land;] Land;  
 520 fields,] Fields, 521 Iles.] Ifles. 524 fome] fom glimpse] glimps haue] have cheife] chief 525 defpaire,] defpair,  
 haue] have them felves] themselves 526 felfe;] felf; 527 doubtfull] doubtful hew:] hue: 530 difpell'd] difpel'd thir]  
 their feares.] fears.



The rest were long to tell, though far renowned,  
 Th' Ionian Gods, of Javans issue hold,  
 Gods, yet confessed later than heav'n and earth  
 Their boasted parents; Titan Reavns first born  
 With his enormous brood, and birthright seiz'd  
 By younger Saturn, his from mightier Jove  
 His own and Rhea's issue like measure found;  
 So Jove usurping reign'd: those first in Crete  
 And Ida known, thence on the snowy top  
 [515] Of lofty Olympus rush the middle air  
 Their highest Reavns; or on the Dolphian cliff  
 Or in Dodona, and through all the bounds  
 Of Doris land; or who with Saturn old  
 520 Flod over Adria to th' Hesperian fields,  
 And o'er the Celtic roam'd; the utmost Iles.  
 All these and more came flocking; but with looks  
 Down cast, and damp, yet sure, whom appear'd  
 Obscure some glimpse of joy, to have found their choice  
 [525] Not in despair, to have found themselves not lost  
 In loss it self; while on his count'nance cast  
 2 Like doubtfull brow: but he his wonted pride  
 Soon recollecting, with high words, that bore  
 Simblance of words not substance, gently rais'd  
 530 Their fainted courage and dispell'd their fears.

516 rul'd] Originally ruild then the i was struck out and the apostrophe added between the l and the d 521 roam'd] Originally  
 roam'd, then the comma was struck out. 525 despaire,] Originally dispaire, then the e was written over the i and the result  
 looks like o but the dot of the original i is still discernible. 527 The figure 2 at the left of this line is the printer's mark to de-  
 note the beginning of the second page of the C Signature. 530 feares.] Originally fears. then e was written over the s and the  
 added s over the original period and a new period added.

23

ffirst Book.

Then ftrait commands that at the warlike found  
 Of trumpets loud and clarions be uprear'd  
 His mighty fstandard; that proud honour claim'd  
 Azazel as his right, a Cherub tall:

[535] Who forthwith from the glittering ftaff vnfurl'd  
 Th' imperial enfign, which full high advanc't  
 Shon like a Meteor fstreaming to the wind  
 With gemms & golden luftre rich emblaz'd,  
 Seraphic arms and trophies: all the while  
 540 Sonorous mettle blowing Martiall founds.

At which the vniverfall hoft upfent  
 A fhout that tore hells concave, and beyond  
 Frighted the reign of Chaos and old Night.  
 All in a moment through the gloom were feen

[545] Ten thoufand banners rife into the air  
 With orient colours waving: with them rofe  
 A forreft huge of fpeares: and thronging helms  
 Appear'd, and ferried fheilds in thick array  
 Of depth immeafurable: anon they move  
 550 In perfet Phalanx to the Dorian mood  
 Of flutes and foft recorders; fuch as raif'd  
 To highth of nobleft temper Hero's old  
 Arming to battell, and in ftead of rage

13 Deliberate valour breath'd, firm and vnmov'd

532 trumpets] Trumpets · clarions] Clarions uprear'd] upreard 533 fstandard;] Standard; 534 Cherub] Cherube 535 ftaff] Staff vnfurl'd] unfurld 536 imperial] Imperial enfign,] Ensign, 537 wind] Wind 538 gemms] Gemms &] and golden] Golden emblaz'd,] imblaz'd, 539 trophies:] Trophies: 540 mettle] mettall Martiall] Martial founds.] founds: 541 vniverfall] univerfal hoft] Hoft 542 hells] Hells concave,] Concave, 543 reign] Reign 545 banners] Banners air] Air 546 orient] Orient colours] Colours 547 forreft] Forreft fpeares:] Spears: helms] Helms 548 fheilds] Shields 549 anon] Anon 550 perfet] perfect 551 flutes] Flutes recorders:] Recorders; 553 battell,] Battel, 554 vnmov'd] unmov'd



23

## First Book.

Then strait commands that at the warlike found  
 Of trumpets loud and clarions be upward  
 His mighty standards; that proud honour claim'd  
 As his right, a Cherub fall:

[535] Who forthwith from the glittering staff unfold  
 The imperial ensign, which full high advanc'd  
 Shon like a meteor streaming to the winds  
 With gums & golden lustre rich emblaz'd,  
 Scraphs arms and trophies: all the while

540 Sonorous mottos blowing martial sounds.  
 At which the universal host upstart  
 A shout, that tore hollows concave, and beyond  
 Frighted the reign of Chaos and old Night.  
 All in a moment through the gloom were soon

[545] Ten thousand banners rise into the air  
 With orient colours waving: with them rose  
 A forest huge of spears: and thronging helms  
 Appareild, and furnished shields in thick array  
 Of depth immeasurable: anon they move  
 550 In perfect phalanx to the Dorian mood  
 Of flutes and soft recorders; sure as swift  
 To highth of noblest temper flowers old  
 Arming to battall; and in steed of rage  
 Deliberate valour breath'd, firm and unmov'd

534 tall:] The scribe seems to have written w the first letter in the next line, then blacked it out. 542 shout] Originally shout, then the comma was struck out. 543 Night.] Originally night, then N was written over n 546 colours] Originally colors then u was placed over the caret between o and r 547 of speares:] Originally with speares: then the with was blacked out and of inserted before speares: 550 The blacked out letter or letters before mood are indecipherable.

24

Paradise loft.

[555] With dread of death to flight or foul retreat;  
 Nor wanting power to mitigate and fwage  
 With folemn touches, troubl'd thoughts, and chafe  
 Anguifh and doubt and feare and forrow and pain  
 [F]rom mortall or immortall minds. Thus they  
 560 Breathing vnited force with fixed thought  
 Mov'd on in filence to foft pipes that charm'd  
 Thir painfull fteps o're the burnt foyle; and now  
 Advanc't in view they fstand, a horrid front  
 Of dreadfull length and dazling arms, in guife  
 [565] Of warriors old with order'd fpear and fhield,  
 A=waiting what command thir mighty Chiefe  
 Had to impofe: hee through the armed files  
 Darts his experienc'd eye, and foon travers  
 The whole battalion views; thir order due,  
 570 Thir vifages and ftature as of Gods,  
 Thir number laft he fumms. And now his heart  
 Diftends with pride, and hardning in his ftrength  
 Glories: for never fince created man  
 Met fuch imbodied force, as nam'd with thefe  
 [575] Could merit more then that fmall infantry  
 Warr'd on by Cranes: though all the giant brood  
 Of Phlegra with th' Heroic race were joyn'd  
 That fought

555 retreat;] retreat, 558 feare] fear 559 mortall] mortal immortall] immortal 560 vnited] united 561 pipes] Pipes  
 562 painfull] painful 563 front] Front 564 dreadfull] dreadful arms,] Arms, 565 warriors] Warriors fpear] Spear fhield,]  
 Shield, 566 A=waiting] Awaiting Chiefe] Chief 567 hee] He files] Files 568 experienc'd] experienc't travers] traverse  
 569 battalion] Battalion views; as in state 1 or copy 12] views, 573 for] For man] man, 576 giant] Giant 577 race] Race



24

Paradise lost.

[555]

With dreads of death to flight or foul retreat;  
 Nor wanting power to mitigate and swage  
 With solemn touches, troubled thoughts, and chase  
 Anguish and doubt and fear and sorrow and pain  
 From mortall or immortall minds. Thus they

560

Breathing united force with fixed thought  
 Moved on in silence to soft pipes that charm'd  
 Their painfull stops o're the burnt foyle; and now  
 Advant in view they stand; a horrid front

[565]

Of dreadfull length and dazzling arms; in guise  
 Of warriours old with orderd spears and shields,  
 Awaiting what commands their mighty Chiefe  
 Glad to impose: hee through the armed files  
 Darts his experient's eye, and soon travers  
 The whole battalions views; this order due,

570

Their visages and stature as of Gods,

Their number last he summons. And now his heart  
 Distends with pride, and hardning in his strength  
 Glories: for never since created man  
 Met such embodied force, as nam'd with those

[575]

Could merit more than that small infantry  
 War'd on by Cranes: though all the gyant broods  
 Of Phlogia with th' Horrid race were joyn'd

That fought

569 views;] All printed copies examined except copy 12 carry a comma here. Copy 12, probably a proof sheet, alone agrees with the Manuscript and printed a semicolon. 576 giant] Originally gyant then the y was struck out and i placed above the caret. 577 with] The letters blotted and then struck out following this word are th' according to Miss Darbishire. were] The final e blotted. Note the catchwords That fought at lower right.

25

[ffir]ft Book.

That fought at Theb's and Ilium, on each fide

Mixt with auxiliar Gods; and what refounds

580

In fable or Romance of Vthers fonne

Begirt with Brittish and Armoric knights;

And all who fince, baptiz'd or infidell

Jousted in Aspramont or Montalban,

Damasco, or Marocco, or Trebifond,

[585]

Or whom Biferta fent from Afric fhore

When Charlemain with all his peerage fell

By ffontarabbia. Thus farr thefe beyond

Compare of mortall prowefs, yet obferv'd

Thir dred Commander: hee above the reft

590

In fhape and gefture proudly eminent

Stood like a towre; his forme had yet not loft

4

All her original brightneffe; nor appear'd

Lefse then Arch angel ruin'd, and th' excefs

Of glory obfcur'd: As when the fun new rif'n

[595]

Looks through the horizontal mifty air

Shorn of his beames; or from behind the moon

In dimme eclipse difaftrous twilight fheds

On half the nations, and with fear of change

Perplexes Monarchs. Dark'n'd fo, yet fhon

600

Aboue them all th' Arch angel: but his face

Deep fcarrs of thunder had intrench't, and care

14

Sat on his faded cheeke, but vnder browes

580 fable] Fable Vthers] Uthers fonne] Son 581 Brittish] Britifh knights;] Knights; 582 baptiz'd] Baptiz'd infidell] Infidel 586 peerage] Peerage 587 farr] far 588 mortall] mortal 589 dred] dread hee] he 591 towre;] Towr; forme] form 592 original] Original brightneffe;] brightnefs, 593 Lefse] Lefs angel] Angel ruin'd,] ruind, 594 glory] Glory fun] Sun 595 horizontal] Horizontal air] Air 596 beames;] Beams, moon] Moon 597 dimme] dim eclipse] Eclips 598 nations,] Nations, 600 Aboue] Above angel:] Angel: 601 fcarrs] fcars thunder] Thunder intrench't,] intrencht, 602 cheeke,] cheek, vnder] under browes] Browes



29

The First Book

That fought at Theb's and Ilium, on oare fido  
 Might wike auxiliar Gods; and what resounds  
 580 In fable or Romance of Others sonne  
 Begirt with Brittish and Armorit knights;  
 And all who since, baptiz'd or infidell  
 Jousted in Aspramont or Montalban,  
 Damasco, or Marotto, or Trebisond,  
 [585] Or whom Bisorte sent from Affric shore  
 When Charlemain with all his powerage fell  
 By Montarabbia. Thus fare those byond  
 Compare of mortall prowess, yet obscur'd  
 Their dread Commandor: hee above the rest  
 590 In shape and gesture proudly eminent  
 Stood like a towre; his forme had yet not lost  
 All how original ~~that~~ brightnesse; nor appear'd  
 Less than Archangel in him, and th' excess  
 Of glory obscur'd: As when the sun new ris'n  
 Looks through the horizontal misty air  
 [595] Shorn of his beams; or from behind the moon  
 In dimme orbis of disastrous twilight sheds  
 On half the nations, and with fear of change  
 Perplexes monarchs. Dark'n'd so, yet shon  
 600 Above them all th' Archangel: but his face  
 Deep scars of thunder had intrencht, and rare  
 Sat on his faded cheek, but under brows

Only the bottoms of the letters of the first word in the Running Head are still visible on this page. 578 Theb's] Originally Thebes then the second e was struck out and the apostrophe placed above. 585 Afric] Originally Affric and then the second f was struck out. 587 beyond] Originally byond then the e was written above and caret inserted below. 589 dred] Originally dread then the a was struck out. This may have been an unintentional accident, resulting from a careless pen stroke, as the word is usually spelled with a elsewhere in the Manuscript. 591 The figure 4 at the right of this line is the printer's mark to denote the beginning of the fourth page of the C Signature. 592 The struck out letters after original seem to have been a false start on the next word. 597 eclipse] Originally eclipses then the final s struck out. disastrous] Originally disastrous then the e(?) struck out. sheds] Originally shedd then the second d struck out. 599 Perplexes] Originally perplexes then P written over p

26 [Paradise loft.]  
 Of dauntles valour, and confiderate pride  
 Waiting revenge: cruell his eye, but caft  
 [605] Signes of remorfe and pafsion to behold  
 The fellows of his crime, the followers rather  
 (Farr other once beheld in blifs) condemn'd  
 [Fo]r ever now to haue thir lot in pain,  
 [Mi]llions of fpirits for his fault amerc'd  
 610 Of Heav'n, and from eternal fplendors flung  
 For his revolt, yet faithfull, how they ftood,  
 Thir glory witherd. As when Heavens fire  
 Hath fcath'd the forreft oakes or mountain pines,  
 With finged top thir ftately growth though bare  
 [615] Stands on the blafted heath. He now prepar'd  
 To fpeak; where=at thir doubl'd ranks they bend  
 From wing to wing, and halfe inclofe him round  
 With all his peeres: attention held them mute.  
 Thrice he afsay'd, and thrice in fpight of fcorn,  
 620 Tears fuch as angels weepe, burft forth: at laft  
 Words interwove with fighs found out thir way.  
 O Myriads of immortall fpirits, o powers  
 5 Matchles, but with th' Almighty, and that ftrife  
 Was not inglorious, though th' event was dire,  
 [625] As this place teftifies, and this dire change  
 Hatefull to utter: but what powre of mind  
 Forefeeing or prefaging, from the Depth

603 valour,] courage, pride] Pride 604 cruell] cruel 605 Signes] Signs 607 (Farr] (Far 608 haue] have thir] their  
 609 fpirits] Spirits amerc'd] amerc't 610 eternal] Eternal fplendors] Splendors 611 faithfull,] faithfull 612 glory] Glory  
 fire] Fire 613 forreft] Forreft oakes] Oaks, mountain] Mountain pines,] Pines, 614 thir] their 615 heath.] Heath.  
 616 where=at] whereat thir] their ranks] Ranks 617 wing to wing,] Wing to Wing, halfe] half inclofe] enclofe 618 peeres:]  
 Peers: 619 afsay'd,] affayd, fpight] fpite 620 angels] Angels weepe,] weep, 621 thir] their 622 immortall] immortal  
 fpirits,] Spirits, o] O powers] Powers 626 Hatefull] Hatelul powre] power



26  
 Of dauntless valour, and confident pride  
 Waiting revenge: cruell his eye, but fast  
 [605] Signes of remorse and passion to behold  
 The fellows of his crime, the followers rather  
 Few other once beholds in bliss) condemn'd  
 For ever now to have their lot in pain,  
 Lions of spirits for his fault amerc'd  
 610 Of Heav'n, and from eternal splendours flung  
 For his revolt, yet faithfull, how they stood,  
 Their glory wither'd. As when Heav'n's fire  
 Hath scath'd the forest oaks or mountain pines,  
 With sing'd topp their statoly growth though bare  
 [615] Stands on the blasted heath. He now prepar'd  
 To speak; whereat their doubl'd ranks they bend  
 From wing to wing, and halfe inclose him round  
 With all his powers: attention holds them mute.  
 Thrice he assay'd, and thrice in sight of frown,  
 620 Tears full as angels weep, burst forth: at last  
 Words interwove with sighs found out this way.  
 O myriads of immortall spirits, o powers  
 Matchless, but with th' Almighty, and that strife  
 Was not inglorious, though the event was dire,  
 [625] As this place testifies, and this dire change  
 Hatfull to utter: but what power of mind  
 Forseeing or prophaging, from the North

Only traces of two letters in the Running Head are visible on this page. 612 witherd.] Originally withrid. then er was written over ri Heavens] Originally Heavns then e written above the caret. 614 topp] Originally topp then the second p struck out. thir] Originally the then ir written over the e 616 thir] Originally the then ir written over the e 617 inclose] Originally enclose then i written over the e 623 The figure 5 at the left of this line is the printer's mark to denote the beginning of the fifth page of the C Signature.

27

[ffirst Book.]

Of knowledge paſt or preſent, could haue fear'd

How ſuch vnited force of Gods, how ſuch

630 As ſtood like theſe could ever know repulſe?

For who can yet beleive though after loſe

That all theſe puisant legions, whoſe exile

Hath emptied heav'n, ſhall faile to re-aſcend

Selfe-raiſ'd, and repoſeſe thir native feate

[635] For me, be witneſe all the hoſt of heav'n,

If counſells different, or danger ſhunn'd

By me, haue loſt our hopes. But he who reignes

Monarch in heav'n, till then as one ſecure

Sat on his throne, upheld by old repute,

640 Conſent or cuſtome; and his regal ſtate

Put forth at full, but ſtill his ſtrength conceal'd,

Which tempted our attempt, and wrought our fall.

Hence forth his might we know, and know our own

So as not either to provoke, or dread

[645] New warr, provok'd; our better part remaines

To worke in cloſe deſigne, by fraud or guile

What force effected not: that he no leſe

At length from us may find, who overcomes

By force, hath overcome but half his foe.

650 Space may produce new worlds; where of ſo rife

15

628 haue] have fear'd] fear'd, 629 vnited] united 630 theſe] theſe, 631 beleive] beleeeve, loſe] loſe, 632 legions,] Legions, 633 heav'n,] Heav'n, re-aſcend] re-aſcend 634 Selfe] Self repoſeſe] repoſeſe thir] their feate[]] feat. 635 witneſe] witneſe hoſt] Hoſt heav'n,] Heav'n, 636 counſells] counſels ſhunn'd] ſhun'd 637 haue] have reignes] reigns 638 heav'n,] Heav'n, 639 throne,] Throne, 640 cuſtome;] cuſtome, regal] Regal ſtate] State 643 Hence forth] Henceforth 645 provok'd;] provok't; remaines] remains 646 worke] work deſigne,] deſign, 647 leſe] leſe 650 worlds;] Worlds; where of] whereof



27

If knowledge past or present, could have feared  
 How sure united force of Gods, how sure  
 630 As stood like those could ever know repulse?  
 For who can yet believe though after loss  
 That all these puissant legions, whose exile  
 Hath emptied heav'n, shall fail to wasten  
 Self-raids, and repossess their native seats  
 [635] For us, be witness all the host of heav'n,  
 If counsells different, or danger shunn'd  
 By us, have lost our hopes. But he who reigns  
 Monarch in heav'n, till then as one secure  
 Sat on his throne; unthought by old wars,  
 640 Consent or custom; and his regal state  
 Put forth at full, but still his strength contrail'd,  
 Which tempted our attempt, and wrought our fall.  
 Henceforth his might we know, and know our own  
 Sets as not either to provoke, or dread  
 [645] Now war, provok'd; our better part remains  
 To work in close designs, by fraud or guile.  
 What force efforted not: that he no loss  
 At length from us may find, who overcomes  
 By force, hath overcome but half his foe.  
 650 Spars may produce new worlds; whereof so rise

Only the bottom portions of four letters of the Running Head are visible on this page. 634 feate] The paper has been torn here and no punctuation shows. 637 reignes] Originally raignes then the e was written over the a 644 So] Originally Soe, then the final e and the comma were struck out. 649 overcome] Originally overcom'd then the d was struck out and the e written over the apostrophe and above the caret.

28

Paradise loft.

There went a fame in Heav'n, that hee ere long  
 Intended to create, and there-in plant  
 A generation, whom his choice regard  
 Should favour equall to the sonns of Heaven:

[655] Thither, if but to prie, fhall be perhaps  
 [Ou]r firft eruption; thither or else where:  
 For this infernal pit fhall never hold  
 Cœleftial Spirits in bondage, nor th' Abyfse  
 Long vnder darknefs cover. But thefe thoughts  
 660 full counfell muft mature: peace is defpair'd,  
 For who can think fubmiffion? warr then, warr  
 Op'n or vnderftood muft be refolv'd.

He fpake: and to confirm his words, out flew  
 Millions of flaming fwords, drawn from the thighs  
 [665] Of mighty Cherubim; the fudden blaze  
 Farr round illumin'd hell: highly they rag'd  
 Againft the Higheft, and fierce with grafped arm's  
 Clafh'd on thir founding fhields the din of warr,  
 Hurling defiance toward the vault of heav'n.

670 There ftood a hill not farr whose griesly top  
 Belch'd fire and rowling fmoak; the reft entire  
 Shon with a glosie fcurf, vndoubted figne  
 That in his woomb was hid metallic Ore,  
 The work of Sulphur. Thither wing'd with fpeed

A numerous

651 Heav'n,] Heav'n hee] he 652 there-in] therein 654 equall] equal sonns] Sons 656 eruption;] eruption, else where:]  
 elfewhere: 657 infernal] Infernal pit] Pit 658 Cœleftial] Cœleftial bondage,] Bondage, 659 vnder] under 660 counfell]  
 Counfel peace] Peace defpair'd,] defpaired, 661 fubmiffion?] Submiffion? warr] Warr warr] Warr 662 Op'n] Open  
 vnderftood] underftood 663 out flew] out-flew 666 Farr] Far 668 thir] their warr,] war, 669 heav'n.] Heav'n. 670 hill]  
 Hill farr] far 672 fcurf,] fcurff, vndoubted] undoubted figne] fign 673 woomb] womb



28

Paradise Lost.

There went a jame in Heav'n, that too long  
 Intended to create, and therein plant  
 A generation, whom his choicest regards  
 Should favour equall to the sons of Heav'n:

[655] Thither, if but to vie, shall he perhaps,  
 First duxtion; thither or else where:

For this infernal vit shall never hold  
 Celestial Spirits in bondage, nor th' Abyss  
 Long under darkness cover. But those thoughts  
 660 Full round must mature: peace is despair'd,  
 For who can think submission? war then, war  
 Open or understood must be resolv'd.

He spake: and to confirm his words, out flew  
 Millions of flaming swords, drawn from the thighs  
 [665] Of mighty Cherubim; the sudden blaze

Farr round illumin'd hell: highly they rag'd  
 Against the Highost, and fierce with grasped arms  
 Clash'd on their sounding shields the din of war,  
 Flurling defiance towards the vault of heav'n.

670 There stood a hill not farr whose grisly top  
 Burn'd fire and rowling smoke; the rest entire  
 Shon with a glossy sturr, undoubted sign  
 That in his womb was hid metallist ore,  
 The work of Sulphur. Thither wing'd with speed

A numerous

658 Cœlestial] Note the slight difference in form of the first and second vowels. The second is certainly e and the first, a little more closed at the top than the e and with the stroke at the right continuing slightly downward, the form of the vowel is different from the regular o of the Manuscript. Thus, neither e nor o exactly, the character intended seems to be the ligature œ and certainly the compositor took it to be a ligature and printed æ as it appears in both first and second editions. But see also in the Manuscript the words with ligatures in lines 245 (?), 438, 746, and 756. About the only definite fact of any importance connected with these ligatures is that they indicate that the compositor was the person responsible for what appeared in print, whether a single vowel or æ or œ and what so appeared was only what he was able to recognize. 661 submission?] Originally submission! then the exclamation point was changed to a question mark. 662 Op'n] Originally Open then the e was struck out and the apostrophe was placed above it. 673 woomb] Originally womb then the second o was placed above the caret. Note the catchwords A numerous at lower right.

29

[firft] Book.

- [675] A numerous brigad haften'd. As when bands  
 Of pioners with fpade and pick axe arm'd  
 Forerun the royall camp, to trench a field,  
 Or caft a rampart. Mammon led them on,  
 Mammon, the leaft erected fpirit that fell  
 680 From heav'n, for even in heav'n his looks and thou[ghts]  
 Were alwayes downward bent, admiring more  
 The riches of Heav'ns pavement, trod'n gold,  
 Then aught divine or holy else enjoy'd  
 In vifion beatific: by him firft  
 [685] Men alfo, and by his fuggeftion taught  
 Ranfack'd the center, and with impious hands  
 Riff'd the bowells of thir mother Earth  
 For treafures better hid. Soon had his crew  
 Op'n'd into the hill a fpacious wound  
 690 And dig'd out ribs of gold. Let none admire  
 That riches grow in hell; that foyle may beft  
 Deferve the precious bane And here let thofe  
 Who boaft in mortall things, and wondring tell  
 Of Babell, and the works of Memphian kings,  
 [695] Learne how thir greateft monuments of fame,  
 And ftrength and art are eafily out don  
 By fpirits reprobate, and in an houre  
 What in an age they with incefsant toyle  
 16 And hands innumerable fcarce perform.  
 700 Nigh on the plain in many cells prepar'd

7

675 brigad] Brigad 676 pioners] Pioners fpade] Spade pick axe] Pickaxe 677 royall] Royal camp,] Camp, field,] Field,  
 678 rampart.] Rampart. 679 fpirit] Spirit 680 even] ev'n and] & 681 alwayes] always 682 gold, as in state 1 or copy 12]  
 Gold, 685 taught] taught, 686 center,] Center, 687 bowells] bowels 688 treafures] Treasures 689 Op'n'd] Op'nd hill]  
 Hill 690 gold.] Gold. 691 hell;] Hell; 692 precious] pretious bane] bane. 693 mortall] mortal 694 Babell,] Babel,  
 kings,] Kings, 695 Learne] Learn monuments] Monuments fame,] Fame, 696 ftrength] Strength art] Art out don as in  
 state 1 or copy 12] outdone 697 fpirits] Spirits houre] hour 700 plain] Plain prepar'd] prepar'd,



29

Book

[675]

A numerous brigades hasten'd. As when bands  
Of pions with spears and pike arms  
Forerun the royall ramp, to fronte a field,  
Or set a rampart. Mammou led them on.  
Mammou, the tough portly spirit that fell

680

From heav'n, for even in heav'n his looks and then  
Were alwayes downmand bent; smirking more  
The riches of straws raiment trode gold.  
Then aught Divine or holy else enjoy'd  
In vision beautifit: by him first

[685]

Mon also, and by his eyes then taught  
Ranfark's the rent, in his numerous hands

Rift the bowells of this in the Earth  
For treasures better hid. Soon had his crew  
Open'd into the hill a spacious wound

690

And digg'd out ribs of gold; Let none admire  
That riches grow in hell; that soyle may best  
Deserve the precious bane And how let those  
Who boast in mortall things, and wondering tell  
Of Babel, and the works of Momprian Kings,

[695]

Learn how their greatest monuments of fame,  
And strength and art are easily out don  
By spirits reprobate; and in an hour  
What in an age they with incessant toyle  
And hands innumerable scarce perform.

700

High on the plain in many toles prepar'd

The first word in the Running Head and the top of the B in the second have been completely worn or torn away. 678 led] Originally a four letter word, perhaps lead then the ea were blacked out and e written above them and the caret. 680 thou[-]] The paper is torn away here. 687 The figure 7 at the right of this line in the margin is the printer's mark to indicate the beginning of the seventh page of the C Signature. 692 bane] No punctuation is discernible in the Manuscript. 695 The letter struck out before monuments is m

30 Paradise [loft.]  
 That underneath had veins of liquid fire  
 Sluc'd from the lake a fecond multitude  
 With wondrous art founded the mafsy Ore,  
 Se[v]ering each kind, and fcum'd the bullion drofse:  
 [705] [A thi]rd as foon had form'd with=in the ground  
 [A v]arious mould, and from the boyleing cells  
 [By f]trange conveiance fill'd each hollow nook:  
 As in an Organ from one blaft of wind  
 To many a row of pipes the found-bord breaths.  
 710 Anon out of the earth a fabric huge  
 Rofe like an exhalation, with the found  
 Of dulcet fymphonies and voices sweet:  
 Built like a temple, where pilafers round  
 Were fet, and Doric pillars overlayd  
 [715] With golden Architrave; nor did there want  
 Cornice or freeze with bofsy fculptures grav'n,  
 The roof was fretted gold. Not Babilon,  
 Nor great Alcairo fuch magnificence  
 8 Equall'd in all thir glories, to infhrine  
 720 Belus or Serapis thir Gods, or feate  
 Thir kings, when Egipt with Afsyria ftrove  
 In wealth and luxury. Th' afcending pile  
 Stood fixt her ftately highth, and ftrait the dores  
 Op'ning thir brafen folds difcover wide  
 [725] Within, her ample fpaces, o're the fmooth  
 And level pavement: from the arched roof

702 lake] Lake, 703 art] Art mafsy] maffie 704 kind,] kinde, bullion] Bullion drofse:] drofs: 705 with=in] within  
 706 boyleing] boyling 707 conveiance] conveyance nook:] nook, 709 pipes] Pipes bord] board 710 Anon] A non fabric]  
 Fabrick 711 exhalation,] Exhalation, 712 dulcet] Dulcet fymphonies] Symphonies fweet:] fweet, 713 temple,] Temple,  
 pilafers] Pilafers 714 overlayd] overlaid 715 golden] Golden 716 freeze] Freeze, fculptures] Sculptures 717 roof] Roof  
 gold.] Gold. 719 Equall'd as the catchword in state 1 or copy 12] Equal'd 720 feate] feat 721 kings,] Kings, Egipt] Ægypt  
 722 luxury.] luxurie. 724 brafen] brazen folds] foulds



That underneath had veins of liquid fire  
 Stur'd from the lake a second multitude  
 With wondrous art ~~was~~ founded the massy Ore,  
 Its going with kind, and stur'd the bullion drope:  
 [705] And as soon had found within the ground  
 Various moulds, and from the vaulting cells  
 Strange convolutions fill'd each hollow nook:  
 As in an Organ from one blast of wind  
 To many a ~~time~~ <sup>row of</sup> pipes the sound-board breaths,  
 710 Anon out of the earth a fabric huge  
 Rose like an exhalation, with the sound  
 Of dulcet Symphonies and voices sweet:  
 Built like a temple, whose pilasters round  
 Were set, and Doric pillars overlaid  
 [715] With golden Architecture; nor did there want  
 Carv'd or freestone with costly sculptures grav'd,  
 The roof was scatter'd gold. Not Babilon,  
 Nor great Alcairo such magnificent  
 720 Equall'd in all their glories, to inhume  
 Bodies of Scorpis their Gods, or seats  
 Their Kings, when Egypt with Assyria strove  
 In wealth and luxury. The ascending pile  
 Stood first how stately high, and straight the doors  
 Opening their brazen folds discover wide  
 [725] Within, how ample spaces, o'er the smooth  
 And level pavement: from the arched roof

Only the bottoms of the letters in the Running Head remain. 703 The blacked out letters before founded are illegible. 705-707 The paper is torn away here taking with it the beginning of each of these lines. 707 conveyance] The i is written over another illegible letter. 709 row of pipes] Originally hundred pipe then hundred was changed to hunderd then the entire word struck out and row of written above and caret placed below, and s was added to pipe 712 symphonies] Was the y first written i and then changed to y before the dot was added? It certainly so appears, and the first three letters of the word, sym are not connected with each other by the pen remaining on the paper throughout their formation. 718 Alcairo] Originally Alcayro then the y was struck out and the i was written above it and the caret. 719 The figure 8 at the beginning of this line is the printer's mark to denote the beginning of the eighth page of the C Signature. 721 Alsyrria] Originally Afsiria then the y was written over the i and the dot struck out.

31

[ffirst] Book.

Pendant by fu[ ]e magic many a row  
 Of Starry lamps and blazeing crefsets fed  
 With Naphtha and Asphaltus yielded light  
 730 As from a fky. The hafty multitude  
 Admiring enterd, and the work fome praife  
 And fome the Architect: his hand was known  
 In heav'n by many a towred fstructure high  
 Where fcepter'd Angels held thir refidence,  
 [735] And fat as princes, whom the fupreme King  
 Exalted to fuch power, and gave to rule,  
 Each in his hierarchy the orders bright.  
 Nor was his name vnheard or vnador'd  
 In ancient Greece; and in Aufonian land  
 740 Men call'd him Mulciber; and how he fell  
 From heav'n, they fabl'd, thrown by angry Jove  
 Sheere o're the chryftall battlements: from Morn  
 To Noon he fell, from Noon to dewy eeve  
 A fummers day; and with the fetting fun  
 [745] Dropt from the Zenith like a falling ftarr,  
 On Lemnos th' Ægæan ile: thus they relate,  
 Erring; for he with this rebellious rout  
 Fell long before; nor aught avail'd him now  
 To haue built in heav'n high Towers; nor did he fcape  
 750 By all his engins, but was head long fent  
 With his induftrious crew to build in hell.

D

17

727 magic] Magic 728 lamps] Lamps blazeing] blazing crefsets] Crefsets 729 yielded] yeilded 731 enterd,] enter'd,  
 733 heav'n] Heav'n towred] Towred high] high, 734 fcepter'd] Scepter'd 735 princes,] Princes, 737 hierarchy] Hierarchie,  
 orders] Orders 738 vnheard] unheard vnador'd] unador'd 741 heav'n,] Heav'n, 742 Sheere] Sheer chryftall] Chryftal  
 battlements:] Battlements: 743 eeve] Eve, 744 fummers] Summers fun] Sun 745 ftarr,] Star, 746 ile:] Ile: 749 haue]  
 have heav'n] Heav'n Towers;] Towrs; 750 engins,] Engins, head long] headlong



31

Book

Pordant by ~~gust~~ <sup>magis</sup> many a row  
 Of Stanes lamps and blazing rosetts fods  
 With Naphtha and Asphaltus yielded light  
 730 As from a sky. The hasty multitude  
 Admiring entered, and the work some praise  
 And some the Architect: his hand was known  
 In heav'n by many a tower'd structure high  
 Whose scepter'd Angels hold their residence,  
 [735] And sat as rulers, whom the supreme King  
 Exalted to such power, and gave to rule,  
 Even in his hierarchy far odours bright.  
 Nor was his name unknown on unadorn'd  
 In ancient Greece, and in Ausonian land  
 740 Men call'd him Multibar; and how he fell  
 From heav'n, they fabled, thrown by angry Jove  
 Shook into the chrysell battlements: from morn  
 To noon he fell, from noon to dowy eve  
 A luminous day; and with the setting sun  
 [745] Ruopt from the Zenith like a falling star,  
 In Lomnos th' Aegean ile: thus they ~~and~~ relate,  
 Erring; for he with this rebellious rout  
 Fell long before; nor aught avail'd him now  
 To have built in heav'n high Towers; nor did he scape  
 750 By all his engines, but was headlong sent  
 17 With his industrious crew to build in hell.

Only the word **Book** remains of the Running Head. 727 fu[ je] The word undoubtedly is *futtle* but the letters between u and e have completely disappeared. 738 Note the inky thumb or finger marks at the beginning of this line. 746 The blacked out letters before *relate* seem to be a false start *rel* on the word. 749 he] Miss Darbishire states emphatically that the mark after the word does not strike out a letter. She also states that the apparent pen stroke at the end of the line was produced in the reproductive process and is not on the Manuscript paper itself. 751 The D at the right-hand edge of the paper after this line was made by the printer to mark the beginning of the first page of the D Signature. The number 17 at the lower left-hand edge is the leaf number.

[32]

Paradise loft.

[Mea]n while the winged Haralds by command

[Of] fovran power with awfull ceremony

[And] trumpets found through out the hoft proclaime

[755] [A f]olemn councell forth with to be held

[At] Pandæmonium, the high Capitall

[Of S]atan and his peers: thir fummons call'd

[Fr]om every band and squared regiment

[B]y place or choice the worthiest; they a non

[760] [W]ith hundreds and with thousands trooping came

Attended: all accefsse was throng'd, the gates

And porches wide, but chiefe the spacious hall

(Though like a cover'd feild, where champions bold

Wont ride in arm'd, and at the Soldans chair

[765] Defy'd the best of Paynim chivalry

To mortall combat or carreer with lance)

Thick swarm'd, both on the ground and in the air,

Brufht with the hifse of rufsling wings. As bees

In spring time, when the fun with Taurus rides,

770 Poure forth thir populous youth about the hive

In clufters, they among fresh dews and flowers

Flie to and fro, or on the smoothed plank,

The fuburb of thir ftraw-built cittadell,

New rub'd with baume, expatiate and conferr

[775] Thir fstate affairs. So thick the aerie crowd

Swarm'd and were ftraitn'd; till the signall giv'n,

Behold a wonder! they but now who seemd

In bigne[se]

753 fovran] Sovran power] power, awfull] awful ceremony] Ceremony 754 trumpets] Trumpets through out] throughout  
 hoft] Hoft proclaime] proclaim 755 councell] Council forth with] forthwith 756 Capitall] Capital 757 peers:] Peers:  
 758 band] Band regiment] Regiment 759 a non] anon 760 hundreds] hunderds 761 accefsse] accefs gates] Gates  
 762 porches] Porches chiefe] chief hall] Hall 763 feild,] field, champions] Champions 765 Defy'd] Defi'd Paynim] Panim  
 766 mortall] mortal lance)] Lance) 768 hifse] hifs bees] Bees 769 fun] Sun 770 hive] Hive 771 clufters,] clufsters;  
 772 plank,] Plank, 773 ftraw-] Straw- cittadell,] Cittadel, 774 baume,] Baume, conferr] confer 775 fstate] State  
 776 signall] Signal



## Paradise Lost.

[755] in while the winged Herald by <sup>him</sup> command  
 bore on power with awful ceremony  
 & trumpet's sound throughout the host proclaim'd  
 solemn counsell forthwith to be hold  
 Pandemonium, the high Capitall.

[760] Satan and his vices: this summons call'd  
 from every band and squared regiment  
 by place or choice the worthiest; they anon  
 with hundreds and with thousands trooping came

Attended: all access was through the gates  
 And portches wide, but chief the spacious hall  
 (Though like a cover'd field, where champions bold  
 Went wide in arms, and at the Soldans chair  
 [765] Dost the best of Pænim chivalry

To mortal combat or ravine with lance)  
 Thick swarm'd, both on the ground and in the air,  
 Brought with the light of rustling wings. As soon  
 In spring tyme, when the sun with Taurus rides,  
 770 Pour forth their populous youth about the hive  
 In clusters, they among fresh dews and flowers  
 Flie to and fro, or on the smooth plank  
 The suburb of their straw-built citadell,  
 Now rubb'd with gum, exultate and converse

[775] Their state affairs. So thick the acies round  
 Swarm'd and were straitn'd; till the signall given,  
 Behold a wonder! they but now who seem'd

The Page Number is missing but only the tops of the letters fit in the Running Head. 752-760 The beginnings of these lines are torn away. 754 proclaime] Originally proclaime then the i written above and the caret below. 755 counsell] Originally counsell then the c was written over the f. 756 Capitall] Originally Capitoll then the a was written over the o. 765 Paynim] Originally Panim then the y was written above the caret. Miss Darbishire thought that the scribe wrote Pænim originally, but this is not borne out by study of the other occurrences of the ligature. 769 time,] Originally tyme, then the y was struck out and i written above the caret. 773 straw-built] There seems to be a faded hyphen between the two words.

33 [ffirst Book.]  
 In bigneſ[ ]arths giant-ſons  
 Now leſe then ſmalleſt dwarfs, in narrow room  
 780 Throng numberleſs[ ] that pigmean race  
 Beyond the Indian [M]ount, or Faerie Elves  
 Whoſe mid night revells, by a forreſt fide  
 Or fountain, ſome belated peafant fees,  
 Or dreams hee fees, while over head the Moon  
 [785] Sits arbitreſs, and neerer to the earth  
 Wheels her pale courſe: they on thir mirth and d[ance]  
 Intent, with jocond muſic charme his eare;  
 At once with joy and fear his heart rebounds.  
 Thus incorporeal ſpirits to ſmalleſt forms  
 790 Reduc'd thir ſhapes immenſe, and were at la[rge]  
 Though without number ſtill amidſt the hall  
 Of that infernall court. But farr with in  
 And in thir own dimenſions like them ſelves  
 The great Seraphic Lords and Cherubim  
 [795] In cloſe receſſe and ſecret conclave ſat  
 A thouſand Demy-gods on golden ſeat's  
 Frequent and full. After ſhort ſilence then  
 And ſummons read, the great conſult began.

778 giant-ſons] Giant Sons 779 leſe] leſs dwarfs,] Dwarfs, 780 pigmean] Pigmean race] Race 781 Elves] Elves,  
 782 mid night] midnight revells,] Revels, forreſt] Forreſt 783 fountain,] Fountain peafant] Peafant 784 hee] he  
 785 arbitreſs,] Arbitreſs, earth] Earth 786 courſe:] courſe, and] & 787 muſic] Muſic charme] charm eare;] ear;  
 789 ſpirits] Spirits 791 hall] Hall 792 infernall] infernal court.] Court. farr] far with in] within 793 them ſelves]  
 themſelves 795 receſſe] receſs 796 gods] Gods ſeat's] ſeat's,



33

In Pignora ~~the~~ <sup>giant</sup> ~~sons~~  
 Now loste then ~~the~~ <sup>giant</sup> ~~sons~~ in narrow room  
 780 Throng numberless ~~that~~ <sup>giant</sup> ~~sons~~  
 Beyond the Indian ~~sons~~ <sup>giant</sup> ~~sons~~  
 Whose midnight revels, by a fount side  
 Or fountain, some belated roasant seas,  
 Or dreams her sores, while over head the Moon  
 [785] Sits arbitress, and nearer to the earth  
 Schools her pale courtesies on their mirth and  
 Intent, with jocular music charms his ears;  
 At once with joy and fear his heart rebounds.  
 Thus incorporeal spirits to smallest forms  
 790 Rod ~~the~~ <sup>giant</sup> ~~sons~~ immensities and wearied  
 Though without number still amidst the hall  
 Of that infernall court. But farr within  
 And in their own dimensions like them selves  
 The great Seraphic Lords and Cherubim  
 [795] In close robes, and secret conference sat  
 A thousand Demy-gods on golden seats  
 Frequent and full. After short silence then  
 Such summons read, the great consult began.

18

The Running Head and all but the first two and the last three words of the top line of text are missing. 778 giant] Originally gyant then the y was struck out and i was written above the caret. 788 fear] Originally feare then the final e was struck out. The number 18 at lower left is the leaf number.



## IV.

# THE APPROACH TO THE STUDY OF THE 1667 TEXT

THE PROBLEMS CONNECTED WITH THE TEXT of *Paradise Lost* arise chiefly from a few basic facts whose relationships form a complex pattern that cannot be simplified or even entirely clarified. The first of these facts with the results of which every textual editor or critic of the poem must struggle is that Milton published two different editions of the poem about seven years apart, the first in 1667 and the second in 1674. As a sort of corollary to this first fact is the derivative from it. In the 1667 edition, the poem was divided into ten books, and in the 1674 edition into twelve books. The second basic fact is that in the almost three centuries that have elapsed since the poem was first printed, no adequately detailed account of the relations and differences between Milton's two editions has been forthcoming except in the unfortunately limited apparatus of the Columbia edition, largely because the problems the first edition posed were misunderstood if not quite unknown. Few indeed have been the scholars who have worked with it, direct access to the 1667 text having been relatively difficult. Textual editors in the past have been so greatly handicapped by limited access to both first and second editions that few persons have been aware of one other fact, namely, that there are differences within either edition which have therefore gone relatively unnoted and almost entirely unexplained. But at least for generations, it has been known that the 1667 text contained different readings in different copies, although the internal differences of the 1674 text even yet are unexplored. Only recently have there been any adequate general accounts of the 1667 text available; and the 1674 text is still almost unknown territory. In order to understand these statements more fully, a brief historical sketch is needed of the efforts by the principal textual scholars and critics to deal with the text of Milton's poetry in general and with the text of *Paradise Lost* in particular.

The first edition of *Paradise Lost* has been the most difficult problem to the textual editor presented by any of Milton's printed works, indeed, it is one of the most complicated bibliographical tangles in all the annals of English bookmaking. From Milton himself through Professor Patterson, who saw the poem through the press for the Columbia edition, every editor and publisher has been baffled in one or many ways by the multiple complexity of the problems arising from the simple and entirely uncomplicated desire to secure an adequately printed text of the poem. Milton succeeded fairly well in the second edition, 1674, in securing a satisfactory text, using the first edition as a basis; indeed, subsequent editors have rarely equaled the textual attainment of his second printing. But in the main, so far as the actual text of the first edition is concerned, all printed texts of the poem since 1667 have chiefly begged the question. To understand fully exactly what this statement means, certain facts must be kept firmly in mind.

The poem was written and rewritten over a period of nearly thirty years. There is no need to do more here than recall the old story of how Edward Phillips remembered having seen about 1640 or 1642 some handful of lines now contained in Book 4, originally written for the 'very beginning' of a 'tragedy.' He further states that these lines 'several years before the poem was begun, were shown to me, and some others.' But probably the poem, though of 'long choosing and beginning late,' took form as we know it, principally between 1658 and 1663 or 1665. Doubtless the editing and proofing of the first edition and probably of the second owed a great deal to Edward Phillips, as Milton was then totally blind. Phillips states that he regularly provided



'Corrections as to the Orthography and Pointing,' although he dates the first edition of the poem in 1666, one year too early. Phillips and Milton, or Milton and someone else, labored mightily over the second edition, 1674; but though changed into a poem in twelve books from one in ten books, and a number of minor changes made throughout the poem, including all those indicated in the *Errata* of the first edition, the second edition, better printed and better made in many ways than the first, is still a sort of ghost of the first. It preserves too many of the errors of the first, and fails to clear up several of the more obvious aberrations, some of which seem so obvious that it is almost unbelievable that they were overlooked. Of course, the majority of them were not overlooked, and the second edition affords many a clue as to what difficulties Milton encountered in getting something printed that was satisfactory in large measure, if not in all details.

In 1674, therefore, and before his death, Milton had seen through the press almost every poem from his pen that 'aftertimes, . . . should not willingly let . . . die.' Only the Cromwell sonnet and one or two other pieces were not then in print in some form or other. In 1678, Simmons again printed *Paradise Lost* in a third edition, which is virtually a faithful reprint of the second. Then in 1688 began what was to be an almost continuous retention of *Paradise Lost* in print from that day to this, the subscription folio edition published by Bently, by Bently and Tonson, and by Tonson, printed by Miles Flesher. This fourth edition, the subscription folio of 1688, still remains a minor bibliographical mystery simply because no one has ever closely examined it. Its text was prepared by an unknown editor. Was it Phillips, Dryden, or some other literary hack? No one knows. P. H., conjectured to have been the initials of Patrick Hume, prepared a set of notes for the poem which were published in 1695. His notes contain strictures on, and suggested changes in, the 1688 text. There was another edition of the folio in 1695, and Hume's textual suggestions were largely incorporated, silently of course, therein. In some ways, this was the most influential textual edition of the poem ever printed. Almost every edition since 1695, especially all the better known ones, contain, to a greater or a lesser degree, readings that originated with P. H. Perhaps the readiest determinant of the differences between the 1688 folio, which followed the older editions, and the 1695 folio, which followed P. H.'s suggestions, is the state of Book 10:989 (first edition, Book 9:985). The earlier editions make the line end with *remain*: and contain only eight syllables; P. H. suggested that *So Death* should be taken from the line below and added to 989. The first edition to follow the 1695 one, edited and well edited by the same or another unknown, published by Tonson in 1719, kept most of the 1695 changes and added a few more. This editor, who perhaps was Tonson himself, produced an interesting text. He followed P. H. very closely, adopting his suggestions freely. The normalizing of spelling and punctuation, begun with the 1688 folio, was continued. Indeed, since 1688, there was no hesitancy in changing spelling or pointing until Mitford in or about 1851 tried to produce an edition faithful to the originals. Newton in 1749; Todd in 1801; Masson in 1870 ss.; Wright in 1903; Verity in 1908; and Grierson in 1925 followed the 1695-1719 text wholly or in part. Beeching in 1900 alone shows almost no influence from that pair of editions; but he occasionally cites a 1695 reading. The Columbia disregarded the changes found in 1695 in *Paradise Lost*, after having used that edition for collation of the text of the Minor Poems.

With five or six editions including the first available to the book buying public, it was ten years before Tonson began in 1705 to print the first of his many eighteenth century smaller editions, and by 1749, when Newton finished his work with *Paradise Lost* and Tonson published it in two handsome quarto volumes, various and sundry editions of different shapes and sizes had appeared, including the 1720 quarto's, and Bentley's famous edition of 1732. It is obvious that, for fifty years, from the time of the annotations of 1695 through Newton, editors of the text were vaguely troubled by variant readings, chiefly from different copies of the first edition, and some account of the differences between first and second editions early became necessary. As far as



they go, these accounts culminate in Bentley for dramatic usage and in Newton for accurate if incomplete usage. In the text of 1688, in the remarkable textual changes by an unknown editor (was it P.[atrick] H.[ume]?), in 1695, and followed by the editor (was it Fenton?) of the edition of 1719, in Bentley, and in Newton, one can sense or feel and then find at work an attitude of free adaptation, especially of punctuation and spelling, that seemingly could only have arisen from chance discoveries of a comma in this copy for a semicolon in that copy of the first edition. But none of these editors ever mentioned the problem as such, nor did any of them at any time state that he had used more than one copy of that early edition.

After Newton, the next edition of note containing *Paradise Lost* was published by Henry John Todd, in 1801. Todd in many ways was the greatest and certainly the most valuable expository editor of them all, excluding none before or since his time. His principles of text-making were unremarkable, and he only dimly sensed the cause of some of his textual difficulties, although his account of how he prepared his edition is salutary and otherwise valuable to any editor, textual or expository. Keightley and Mitford edited and published texts that appeared about the middle of the nineteenth century, though Mitford only of the two can be called a permanently important textual editor in the history of the study of the text. He edited Milton's works, prose and verse, from the first edition of each. In *Paradise Lost* he was forced to effect a compromise; but even then he used the first edition as a guide, often deciding in its favor, or letting it decide a matter of apparent dispute for him, as for instance in Book 9:319 (first edition, Book 8:319) Mitford printed the comma of the first edition after *Love*, rather than the semicolon of the second edition.

In 1873, Basil Montague Pickering published at London a beautifully printed facsimile of the first edition. Pickering set and printed the entire book in modern type, page for page, including errors as he or his editor found them. Some of these he or his editor, apparently 'R. H. S.' who signed the monograph at the end of the book, knew to be errors, but most of them were probably unknown. The main body of this work is substantially a reproduction of a copy of the first edition with the large author title page dated 1667, with no preliminary leaves between the title page and the opening of Book 1. No reprinted signatures were used. Thirty-six pages of Appendix in two parts follow the text. In the first part of this Appendix, there are reset facsimiles of the preliminary leaves, and the second part consists of the remarkable monograph signed R. H. S. on the first edition of *Paradise Lost*. This monograph recounts some of the peculiarities of the edition, the growth of the poem, provides a transcript of the contract with Simmons; solemnly and uncritically reprints with acknowledgments Lowndes' list of title pages; provides a chart of variants showing changes in nine different signatures; discusses the preliminary leaves very briefly recognizing differences in them and erroneously maintaining that 'they were several times entirely reset and were subjected from time to time to arbitrary typographical variations . . . ;' briefly compares the first with the second edition; and concludes with a paragraph on the care with which the facsimile was made. In general, the result of all this was a fine piece of printing, excellently bound and put on the market. Pickering or R. H. S. certainly knew the work of Lowndes in his *Bibliographer's Manual of English Literature* first issued in 1834 and in a revised form by H. G. Bohn in 1857-1864. In the second volume of the latter, pages 1557 and 1558, the statement is openly made that 'Some of these *Errata* appear to have been corrected in a few sheets while they were passing through the press, and probably some leaves were cancelled and reprinted.' The notes also state that 'in some copies bearing . . . the 7th title page [1669<sup>1</sup>] there are three variations in the last page of Book 3.' In fact the reading of one line, variously numbered in the originals and actually line 741, may have been the earliest noticed variant in the first edition, existing in three different states, correctly noted by Lowndes. Pickering's edition goes far beyond this, however, and was the earliest attempt in print to list variants in the first edition by signatures.



Masson began to publish his various editions of *The Poetical Works* about 1870, and his reviewers generally agreed that he left nothing further to be done with the text of Milton's verse. But Masson treated the original texts even more cavalierly if possible than his predecessors, indeed, changed his mind several times in his various editions, or had both punctuations and spellings changed for him by his printers. He actually once published, however, what he intended to be a sweetly reasonable facsimile of the first edition of *Paradise Lost* which is scarcely a facsimile, no longer sweet, and in light of our present day knowledge, hardly reasonable. The two so-called 'facsimile' editions of the nineteenth century, that by Pickering in 1873, and that by Masson in 1877, belong to the period of facsimiles before the use of photography, and thus are subject to all the inevitable shortcomings of such editions. It is doubtful if either is an actual reprint of a particular copy of the first edition; but it is scarcely possible to tell, as the method was to reset the type using the long f but otherwise modern type and to call the results a 'facsimile.' But Masson's 'library' edition sufficed until 1900, when Beeching edited a bare textual volume of *The Poetical Works* for the Oxford University Press. He did what only Mitford had done before him, namely, secured single copies of each of the first editions of the poetry, and reprinted them to the best of his ability, which was very good indeed. He made few mistakes, paid no attention to second editions, and, aside from discarding the long f made no concessions whatever to present day printing practices or style, retaining the old spellings and punctuations virtually intact. In 1903, William Aldis Wright edited a similar volume for the Cambridge University Press, it apparently being too much for Milton's University that an Oxonian and Oxford had such a volume as Beeching's edition in print, although Verity at Cambridge had begun to issue his charming and erudite exegetical editions even before Masson had completely finished his biographical labors. Wright's work is curious to say the least, his editorial principles being of such a nature as to lead him to miss many points of grave consequence and even to include readings from editions printed after 1700.

Mention should be made of Grierson's beautifully printed two volumes published in 1925, whose *Paradise Lost* text is unashamedly that of the second edition, with some preferences from the first edition.

Then in or about 1930 came the long awaited Columbia edition of the complete works, prose or verse, with *Paradise Lost* forming most of the two-part second volume. Herein for the first time in print was a text of the poem based on principles laid down by a board of editors. They chose the text of the second edition as the text that should be reproduced. That was a sound decision; but the textual notes were chiefly derived from collations with the first edition, and the results were unfortunate. Three different copies of the first edition were used, the third one unfortunately containing the reprinted last half sheet or four pages of the poem. Few of the real cruxes of the first edition text can be understood from the Columbia notes.

But all the textual scholarship expended on the text of *Paradise Lost* that in any way involves the first edition falls sharply into two periods and two periods only, namely, before and after the paper read in 1901 before the Bibliographical Society of London by Wynne E. Baxter. And it is true that from the first printing in 1667 to the present day no edition of the poem has appeared that was much more than a diplomatic compromise with the first edition, and no edition since 1901 that could have done so, has paid attention to Baxter's findings or made use of his remarkably helpful observations. One cannot speak of Baxter's discoveries, as he never published his work in full, and the account of the paper he read in 1901, while different from the abbreviated and much subdued paper he printed in *The Bibliographer* (New York) in 1903, volume II:73-91, is a secondhand report on what he seems to have read. Baxter's work was notable for several reasons, but principally because he set forth the proposition that the entire first edition of *Paradise Lost* was run off the press at once and the sheets stored, rather than the entire book



being kept set up in type, and copies printed as needed over a period of eighteen or twenty months. He rested his case principally on the argument that no London printer of the seventeenth century could have kept 'about three and one half tons' of type standing for anywhere near that length of time, indeed it is doubtful if any printer of that day could have set the entire book at one time, as would have been required if the book had been printed as it was sold by title pages. As Baxter was in no way responsible directly for the printing of the 1901 account in the *Transactions of the Bibliographical Society*, (1900-1902), volume VI:152-155, it is, of course, impossible to hold him accountable for the figure stated, three and one half tons of type; but the figure is probably more than four times what the amount of type required for the entire book would actually weigh. A page of the first edition of the poem was set in 14 point modern type, rules and all, and weighed. It weighed about four and one fourth pounds, or the three hundred forty pages would weigh about one thousand five hundred pounds, not seven thousand as the report on Baxter's paper states.

So far as the first edition of *Paradise Lost* is concerned, Baxter's conclusion and insistence that the entire text was run off the press in a continuous process is the most important fact regarding the book that has ever been established, because of the important corollary that immediately follows. If true, there is and can be only an accidental connection between any title page and the state or condition of the text sheets with which the title page is actually bound. That is, variations in the text found in a copy bound with a 1667 title page need not represent either an earlier or a later state than variations found in a copy bound with any one of the other title pages. But Baxter scarcely stressed this fact, and no editor up to the present has made use of it, although the possibility of doing so is now over forty years old. Other points made by Baxter which seemed much more important to him than the way in which the entire edition was run off the press continuously in 1667, have become of diminishing importance as various investigations of seventeenth century printing and publishing have developed, largely during the years 1910 to 1940. Thus, Baxter's idea that most variants in the first edition of *Paradise Lost* were caused by type being pulled out by the ink daubers and carelessly replaced, if replaced at all, cannot be accepted, or, at least as a factor in producing variants, must be reduced to a bare minimum, and probably was responsible for only a few typographical peculiarities that can be found in copies of the first edition. But to him must be credited the first full insistence that the sheets of the entire first edition were all printed off at one time in a continuous run.

Then in the June number of the *Library*, 1941, James Hammond Pershing of Denver, Colorado, a lawyer and private collector of Milton editions, published his article 'The Different States of the First Edition of *Paradise Lost*.' Mr. Pershing made full use of Baxter's fundamental if casually developed assumption regarding the printing of the first edition, and treated two important bibliographical phases of that edition for the first time in print, namely, the conjugacy of the end papers with certain title pages; and the two printed states of the final half sheet, Vv. Mr. Pershing wrote an account of the actual printing of the book, based largely on Moxon's statements and the condition in which copies of the first edition of *Paradise Lost* can be observed.

Helen Darbishire published her article 'The Printing of the First Edition of *Paradise Lost*,' shortly after Mr. Pershing's article appeared, or in the October number, 1941, of the *Review of English Studies*. In many ways, this article is the most notable account of the first edition of the poem that has ever appeared. Making full use of Baxter's ideas, in so far as they are tenable, and accepting fully the proposition that the sheets containing the text were certainly printed off in a continuous run, Miss Darbishire, nevertheless, wisely insisted that variants arise in many different ways, but that changes of note were deliberate, attributing them chiefly to 'an emissary of Milton himself, . . . or the printer's own corrector.'



The present work on *Paradise Lost* began about 1927, and has required, first, the acquisition of enough different actual copies to control any printing situation discovered; and secondly, of as many photographic copies as could be secured; and lastly, the creation of methods of collation and direct comparison of copies including optical and storage aids.

The first edition of the poem can be most satisfactorily described as a book by dealing with its various parts and aspects separately. Thus, the text was a separate printing; the title pages can best be discussed without reference to the remainder of the book; and the preliminary leaves must almost inevitably be discussed by themselves. There are also the matters of the book's printing, publication, and sale.

## V.

# SAMUEL SIMMONS, PRINTER, AND THE CONTRACT FOR THE FIRST EDITION

## 1. SAMUEL SIMMONS, PRINTER

LITTLE IS KNOWN of the printer and bookseller, Samuel Simmons, Simons, Simonds, Symmons, Symmonds, or Symons, with whom the contract was drawn for the printing and publishing of the first edition of *Paradise Lost*. 'J. T.,' reasonably assumed by Miss Darbishire to be Jacob Tonson the elder, author of the letter already cited, in the same letter had this to say of Simmons (page xii):

As for Symons the person to whom Milton sold the copy, he was not [as Bentley had alleged] a poor Bookseller as the Dr says (page 2). I remember him. And he was lookt upon [as] an able & substantial printer & I think his father a printer before him, & a strict dissenter, he lived near Aldersgate & Milton in Jewin Street pretty near him & they might be of acquaintance, & perhaps if the former editions of Miltons Books wer seen he might have been employed by him before, but this is onely conjecture.

Plomer in his *Dictionary*, page 165, provided only the following information:

SIMMONS (SAMUEL), printer in London; Next door to the Golden Lion in Aldersgate, 1666-76. Probably son or nephew of Mathew Simmons, *q.v.* Printer of John Milton's *Paradise Lost*, 1667, the copyright of which Milton sold him for £5 and a contingent £15 more, of which £13 was paid. [Masson, *Life of Milton*, Vol. vi. 509 *et seq.*]

Samuel was certainly related as son or nephew to Matthew Simmons. Milton began printing with Matthew at least as early as 1643, when he published the first edition of the *Doctrine and Discipline of Divorce*, 'Printed by T.[homas] P.[aine] and M.[atthew] S.[immons] in Goldsmiths Alley.' The title pages of this tract, dated 1644 and 1645 respectively, lack the name of any printer or bookseller. But in 1644 there appeared *The Iudgement of Martin Bucer Concerning Divorce*, bearing the imprint, 'Printed by Matthew Simmons.' Five years later, in 1649, three of Milton's works, *Eikonoklastes*, *Tenure of Kings and Magistrates*, and the *Articles of Peace*, appeared, each bearing the imprint in one form or another, 'Printed by Matthew Simmons next door to the Gilded Lion in Aldersgate Street.' The last imprint in one of Milton's works containing Matthew's name was the reprinted title page of the second edition of the *Tenure* in 1650.

Matthew, antecedents unknown, was made free of the Stationers' Company on 14 January 1631/1632, according to the entry in the Stationers' *Register*, volume 3, page 687. He apparently set up first as a bookseller; but no books seem to be known with his name in their imprints prior to 1635, see *Short Title Catalogue* numbers 10420 and 10645. No books seem to be known which contain his name as a printer until 1640. He seems to have been located first at the Golden Lion in Duck Lane, then in Redcross Street (see *Historical Manuscripts Commission, House of Lords*, part 4, page 111), then in Goldsmiths Alley, and, finally, after about 1643, next door to the Golden Lion in Aldersgate Street. He apparently began printing with Thomas Paine in or about 1640, see *Short Title Catalogue* numbers 4130 and 7421; but his name also appears alone in an imprint dated in that same year, see *Short Title Catalogue* number 255. Almost immediately after that date, he began to print a great deal of material for the Parliamentarians and Independents. His name occurs throughout the years 1641-1654 in the *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic*. It is believed that he died in 1654, as in the *Obituary* of Richard Smyth occurs the entry on May 19 of that year, 'Mr. Simonds, the printer, died.' As Matthew is the only printer of that name known at that time, it is likely that this date actually marks his death. Moreover, there is some in-



ferential evidence also pointing to that date in the imprints bearing the name Simmons. In 1653 appeared Thomas Brooks' *Cases Considered and Resolved*, 'Printed by M. Simmons for John Hancock.' If Smyth's date for the death is correct and he meant Matthew, then the 'M' of the imprint was Matthew, as were other such 'M' imprints of 1653 and 1654. Then in 1655, another pamphlet by Thomas Brooks appeared, *Unsearchable Riches*, likewise printed for John Hancock, but now by 'Mary Simmons.' Mary was certainly Matthew's widow, and some of the books and pamphlets dated 1654 with 'M. Simmons' in their imprints may have been printed by her rather than by Matthew. After that year, 'M. Simmons' can only mean the widow, not the husband. Matthew is named in the list of printers of 1649-1650 transcribed by Plomer in his *Short History*, but was not in the earlier list of master printers chosen under the act published 11 July 1637. In his *Dictionary*, page 164, Plomer also states that Mary's name occurs in the Hearth Tax Roll for the six months ending Lady Day, 1666, and that she is returned therein as having thirteen hearths, a greater number than any other printer on the roll, thus her premises must have been large. In the list of printing houses taken 24 July 1668, under 'Widdowes of printers' occurs the name 'Mrs. Simmons' listed as having two presses, one apprentice, and five workmen. In the list of 'Printing Houses Taken that Day' (29 March 1675) in the *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic*, page 43, again among the widows is the name 'Symons,' its only occurrence in the entire list. Mary began to print in 1655, and was still printing as late as 1670, see Joseph Caryl's *Exposition on the 27, 28, 29 Chapters of Job* 'Printed by M. Simmons. London, 1670.'

Samuel Simmons, it should be noticed, was not listed in any of the lists of printers cited. Apparently the earliest known occurrence of his name in an imprint was jointly with 'M.[ary] Simmons.' In an edition of *Wits Recreation* with an engraved title page dated 1662, the imprint reads 'Printed by M. Simmons and S. Simmons.' The same work under the title *Recreation for Ingenious Head-pieces* was 'Printed by S. Simmons in Aldersgate Street' in 1663. His name thereafter appeared in imprints either alone or with 'M. Simmons' for about fifteen years. Samuel's relations with Milton are a mixture of elaborate factual connections including one actual document, and then obscurities and complete gaps in our knowledge of either the facts or of Simmons. Samuel was probably Matthew's nephew, who helped the widow, Mary, manage the printing house 'next dore to the Golden Lyon in Aldersgate Street.' Had he been Matthew's son, he could have succeeded to the business. The widow apparently retained her ownership until her death, as Samuel was never listed as a printer in any official printer lists that survive, and we have a number of them from the period. Nothing is known of the time or place of his birth or death, and today he is of consequence almost solely through his connection with Milton.

Samuel's career as a printer is as obscure as his life, although there are official notices of the troubles in which he found himself after the Restoration. By about 1664, he was being sought as a printer of 'seditious' books, most of which seem to have been Quaker or Fifth Monarchy pamphlets, as entries in the *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic*, for the years 1664, 1667, and 1668 testify. On 19 January 1670, a warrant was issued to 'John Potts, messenger, to search for Sam. Symmons and Peter Parker,' indicating that Samuel may even have been in hiding for a time, along with the bookseller of *Paradise Lost*. Perhaps after her husband's death, it was necessary for the widow, Mary, printing regularly and maintaining a recognized and rather large printing house, actually to manage the print shop for a time. Then the nephew, Samuel, began to take over some time after 1660. Soon he was in trouble with the restored monarchy. Sometimes for that reason he printed under Mary's name; but gradually he began to take over the supervision of the Simmons printing house. For years before Samuel's name began to appear in imprints, the regulations and laws requiring the names of both printer and publisher or bookseller to appear on the title page had been flouted. But Matthew Simmons had been most conscientious in printing his name or initials on the title pages of the several hundred surviving books and



pamphlets he printed. Samuel may have found it inexpedient to put his name in imprints until his troubles with the government subsided, and thus have used Mary's name. He may even have printed many books without any printer's name in their imprints. From about 1662 onwards, his name, usually 'S. Simmons,' begins to appear in imprints either with 'M. Simmons' or alone.

In the spring of 1667, Samuel entered into his agreement with Milton to print *Paradise Lost* at a time when he and all other London printers were still suffering from the disastrous and paralyzing effects of the Great Fire of the previous September. Aldersgate Street, lying entirely without the old city wall, and running north from Alders Gate, was beyond the ravages of the fire, as any contemporary map of the burned area clearly shows. Thus, the widow Simmons' printing property escaped the complete destruction suffered by many of her rivals located near St. Paul's Churchyard. But shortages, especially of paper stocks, other supplies, and storage space, for months after the fire, operated equally upon those printers and stationers whose shops and warehouses were completely destroyed by the fire, and upon those, like the Simmons, whose actual shops and houses lay beyond the limits of the burned area. The widow's types and other printing gear were intact, and a copy of *Paradise Lost* was licensed for sale on 27 August 1667, only about four months after the contract had been signed. Tonson, or 'J. T.,' in the letter already cited, spoke of the book's printer as a man of ability and substance; but so far as substance was concerned, 'T.' had perhaps forgotten Samuel's actual circumstances or may have been thinking of Matthew. Bentley's statement in his edition of 1732, page [2] of the preface, was nearer the truth about Samuel when he wrote 'A poor Bookseller, then living near Aldersgate, purchas'd our Author's Copy for ten Pounds, and (if a Second Edition follow'd) for five Pounds more: as appears by the original Bond, yet in being.' At the time Milton's book was printed, Simmons' best 'property' seems to have been Joseph Caryl's sermons or expositions on *Job*, more or less 'inherited' from Matthew and no doubt actually owned by the widow. There is a connection between Milton and Caryl. Caryl had been the licenser of the anonymous tract entitled *An Answer to a Book, Intituled, The Doctrine and Discipline of Divorce*, printed at London in 1644. On the title page of his *Colasterion*, Milton devoted special attention to the statement by Caryl in the license printed before the title page of the anonymous tract, stating that 'the Licenser [is] conferr'd with' and then Milton viciously attacked Caryl in the body of the work. He probably knew Caryl, perhaps through Matthew Simmons, who printed the first of Caryl's expositions on *Job* about the time he was also printing Milton's Divorce Tracts. Both Mary and Samuel had been printing Caryl's expositions on *Job* a few chapters at a time, as they were finished by the author. Relatively few other books printed by Samuel are known; but it must be remembered that his work lies entirely outside the limits of the *Short Title Catalogue*, and may lie also entirely outside those of the *Thomason Catalogue*.

Along with most other London printers, Samuel, in the spring of 1667 when the contract for the printing and publishing of *Paradise Lost* was signed, could scarcely have been in a position to plan a book of any great pretensions. But he was evidently a man of courage and some resourcefulness, who, immediately after the fire, had begun to take on as much business as he possibly could. He certainly made some money by printing or otherwise, as in the first volume of the *Term Catalogues*, 1668-1709, during Michaelmas Term of 1673, on page 159 under the heading **ADVERTISEMENTS** appeared the following announcement:

The late Reverend Divine, Mr. Joseph Caryl his Exposition, with practical Observations, upon the whole Book of *Job* is now proposed to be Printed, and compleated in two large Folio Volumes, according to a Specimen thereof published. Each Volume to contain at least 290 Sheets; and to be delivered, as they are finished, to all such as subscribe and pay fifty Shillings, viz.: the one 25s. beforehand for the carrying on of the first Volume (it being a work of very great Charge); and the other 25s., upon the delivery of the first Volume, for the Second. A seventh Book free for his use that procures Subscriptions for six. The Work will be of the true value of four pound bound, and sold at that price; but is now offered at first hand, and at the lowest rate, by Samuel Simmons, Printer . . .



The work embarrassed Simmons, for something went wrong with it, and on page 297 of the same volume of the *Term Catalogues*, in Michaelmas Term, 26 November 1677, appeared an almost pathetic appeal for buyers of the now completed two volumes:

The late Reverend Mr. Joseph Caryl's Exposition upon *Job* is now concluded in a Second Folio Volume, as it was proposed; the whole consisting of above six hundred Sheets. That it hath been so long a doing was upon constraint, to the great vexation and loss of the Proposer; but now it is done, he hopes it will give good satisfaction, as it will be found more Correct, useful, and commendable, than any former Impression. Indeed some few Lines (no more than what may be contained in a Quarto Page) are expunged; they not relating to the Exposition: which, nevertheless, some by malicious prejudice, others by imprudent mistake, have so unjustly aggravated as if the whole Work had been disordered; to the great injury of the Proposer. It as yet continues Proposed to any that shall take off Six (a seventh Book free) at 2l. 10s. complete in Quires; which is very much inferior to the Trading price of Books, and will be found profitable to them that have already, or shall in time accept it. But for any less number than six, the Price is 3l. in Quires. There are some few Printed in extraordinary fine Paper; whereof the price is 5l. in Quires. Printed, and are to be sold, by the Proposer, Samuel Simmons, next door to the Golden Lion in *Aldersgate street, London*.

This great pair of folio volumes containing all of Caryl's expositions on *Job*, though little known today, has not received the attention and recognition as a remarkable printing accomplishment for its time that have been accorded the books printed by Thomas Roycroft, or 'proposed' and undertaken by John Ogilby. But Simmons' production of Caryl's work is nevertheless a printing accomplishment of great merit. It was apparently printed entirely by Simmons, or in his printing house, as the various portions of the two huge volumes show no evidence of having been printed in pieces in various houses. Not only this work, but on the whole, all books examined bearing Samuel's name in their imprints are more elaborate in design and more ambitious in execution than those bearing the name of Matthew. Certainly, by the time Milton came to print *Paradise Lost*, Samuel was producing better printed and better made books than Matthew ever did.

The expense and misfortune that accompanied the printing of the great Caryl work, together with the difficulties hinted at in the advertisement, seem virtually to have bankrupted Samuel. Almost nothing is known of him or his fortunes as a printer after the appearance of that long forgotten work; but Plomer's brief account of him overlooked several facts connected with Milton that should have been included. Certainly the terminal date in the *Dictionary* should be 1678, not 1676. He published the second edition of *Paradise Lost* in 1674, only a few weeks or months before Milton's death on 8 November of that same year, and in 1678 printed the third edition of the poem. Both these editions appeared during the time that the Caryl volumes must have been Simmons' chief concern. Then in 1680, he compounded with Milton's widow, Elizabeth Minshull Milton, and paid her eight pounds for the contractual agreement calling for ten pounds, indeed, he secured two different releases from her, one a receipt dated 21 December 1680 and the second, really a release and not a receipt, 29 April 1681, the latter being the last known transaction in which Samuel Simmons was involved. In the Stationers' *Register*, volume 3, under date of 24 July 1683, appears a belated registry of the assignment by Simmons to Brabazon Aylmer on 27 October 1680 of the book, *Paradise Lost*. No books printed by Simmons are known after the third edition of *Paradise Lost* in 1678, nor is anything known of his relationships with some of the later Simmons who appear as booksellers and publishers. Indeed, for a man whose contractual relations with Milton are known with such documentary certainty, although chiefly because his copy of the original contract passed by 1683 into the hands of Jacob Tonson, it seems incredible that we can know so little about the printer of the first edition of *Paradise Lost*.

The Simmons group, Matthew and Samuel, with the help of Mary, certainly have the distinction of having printed more of Milton's works and more copies of those works than any other printer or printers. They served as one of Milton's publishers over the period of thirty-five years from 1643 to 1678.



## 2. THE CONTRACT FOR THE FIRST EDITION

For many years the British Museum in London has owned Simmons' copy of the agreement dated 27 April 1667 between 'John Milton gent of the one partie and Samuel Symons printer of the other partie' containing Milton's signature, by proxy, but not Simmons'. This document has been reproduced, transcribed, and thoroughly discussed several times during the last hundred years, being first reproduced by Mitford in 1851, and thoroughly discussed by Sotheby in 1861 and by Masson. By the terms of this contract, Simmons paid Milton five pounds upon receipt of the Manuscript of the book, or when the contract was signed. Simmons in turn guaranteed to publish the poem at his own expense. He furthermore agreed that after sale of one thousand three hundred copies, he would pay Milton another five pounds, which was duly paid and receipted for almost exactly two years later, on 26 April 1669. The contract also specified that another payment of five pounds was to be made upon the sale of a second printing of one thousand three hundred copies, if and when such a printing had been made and sold; and still another and final five pounds was to be paid after the third printing had been made and sold. That is, Milton was to receive ten pounds for the first printing or edition, five pounds of which was paid with the signing of the contract and delivery of the Manuscript, and five pounds more that was to be paid when the first printing or edition had been sold to the amount of one thousand three hundred copies. He was to receive another five pounds after a second printing or edition had been made and sold, and still another five pounds after a third had been made and sold, or a total of twenty pounds if the poem went through three printings or editions, and ten pounds if it went through only one. Simmons was under no obligation to print more than one edition, nor was he obligated to pay Milton any more than the five pounds paid with the contract, unless the first printing sold at least one thousand three hundred copies. Much has been written about Simmons' shabby treatment of the blind poet, his 'executors and administrators.' However, Milton himself received the ten pounds for the first edition called for in the contract. As the second edition appeared only a few weeks or months before his death on 8 November 1674, Simmons could scarcely have been expected to have been able to sell out the second edition and to pay the third five pounds by or before that date. Probably by 1678 the second edition was sold out and he owed Milton's estate five pounds. But he was then in serious financial difficulties if the Advertisement of 1677 announcing the completion of Caryl's *Job* was any indication. Having only the widow to deal with, Simmons probably took his time about making the payment for the second edition, although nothing is known of when this edition was actually sold out. It may never have sold out, as today there are far fewer surviving copies of it known than of the first edition, although this may partly be because the second edition has been less intensively 'collected.' At any rate, Simmons made no recorded payment for either the second or third editions until 21 December 1680, on which date Elizabeth Minshull Milton, the widow, signed a receipt for eight pounds: 'which is payment in full of all my right, Title, or Interest, which I have or have had in the Coppy of a Poem Intitled Paradise Lost in Twelve Bookes in 8vo.' This seems at best a strange and tardy procedure; but there is another document extant in the Trinity College Library, Cambridge, and an entry in the Stationers' *Register* for 24 July 1683 that throw an entirely different light on the transaction. The second Advertisement of Caryl's *Job* can only be interpreted as meaning that Simmons was in financial straits in 1677; the entry in the *Register* of 24 July 1683 is the key to what he did about the Milton obligation. That entry reads as follows, with the name of Master Brabazon Aylmer in the margin:

Entred . . . booke or coppy entituled *Paradise lost, in 12 bookes*, by John Milton, wch booke is by vertue of one assignmt bearing date the 27th of October, Ano 1680, under the hand of Master SAML SIMMONS, assigned over to the said Brabazon Aylmer. . . . vjd

Witnes. MARTIN NEWTON.

[signed] BRABAZON AYLMEY.



That is, it should be carefully noted, when Simmons paid Elizabeth Minshull Milton the eight pounds for which she signed a receipt, he had already disposed of his rights in the book. There can be little doubt that he then took on himself the problem of settling the claims Mrs. Milton held against him. Tradition has always held that he received twenty-five pounds from Aylmer for the assignment. If that is true, Simmons then proceeded to pay a little less than one third of the amount, probably about all the ready cash he had and which he had only that autumn received from Aylmer, to Mrs. Milton to settle her claims in full. It is true that he settled with her for two pounds less than he apparently legally owed her, if both second and third editions had actually sold their one thousand three hundred copies each. But it may be equally true that he never would or could have paid her anything if Aylmer had not bought his interest in the book. It is probable that, regardless of how much Simmons may have made or seemed to have been able to make on the sale of the book, he had been able to keep very little of the money received from its sale or from any other source. Masson thought that Simmons made a great deal more money on the book than Milton. Perhaps so; but it is entirely possible, and most probable, that Mrs. Milton would never have been able to collect anything from Simmons if he had not sold the contract to Aylmer. The other pertinent document is a release signed by Mrs. Milton and dated 29 April 1681, acknowledging that all her claims on Simmons or rights in the book had been satisfied. That is, Simmons perhaps failed to secure from her the previous December the copy of the contract which he had signed, and either secured it in April or took the release because even that early the original containing his signature had disappeared, never to be seen again. The fact that Simmons had sold the contract to Aylmer before he paid Mrs. Milton seems to have been overlooked or misunderstood by Masson and others who have commented most copiously on the relations between Simmons and Milton or his heirs. The order of the transactions almost certainly argues that the only way in which Mrs. Milton could have ever been paid anything would have been for Simmons to receive money from some other source than from sales of copies of *Paradise Lost*.

About twelve or fifteen years had to elapse before all copies printed had been sold, or between the drawing and the fulfillment of the contract, and perhaps even longer before all copies had actually been sold. As the book in each of the three editions by Simmons sold for three shillings, the total amount actually accruing to the printer for each edition would have been about £175, less 'discounts' to booksellers, or perhaps a little over £125 net. Thus, Simmons could scarcely have found the publication of the book a very profitable venture. Perhaps if the rate of sale of the first edition had been reversed in time, and the first six months of its sale had shown the rapid depletion of stocks that the last six months showed, both Milton and Simmons would have been in much more of a hurry to produce the second edition than they seem to have been in fact. Moreover, there is nothing in existence to show that Milton was dissatisfied with Simmons as a printer, even the fact that Milton changed printers for some of his later works conforms to a practice in which he had frequently indulged before.

Simmons' copy of the contract is reproduced herein in half-tone photography, reduced in size, as the original is too large for full-size reproduction in this volume without folding. It is a paper in the form of an indenture that had been folded twice, almost certainly being one half of a larger sheet with this copy of the contract written for Simmons on one half and a similar copy for Milton on the other. Then the two copies were cut apart on the wavy line that now forms the top of Simmons' copy, and which was the top or bottom of Milton's copy. The document was almost certainly written by a professional scrivener, and was duly witnessed by John Fisher and Benjamin Greene, 'servt to Mr. Milton.' Although the right-hand edge of the document is frayed and worn, only one word is thereby impaired. The photograph of this document with its transcription follows.

## TRANSCRIPTION OF THE SIMMONS CONTRACT

These Presents made the 27<sup>th</sup> day of Aprill 1667 Betweene John Milton gent of thone partie  
 And Samuel Symons Printer of thother partie Wittnefs That the said John Milton in confidera[tion]  
 of five pounds to him now paid by the said Sam<sup>ll</sup> Symōns & other the considerations herein  
 mentioned Hath given granted and assigned, and by these presents doth giue grant & assigne  
 5 vnto the said Sam<sup>ll</sup> Symōns his executers and assigns All that Booke Copy or  
 Manuscript of a Poem intituled Paradife lost, or by whatsoever <sup>other</sup> title or name  
 the same is or shalbe called or distinguished now lately Licenced to be printed —  
 Together w<sup>h</sup> the full benefitt profit & advantage thereof or w<sup>h</sup> shall or may  
 arise thereby And the said John Milton for him his ex<sup>rs</sup> & ad<sup>rs</sup> doth Covenant w<sup>h</sup>  
 10 the said Sam<sup>ll</sup> Symōns his ex<sup>rs</sup> & afsns That hee and they shall at all tymes —  
 hereafter haue hold and enjoy the same and all Impresions thereof accordingly  
 w<sup>h</sup>out the lett or hinderance of him the said John Milton his ex<sup>rs</sup> or afsns or any person  
 or persons by his or their consent or privity, And that he the said Jo: Milton his ex<sup>rs</sup>  
 or ad<sup>rs</sup> or any other by his or their meanes or consent shall not print or cause  
 15 to be printed or sell dispose or publish the said Booke or Manuscript or  
 any other Booke or Manuscript of the same teno<sup>r</sup> or subiect w<sup>h</sup>out the consent of  
 the said Sam<sup>ll</sup> Symōns his ex<sup>rs</sup> or afsns In consideracōn whereof the said Sam<sup>ll</sup>  
 Symōns for him his ex<sup>rs</sup> & ad<sup>rs</sup> doth Covenant w<sup>h</sup> the said John Milton his ex<sup>rs</sup> & afsns  
 well and truly to pay vnto the said John Milton his ex<sup>rs</sup> & ad<sup>rs</sup> the summ of five  
 20 pounds of lawfull english money at the end of the first Impresion which the said  
 Sam<sup>ll</sup> Symōns his ex<sup>rs</sup> or afsns shall make and publish of the said Copy or Manu-  
 script, Which Impresion shalbe accounted to be ended When thirteene hundred  
 Books of the said whole Copy or Manuscript imprinted shalbe sold and retailed off  
 to particular reading Customers, And shall also pay other five pounds vnto the said M[r]  
 25 Milton or his afsns at the end of the second Impresion to be accounted as aforefai[d]  
 And five pounds more at the end of the third Impresion to be in like manner  
 — accounted. And that the said three first Impressions shall not exceed —  
 fifteen hundred Books or volumes of the said whole Copy or Manuscript —  
 a piece; And further That he the said Samuel Symōns and his ex<sup>rs</sup> ad<sup>rs</sup> &  
 30 afsns shalbe ready to make Oath <sup>before a Master in Chancery</sup> concerning his or their knowledge and  
 beleife of or concerning the truth of the Disposing & selling the said Books  
 by Retail as aforefai[d] whereby the said Mr Milton is to be intituled to his said  
 money, from time to time vpon every reasonable request in that behalfe or  
 in default thereof shall pay the said five pounds agreed to be paid vpon  
 35 each Impresion as aforesaid as if the same were due, & for & in leiu  
 thereof Inwittnefs whereof the said parties haue to this writing Indented  
 Interchangeably sett their hands and seales the day and yeare first above written  
 Sealed and delivered in the  
 prefence of vs.  
 40 John Fisher  
 Beniamin. Greene serv<sup>t</sup> to M<sup>r</sup>  
 Milton

John Milton

[Seal, wax wafer with  
Spread Eagle Arms]



This Contract Made the 27<sup>th</sup> Day of April 1667 Between John Milton of London  
 and Samuel Symonds Printer of the City of Nottingham That the said John Milton in consideration  
 of five pounds to him now paid by the said Sam<sup>l</sup> Symonds either the consideration of  
 moneys that shall grow quarterly and quarterly, and by the said Sam<sup>l</sup> Symonds grant of  
 unto the said Sam<sup>l</sup> Symonds his assigns and assigns All that Book Copy or  
 Manuscript of a Poem intituled Paradise Lost, or by whatsoever title or name  
 the same is or shall be called or distinguished was lately written by the said  
 John Milton is the full benefit profit of advantage honor or in what or any  
 other manner the said John Milton for him his heirs &c. and the said Sam<sup>l</sup> Symonds  
 the said Sam<sup>l</sup> Symonds his assigns and assigns That the said Sam<sup>l</sup> Symonds his assigns  
 hereafter have full and entire sole and all Impression thereof and  
 use of the said or hereafter of him the said John Milton of his assigns or any  
 or person by or for him or their agent or printer, And that the said John Milton  
 or assigns or any other by him or their agent or consent shall not print or cause  
 to be printed or sold or expose or exhibit the said Book or Manuscript or  
 any other Book or Manuscript of the said Sam<sup>l</sup> Symonds or subject without the consent of  
 the said Sam<sup>l</sup> Symonds his assigns or assigns In consideration whereof the said Sam<sup>l</sup>  
 Symonds for him his heirs &c. and the said John Milton his assigns and assigns  
 will and truly to pay unto the said John Milton his assigns and assigns of five  
 pounds of lawful English money at the end of the first Impression which for  
 the said Sam<sup>l</sup> Symonds his assigns or assigns shall make and publish of the said Copy or Manu-  
 script. Which Impression shall amount to be added within three years towards  
 Books of the said whole Copy or Manuscript impublished shall be sold and retained  
 to the said John Milton his assigns and assigns. And shall also pay the said five pounds  
 at the end of the said first Impression to be in full payment  
 And five pounds more at the end of the said first Impression to be in full payment  
 And that the said three first Impressions shall not exceed  
 fifteen hundred Books or volumes of the said whole Copy or Manuscript  
 a piece, and further that the said Samuel Symonds and his assigns  
 shall be ready to make, sell, conveyance his or their knowledge and  
 advice of or concerning the true of the disposing & selling the said Book  
 by default of or refusal whereby the said John Milton is to be satisfied by his  
 money from time to time upon every reasonable request in that behalf or  
 in default thereof shall pay the said five pounds agreed to be paid upon  
 the said Impression at or before the said time as if the same were due, & so in like  
 manner the said John Milton his assigns and assigns have to let writing and other  
 Interimarily for three years & so day & years next above written

Sealed and Delivered in the  
 presence of us.

John Fisher  
 Benjamin Greene scribe to  
 Milton

John Milton

The extreme dimensions of the original sheet are eleven and five eighths inches by seven and five eighths inches; and of the written portion, ten and one eighth inches by seven and three eighths inches. The reduction is to a sheet eight inches by five and three sixteenths inches, and for the handwriting to an area seven inches by five inches. 2 confidera] The right-hand margin of the document is irregularly worn; but only this word seems to have been affected thereby. 14 The heavily crossed out letters after cause cannot be deciphered. 15 The heavily crossed out word at the beginning of the line cannot be completely deciphered. The word almost certainly begins with p and almost as certainly ends with tt. The word may be printt. 16 The word under same cannot be deciphered. 32 intituled] The letters tl have been almost smeared either in an effort to strengthen them, or the pen went bad at this point. 33 behalfe] The word default was written first in the line; then it was struck out and behalfe written above and a little before over the caret. 34 thereof] The blot seems to have been made by a bad pen. 41 John Milton] This is not Milton's autograph. He was completely blind when this was written.



## VI.

# GENERAL CONDITIONS OF THE PRINTING AND PUBLISHING

IN ORDER TO UNDERSTAND THE TEXTUAL PROBLEMS presented by the first edition of *Paradise Lost*, two central facts must constantly be kept in mind and thoroughly assimilated. The first of these facts is made up of the set of conditions, so far as they are known or can be reconstructed, under which the book was produced; and the second fact is the actual condition of the book itself as found today in existing copies. The full significance of the first fact can best be appreciated by virtual absorption of Moxon's *Mechanick Exercises*, as was emphasized if not entirely carried out by Pershing; and of the second fact by the application of all of Moxon that is found applicable to copies of the printed work as these are examined. Success with both conditions involves certain inevitable difficulties, and complete fusion of the two is only relatively possible. Thus, although Moxon's account of contemporary printing methods is in some respects most elaborate and detailed, in other ways his account is meager, or the machines he describes have been so completely forgotten that we cannot always understand what he writes of them. Then, as we approach the problems arising from examining existing copies of the first edition, certain facts immediately begin to emerge, and these facts bring with them a new set of difficulties, some of which are insurmountable. We soon come to the realization that the total number of surviving copies is probably not more than one sixth or at most one fifth of the total number of copies originally printed as the first edition of *Paradise Lost*. That is, if we can accept the evidence of the contract with Simmons, the total number of copies printed was about one thousand three hundred. There are in existence today perhaps a little over two hundred copies, one tenth or more of which are imperfect. No one has actually seen that many copies, not to mention having subjected them to examination. Pershing used collations for a total of one hundred fifteen copies, most of which he had never seen, and many of which he could not get collated. Miss Darbishire employed about three dozen actual original copies and apparently had access to about that many more in one way or another, although her account of the copies she used is not sufficiently explicit to tell the exact number of copies she actually examined. Baxter probably owned a dozen copies and, in London, had access to that many more. Each of these persons was most unusual in perceiving the necessity for knowing more than one copy and equally remarkable in securing access to many different copies. But even the collations on which the present work is based are drawn from only a little over one tenth of the total number of copies printed, about one hundred fifty copies having been used intensively and perhaps thirty more examined with much less thoroughness. Thus, no one since the original printers, and perhaps Samuel Simmons himself, has seen the complete edition, and aside from the printers themselves as they pulled the original sheets from the face of the type, no one has examined the text as found in the entire edition, and no one will ever be able so to examine it. The best that can be done with the problem today is to examine as many copies as can be found, and in some way, directly or photographically, made accessible to the examiner. This method is not new, but was set forth over forty years ago by Baxter, for before him no one had clearly stated it as a method, nor employed it as a principle of action. That is, until about 1900, all examinations of copies of the first edition of *Paradise Lost* were chiefly if not entirely concerned with the title pages, not with the text.

In many ways, the publication of Milton's poetry, canon and text, was unique in the language at the time of his death. No other great English poet had ever before so carefully edited and



published his own poetry, most of it twice, at his own desire and partly at his own expense. At the time of his death, poems 'attributed' to Milton were relatively non-existent in number compared with the number of those attributed to Chaucer, Spenser, Shakespeare, or almost any other English poet of Milton's day or earlier. The significance of this fact has not received proper attention or emphasis from Milton's textual editors. Due solely to his own labors as an editor, the various editions of his poetry contain almost the complete canon and represent more nearly the attainment of the printed text he desired than can be assumed to be the case for any other English literary figure before him, indeed, for any such figure before Pope. This condition has an immediate and direct bearing on both kinds of textual variations that may be found in his editions, namely, those variations existing between two different editions, and those variations found in the same edition. For no other poet before Pope can such variations assume the same significance that they may and often do assume in Milton's texts. It would doubtless be going too far to assume that any and all variations found in his poetry, whether between two different editions or within the same edition, were intentional variations, made at his insistence or demand; but it would be equally dangerous to assume in the case of any variation that it was not necessarily one on which he had insisted if he saw it or if the matter was called to his attention. In general, it is probably safe to assume that Milton succeeded in getting his printers to publish about what he wanted printed, although for his later years, Bentley's hypothesis of an editor of some kind between the blind poet and the printed page must be accepted, but on so limited a scale that it would bring immediate and doubtless overwhelming protest from Bentley. For such evidence as exists points clearly to such 'editing' going on before and after his blindness, and nowhere in all his publications to so great an extent as in the first edition of *Paradise Lost*.

Despite all claims to the contrary, the first edition of *Paradise Lost* is not a particularly well-printed book, nor was it very carefully made. The book was expected to sell rapidly, as the contract, the size of the first printing, and the price, three shillings, all indicate. This assumption probably accounts for the fact that although far from being the best and certainly not the worst printed and made book of its time, it was excellent value for the price put on it. The text was probably set by a single compositor, but from that point on 'too many cooks' almost 'spoiled the broth.' Samuel Simmons may or may not have employed a 'corrector' as Joseph Moxon called what we today would call a proofreader. Simmons himself may have performed this duty, probably with little regularity, and the main responsibility for shop corrections probably fell upon the compositor and the pressmen. There is evidence in plenty that many changes were made during the printing of the book; but there is not so much evidence that all these changes were corrections for the better so far as the text of the poem is concerned; and there is no evidence at all that many readings as printed which either make no sense or the wrong sense, were ever noted in or out of the printing house, or that anything was ever done about them by Simmons or anyone else. But it is unfair to place all the responsibility on Simmons and his men for the shortcomings of this edition; indeed, it is unfair to attempt to place it fully on anyone. There were too many circumstances working against the enterprise for it to have been carried out much more satisfactorily than it was. Bentley's strictures on the text of the poem in the Preface to his edition of it in 1732, and his essentially correct account of the difficulties under which the author proceeded to publish it have been too little considered because of the vast liberties, usually of dubious value, which the learned classicist then took with conjectural emendation and actual re-writing of the text. But it is certainly true, as Bentley pointed out, that between the totally blind Milton and the printed, and also the manuscript text of the poem, stood an 'amanuensis' as Bentley insisted. Perhaps this was Edward Phillips; perhaps it was someone else. But, as DeQuincey insisted, Milton himself certainly could not read copy or proof. Bentley goes on to state flatly



That the Proof-sheets of the First Edition were never read to Milton: who, unless he was as deaf as blind, could not possibly let pass such gross and palpable Faults. Nay, the Edition, when publish'd, was never read to him in seven Years time. The First came out in 1667, and a Second in 1674; in which all the Faults of the Former are continued, with the Addition of some New ones.

This last statement by Bentley is certainly going too far, as the second edition contains many emendations of the first, a few added lines, certainly written by Milton, and Phillips in the *Life*, page xxxviii, states that the second edition was 'amended, enlarg'd, and differently dispos'd as to the Number of Books, by his own hand, that is by his own appointment.' However, as Phillips himself was probably Milton's main instrument in making these emendations, he may be too uncritically recounting the process.

It is impossible to assume that Milton himself ever saw a fair copy of the entire poem in any form known today. Indeed, it is highly improbable that by 1652, or before he lost his sight completely for reading purposes, he could even have seen a fair copy of any considerable portion of the poem as we know it today, if the date 1658 be accepted as the time at which he began seriously to work on the final formation of it. But certainly, little is known of the actual status of the poem before 1652. It is even more out of the question to assume that Milton ever actually saw a word of the poem in print. In any event, Bentley's insistence on some 'Persona of an Editor' standing between Milton and the printed book is most valid. Indeed, a number of persons must be allowed for, and the possibility of each or all of them contributing something to the process of printing the poem must be carefully weighed. These persons were the compositor; Simmons or his 'corrector' (proofreader) if he had one, the matter being made more complicated by the use in some copies examined of what seem to be proof sheets, verso or recto as printed; the pressman or more probably the two pressmen; Edward Phillips; and Milton himself as someone read the sheets to him. No single form exhibits the number of changes equal to that number of persons; but several forms contain as many as three different states or changes. There is no way to determine exactly which of the persons mentioned made the changes; but there can be almost absolute certainty that the changes were made or instigated by someone in the group of persons cited, and by no one else.

Most of what happened to the text during the process of printing the first edition can be reconstructed with some degree of assurance that the reconstruction is both accurate and adequate. The printing process began by the compositor marking the copy roughly, as the surviving Manuscript copy of the first book is found to be marked, to indicate the occurrence of pages, signatures, and so forth in order to estimate the amount of paper to secure from the warehouse not only for a period of work, but also for the entire edition that was to be printed. Having done this, the compositor then set to work to compose the type that would make the text. It was customary, according to McKerrow, to begin composing a book with the text, rather than with the title page. Moxon describes the work of the compositor as beginning with the first page of the text and then proceeding regularly through the proper pages of the form in their order. For a book the size of the first edition of *Paradise Lost*, running regularly about thirty-two lines to the page, sometimes thirty-one and sometimes thirty-three, a fair compositor should have set at the rate of about four forms in a day, four pages to a form, or a total of sixteen pages. The book is made up of forty-two full sheets and two half sheets, or forty-three full sheets. The full sheets were folded twice to make four leaves each, or eight pages. Thus the compositor would have set type at the rate of about two sheets a day. Three or four weeks in all would have been devoted to composition, and some additional time would have been needed for the correction and imposition of the forms. Corrections of the forms at this stage of the work would be by proof sheets only. Then probably some time long before all the material had been composed, the printing process began. The flat-bed hand press was usually served by two men, one inking the type with



hand daubers, and the other laying and pulling the sheets, or working the press. These men alternated their labors, usually one inking for an hour or so while the other pulled, then changing places. The working day was seldom less than twelve hours, and sometimes more. The forms came to the press from the compositor and after correction. In the case of this edition, proof sheets were used, but the pressmen also contributed to the correction process. There are too many variants within too many of the same sheets to be accounted for in any other way than by assuming the use of both methods. The results of these methods of composing, correcting, and printing, or composing, printing, and correcting seem almost incredible at first glance, and actually have taken generations to understand. But careful analysis of the surviving sheets themselves makes what happened during the printing fairly simple and certainly understandable. Sometime during the process, either the proof sheets or early pulls from the press itself were available to the author; but to see these sheets he was expected to come to the printing house to observe the work as it progressed, or use whatever proof sheets were pulled and read by the compositor and his corrector. That is, not much provision was made systematically to supply the author or editor with proof of every piece of type set. Almost certainly no galley proofs at all were used in printing this edition, McKerrow even going so far, *op. cit.*, page 65, as to state that the long galley proof so familiar today was unknown until the nineteenth century. The presswork then went forward according to its proper routines, the paper being soaked overnight before printing, then the still wet printed sheets allowed to dry before the verso as printed could be put to press. As rapidly as a form was completely printed, it was returned to the composing room, and the type distributed to be used over and over again in later forms. That is, the entire book was never all in type at the same time, at most perhaps never more than four forms or about sixteen pages having been actually in existence at one time. As the fully printed sheets came from the press they were folded once or twice and then hung on racks to dry before storing or binding. If stored, they were usually stored in their final foldings, and very rarely was the book ever piled in flat sheets. In the case of this edition of *Paradise Lost*, there is some evidence that books were made up complete with the gatherings completely folded and stored that way, unbound of course.

All this may sound like a most complicated process; but like most mechanical processes, it was simple enough to the printers who produced the book, as they were used to it.

## VII.

### THE PAPER AND ITS WATERMARKS

A FULL ACCOUNT OF THE PRINTING PROCESS, necessary to explain the condition of the printed text found in any given copy today, must begin with a description of the paper stock used. A detailed and systematic study has never been made of seventeenth century papers, although Briquet, Churchill, and Heawood, made valiant if incomplete beginnings. There are, however, many more varieties of seventeenth century papers and many more seventeenth century watermarks than have ever been numbered, cataloged, or identified. So far as any of Milton's works published within the century are concerned, except as a useful device to prevent fraud, only in the first edition of *Paradise Lost* do the watermarks become of real bibliographical value. Baxter stated categorically that even therein their value was entirely negative; but this was because he signally failed to recognize the real nature of the problems presented by the publication and printing of the book, although he saw clearly enough that the title pages had little or no connection with the various printing states of the text sheets. The first, indeed to date the only account of watermarks in the paper of any of Milton's works is that by Miss Darbishire in her article previously referred to, in which, however, while making some use of some watermarks, she was unable to deal with them adequately because of lack of space.

In the same fashion in which almost every other phase of old books tends to have been more intensively studied for the earlier periods than for later periods of the history of printing and bookmaking, or from the beginnings about 1450 until about 1600, so study and description of old papers and their marks of identification have been largely confined to those earlier periods. Much has been written, and many pictures of watermarks have been printed; but despite Heawood's work, no systematically exhaustive account of papers made and used as late as the seventeenth century exists. There are many good accounts of the origin of watermarks in paper; and most of what these accounts have to say is pertinent in almost any discussion of such marks. The use of watermarks seems to have become an almost standard practice very early in the development of the craft of papermaking in Western Europe. The mark arose naturally from the way in which all paper was made until sometime in the first quarter of the nineteenth century when the cylindrical papermaking machine was developed and gradually took over most of the papermaking industry. Before that time, all paper was made in about the same fashion as it had been originally made in China for centuries before the Western world even dreamed that such a material existed. Paper is a substance made from macerated fibers that are allowed or forced to form a blanket in water, and then the water being removed, mechanically or by evaporation, the resulting sheet or blanket of matted fibers when dry becomes paper. The Chinese passed on to the Western world the frame that was dipped into the mass of wet pulp and then withdrawn in a horizontal position with the fibers caught in a fine meshed strainer or sieve, the water being allowed to drain through both fibers and sieve until the remaining thin layer of fibers could be removed from the frame for more complete drying. The fine strainer or sieve was supported by what early came to be called chains, or chain wires, and on these supporting wires or chains, papermakers very early began to fasten devices made of bent wire or other easily bent materials that could be formed into initials or simple devices. These wire devices then caused a thinner layer of fibers to form over them as the frame was raised from the wet pulp, and thus a thin design was made to appear in the paper itself by contrast in opacity. The name 'watermark' probably arose from the appearance of the marks in the finished paper sheet, as they look as if they had been formed by the action of water. Usually, the marks were placed on one half or the



other of the frame along its longer axis, although sometimes in larger sheets, the same mark or two different marks appear in both halves of the sheet. But whatever the early practices had been, most of the characteristics and uses of watermarks had become fairly well standardized by the beginning of the seventeenth century or earlier, and we need not concern ourselves here with any attempts at exact history of watermarks. Suffice it to say, that in papers of cap or crown size, such as those sheets found in the first edition of *Paradise Lost*, the watermarks tend almost invariably to occur in one half or the other of the sheet along its longer axis. In a single instance in the book now being described, a watermark occurs in two parts, one of them one side of the center of the longer axis, and the other on the other half of the sheet. Thus, the watermarks in this edition tend to appear, indeed, except for one such mark, invariably in one pair only of the two pairs of conjugate leaves forming a gathering. And thus the marks are so located that they occur in the fold of the sheet that is in the binding. The paper on which this edition was printed has its chain lines parallel to the lines of type in the finished book, as cap or crown paper printed on and folded in fours generally tends to have. The watermarks proper, themselves made of wire, were lightly wired to the chain lines.

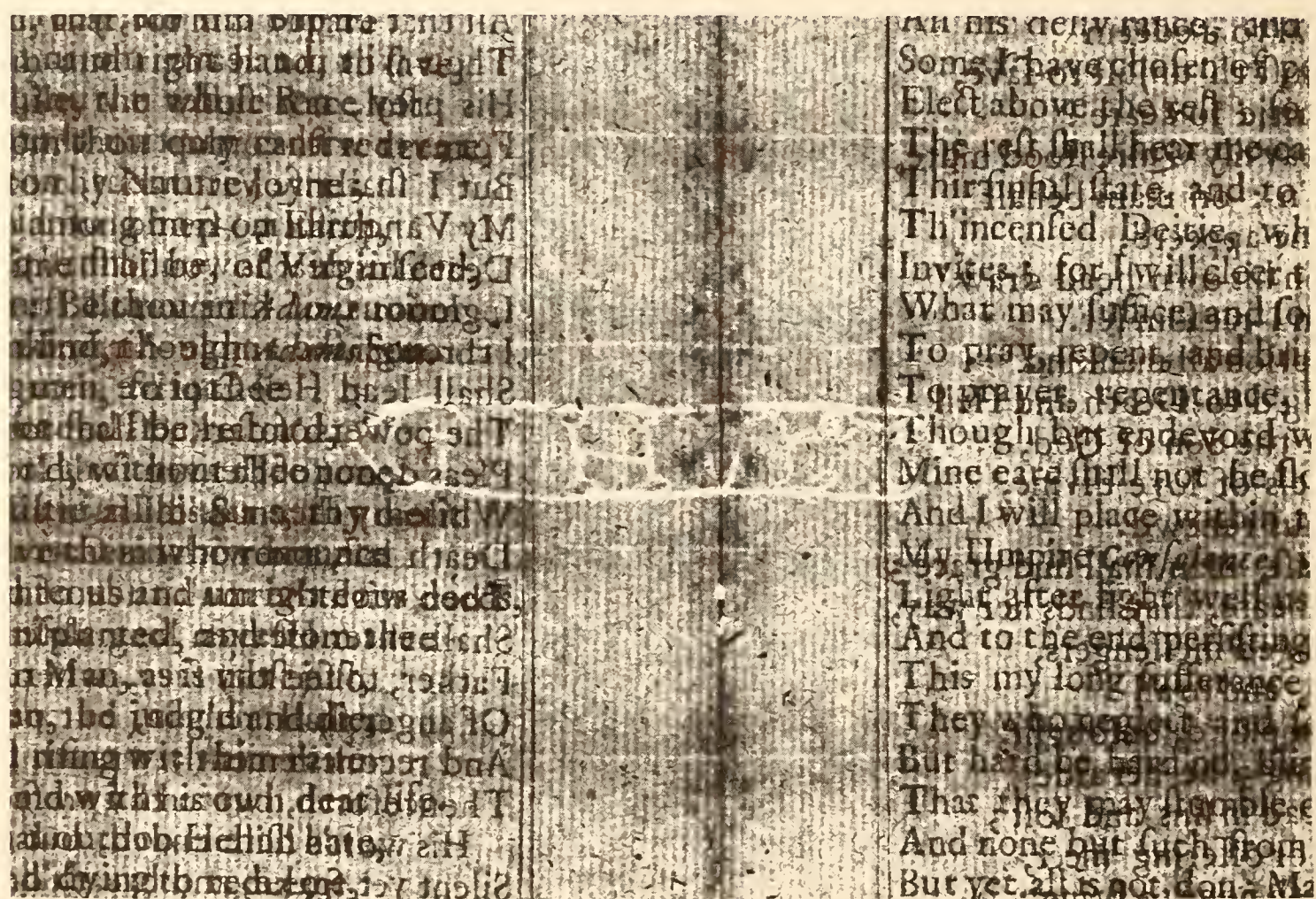
Actually, the watermarks in the paper on which existing copies of the first edition of *Paradise Lost* were printed, and the typographical variants as they occur, are the two elements that make it possible to solve and understand most of the more important bibliographical problems connected with the edition. Starting with the known printing practices of the time, it is possible to deal with any copy of the first edition today and account for any important bibliographical fact concerning it, almost entirely on the basis of comparing its printed text with the known typographical variants and its paper with the known varieties used in other copies, identifiable by means of the watermarks which occur therein.

It therefore first becomes necessary to examine and list, arrange, or tabulate the watermarks as they occur, and this must be done with as many copies as can possibly be assembled for that purpose. Perhaps the failure to recognize the latter fact has in the past more greatly worked against earlier understanding and proper treatment of the bibliographical difficulties encountered over the years than any other single factor. Few persons have ever had access to enough copies at any one time to do much more than note that the copies varied. For the purposes of this present discussion of the watermarks, over fifty different copies of the first edition have been constantly at hand for examination leaf by leaf in order that their watermarks might be noted, tabulated, and arranged in the order of their occurrence and frequency. It should by no means be assumed, however, that the following list contains all watermarks that may occur in all existing copies, or that it is possible to be certain, even if every existing copy were examined, that every watermarked paper used in the edition still exists. The following list of watermarks is made up of those actually encountered in the fifty or more copies examined.



## THE WATERMARKS FOUND IN THE COPIES EXAMINED

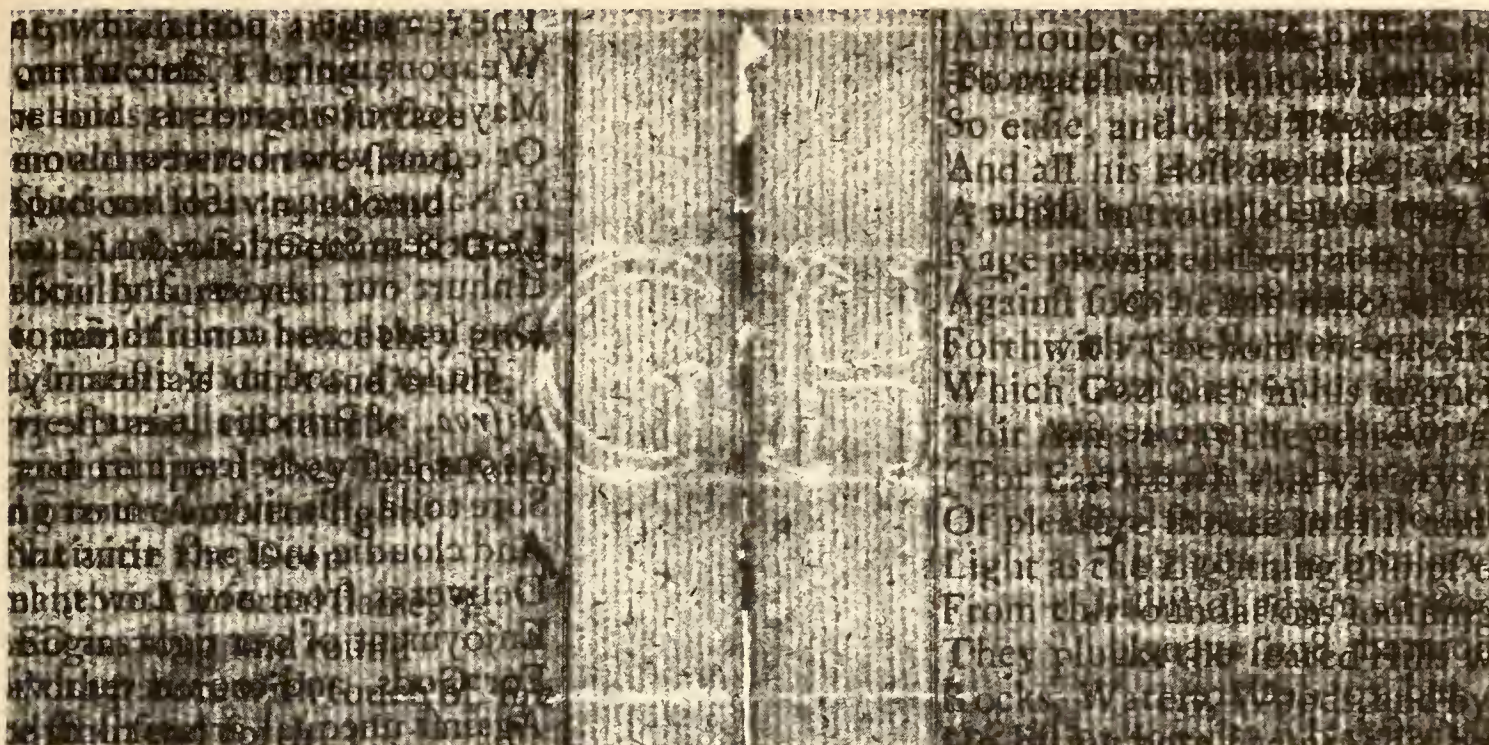
As the text was printed first, beginning with the opening of Book 1 and continuing to the end of Book 10, the paper in the text will be discussed first. Usually, that is in most copies examined and hence probably in most copies printed, the first watermark will be encountered in Signature A, first or second sheet, in the position in which all the watermarks are found in this book. That is, as the paper was cap or crown size sheets ranging from eleven by fifteen inches to fourteen by seventeen inches folded twice, the watermark occurs in about the middle of one half or the other of the sheet both vertically and horizontally, or in the middle of the bound edges of two conjugate leaves, whether first or second in the gathering. That is, most watermarks in the text papers appear in the inner margins and are partly absorbed by the binding. But, as many of them have their long axes parallel to the lines of type and to the chain lines of the paper, usually enough of the watermark projects either side of the bound margins to provide identification as the individual leaves are raised to let light through them. However, a number of unbound copies have been employed in this study to examine and identify the watermarks.



NUMBER I

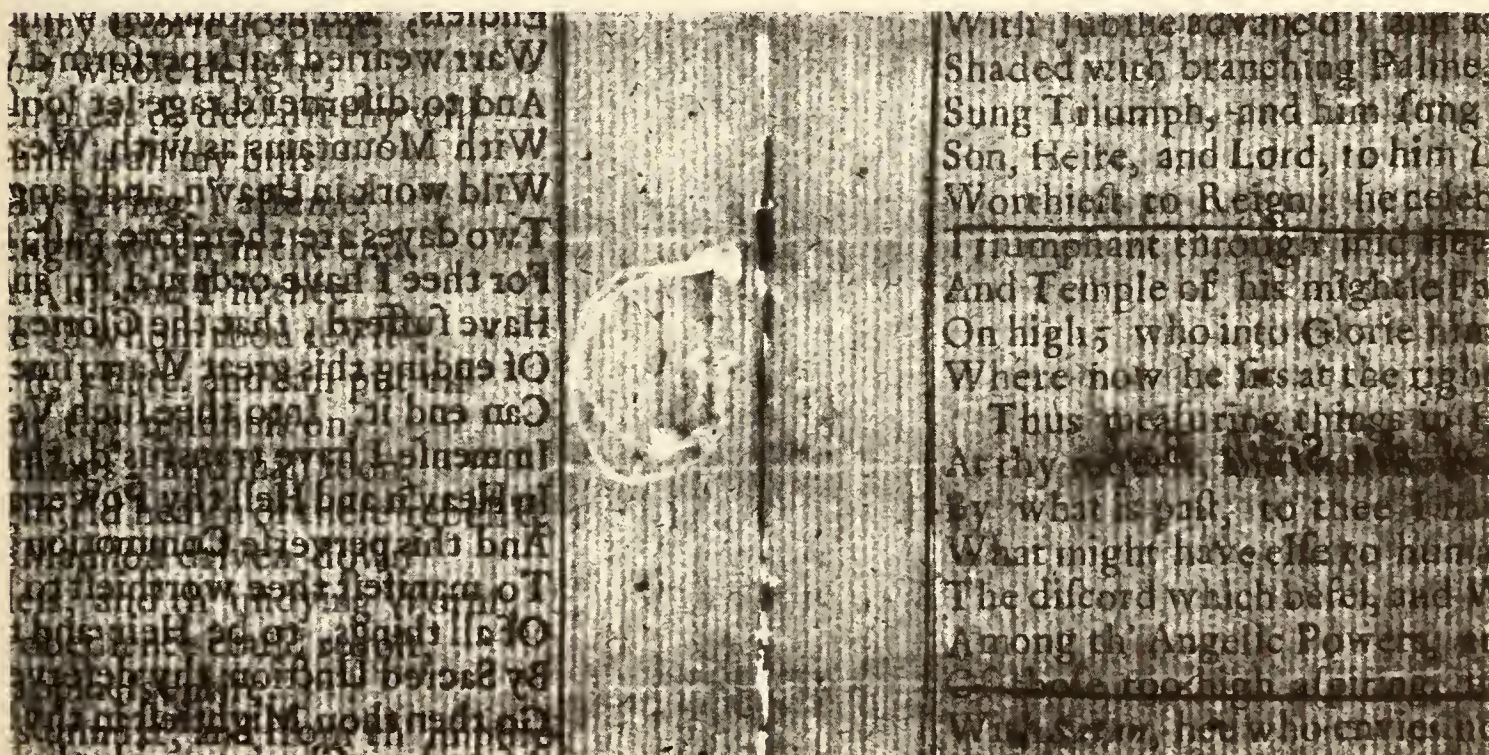
The first watermark usually encountered and almost characteristic of the A Signature, is the framed set of letters about one half inch wide and a little over two and three eighths inches long. The elongated loop of wire contains the letters G H V E T or S. These letters are undoubtedly intended to spell out the name of the papermaker, probably Flemish, Dutch, or French, 'G. Huet' or 'G. Hues' the equivalent of the English 'Hewitt' or 'Hughes' or 'Hewes.' This watermark has been given the number, 1, not only because it is usually the first encountered in the text sheets, but also because it occurs more frequently in all copies examined than any other single watermark observed. This type of watermark is fairly common in papers printed on in England during the third quarter of the seventeenth century. A very similar mark is found in the paper of Milton's *Readie and Easy Way to Establish a Free Commonwealth*, printed by Thomas Newcomb at London in 1660, although the letters, obscured by the printed matter, are probably different. A similar mark appears also in Richard Baxter's *Right Rejoycing*, printed by R. W. and A. M. for Francis Tyton and Jane Underhill at London in 1660.





NUMBER 2

The watermark numbered 2 has certain peculiar characteristics. It occurs rather profusely in most copies examined. It consists of the two letters **G** and **H** each about one inch square spaced about three eighths of an inch apart, usually occurring on each side of the bound edge of the conjugate leaves, and standing upright, although the paper and hence the initials may be reversed in the printing. The letters are perhaps the initials of the papermaker whose name was 'G. Huet' or 'Hues' and if so, would constitute another watermark that he used. The watermark **GH** occurs in a few other books at hand, notably Lodowick Muggleton's *Letter Sent to Thomas Taylor*, Quaker, [London], 1665. But as such, the number 2 mark occurs much less frequently in the first edition of *Paradise Lost* than the number 1 mark. Moreover, the number 2 mark takes several different forms.



NUMBER 2a

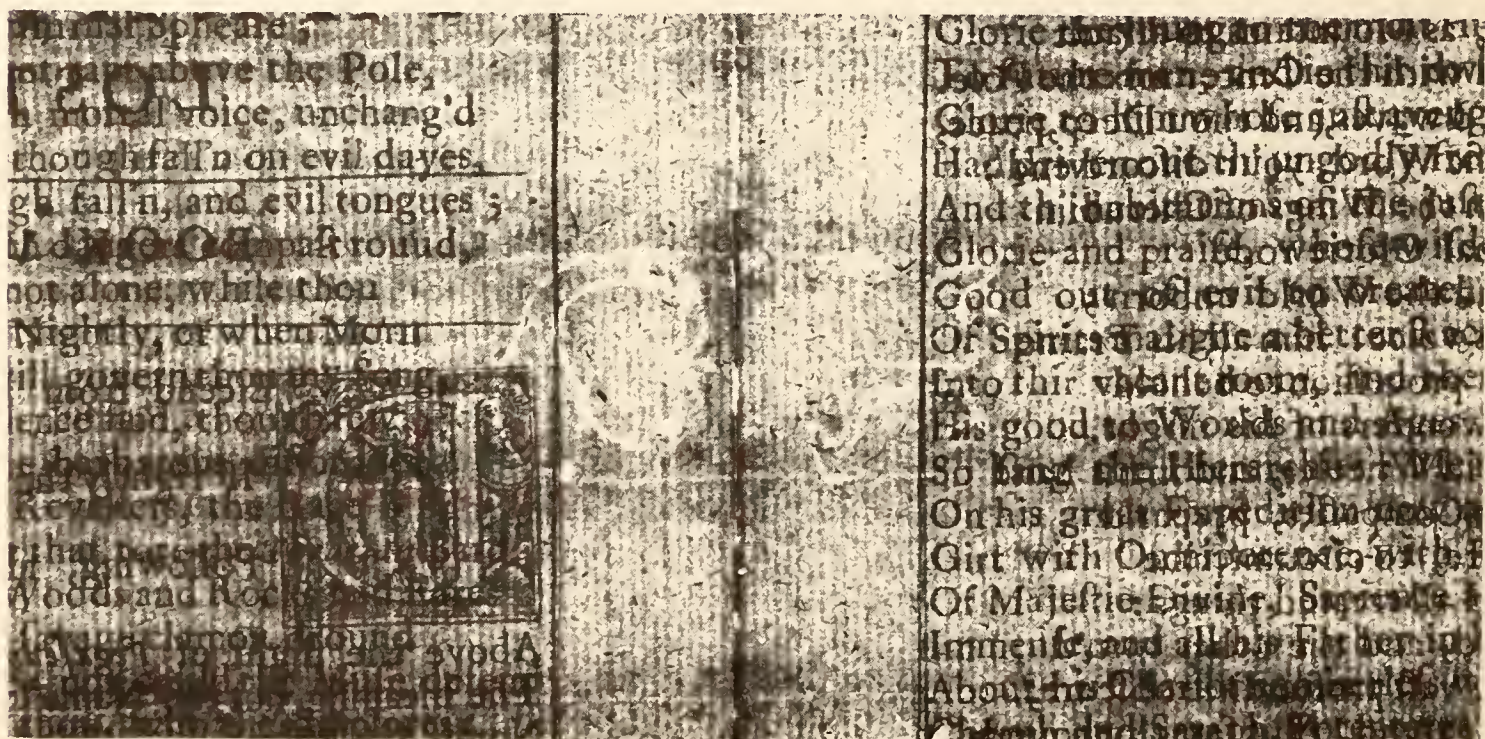
The form that has been numbered 2a is the letter **G** alone, but usually occupying about the same position in the sheet as if it originally had the 'H' following it. The **G** alone is not quite the same shape as the **G** in number 2, but is approximately the same size. This adaptation of number 2, and those others that follow, may be English or Continental forgeries of the **GH** or number 2 mark. On the other hand, the known delicacy of the bent wire devices used to cause thinner portions of the paper to form and thus produce watermarks may be sufficient to account for the strange aberrations which this **GH** watermark displays.





NUMBER 2b

Another form of it is the **H** alone, usually in the approximate center of the two conjugate leaves in which it occurs, about the same size as the **H** in number 2, and only a little different in the details of its shape. It occurs about as frequently as any other variety of number 2, except number 2 itself. These three marks, 2, 2a, and 2b, are fairly neat and regular in their outlines.



NUMBER 2c

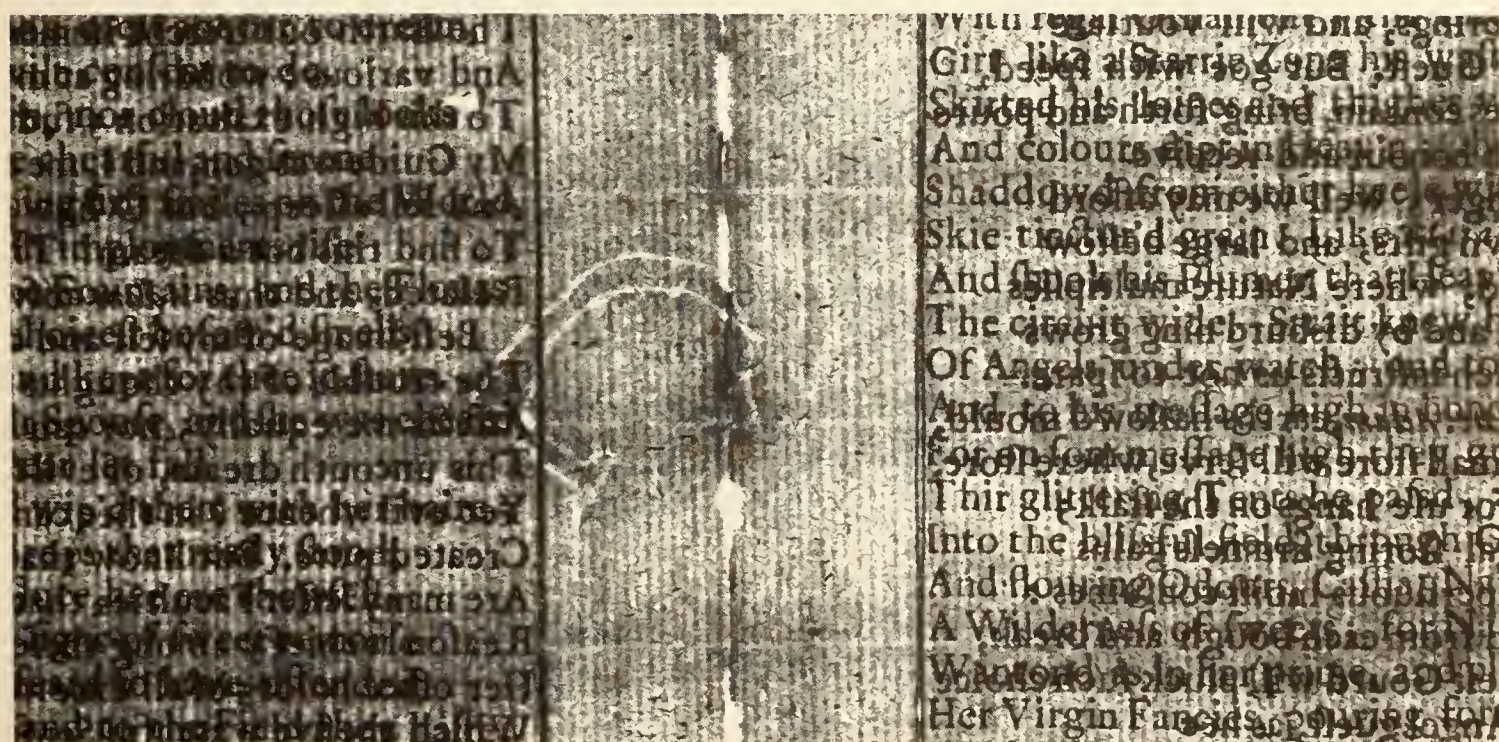
This variation of number 2, consists of the same letters, **G H** of about the same size, but the letters are very crudely formed, the **G** being thick and squat at the bottom, with the lower right-hand portion apparently missing entirely. The **H** appears bent out of shape, and its lower right-hand portion is also missing as in the **G**. But as the pictures clearly show, number 2 and number 2c cannot be confused if compared with each other. Number 2c has been noted in Lodowick Muggleton's *True Interpretation of the Revelation of St. John*, London, printed for the author in 1665, in leaf a2 'Epistle to the Reader' only.





NUMBER 2d

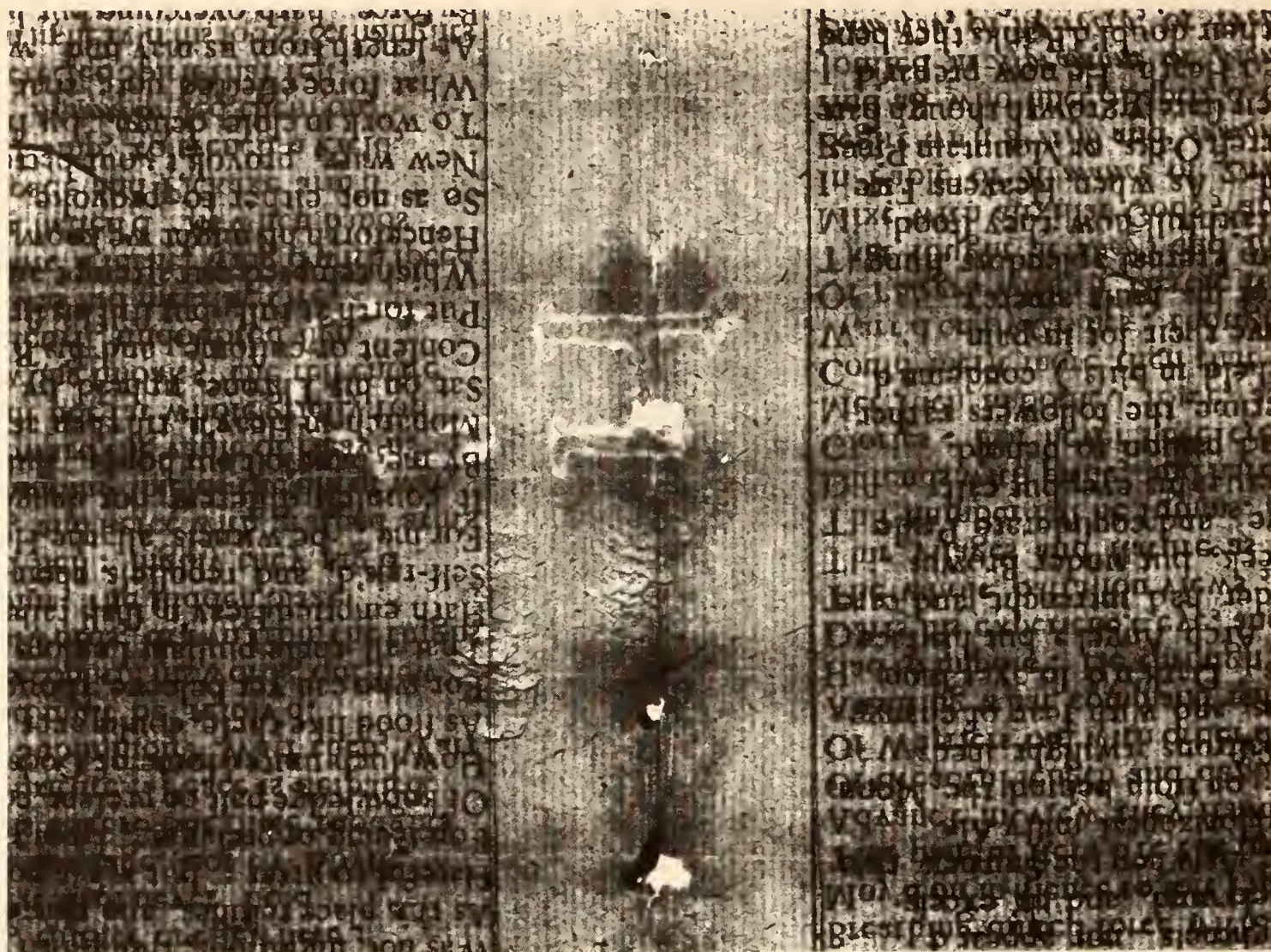
Another variant of number 2 is 2d, a mark made up again of the initials G and H with the G similar to number 2a, but not identical with it, and the H similar to that in number 2c. But number 2d can only become confused with numbers 2, 2a, or 2c in a tightly bound copy that permits only one element of it to be seen at a time.



NUMBER 2c

Another variant, number 2c, may be of number 2a only, for it consists of a distorted and mutilated G alone; but it always appears on one leaf or the other of a conjugate pair, and never in the center of the leaf. That is, number 2c seems to have resulted from the breaking of all but one of the fine wires holding the watermark to the chain lines, the H of the GH disappearing, and the G held only at one point at the bottom by a single tie. The letter has been swung out of position and the lower left-hand corner distorted, indeed, the whole lower half of the letter has been pulled out of shape, and the upper half therefore appears almost meaningless. The mark scarcely resembles a G and only examination of many occurrences of it in conjunction with observing many other variations of the G of the GH mark led to this conclusion as to its identity.





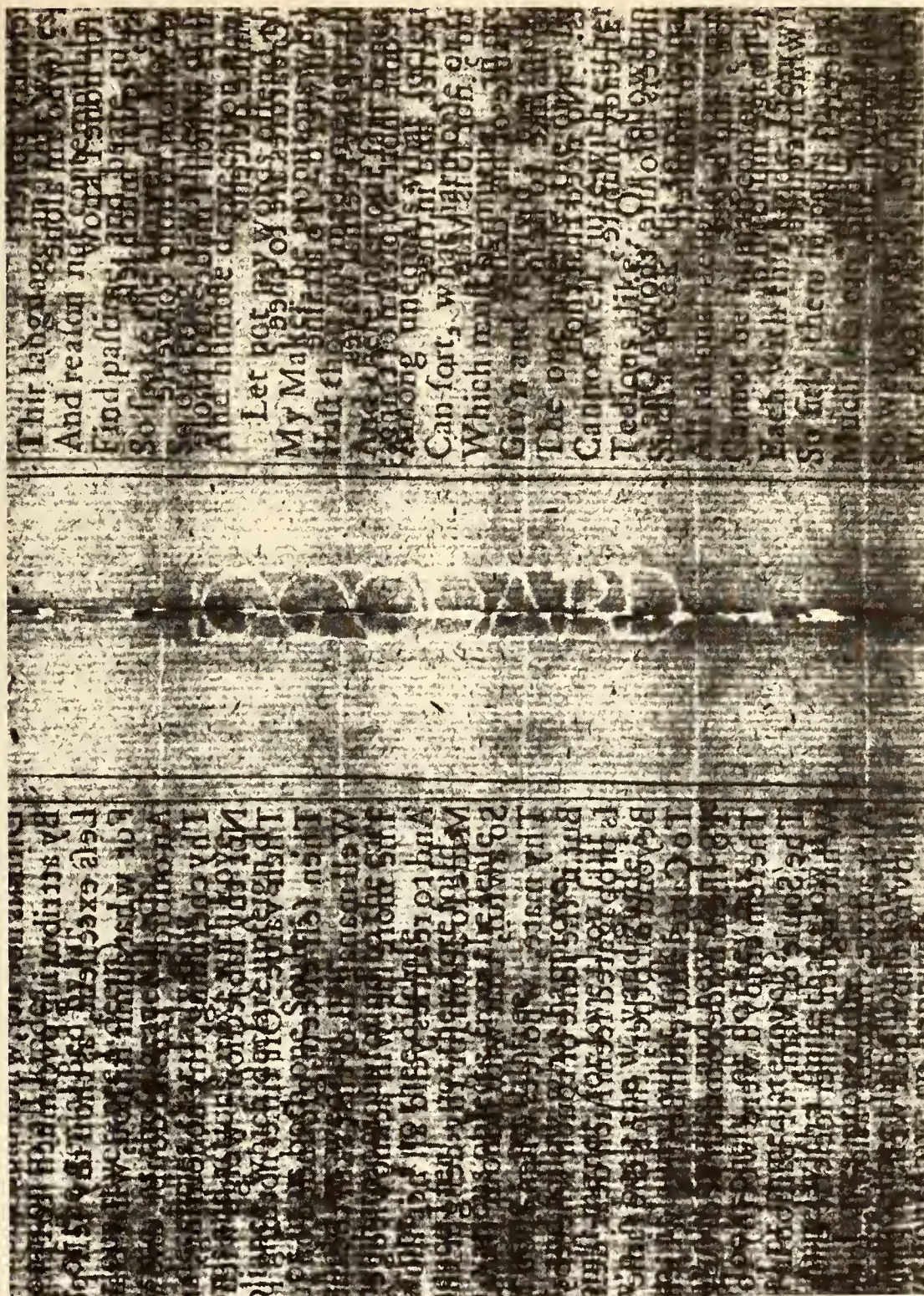
NUMBER 2f

The last of the variants of number 2 is a most difficult mark to identify in a well bound copy. The mark certainly consists of the two letters **G** and **H** but the **G** is a mark so blurred that in bound copies it is completely unrecognizable. It is usually much farther to the left of the **H** than in other forms of number 2. The **G** stands upright, however; but the **H** only about half present, is lying on its side with respect to the **G**. If only part of the letters can be seen, especially if that part is a portion of the **H** number 2f is easily confused with number 8.

---

These seven different forms of the number 2 watermark in total occurrence outnumber any other watermark. If the surmise that the **GH** in all its forms is the mark of the same papermaker as number 1 is correct, then the major portion of the paper stock was probably made by the Flemish, Dutch, or French papermaker, 'G Huet' or 'Hues.'



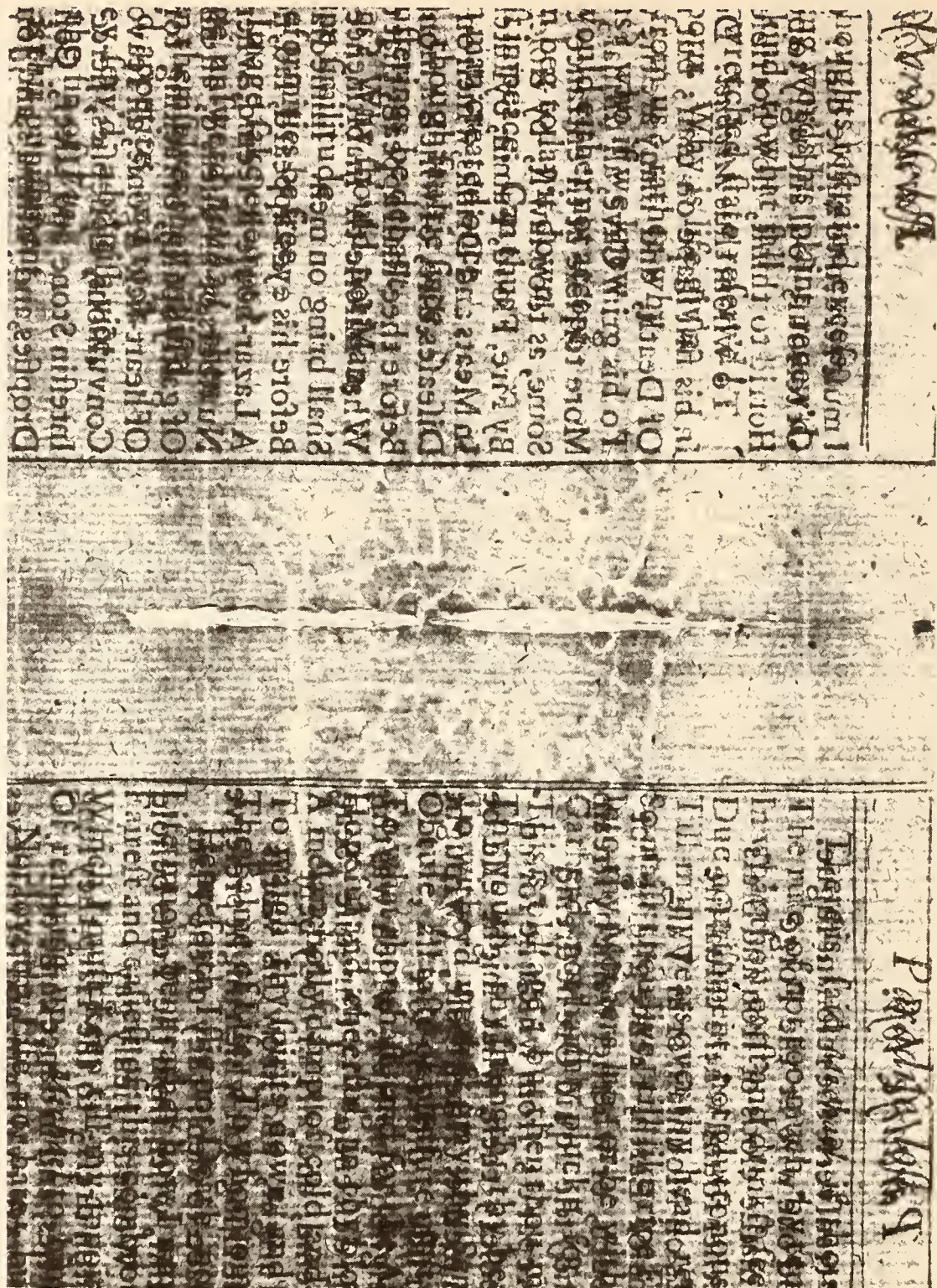


NUMBER 3

The number 3 mark is almost certainly of French or Flemish origin. It is a mark about three eighths of an inch wide and two and one fourth inches long, generally similar in shape and design to number 1, but much more neatly made and much clearer. In fact, it is perhaps the neatest watermark observed in the entire paper stock examined. The long axis of the mark is at right angles to the lines of print, and thus it is the most difficult of all marks to find if it occurs exactly in the fold of the leaf in which it occurs. It consists of the looped letters **GODARD** very neatly formed and executed with reference to each other and to their frame. It has been observed also in the A Signature of George Bishop's *New England Judged*, the second part, printed at London in 1667, and was probably about as commonly used at that time as any other watermarked paper of its size. It occurs in at least one set of preliminary leaves.

These three watermarks, numbers 1, 2 with its six variants, and 3, make up most of the first thirty or more sheets in most copies examined.

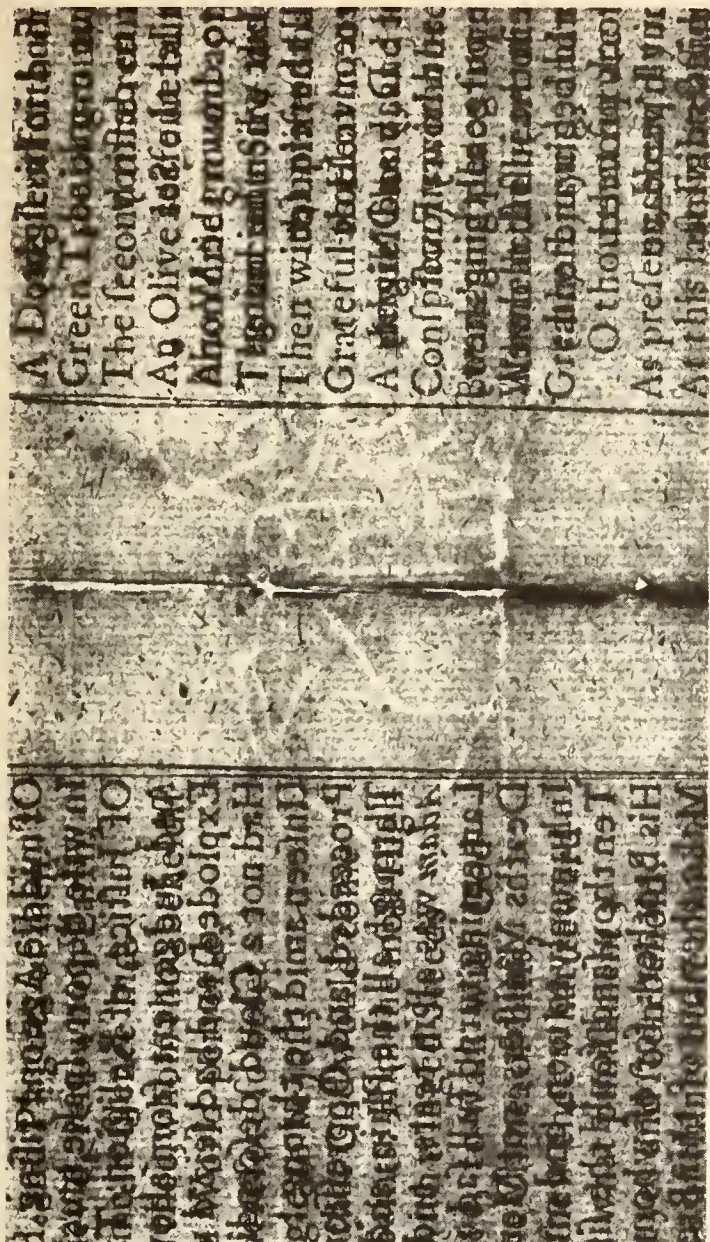




## NUMBER 4

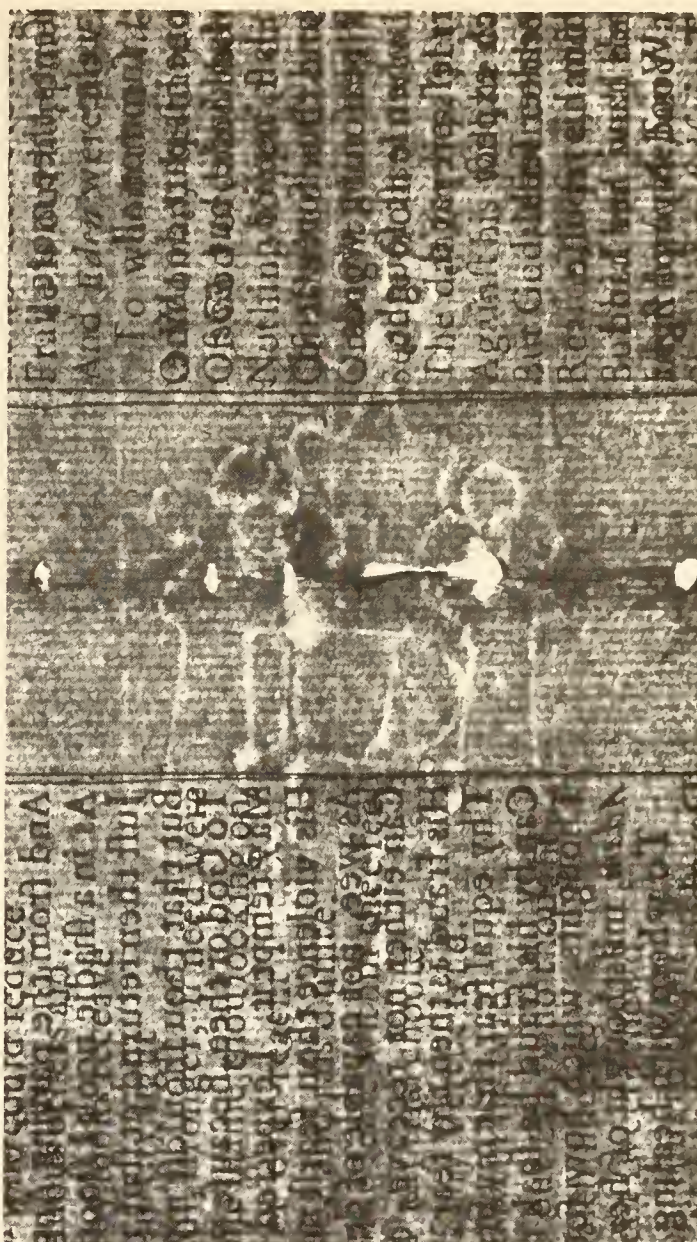
The watermark approximately next in order of occurrence and frequency is the largest in actual size of all marks observed. It is a crested or crowned shield of elaborate intricacy in details, measuring about three and three fourths inches by two and one half inches in its extreme length and width with its long axis parallel to the lines of type, fastened to two and sometimes three chain wires. It seldom occurs before the last quarter of the sheets making up the book, and the frequency of occurrence of this and all following watermarks discussed is very much below that of the first three.





NUMBER 5

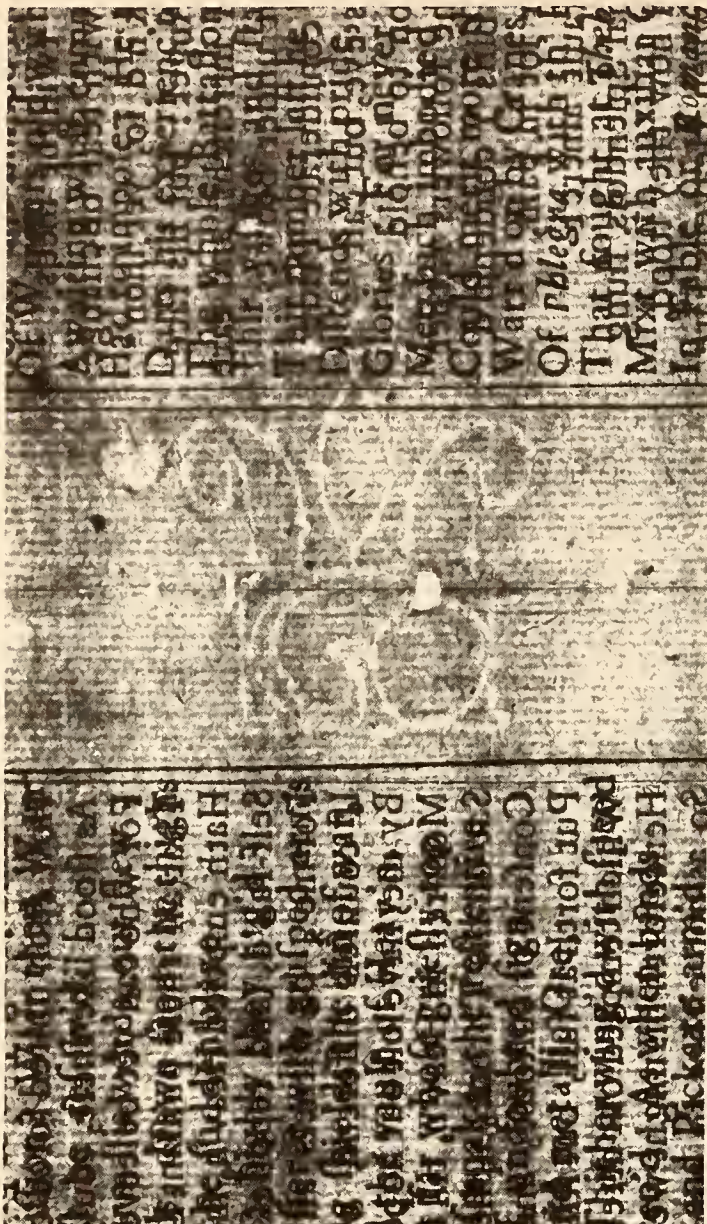
This watermark is similar to number 4, but much smaller. It also is a crested or crowned shield, measuring about two and one half or three inches by one and five eighths inches, or roughly only about half the dimensions of number 4 and therefore covering only about one fourth the area of the larger figure. Number 5 is sometimes difficult to identify in a well bound copy, especially if only the bottom portion of the shield is visible. It tends to be distorted in most copies examined; but it can usually be identified under any conditions if carefully studied.



NUMBER 6

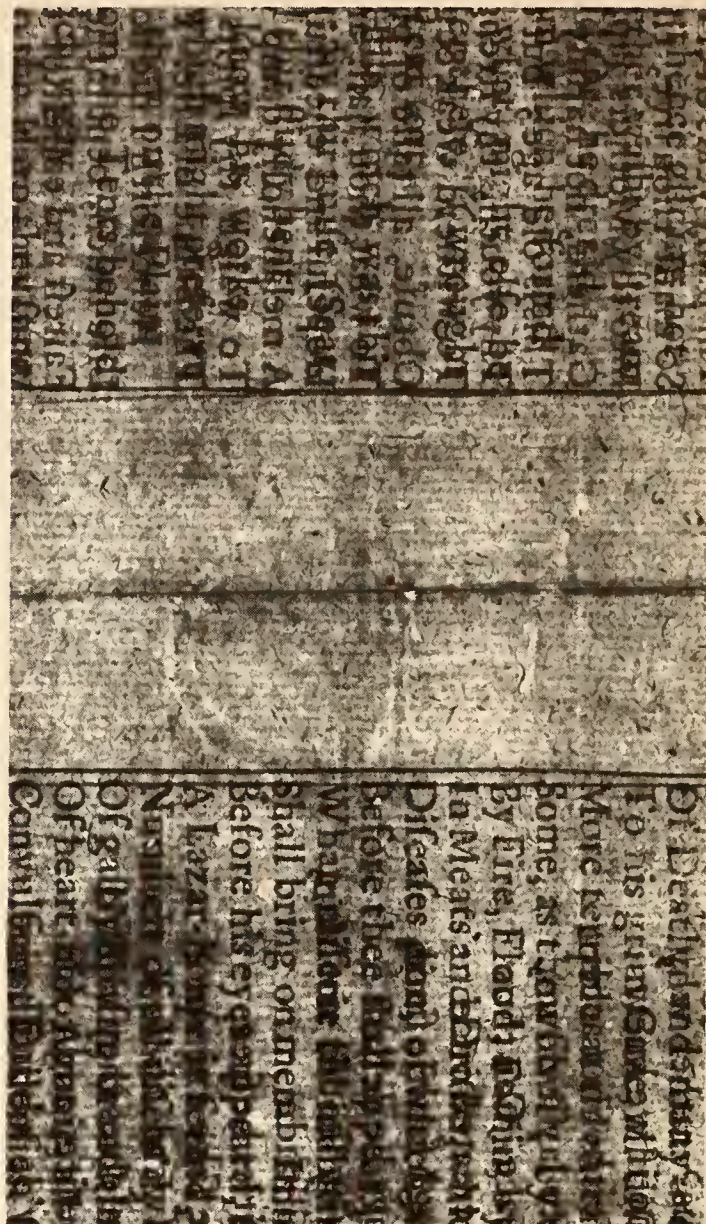
This is a watermark on the order of the well-known double tower designs from France and the Low Countries, familiar to scanners of older papers or of examples provided by Briquet, Churchill, or Heawood. But it is not much like the older marks. It contains in its middle portion the initials **ID** and there are some decorations above and below the pillars. It is a faint, weak mark at best, and often difficult to identify in bound copies; but a little experience with it will usually suffice to make it unmistakable to the beholder, as it is about three and three fourths inches by one and seven eighths inches and thus large enough to exhibit at least some of its characteristics in almost any circumstances in which it may occur.





NUMBER 7

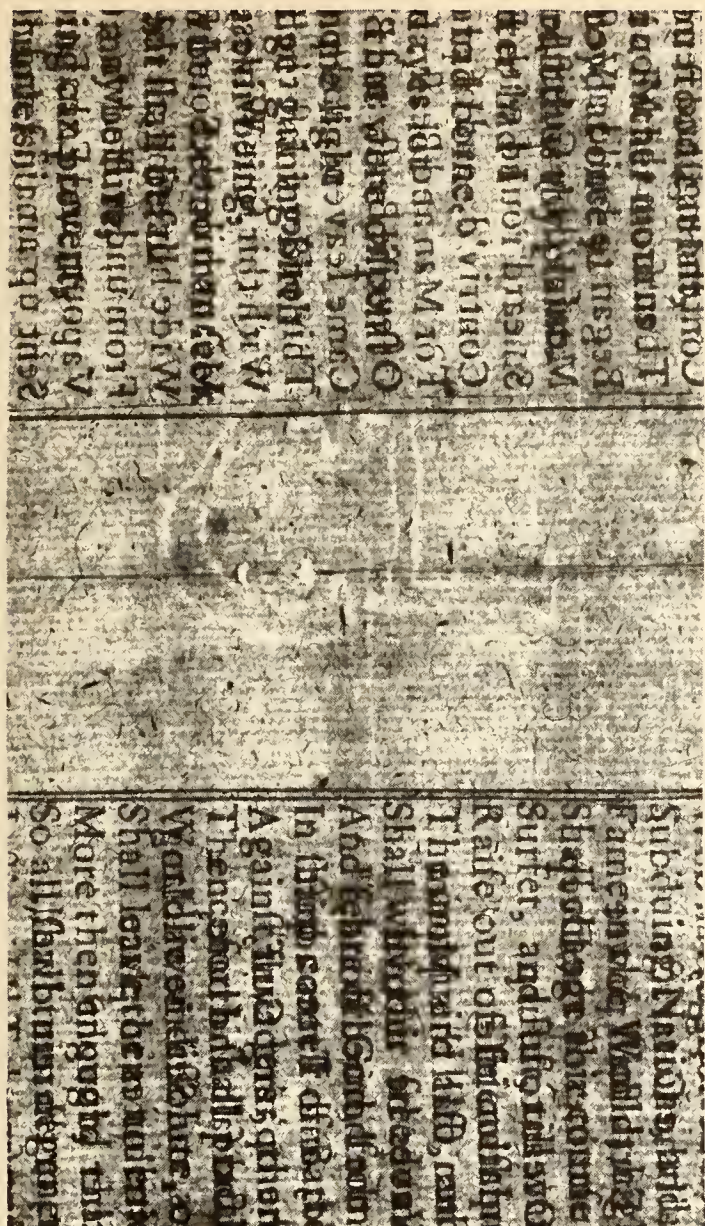
This is a relatively rare mark in occurrence, and can give the watermark scanner a great deal of trouble because it is made up of three different parts. The bottom frame contains the initials G O; the middle portion is made up of a stylized fleur-de-lis; and the top portion that is very close to the middle section but apparently slightly separated from it repeats the fleur-de-lis design on a smaller scale of different design.



NUMBER 8

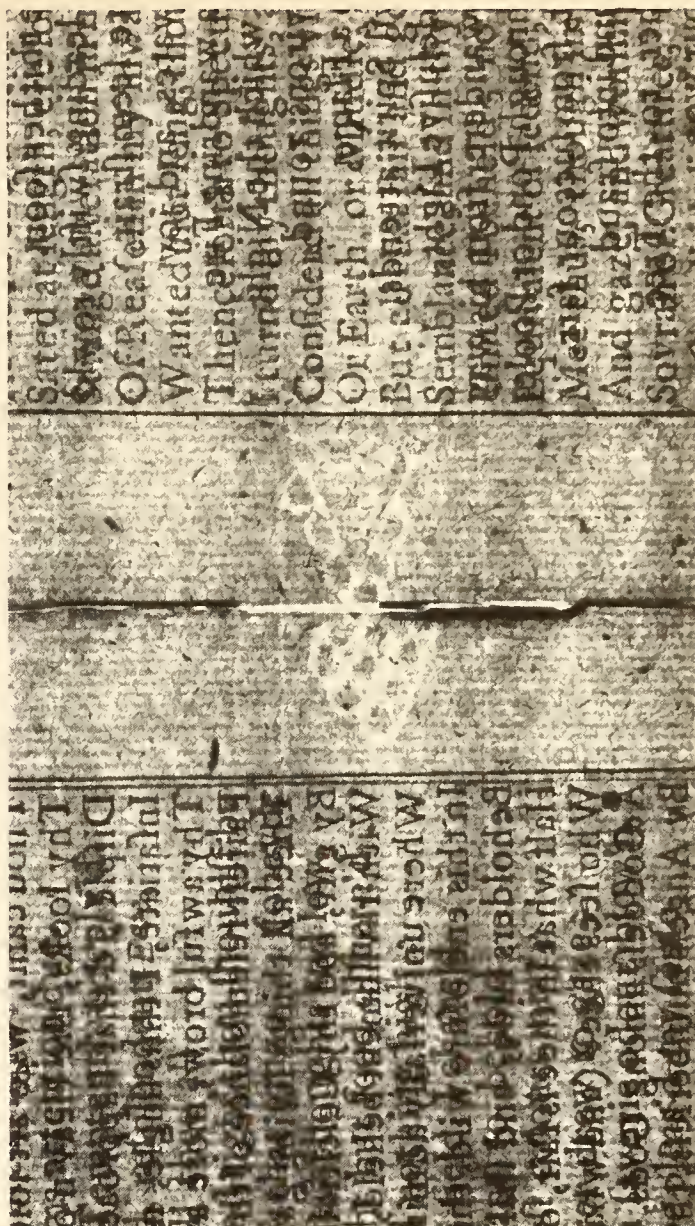
This is a very faint and relatively rare watermark made up of the letters C and F, these letters being about one inch square and very close together with their vertical axes at right angles to the lines of print. The letters are always very faint, with the C slightly above the F. It is little used, and is always difficult to identify in a tightly bound copy, first because it is faint, and secondly because the letters are usually buried in the binding instead of projecting on either side of the binding as does number 1.





NUMBER 8a

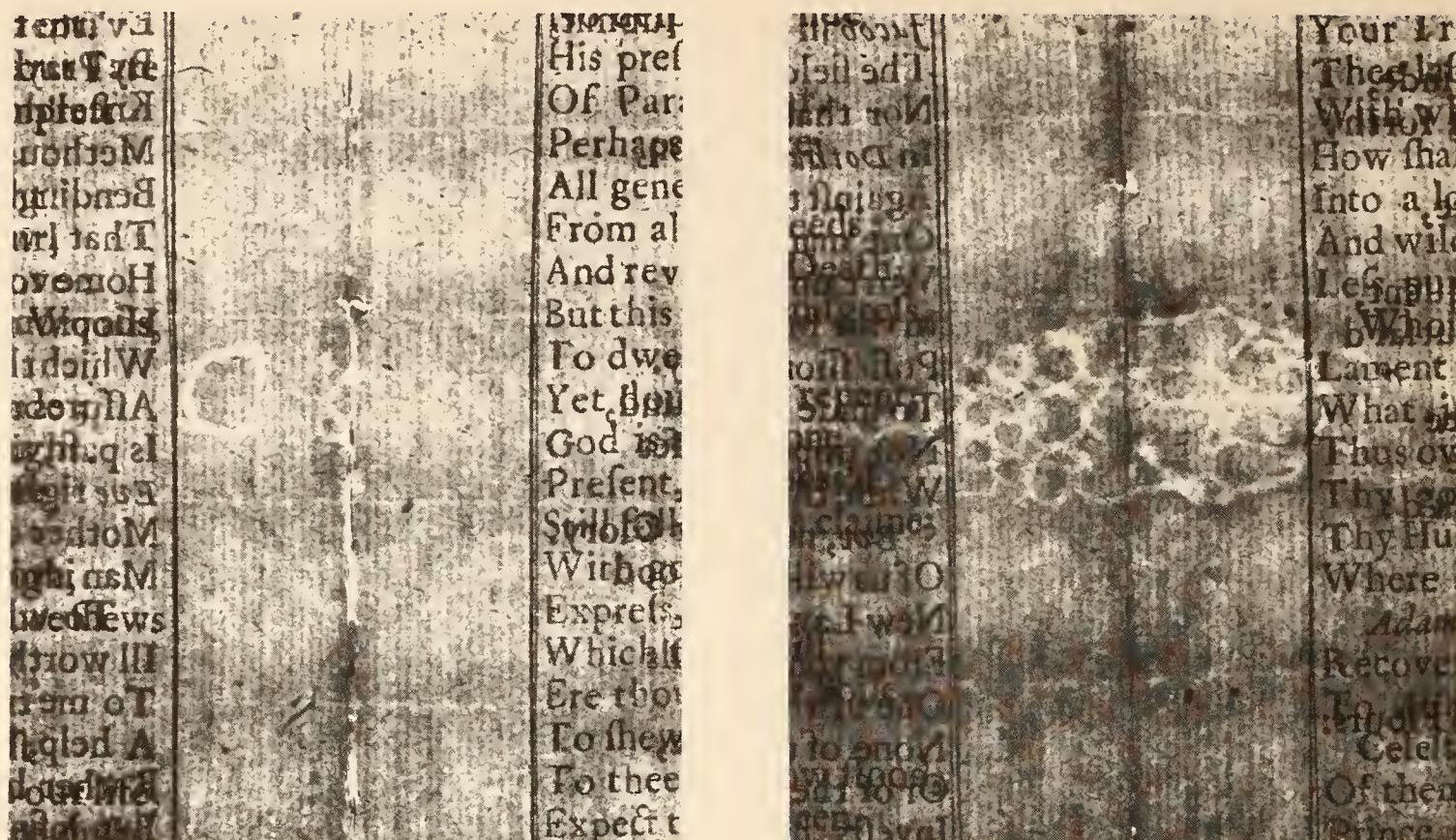
This watermark is easily confused with number 8; but in a few copies it is clearly CL as shown in the above picture, and not the same mark as number 8.



NUMBER 9

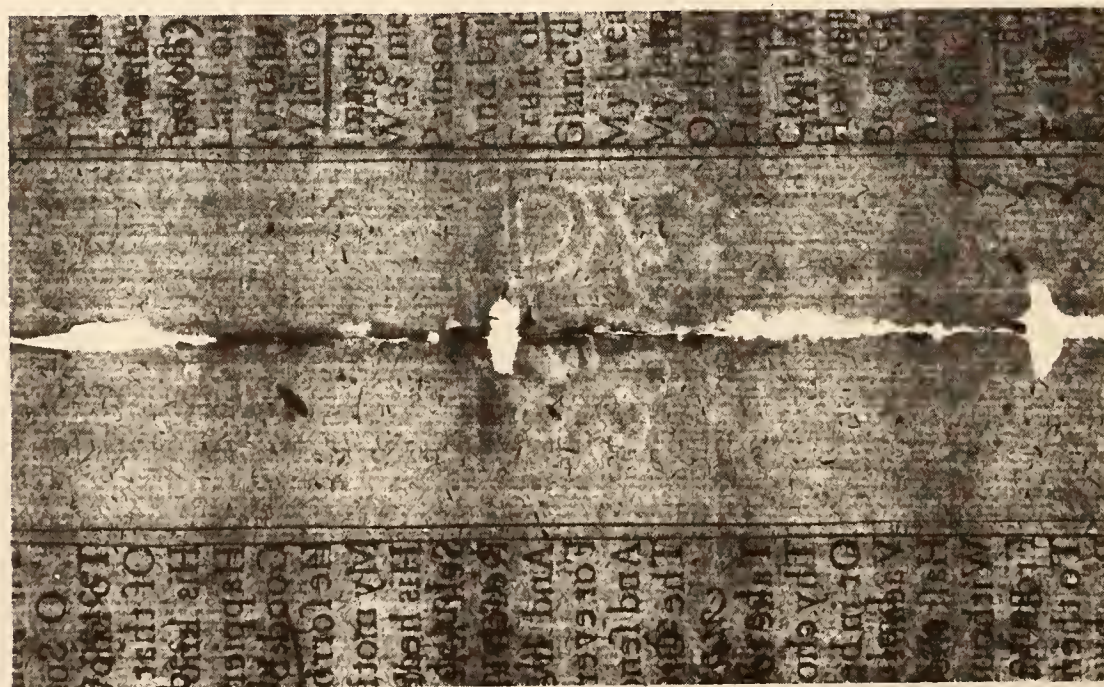
This mark is made up of two bunches of grapes, one above the other, with perhaps a small decoration above the top one. The top cluster, apparently contained in a wire triangle, itself contains a wire triangle inverted containing in turn the letter V. The device measures about one and one eighths inches high, and is about five eighths of an inch wide. If there is a decoration above the grapes, it is about one inch high. This mark is very easy to confuse with number 10, but is smaller, and lacks entirely one distinguishing feature of number 10.





NUMBER 10

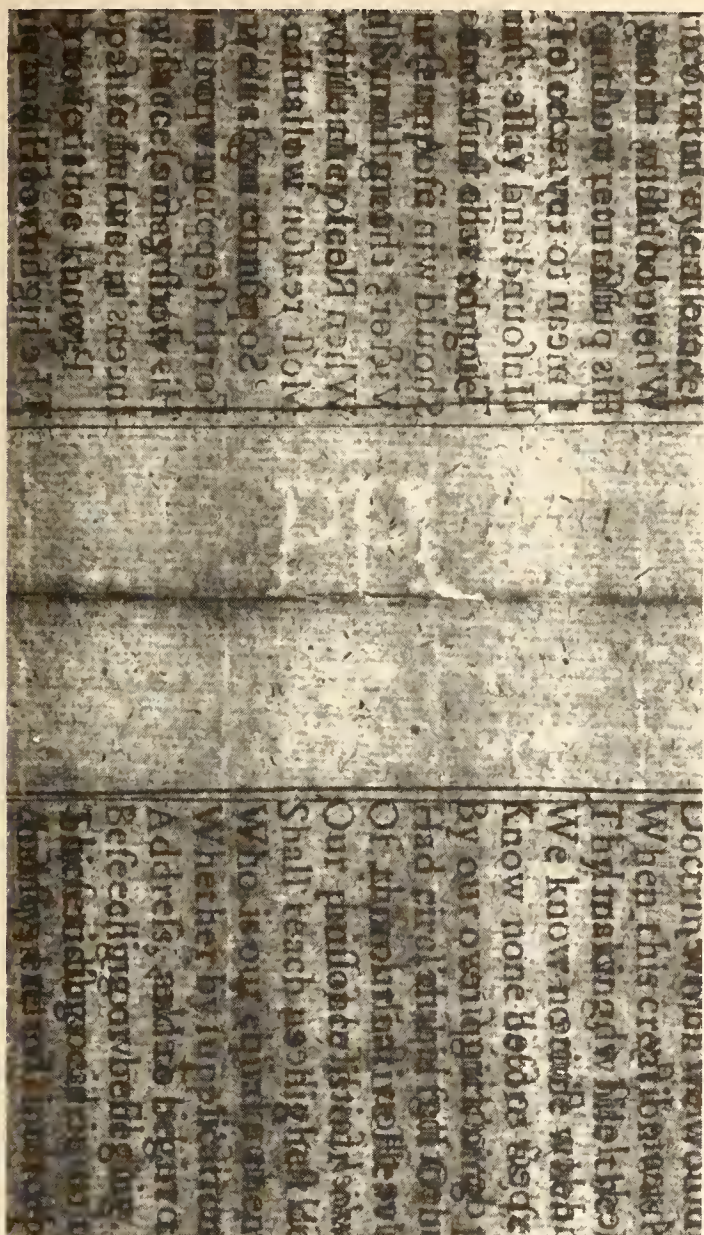
This watermark is difficult to describe properly. It is about two and one half inches high by three fourths of an inch wide. It is herein reproduced arbitrarily with the projection on the rounded portion (an orb?) as the base, and the grapes as pyramiding from a sort of vase that sits on this projection. But perhaps the grapes should be shown as pendent from the orb(?) or vase. However that may be, there is always a mark like a C but irregularly formed found in the other sheet or set of leaves each time number 10 appears in one pair of leaves. That is, in the sheet before folding, number 10 appeared in one half of the sheet and the C-like mark in the other half. The two marks are above and below each other with reference to the lines of type. This mark occurs with its long axis parallel to the lines of print, and usually late in the book as made up. The grapes make it easy to confuse with number 9.



NUMBER 11

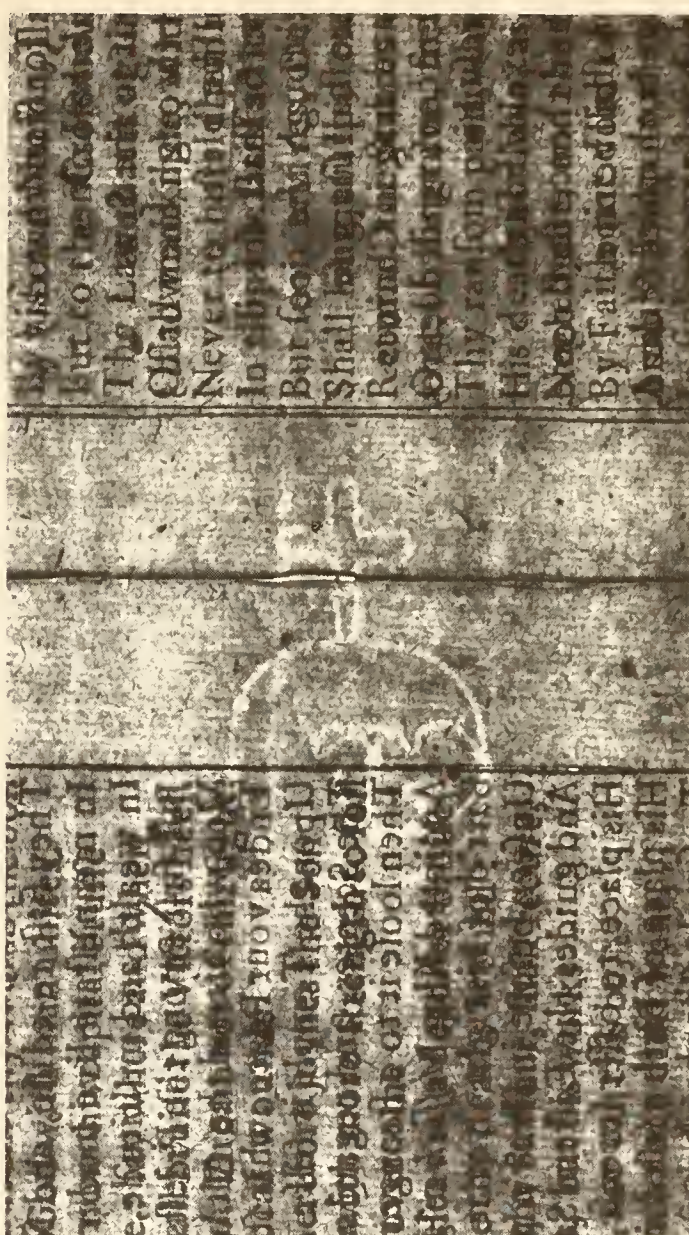
This mark is one of the most difficult to discern and identify of all those observed, indeed, only one copy, the Furthman, copy 52, showed this mark clear enough to make it certain. It consists of the two letters **PF** which measure about three fourths of an inch high and standing close are perhaps together an inch wide. They sit above a six petalled rosette, this rosette in most copies being easier to identify than the initials. The letters lean slightly to the left. The mark occurs clearly in C2 of copy 52.





NUMBER 12

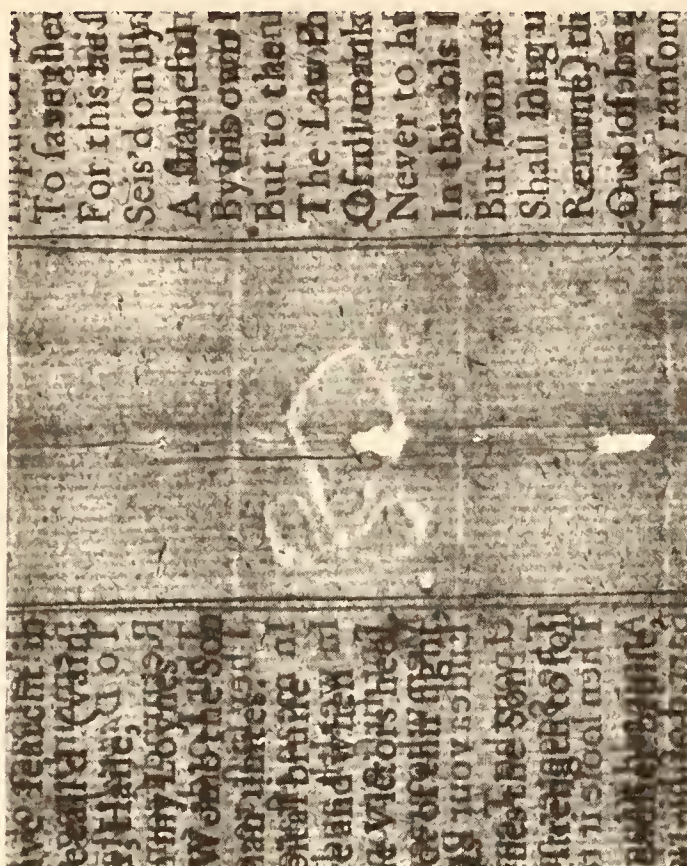
This mark is the simplest of all marks observed. It consists only of the two letters **P H**, the two measuring only about one half inch by five eighths of an inch. The letters lie with their vertical axes at right angles to the lines of print. This mark usually lies on one side or the other of the binding fold; but it is so small that probably many sheets in bound copies examined in which no mark was discernible carry this mark.



NUMBER 13

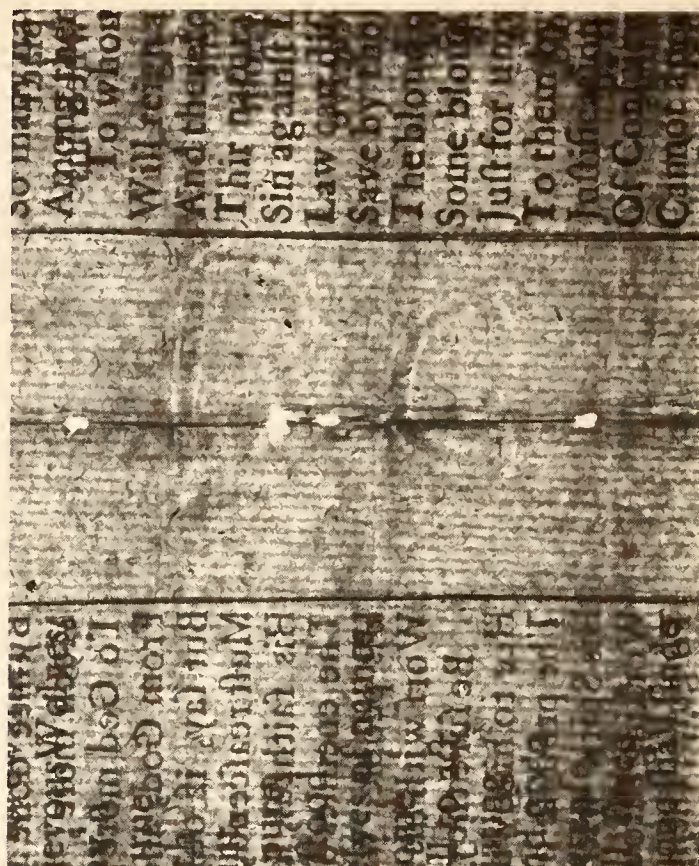
This mark which Miss Darbishire calls an 'orb' is that with a small cross atop it, certainly atop because a cross would scarcely be in any other position. The whole measures about one and three fourths inches high by one inch wide. The orbicular portion of the mark seems to contain some, perhaps two, perhaps three letters, **GE** **GF** **GT** or **?GE** **?GF** **?GT**. The cross in a watermark usually indicates, according to Churchill, that the papermaker was a Roman Catholic, or papist. It is ironic to find a Roman Catholic device in the paper on which Milton's great Christian, but to the papist, heretical, epic first appeared! But aside from a passing exclamation point over the fact, there is, of course, no significance whatever in such an accident. More significant in a discussion of this mark is the apparent and inexplicable fact that this particular watermark occurs only in a particular signature, when it occurs at all, namely, **Qq**.





NUMBER 14

This is another very rare and very simple watermark, consisting of three elements of a highly stylized fleur-de-lis perhaps, with the central element greatly enlarged. It is always unmistakable the few times it occurs and belongs strictly to the very last few signatures of the book.



NUMBER 15

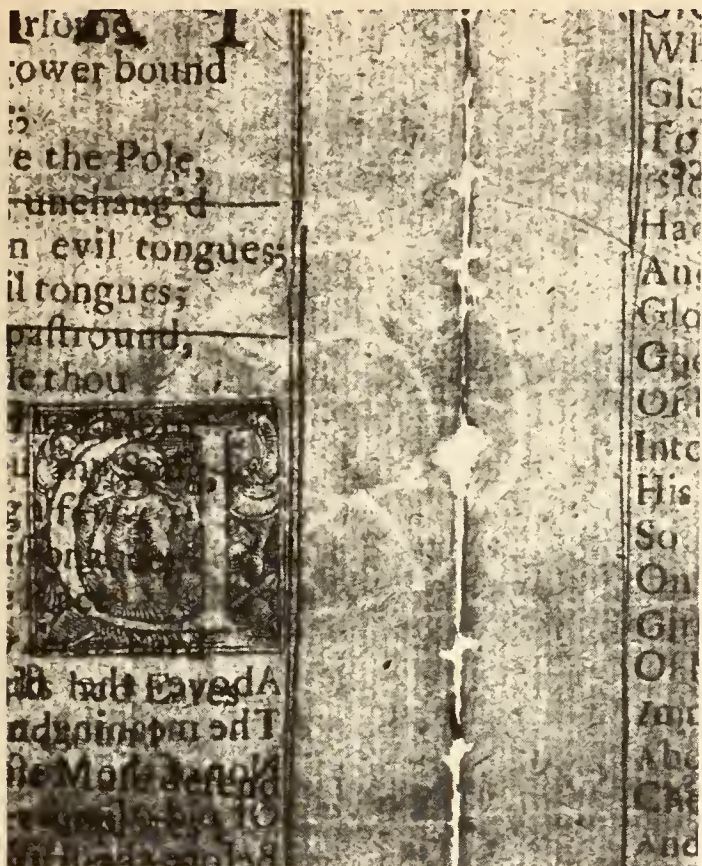
The last watermark to be described that appears regularly is made up of the letters P and C each measuring about one and one half inches by one inch, and similar to number 8. The letters P and C are very faint and have their vertical axes at right angles to the lines of type. Number 15 is not a difficult mark to identify except for its faintness. The most notable fact about this mark is that in all copies examined, it occurs only in Signatures Tt and Vv and was the only watermark observed in Vv as originally printed, although other watermarks besides number 15 may occur in Signature Tt. It is also the watermark that appears in the earliest title pages, 1667<sup>1</sup> and 1667<sup>2</sup>, and in 1668<sup>1</sup> and 1668<sup>1A</sup>, if any watermark appears.



NUMBER 16

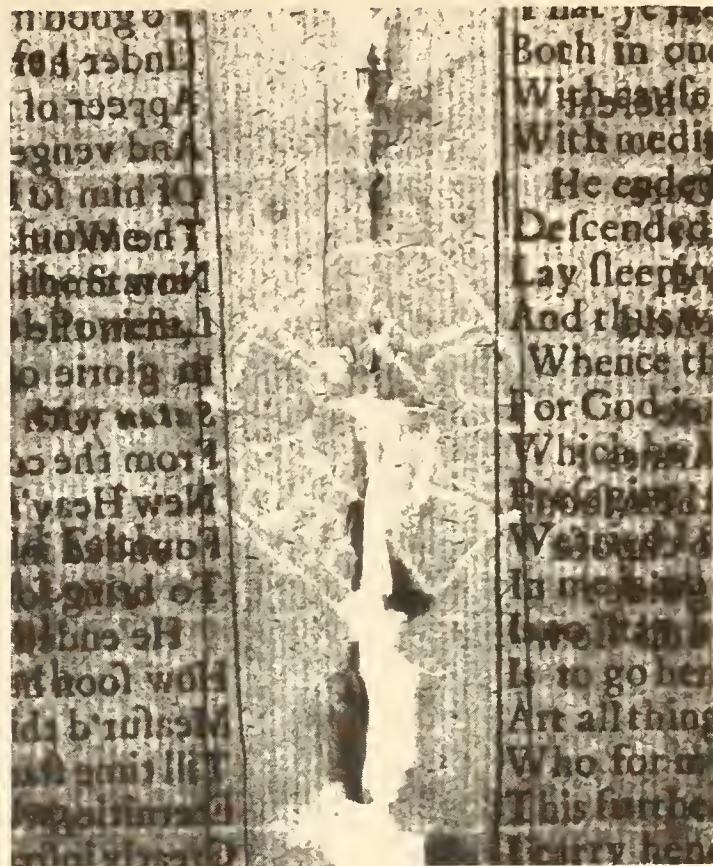
Only one other watermark was observed in the copies examined in a signature as originally printed. This was a small animal in silhouette or profile with the legs showing as two and with a long, curved tail. It may be a small bear, a variety of Briquet's 'ours' or some other highly stylized creature. It measures about one and three eighths inches by five eighths of an inch. It was found only once in all the copies examined, and then in an A Signature. There is no way to account for the appearance of this paper stock in an early signature; but it must be listed as one of the sheets used to complete the printing of an A Signature during the regular printing of the text. There may be other sporadic occurrences of unique or nearly unique watermarks.





NUMBER 17

This watermark, found only in the reset and reprinted quasi cancel of the Z Signature, is a ring within a ring design. The outer ring is about one and one half inches in diameter, and the inner ring is about one half inch in diameter. There are perhaps initials in the space formed by the two concentric circles. In the only copy available, the mark is too obscure to permit detailed examination.



NUMBER 18

A mark very similar to number 17, with initials and other ornaments between the rings much clearer. And yet, except for one clear T this mark also is obscure and probably the same as number 17, and should bear no number of its own. It occurs only in the reset and reprinted half sheet Vv which doubtless was printed at the same time and on the same stock as the reprinted and reset Z Sheet. Neither of these two marks, numbers 17 and 18 or the one mark 17-18, appears anywhere else than in these substitute sheets in the copies examined. That is, this paper was not part of the stock on which the original printing was done. It is a mark unknown to the regularly printed sheets examined in the copies at hand. A similar mark is to be found in Signature C a half sheet, in Edward Stillingfleet's *Irenicum*, the second edition, printed for Henry Mortlock, at London in 1662.

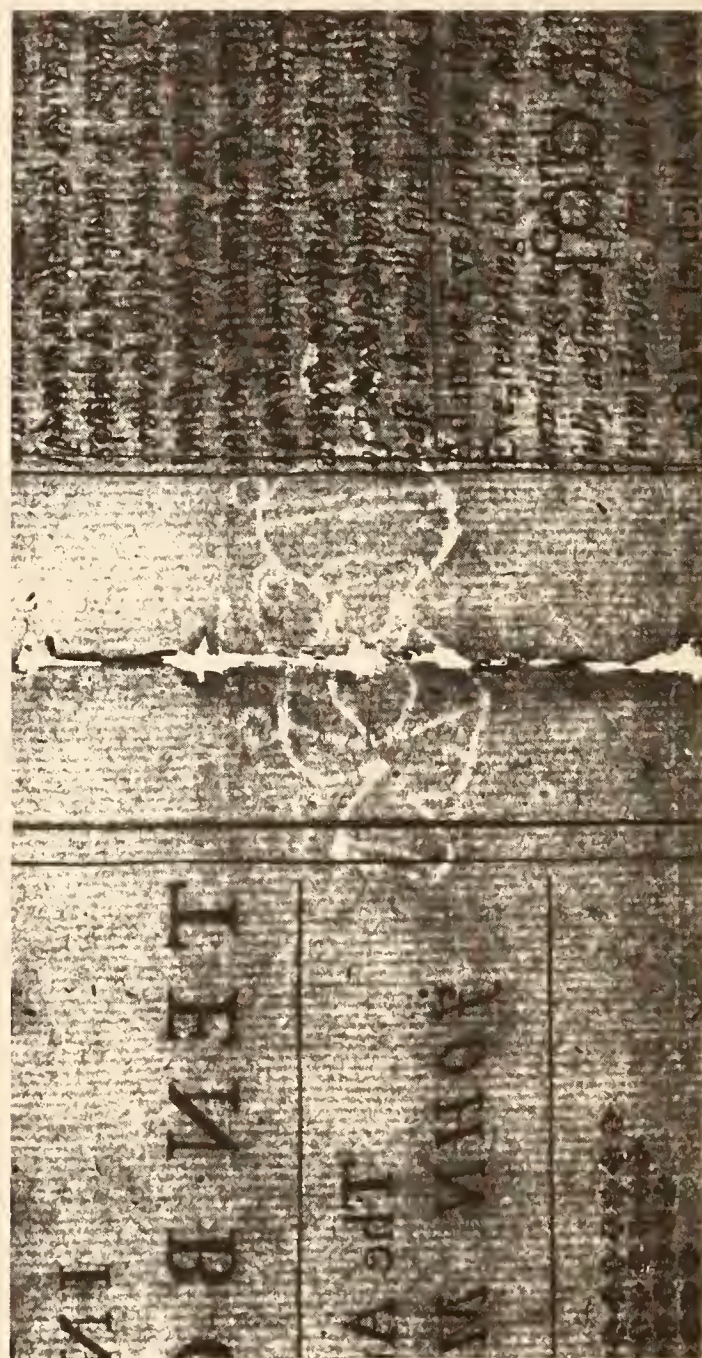
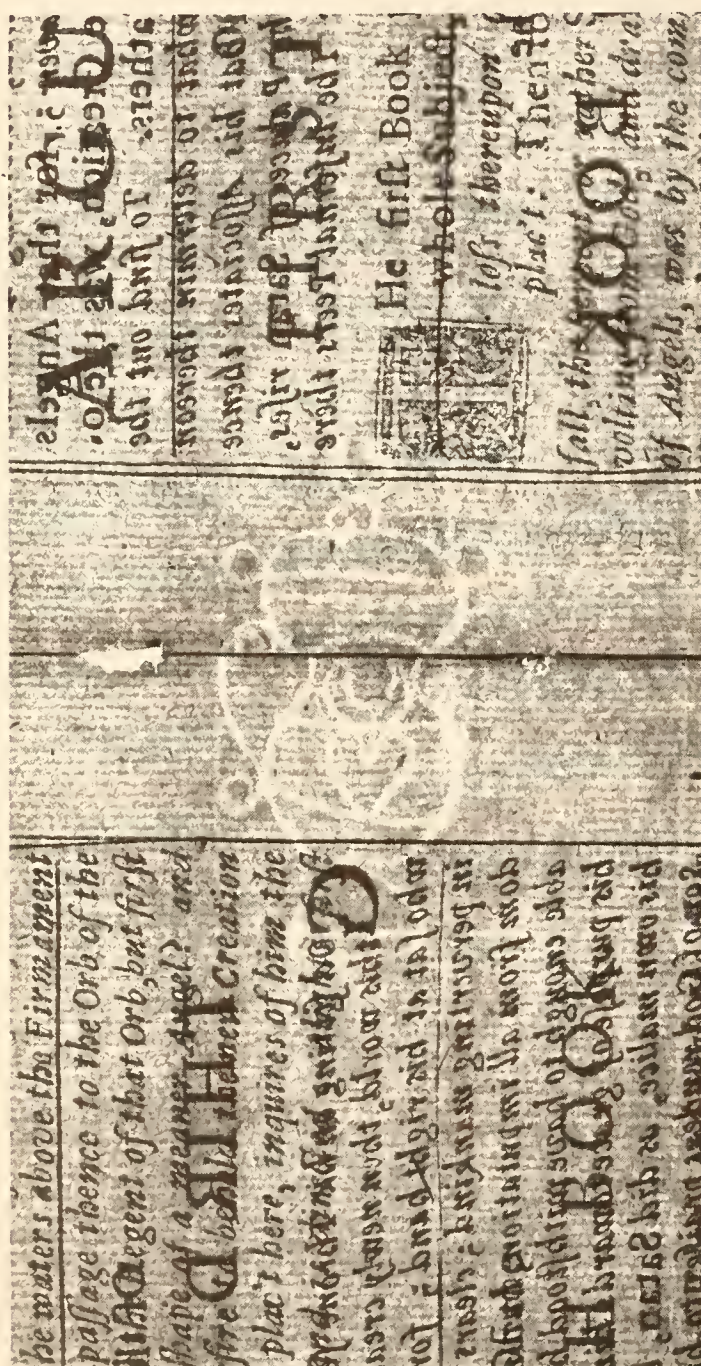
NUMBER 19

One other watermark was observed in a single instance. The copy numbered 183 (Harvard, 14486. 2. 26.) with 1669<sup>2</sup> title page, carries the reprinted half sheet Vv in which there is a watermark seen in no other sheet or copy. The watermark is a vase (the French *pot*) with flowered top, one handle, a base, and the initials GH in the body. It is different from number A described below, being a little taller and more ornate. The single observed occurrence of this watermark was in a tightly bound copy, and it therefore could not be photographed and reproduced. This watermark resembles Briquet 12771 for the base and 12803 for the flowered top. It is somewhat like Churchill 465 and 466.



## THE WATERMARKS OF THE TITLE PAGES AND ADDED MATERIAL

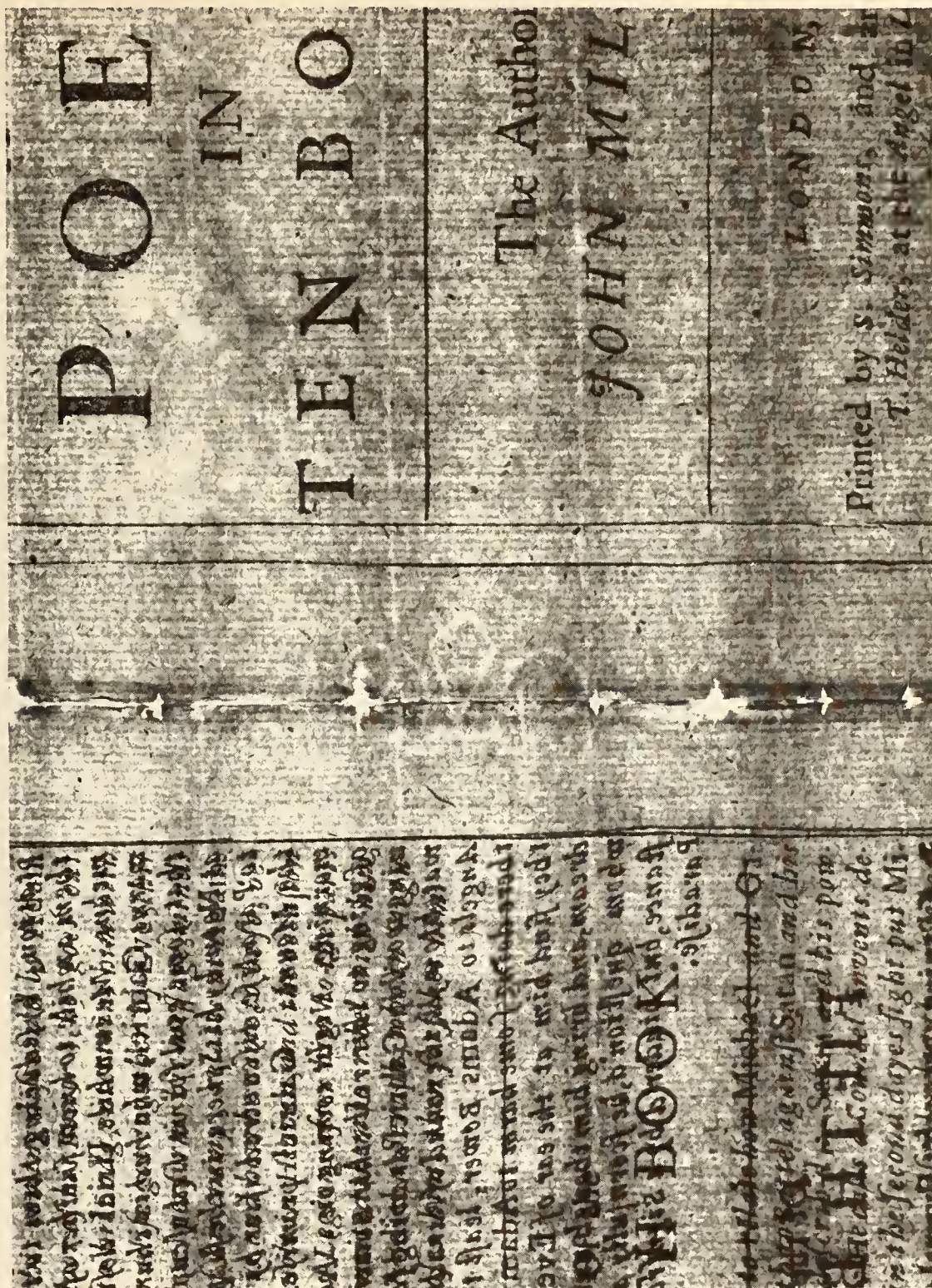
Some of the title pages and all the added preliminary leaves carry different watermarks from those found in the paper on which the text was printed, because these sheets were not printed with the text.



NUMBER A

The earliest title page observed to carry a watermark as part of a conjugate sheet of the preliminary matter was the 1668<sup>2</sup> title page. This was in a sheet made up of the 1668<sup>2</sup> title page and the [A4] leaf of the first signature of the preliminary material. The number A watermark is a pot or vase with cover and single handle, probably French, lying with its long or vertical axis at right angle to the lines of print. It measures about two inches high and one inch wide. It occurs in both A and a Sheets on which was printed that state of the Arguments carrying the address of the printer to the reader, whether in four or in six lines. There are two slightly different forms of it.





NUMBER B

The second printing of the preliminary material, or that state without the address to the reader, was on a different paper, a fact of small importance so far as the paper is concerned, but completely connecting the reprint of the preliminary material with a definite title page, namely, 1669<sup>2</sup>, from which conjugate sheet the picture was taken. This mark is a small, stylized fleur-de-lis measuring about one and one fourth inches by three fourths of an inch. This is the B watermark of the title page 1669<sup>2</sup> and of the reset and reprinted preliminary matter.





NUMBER C

There is a third watermark, number C, found only in the 1669<sup>2</sup> preliminary sheets. It is another set of initials set in a loop, like number 1, and about the same size. It was found only once out of all the copies examined. The initials cannot be made out in the only copy available.

---

There is every possibility that other watermarks than those listed may occur in copies not yet examined for watermarks.



## VIII.

# GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE PRINTED TEXT

THERE ARE FORTY-THREE SIGNATURES, gatherings, or sheets that contain the printed text of the first edition of *Paradise Lost*. Originally before folding or trimming, these sheets measured irregularly at least eleven inches by fourteen inches, some sheets being larger than this. The only names given paper of this approximate size in the seventeenth century and much later were derived from the two principal watermarks, one or the other of which was almost invariably found in paper of that approximate size. It was sometimes called cap paper because of the fact that formerly that size of paper often carried a foolscap watermark; or it was called crown paper because of the fact that a similar but not identical size carried a crown as a watermark. It was a very common size of paper on which to print books or pamphlets of any size into which the paper would conveniently fold once or twice, or even three times. In the case of the first edition of *Paradise Lost*, the sheets after printing were folded twice, first in the middle of the fifteen-inch length, and then in the middle of the eleven-inch width, thus forming a signature or gathering of four leaves or eight pages. These foldings were then cut at the top and trimmed at the sides and bottom, although many leaves in the copies examined have their bottom edges untouched, and a few copies have missed being trimmed at the sides. But this is a condition arising solely from the irregular shapes and sizes of the paper stock as, in many such copies examined, all four edges of the leaves in various bound volumes were trimmed and burnished early in their existence. The printing was done on the flat unfolded sheets, four pages at a time, properly imposed for folding. Though each sheet has its proper recto and verso as bound, either side of any given sheet could have been printed first, allowed to dry, and then the other side printed. Thus, whichever side of the sheet was printed first was really the recto as printed, and that side of the sheet printed last was the verso as printed, regardless of which either became after proper folding and binding. The printing proceeded straight through the entire text at the rate of four pages at a time, printed first on the recto as printed and then on the verso as printed of the same sheet. The printing of these rectos and versos could have proceeded in a number of different ways. But it is much more likely that about the same number of verso forms as of recto forms existed at any given time than any other possibility, because the compositor was primarily setting the poem by pages, if the evidence of the printer's markings in the Manuscript of the First Book can be trusted, and not by signatures or even by recto or verso forms.

Regularly the lines of text are enclosed within box rules. At the top of the page, the rules are about one half inch apart and enclose the running head, the regular form of which was the word **Book** followed by the proper Arabic number, both word and number being set in roman type at the right or the left of the properly placed running title, *Paradise Lost*, in italic type. On the outer edge of each page the rules are also double and enclose the line numbers by tens in Arabic numerals. The inner boxing is a single rule, and at the bottom of the page just above the single rule and usually but not always in a line of its own is the catchword and for the first two leaves of each signature the proper signature letter or letters, with or without the number 2. These rules were probably left standing as the type they enclosed was removed and distributed, only those elements in the top and outer rules being changed as became necessary. The left-hand margin of the text is set tight against the left-hand rule on each page, except for the necessary line indentation for the verse paragraphs. The type was set solid. Each page regularly carried thirty-two

lines of text, though only one page carried more than thirty-two, [Rr4r] Book 10:847-879, which page carries thirty-three lines with the catchword at the end of the thirty-third. Page [Y4v], the end of Book 6:908-912, carries only five lines of the text, and the three pages immediately preceding it contain only thirty-one lines each, probably in order to force the setting of a page with enough space left on it to carry the special line *The End of the Sixth Book.* in its own ruled box. This line occurs at the end of every book except Book 7, page Ee[r], where would be expected the line *The End of the Seventh Book.* and though there is room enough for it, no such statement occurs. At the top of each page on which a Book of the poem begins there were uniformly set two rows of small ornaments to form a pattern below the inner top rule. Immediately below this ornamentation is the word **PARADISE** set in half-inch roman capitals and occupying the entire line, and below and centered the word **LOST.** in quarter-inch capitals. Below this, ruled above and below and centered, in three sixteenths-inch roman capitals, the word **BOOK** followed by the proper roman numeral in the same type. Book 1 begins with a block letter **O** the block being about fifteen sixteenths of an inch high and seven eighths of an inch wide. The letter spans roughly five lines of text. The capital **O** itself is about three fourths of an inch high. Book 2 opens with a block containing the letter **H** this block being smaller than the one opening Book 1. The block of the **H** is about five eighths of an inch high and nine sixteenths of an inch wide, and the letter itself is about seventeen thirty-seconds of an inch high. This block spans a scant four lines of type, although it is allowed here to stand against only three, the third line being set on the same level as the base of the block, thus the top of the block stands up above the first line. Book 3 opens with the same block letter as Book 2, but for the opening of Book 3, the block is set with its top at the same level as the top of the first line, and the block overhangs the bottom of the third line; but as line three is an overrun, the balance is better preserved here than at the beginning of Book 2. Book 4 opens with a block **O** about five eighths of an inch high and nine sixteenths of an inch wide with the letter **O** about one half inch high. It is a totally different design from that of the blocks before it. It spans a scant four lines of the type. This is the sole occurrence of this block design. Book 5 opens with a block **N** that belongs to the same set of block letters as the **H** opening Book 1, and Book 6 opens with a block **A** of the same set of letters. Book 7 opens with a block **D** with a pictorial instead of the flowered design of the set of blocks opening Books 1, 5, and 6, but both block and letter are about the same size as the flowered blocks. The **N**, **M**, and **T** opening Books 8, 9, and 10 respectively employ the larger flowered block letters. There are, therefore, three different sizes of block letters used to open the various books of the poem, and five different designs, although probably the only difference between the letters of the flowered design blocks is size.

The treatment of the pages containing the ends of the various books is not uniform. Books 1 and 2 end with a line in italic type stating the *End* of the book, with a rule about three fourths of an inch below this line and the catchword, in both these cases **PARA-** centered between this rule and another rule about one and five eighths inches below, and the regular bottom rule of the page boxing below that. Book 3 ends in the same fashion, except the bottom rule of the page boxing is used as the bottom of the catchword box. The end of Book 4 returns to the first pattern. Book 5 has the line *The End of the Fifth Book.* and the catchword, but no added rules. The end of Book 6 returns to the first pattern. Book 7, as already pointed out, is unique in its ending, having only the signature letters **Ee** set on a line with the catchword and no special ruling. Book 8 ends like Book 5, the only difference being in the word *end* the *e* of which is lower case, and there is no special ruling, while Book 9 returns to the first pattern, with the signature letters **Oo2** and catchword **PARA-** in the lower boxing. Book 10 has a single rule about three fourths of an inch below the last line of text and the words **THE END.** set in the box formed by this rule and the regular bottom rule of the boxed page.



## IX.

IT SHOULD BY NO MEANS BE ASSUMED that the present work includes all existing variants in the text by signatures, nor even that all reprinted signatures have been discovered. It might be possible to examine all existing copies and thus be certain at least of the reprinted signatures which still exist; but there would still remain the question of such signatures that may have been used in copies no longer extant. As for finding all variants in the printing, probably such a condition will not exist until a great deal more searching for them has been accomplished by many seekers. But at least in the present work, actual facsimiles of the text, sometimes more than one at a time, will allow more widespread examination of the printing.

The key to the problem of how the book was printed and published is to be found by combining the signature variants, changes, and reprints, with what can be learned of the book's structure from the watermarks and hence the paper and the way in which the book was printed.

The text of the poem begins on Signature **A** continues on signatures lettered regularly through the alphabet once, not using J, U, or W; and then by adding a lower case letter to the capital, as **Aa** the lettering runs through the alphabet again, not using J or U, as far as **Vv** on the second leaf of which signature, actually [**Vv4**], the poem ends.

The word ‘state’ as used herein always means ‘printing state’ and strictly speaking can only be applied to a particular setting of any part of the type. That is, when different states are spoken of, another actual printing state can only arise if and when there has been a change in some of the type. Apparent states can arise from accidental changes in what was printed; actual states can arise only from intended changes in type.

SIGNATURE A

Number 1: 23 copies. Number 3: 10 copies. Number 7: 1 copy. Number 16: 1 copy. 4: 35.

The above form will be used to describe the watermarks found in each sheet, if a watermark is present. Above, in the **A** Signature or Sheet, the number 1 watermark was found in twenty-three of the copies examined for watermarks; ten of the copies examined carried the number 3 watermark in Sheet **A**; and so on. The numbers at the end mean that four different watermarks were found in the different **A** Sheets examined, and that thirty-five out of the total number of copies examined showed watermarks in their **A** Signatures.

The only peculiarity observed in the text of this signature scarcely becomes a variant but remains a minor typographical mystery. On page [A4r], at the beginning of line 190 of Book 1, most copies examined show a black line mark as shown in the special illustration. But in the rough ratio of one out of four copies, in about one hundred fifty copies examined, this mark does not occur. Other than this, Signature A contains no other printing variation that was noted in the copies examined.

VERSO [State 1] [State 2]

These variables are not true states as no type has been reset.

[A4r]  
Book 1:190

SIGNATURE B

Number 1: 24. Number 2a: 2. Number 2b: 5. Number 2e: 1. Number 2f: 1. 5: 33.

Almost as stable both in paper and in printing as the **A** Signature, Signature **B** has one peculiarity occurring in Book 1:263 **Heav'n**. The period following this word is clear in some copies, faint in others,

and is almost indiscernible in others. These differences seem to be due to the relative shortness of this one piece of type, the period, and in no copy examined was there reason to believe that the type was actually changed. There should be a question raised about Book 1:377 the flumber, to which Bentley first called attention. It seems almost certain, as Bentley pointed out, that Milton intended to write 'thir flumber' or 'their flumber' but neither the Manuscript, see page 64, nor any copy examined reads other than the Are there any copies extant that read either 'thir flumber' or 'their flumber'? It might not be going too far to conjecture that there may be a copy or two in existence that reads 'thir' or 'their' as Miss Darbishire states on page [70] of her monograph on the Manuscript that 'When Milton dictated *thir*, his amanuensis sometimes heard and wrote *the*. This has happened for example in our manuscript of *Paradise Lost*, Book I, at line 614. (also at line 616) [quotes line] where the scribe's *the* has been corrected to *thir*.'

RECTO	[State 1]	[State 2]	[State 3]
These variables are not true states as the type was never reset. The period printed, partly printed, or failed to print.			
B[r]			
Book 1:263	Heav'n.	Heav'n.	Heav'n

SIGNATURE C

Number 1: 10. Number 2a: 6. Number 2f: 1. Number 7: 8. Number 11: 10. 5: 35.

Examination of the number of different watermarks or kinds of paper and the relatively more even distribution of their use in this signature would seem to indicate that the C Signature might occur entirely reset. But except for one copy, IU 1669<sup>2</sup> copy 5, or number 12 in the complete list of copies examined, only one minor variant appeared. On page [C3v], Book 1:675, the period after the word **haften'd.** appears clearly printed in some copies, faint in others, and indiscernible in still others, like the period in Book 1:263 in the B Signature. No other variations of a typographical nature were noted in the copies examined, except on the verso of the sheet contained in copy 12. In that copy, as shown in the textual reproductions on page 238 ss., the verso of the sheet as bound contains several changes or variations that appear in no other copy examined. On page [Cv], the line number of Book 1 that should read 530 actually is printed 3 o Book 1:563 and 566 open with slugs printing for capital A or the two capitals were set upside down and their feet printed as slugs; Book 1:569 in all other copies examined reads **views**, but in copy 12 reads **views**; Book 1:682 in copy 12 reads **gold**, and **Gold**, in all others examined; Book 1:696 in all other copies reads **outdone** as one word, but in copy 12 reads **out done** with even a trace of a hyphen between the two words. Book 1:705 in copy 12 shows a mark like a comma after **within**, which no other copy examined carries. And again, at the bottom of this same page in copy 12 alone, the catchword is **Equall'd** but in all other copies examined it is **Equal'd** Perhaps other copies exist with verso variants as in copy 12. All these verso variants in copy 12 followed the Manuscript, then were changed, but some of these first sheets were later used at the time of binding perhaps because of a shortage of corrected sheets.

VERSO	State 1 (Copy 12 only)	State 2
[Cv]		
Book 1:530 Line Number	3 o	530
C2[r]		
Book 1:563	■dvanc't	Advanc't
566	■waiting	Awaiting
569	views;	views,
[C3v]		
Book 1:682	gold,	Gold,
[C4r]		
Book 1:696	out done	outdone
Catchword	Equall'd	Equal'd



## SIGNATURE C (CONTINUED)

[State 1]

[State 2]

[State 3]

The variables that follow are not true states as no type has been reset, part of the period sometimes printing faintly, and sometimes not at all.

[C3v]

Book 1:675

haften'd.

haften'd.

haften'd

## SIGNATURE D

Number 1: 33. Number 7: 4. Number 8: 2. 3: 39.

This signature, immediately following one in which five different papers were used, contained only three different papers in the copies examined, and eleven thirteenths of all sheets examined bearing watermarks contained the number 1 mark. Thus, it is surprising to find that the D Signature is the first gathering in the book to exhibit genuine variants in more than one of the copies examined, and is typical of one kind of gathering containing variants. The variants occur in the verso as bound sheet, which was probably also the verso as printed. On page D2[r], Book 2:4, in most copies examined the word is printed **Barbaric** but in copies 4, 7, and others, it reads **Barbaric**. On the same page, Book 2:15, most copies examined read **appear** but again in copies 4, 7, and others, **appeer**. On page [D3v], in the running head, most copies examined read **Book 2.** But copies 4, 7, and others read **Book 1.** and the same is true on the following page in the running head. Book 2:143 in most copies examined reads **exasperate** but copies 4, 7, and others read **exasperat**. These are very minor changes, to be sure, and almost certainly the readings of copies 4, 7, and others were set and printed first, and then changed to the readings of the large majority of copies examined. Probably the original sheets were retained and used even after the changes were made because the errors or changes all occur in the verso as printed, the recto having already been printed, and the printer, Simmons, simply could not afford to throw away sheets completely printed on both sides that contained so few errors as those printed first actually contained. However, it must not be assumed that there is much of any way to prove today that either the verso or recto of a given sheet was printed first, as the pressmen would have printed as they pleased and for the most part capriciously. Only the combined evidence of all gatherings showing changes like those in the D Signature can possibly indicate a tendency to print an actual recto form of a sheet or vice versa, and even then there can be little certainty that any other sheet was printed definitely recto first and verso second after allowing the soaked paper and wet ink to dry.

VERSO

State 1 (Copies 4, 7, and others)

State 2 (Copy 16 and others)

D2[r]

Book 2:4

**Barbaric****Barbaric**

15

**appeer****appear**

[D3v]

Book 2:Running Head

**Book 1.****Book 2.**

[D4r]

Book 2:Running Head

**Book 1.****Book 2.**

143

**exasperat****exasperate**

## SIGNATURE E

Number 1: 23. Number 2b: 1. Number 3: 9. 3: 33.

Aside from some variant spacings of letters in a word or two indicating some inconsequential looseness of the type as locked in the chases, this signature exhibited no real variants in the copies examined, and so far as these copies can indicate, this signature was nowhere reset. Page [E<sub>v</sub>], a verso as bound, contains in Book 2:219 **Familiar** variously spaced in different copies examined, the tendency being to vary the position, relative and absolute, of the three final letters **iar** but not the position of the next word **the** and no copy examined shows any disturbance to **Famil** or any

vertical play in the letters *iar* only horizontal movement. Page [E2v], a recto as bound, in Book 2:298 **Heav'n**. the period prints clearly, lightly, or scarcely at all in different copies. On page [E3v], a verso as bound, what should be the line number 360 is printed **366** in all copies examined. No other peculiarities of this signature were observed, and unless some copies exist with the line number **366** correctly reading 360 probably no actual changes were made in it during the printing process.

## RECTO

Neither of these two variables constitutes a true state as no type was actually reset to form any of them. In the second, the period prints clearly, faintly, or not at all.

[E2v]

Book 2:219

**Familiar** Various spaced in different copies.

[E2v]

Book 2:298

[State 1]

**Heav'n.**

[State 2]

**Heav'n.**

[State 3]

**Heav'n**

## SIGNATURE F

Number 1: 12. Number 2: 5. Number 2b: 4. Number 2c: 5. Number 2e: 7. 5: 33.

Like the **E** Signature, this one was found unchanged in all copies examined, but on page [F4r], a verso as bound, Book 2:635, the *r* in **touring** is badly smashed in most copies examined, but clear and sound in others. On the same page, Book 2:645, the word dropped down at the end of the line, (**Brafs**, is found in at least three different conditions of printing; but has not been reset for any of them. In some copies, all the letters, the parenthesis, and the comma are clear; in others the bottom of the *f* has not printed; and in still others, the bottoms of the *f* and the comma have not printed. No other peculiarities were noted in the copies examined.

## VERSO

Neither of these variables constitutes an actual state as no type was reset.

[F4r]

Book 2:635

**touring**The *r* is smashed in some copies and clear in others. It was apparently first clear then smashed but not replaced.

645

**(Brafs,**The *fs*, printed differently in various copies, any one of the letters and the comma printing or not printing and in almost any possible combination.

## SIGNATURE G

Number 1: 27. Number 2c: 1. Number 3: 7. 3: 35.

In the copies examined, this signature contains only two or three minor peculiarities. On page G2[r], Book 2, a verso as bound, in the catchword **Forth** the right-hand portion of the *h* appears and disappears as the bottom of the inner vertical rule descended or rose in the chase. This is merely a minor peculiarity, and in none of the copies examined was it other than a mechanical matter. On page G[r], Book 2:714 reads **other**, in state 1 and **other**, in state 2. On page [G2v], a recto as bound, in most copies examined the line number **790** within the double vertical rules is correctly so; but in copies 9, 10, 26, and others, this line number is incorrectly printed **900** but the line number under it is correctly **800** with no other mistakes in numbering. On the same page in line 802, the reading is none **I find**. in most copies examined, but number 28 carries a mark between **none** and **I** that looks like but certainly is not a comma. On page [G3r], Book 2:819 reads **Heavn'**, in state 1 and **Heav'n**, in state 2.

## RECTO

G[r]

Book 2:714

State 1 (Copy 17 and others)

**other,**

State 2 (Copy 16 and others)

**other,**

[G2v]

Book 2:790 Line Number

**900****790**

[G3r]

Book 2:819

**Heavn',****Heav'n,**



## SIGNATURE G (CONTINUED)

## VERSO

This is not a true difference of states as the type was not reset.

## G2[r]

Book 2: Catchword

**Forth** The **h** prints differently as the rule to its right rises and sinks in the chase.

## SIGNATURE H

Number 1: 32. Number 2a: 2. Number 2c: 1. Number 2d: 1. 4: 36.

This is the most peculiar signature thus far encountered in the book. In the first place, the sheet contains both recto and verso changes, and in the second place, the readings that are changed together with the changes made in line numbers tend to appear in three different printing states. The paper stock uniformity and the appearance of the unchanged type combine to argue for the changes to have been made without interfering much with the process of printing either verso or recto forms, and certainly during the printing process. It is quite possible, indeed, the three stages of printed variants might indicate that the completing form, the verso as printed, was printed after printing one or more intervening forms from other signatures rather than immediately after printing the recto as printed of the **H** Signature. The changes begin on page [H<sub>v</sub>], Book 2, with the line numbers in the double ruled margin, **980 990 1000** in the first or earliest state being printed erroneously **980 Directed, 990 That mighty 1000 Encroacht on** respectively, and the first word in line 1009 reading **Havook**. This same page in a second state has the line numbers correctly placed **980 I travel 990 Answer'd. 1000 That little** but the first word in line 1009 still reads **Havook**. The third state of this page has the line numbers correctly placed and the first word in line 1009 reading **Havock**. The next page, **H2[r]**, was first printed, with the first state of [H<sub>v</sub>] with the line numbers placed one line too low, then with [H<sub>v</sub>] in the second and third states, the line numbers on **H2[r]** are correctly placed. On page [H3<sub>v</sub>], in copies in the first state only, Book 3:40 reads **year** the other two states reading **Year**. On the following page, [H4<sub>r</sub>], the first state prints the line numbers erroneously **60 70 80 90** and line 61 reads **flight** but copies in the second and third states have the line numbers correctly printed **50 60 70 80** and line 61 has been changed to **fight**. On page [H4<sub>v</sub>], Book 3:97 in the first state always and in the second state sometimes, reads **me** but all third state printings observed read **mee**.

## RECTO

[H4<sub>v</sub>]

Book 3:97

## State 1

**me**

## State 2

**mee**

## State 3

[Recto has only two states]

## VERSO

[H<sub>v</sub>]

Book 2:986

1009

Line Numbers

**ftanderd  
Havook  
980 Directed,  
990 That mighty  
1000 Encroacht**

**ftanderd  
Havook  
980 I travel  
990 Answer'd.  
1000 That little**

**Standerd  
Havock  
980 I travel  
990 Answer'd.  
1000 That little**

## H2[r]

Book 2: Line Numbers

**1010 But glad  
1020 So he  
1030 With eafie  
1040 That Satan**

**1010 He ceas'd;  
1020 Charybdis,  
1030 Of this  
1040 With tumult**

**1010 He ceas'd;  
1020 Charybdis,  
1030 Of this  
1040 With tumult**

[H3<sub>v</sub>]

Book 3:40

**year**

**Year**

**Year**

[H4<sub>r</sub>]

Book 3:61

Line Numbers

**fiight  
60 And wifdome  
70 About him  
80 Hell and  
[90] Onely begotten**

**fight  
50 And wifdome  
60 About him  
70 Hell and  
80 Onely begotten**

**fight  
50 And wifdome  
60 About him  
70 Hell and  
80 Onely begotten**

## SIGNATURE I

Number 1: 34. Number 2b: 1. Number 2e: 1. 3: 36.

No changes or variants were observed in the I Signature in any copy examined.

## SIGNATURE K

Number 1: 26. Number 2: 1. Number 2f: 2. Number 3: 4. 4: 33.

The only observed change or variation observed anywhere in the K Signature was in the line number 530 on page [K3v], Book 3. This line number may originally have been set correctly with three figures, although no copy was found to contain more than the 5 and the 0. Evidently the 3 dropped or was pulled out and not replaced. But the 5 and the 0 are separated in some copies about as they should be for the '3' to have been between them. In other copies, they are a little closer together, and in still others, they are set solid as 50. Perhaps after originally being set correctly as '530' the '3' dropped or was pulled out and the accident went unnoticed for a time. Then it was noted by the pressman, who merely closed up the figures to make them read 50. This is one of the few spots in the book for which Baxter's too loosely applied contention that variants were primarily due to some letters pulling out during the inking process might be properly invoked as an explanation of what happened here.

VERSO

[State 1] (*Hypothetical*)

[State 2]

[State 3]

It is doubtful if these variables should be called states, as it is unlikely that the type was actually reset; but in state 3 the type was at least moved.

[K3v]

Book 3:530 Line Number [530]

5 0

50

## SIGNATURE L

Number 1: 21. Number 2b: 6. Number 2e: 3. Number 2f: 1. 4: 31.

This signature contains many changes in both sides of the sheet. Perhaps the recto as bound was printed as a verso before folding, as this side of the sheet contains about three times as many changes as the other side. Probably the verso as bound was printed first, and the four or five textual changes observed in the copies examined and some alterations in line numbering were made. Then the recto as bound was printed, and many changes were made during the process of printing, and made in at least three different steps. As the other side of the sheet probably was already printed when these changes were started, the sheets on which these changes were made could not be economically discarded, and were piled with the others and used indiscriminately as the 'heap' was treated by the 'ware-house keeper.' As was the case with Signature H, the L Signature exists certainly with its recto as bound in at least three different states, if changes in line numbers are recognized as states. There is one unusual factor connected with the changes in this signature, and that is the appearance in it of one element contained in the *Errata* added in 1668. The only observed change called for in the *Errata* that was ever made in the entire book occurs in this L Signature. The direction printed on the *Errata* leaf states **Lib. 3. V. 760. for with r. in.** Of course the simplest way out of the difficulty is to assume that **with** was set and printed first, and Milton, Phillips, or some other person representing Milton, or who had noted that the copy read **in** directed that the change be made. But the matter is not quite that simple. There is an actual change in meaning brought about in the text by changing from one of the words to the other. It may not be possible to tell in the case of the recto as bound of this signature just which state was printed first and which was printed last. On the other hand, it seems reasonable to suppose that since the various states seem to improve on each other, a definite order of chronological priority can be established for them. There are too many changes in this signature to make it profitable to list them here as has been done with other signatures up



to this point. Only the pictures of the text with their accompanying notes will suffice to discover the complexities involved in the changes found in various copies examined. The simplest explanation of what happened, not only in the L Signature, but in any signature whose changes resemble those in this one, is that as printing began, Phillips or some other representative of Milton was present in the printing house when the first sheet was pulled from the press. This 'persona of an editor' marked or otherwise indicated some changes. This same beginning might have been made by Simmons or his corrector, or by one of the pressmen. This beginning led to a few more changes by other persons perhaps who were involved. Thus, Simmons might have found one change to make, showed it to the pressmen, who made the change, then upon Simmons' showing the change to Phillips, the latter might have countered by showing Simmons another change that needed to be made. In the meantime, the first change had been made and some sheets already pulled off the press before the second change had even been broached. Then the second was made. In the meantime, either Simmons, rather than initiating the changes, actually following the work of the corrector or of Phillips, or the corrector, or pressman, finding other changes called for besides those seen by the first person, added the new ones. Then came a final reading by some one who felt that if two changes had been found, he could find another, indeed, if he was a person of some authority, it behooved him to find another. If underlings could find two, certainly the 'boss' could add, indeed must add others. But all this must have taken place during the printing process as the copies examined contain the evidence of the successive if none too successful steps in the changes made in this signature.

RECTO	<i>State 1 (Copy 12 and others)</i>	<i>State 2 (Copy 16 and others)</i>	<i>State 3 (Copy 3 and others)</i>
L[r]			
Book 3:[630] 640	impure [So 1674]	impure;	impure;
[653] 663	accoftes; [So 1674]	accoftes.	accoftes.
[655] 665	God's [So 1674]	Gods	Gods
[L2v]			
Book 3:[729]	renewing, [So 1674]	renewing	renewing
[731]	Heav'n; [So 1674]	Heav'n,	Heav'n,
[737]	th' Earth,	the Earth,	the Earth,
[741]	Heaven, [So 1674]	Heav'n,	Heav'n,
	with	in	in
	anAerie	an Aerie	an Aerie
Line Numbers	740 The reft	740 The reft	740 Hence fills
	750 Hence fills	750 Hence fills	750 Throws his
	760 Throws his	760 Throws his	750 Throws his
[L4v]			
Book 4:83	fpirits [So 1674]	Spirits	Spirits
88	groane; [So 1674]	groane:	groane:
91	Supream [So 1674]	fupream	fupream
100	relapfe [So 1674]	relapfe,	relapfe,
Line Numbers	80 With Diadem	80 With Diadem	90 With Diadem
	90 Which would	90 Which would	100 Which would
	100 Evil be	100 Evil be	110 Evil be
VERSO			
	<i>State 1 (Copy 12 only)</i>	<i>State 2 (Copy 3 and others)</i>	
[Lv]			
Book 3:[679] 689	race	Race	
[683] 693	Hipocrifie,	Hypocrifie,	
On the same page, the line number 670 in state 2 has its three figures out of line, running 'up hill' to the right.			
L2[r]			
Book 3:[690] 700	regent	Regent	
	Sun, and	Sun, and	
[L3v]			
Book 4:41	(King: [Dropped to line 42])	King: [On the line]	
[L4r]			
Book 4:52	immence	immenfe	
67	haft	haft [In some, not others]	

## SIGNATURE M

Number 1: 8. Number 2b: 6. Number 2e: 2. Number 3: 4. Number 6: 13. 5: 33.

The only alteration of any kind observed in this signature in the copies examined was the spacer mark on page **M**[v], Book 4:171, at the end of the line. This mark was present in many but not all copies examined.

VERSO	[State 1]	[State 2]
These variables are not true states as no type was reset.		
<b>M</b> [v]		
Book 4:171	Spacer mark at end of the line.	No such mark.

## SIGNATURE N

Number 1: 26. Number 2e: 1. Number 5: 11. 3: 38.

This gathering appeared to contain no variations in the copies examined.

## SIGNATURE O

Number 1: 29. Number 2b: 1. Number 3: 6. Number 6: 1. 4: 37.

The only changes observed in this signature in the copies examined were changes in line numbering on the verso as bound. On page **O**[v], Book 4, the line numbers are set a little too low in some copies, but properly aligned in others. In those copies in which these line numbers are too low on this page, the actual line number 809 on **O**3v is numbered **381** but in those copies in which the line numbers are properly aligned on page **O**[v], the number on page **O**3v is properly **810** instead of being **381**. No other changes were observed in this signature in the copies examined.

VERSO	State 1	State 2
<b>O</b> [v]		
Book 4:Line Numbers 660-680	Set exactly between proper line and the line below.	Set exactly on the proper line.
<b>O</b> 3v		
Book 4:[809] numbered	<b>381</b>	<b>810</b>

## SIGNATURE P

Number 1: 27. Number 6: 11. 2: 38.

The only peculiarity observed in the copies examined of this signature was on page **P**4v, Book 5:47. In the expression to gaze. there is an ink mark between the two words in many copies, although it is entirely lacking in others.

RECTO	[State 1]	[State 2]
These variables are not true states as no type has been reset.		
<b>P</b> 4v		
Book 5:47	to gaze.	to'gaze.

## SIGNATURE Q

Number 1: 23. Number 2b: 6. Number 2e: 8. 3: 37.

As pointed out in some detail by Miss Darbishire, in her article on the first edition of *Paradise Lost*, in the *Review of English Studies*, in 1941, the verso as bound of this signature was observed in the copies examined to exist in at least three different states. Miss Darbishire's list of variants as be-



tween the three states, however, is neither accurate nor complete. In cases of such great variational complexity as this one, only actual reproductions of the various states can be relied on to provide every difference between one state of the printing and another. No attempt will be made here, therefore, to point out the changes by states, the pictures of the text and their attendant notes serving much better than could an account of the signature at this point.

It is probably significant to the textual critic and observer to note that very few 1667 title pages were found bound with other than state 3, or the last printed state of this signature. This condition can be accounted for by assuming that the warehouse keeper stored the folded sheets in piles with the A Signature on the bottom of the pile, perhaps, but certainly the sheets printed first or earliest below the sheets printed last. Thus, the first copies bound, those with 1667 title pages, would come off the pile first, but the sheets would have been printed last.

VERSO	<i>State 1 (Copy 16 and others)</i>	<i>State 2 (Copy 21 and others)</i>	<i>State 3 (Copy 15 and others)</i>
[Qv]			
Book 5:119	behind: Which	behind : Which	behind : Which
121	do:	do:	do.
133	fluce, he	fluce, he	fluce,hee
	they fell	they fell	they fell
Q2[r]			
Book 5:150	their	thir	thir
151	Harp,	Harp	Harp
153	works	works	works,
	good,	goo d,	good,
154	frame,	Frame,	Frame,
156	Heavens	Heavens,	Heavens
160	Speak ye	Speak ye	Speak yee
	tell, ye	tell,ye	tell,ye
	fons	Sons	Sons
161	ye	ye	yee
Catchword	Moon	Moon	Moon, [n battered]
[Q3v]			
Book 5:240	fal'n	falln	falln
	Heaven,	Heaven,	Heav'n ,
251	quires	Quires	Quires
257	[Indented]	[Indented]	[Unindented]
	cloud or,	cloud or,	cloud, or,
258	interpo'd,	interpos'd,	interpos'd,
	how ever	however	however
259	unconforme	unconform	unconform
269	Fanne	Fann	Fann
[Q4r]			
Book 5:271	The line is slightly respaced in states 2 and 3 beginning with the type after a in Eagles,		
	fowles	Fowles	Fowles
273	Sunn's	Sun's	Sun's
277	Seraph	Seraph	Seraph
287	bands	bands	Bands
292	blifful	blifsful	blifsful
	Myrrhe,	Myrrhe,	Myrrhe, [e scarcely prints]
297	art;	art;	Art;
	bliffe.	blifs.	blifs.
301	raies,	Raies,	Raies
302	thenAdam needs [s barely prints]	thenAdamneeds; [s barely prints]	thenAdamneeds; [s barely prints]

## SIGNATURE R

Number 1: 26. Number 2b: 3. Number 2e: 5. 3: 34.

There were no textual changes exhibited in the copies examined, but the signature contained one change in line numbering and one typographical peculiarity. On page [R3v], Book 5:510, in some

copies, and probably first, the line number was printed **150** and in line 554 the word **Heav'n**, has a smear of ink under it. As explained in the textual notes, there is some connection between these two aberrations, as the incorrect line number **150** always occurs in a copy with the smear under line 554 although the reverse is not true. All copies examined with the mistake in the line number on the verso were copies that showed a smear of ink under the word **Heav'n**, on the recto. There is no way to account for this fortuitous connection between verso and recto. The recto differences scarcely constitute states as there was no change of type.

RECTO [State 1] [State 2]

These variables are not true states as no type was reset.

[R4r]  
Book 5:554 **Heav'n,** **Heav'n,**  
and  
**Heav'n,**

VERSO

These are true states as the type has been reset.

[R3v]  
Book 5:510 Line Number **150** **510**

### SIGNATURE S

Number 1: 26. Number 2b: 8. Number 2e: 2. 3: 36.

This signature is of special interest for two reasons. First, the recto as bound contains all the textual changes observed; and secondly, it is in this signature that a change called for in the *Errata* was not carried out, although several other changes were made on the same page. The first state of printing can be determined by the obvious incorrectness of its readings. In the **S** Signature, Book 5:608, **Heav'n**, and widely respaced, **Lord**, **his great Vice-** widely spaced, line 616 not indented and **Omnipotent**, and tightly spaced; line 710 reading **within**, line 725 reading **battel** and line 743 **Morning** with line 827 reading **our** it is obvious that the correct readings respectively of **Lord**: line 616 indented; **within** **battel**, **Morning**, and **one** are a second or changed state of this recto as bound. But why was not the directed change made in line 598 as called for in the *Errata*? The fact that it was not made in any copy examined may indicate that it was not discovered until some time after the book had been printed and published, or at some time long after the printing process had been completed.

RECTO	<i>State 1 (Copy 4 and others)</i>	<i>State 2 (Copy 15 and others)</i>
S[r]		
Book 5:608	<b>Lord,</b>	<b>Lord:</b>
	<b>Heav'n, and</b>	<b>Heav'n, and</b>
609	<b>his great Vice-</b>	<b>his great Vice-</b>
616	[Unindented]	[Indented]
	<b>Omnipotent, and</b>	<b>Omnipotent, and</b>
On the same page, but no change in type		
597	<b>Son,</b>	<b>Son,</b> [Both smeared and clear
598	<b>whofeop</b>	<b>whofeop</b> in different copies]
[S2v]		
Book 5:710	<b>within,</b>	<b>within</b>
[S3r]		
Book 5:725	<b>battel</b>	<b>battel,</b>
743	<b>Morning</b>	<b>Morning,</b>
[S4v]		
Book 5:827	<b>our</b>	<b>one</b>



## SIGNATURE T

Number 1: 9. Number 2: 1. Number 2b: 5. Number 2c: 8. Number 2e: 2. Number 12: 7. 6: 32.

Only one minor peculiarity in this signature was observed in the copies examined, namely, that on page [T2v], Book 6:22, in which *thofriendly* is variously spaced without being reset in any copy examined.

## SIGNATURE V

Number 1: 25. Number 2a: 1. Number 2b or 2f: 1. Number 2c: 1. Number 3: 5. 5: 33.

There were no changes in texts observed in the copies examined, but there was one slight varying peculiarity, which was the ink mark at the beginning of Book 6:327, present in almost but not quite all copies.

RECTO [State 1] [State 2] (*Copy 3 and a few others*)

These variables are not true states as no changes in type occur.

[V3r]  
Book 6:327 All his right All his right

## SIGNATURE X

Number 1: 23. Number 2: 11. Number 2c: 5. 3: 39.

The only peculiarity observed herein was the inking of the hyphen in Book 6:521 *day-fpring*, which appears more clearly in some than in others, and not at all in still others. It completely eluded Pickering, who omitted the hyphen.

VERSO [State 1] [State 2]

These variables are not true states because no type was changed.

X2[r]  
Book 6:521 day-fpring, day fpring,

## SIGNATURE Y

Number 1: 18. Number 2: 1. Number 2a: 4. Number 2c: 3. Number 3: 2. Number 8: 6. 5: 34.

No changes or peculiarities were noted in the copies examined.

## SIGNATURE Z

Number 1: 8. Number 2: 9. Number 2c: 6. Number 3: 5. Number 6: 1. Number 17: 1. 6: 30.

In two copies of all those examined, copies 40 and 185, this entire signature had been reset and reprinted. Pictures of the first and usual printing, recto and verso, together with the reprintings will be found in their proper places, together with their collations. This signature was doubtless scrambled together in the spring of 1669 to complete imperfect sets of sheets for copies to supply the now rapid sales of the book. This supplied material, in at least one copy bearing the same watermark as in the reprinted Vv half sheet, was certainly reprinted at the same time as that half sheet was reprinted.

## SIGNATURE Aa

Number 1: 29. Number 3: 1. 2: 30.

The Aa Signature exhibited no changes of any kind in the copies examined.

## SIGNATURE Bb

Number 1: 30. Number 2b: 5. Number 2e: 3. 3: 38.

The **Bb** Signature exhibited no changes of any kind in the copies examined.

## SIGNATURE Cc

Number 1: 35. Number 2b: 1. Number 2e: 1. 3: 37.

This signature exhibited no changes of any kind in the copies examined, although on page [Cc2v], Book 7:860, the punctuation after **formes.** is faint in most copies and difficult to determine, so difficult that it was printed as a comma in the second edition of the poem, 1674. Copy 40 shows it clearest as a period.

RECTO	[State 1]	[State 2]	[State 3]
These variables are not true states as no type was changed.			
[Cc2v]			
Book 7:860	<b>formes.</b>	<b>formes.</b>	<b>formes</b>

## SIGNATURE Dd

Number 1: 4. Number 2: 11. Number 2c: 12. Number 2d: 1. Number 3: 5. 5: 33.

This signature exhibited no changes of any kind in the copies examined.

## SIGNATURE Ee

Number 1: 30. Number 12: 4. 2: 34.

The only changes observed in the copies examined occur on page [Eev], at the beginning of Book 8, in the only line number **10** that occurs on that page. Some copies carry the **10** correctly and with both numbers present; others carry the **o** only, sometimes near the outer rule; sometimes near the inner rule; and sometimes near the middle of the space between the rules. But these various printings of the line number scarcely constitute more than a novel peculiarity of the signature, perhaps providing another example of Baxter's point about pieces of type pulling out during the process of inking.

VERSO	[State 1]	[State 2]	[State 3]
These variables are not true states as no type was changed.			
[Eev]			
Book 8:10 Line Number	<b>10</b>	<b>o</b> [Moves back and forth between the rules]	<b>o</b>

## SIGNATURE Ff

Number 1: 28. Number 2c: 1. Number 2f: 10. 3: 39.

This signature exhibited only one minor change in the copies examined. On page [Ff2v], Book 8:319, the punctuation after **Love**, appears to be different in various copies because the comma is broken or the type is not properly seated. In some copies, the comma is clear; in others, it appears to be a slightly lowered period; perhaps in others it is a double mark, as the second edition, 1674, printed a semicolon here. See the Columbia note on Book 9 (first edition 8):319 which reads 'Love;] Love,' A special picture of the mark, greatly magnified, has been provided in the text on page 504. The mark is certainly a comma.

RECTO	[State 1] (Copy 15 and others)	[State 2] (Copy 3 and others)
These variables are not true states as no type was changed.		
[Ff2v]		
Book 8:319	<b>Love;</b>	<b>Love,</b> [In copy 16 the entire mark is smaller]



## SIGNATURE Gg

Number 1: 4. Number 2: 1. Number 2a: 1. Number 2b: 10. Number 2e: 13. Number 6: 1. Number 8: 1. Number 9: 5. 8: 36.

The **Gg** Signature is the first signature in the book to exhibit the wide variety of paper stock or watermarks found in it in the various copies examined, and the first signature to use the number 1 paper so little, and the number 2 stock with its variants in so large a proportion, about two thirds, of the copies examined. But the text contains no actual variants in the one hundred fifty or more copies examined, only the peculiarity appearing of different and various spacings in different copies of the word **perhaps** on page **Gg2[r]**, Book 8:532.

VERSO

**Gg2[r]**

Book 8:532

The spacing of the letters in the word **perhaps** is variable in different copies; but in none was the word reset.

## SIGNATURE Hh

Number 1: 12. Number 2: 10. Number 2a: 2. Number 2b: 1. Number 2c: 10. Number 2e: 1. Number 2f: 2. 7: 38.

This signature exhibited no changes in any of the copies examined.

## SIGNATURE Ii

Number 1: 28. Number 2: 4. Number 2e: 4. 4: 36.

This signature contains no actual variants in the text in the copies examined, but on page [**Ii<sub>v</sub>**], Book 8:1016, the period after **move**. is slightly variable from copy to copy, in some copies being very lightly printed, and normally printed in others. Also, on page [**Ii4<sub>r</sub>**], Book 8:1188, the comma after **felf-condemning**, is discernible in some copies and almost entirely lacking in others.

VERSO

[*State 1*]

[*State 2*]

These variables are not true states as there is no change in the type.

[**Ii4<sub>r</sub>**]

Book 8:1188

**felf-condemning,**

**felf-condemning,** [Comma is very faint]

## SIGNATURE Kk

Number 1: 23. Number 2e: 1. Number 3: 1. Number 6: 1. Number 7: 13. 5: 39.

This signature exhibited one alteration and three slight typographical peculiarities in the copies examined. On page [**Kk<sub>v</sub>**], Book 9:47, some copies read **eevn** and others read **even** there being about as many of those examined reading one way as reading the other. On **Kk2<sub>r</sub>**, Book 9:89, the punctuation after **lay**. is a 'hollow' period that sometimes looks like a comma. This apparently was not reset in any of the copies examined. On page [**Kk3<sub>v</sub>**], Book 9:186, the word **Spoild** is variously spaced in different copies, but is not reset. On page [**Kk4<sub>r</sub>**], the line number that should read 230 reads **2go** in all copies examined.

VERSO

*State 1*

*State 2*

[**Kk<sub>v</sub>**]

Book 9:47

**even**

**eevn**

## SIGNATURE Ll

Number 1: 8. Number 2: 6. Number 2a: 1. Number 2c: 8. Number 5: 14. Number 8: 1. 6: 38.

This signature exhibited four very slight peculiarities in the copies examined. On page [**Ll<sub>v</sub>**], Book 9:304, the word **Forfeit** has its letters variously spaced in different copies examined. On page [**Ll3<sub>r</sub>**],

line 419, the two words **Satanpafs'd**, have their letters variously spaced, but the words are never separated, in different copies examined. On page [L13v], line 450, the hyphen in **Starr-bright** is so faint in some copies, though clear if none too bright in others, that it is not surprising the second edition, 1674, omitted it entirely. On page [L14v], what should be line number '510' is printed 570 in all copies examined.

## RECTO

None of these three variants is a true state as no type was changed.

[L13r]

Book 9:419

**Satanpafs'd**,

The letters are variously spaced in different copies; but in none are they reset.

## VERSO

[L1v]

Book 9:304

**Forfeit**

The letters are variously spaced in different copies; but in none are they reset.

450

**Starr-bright**

The hyphen is clear, faint, and almost indiscernible in different copies.

## SIGNATURE Mm

Number 1: 14. Number 2: 11. Number 2c: 8. Number 2d: 1. Number 2e: 2. Number 3: 1. Number 6: 1. Number 8: 1. 8: 39.

This signature exhibited no real changes of any kind in the copies examined. On page **Mm2[r]**, Book 9:596, the i in **Sin-born** while clear in many copies, in others has had its dot smashed to make the whole letter look like an 'l'. On page [**Mm4v**], line 771, the first e in **delayer** is broken and sometimes even fails to print in most copies examined, but is clear and bright in a few copies. The letter was probably smashed after the printing of this form began, and was not reset.

## RECTO

[State 1]

[State 2]

These variables are not true states as no type appears to be changed.

**Mm2[r]**

Book 9:596

**Sin-born****Sin-born**

[The dot of the i is smashed and the letter looks like l]

[**Mm4v**]

Book 9:771

**delayer****delayer**

[First e is smashed]

## SIGNATURE Nn

Number 1: 23. Number 2b: 3. Number 2e: 6. Number 7: 2. 4: 34.

This signature in the copies examined exhibits alterations in line numbers. These differences in line numbers occur on the verso as bound, beginning in copy 6 on page [**Nn**v], Book 9:820 If guiltless? 830 So might 840 I find no way, and continuing through **Nn2[r]** 850 The day of his 860 Defolate where 870 I had perfited and on page [**Nn3v**] 940 His counfel 950 Would speed before 960 A long days dying 970 Living or dying and continuing through page [**Nn4r**] 980 Into this curfed 990 From Loves due 1000 That shew no end. In other, perhaps most, copies, these same line numbers are opposite the proper lines on the verso as bound of the Sheet **Nn**. There is one change on the recto of the sheet, also in the line number, first printed 0110 then changed to 1010 which latter number is correct.

There are also two slight changes in the text. In Book 9:968 state 1 reads **mifery**. and **mifery**, in state 2. In Book 9:982 state 1 reads **Words** and **words** in state 2.

## RECTO

State 1 (Copy 4 and others)

State 2 (Copy 16 and others)

[**Nn4v**]

Book 9:1010 Line Number

0110

1010



## SIGNATURE Nn (CONTINUED)

VERSO	<i>State 1 (Copy 4 and others)</i>	<i>State 2 (Copy 15 and others)</i>
[Nn <sub>v</sub> ]		
Book 9:Line Numbers	820 If guiltlefs? 830 So might 840 I find no way,	820 To wafte 830 And reasonings, 840 Beyond all paft
Nn2[r]		
Book 9:Line Numbers	850 The day of his 860 Defolate where 870 I had perfifted	850 All things 860 O Woods, 870 Like his,
[Nn3 <sub>v</sub> ]		
Book 9:Line Numbers	940 His counfel 950 Would fpeed before 960 A long days dying 970 Living or dying 968 Words	940 Commiferation; foon 950 Beare thine own 960 In offices of Love, 970 Found fo unfortunate; words
[Nn4 <sub>r</sub> ]		
Book 9:Line Numbers	980 Into this curfed 990 From Loves due 1000 That fhew no end 982 mifery.	980 Which muft be 990 So Death fhall 1000 From what we mifery,

## SIGNATURE Oo

Number 1: 27. Number 2: 6. Number 2c: 3. Number 11: 1. 4: 37.

This signature exhibited alterations in the text in both recto and verso forms of the sheet as bound in the various copies examined. On page [Oo<sub>v</sub>], Book 9:1078, the word is **fupply** in some copies, numbers 11, 12, 24, 32, and **fupplie** in other copies, numbers 3, 6, 16 and others. On page [Oo3<sub>r</sub>], Book 10:32, the reading is **let mee** in some copies, numbers 11, 12, 16, 24, 32, but **let me**, in numbers 3, 6, the first of two changes in the recto as bound. On page [Oo3<sub>v</sub>] line 76, the word is **doom.** in some copies, numbers 11, 12, 24, 32, and **Doom.** in other copies, numbers 3, 6, 16. On page [Oo4<sub>r</sub>], line 101, the word is **warriours**, in some copies, numbers 11, 12, 24, 32, and **Warriours**, in other copies, numbers 3, 6, 16. On page [Oo4<sub>v</sub>], line 139, the punctuation is **linkt**; in some copies, numbers 11, 12, 16, 24, 32, and **linkt**, in others, numbers 3, 6, this recto as bound change being connected with that on page [Oo3<sub>r</sub>], Book 10:32 in copy 16. These changes in 'Orthography and Pointing' suggest the hand of Edward Phillips present in Simmons' print shop as the recto and verso forms of this sheet were being printed. There are, therefore, two different states of the verso of this sheet as bound, and two different states of the recto as bound; but the corresponding states of recto and verso forms need not appear in the same copy or on the same sheet as printed. The signature constitutes one of the best examples of its kind, namely, a sheet with textual changes on both sides or in both forms. There were not and could not have been changes made in both forms at the same time. Aside from the textual changes, neither side or form was changed much, except as the textual changes show influence on the position of the type in their immediate vicinity.

RECTO	<i>State 1 (Copy 4 and others)</i>	<i>State 2 (Copy 15 and others)</i>
[Oo3 <sub>r</sub> ]		
Book 10:32	pray let me,	pray, let mee
[Oo4 <sub>v</sub> ]		
Book 10:139	linkt,	linkt;
VERSO	<i>State 1 (Copy 12 and others)</i>	<i>State 2 (Copy 16 and others)</i>
[Oo <sub>v</sub> ]		
Book 9:1078	fupply	fupplie
[Oo3 <sub>v</sub> ]		
Book 10:76	doom.	Doom.
[Oo4 <sub>r</sub> ]		
Book 10:101	warriours,	Warriours,

## SIGNATURE Pp

Number 1: 11. Number 2: 6. Number 2b: 5. Number 2c: 2. Number 2e: 3. Number 10: 12. 6: 39.

This signature has only one peculiarity and that is entirely unconnected with the actual printing. It is the only signature in the copies examined which bears the number 10 watermark, the double watermark with the main part of the mark appearing in one half of the sheet, and the mark that looks like a capital C about one half inch high, and upright in the paper as bound, appearing in the other half of the sheet. There are no real variants in this signature.

VERSO

[Ppv]

Book 10:179

pleafant The letters are variously spaced in different copies but not reset.

## SIGNATURE Qq

Number 1: 6. Number 2: 3. Number 2c: 7. Number 3: 1. Number 4: 4. Number 8: 3. Number 13: 15. 7: 39.

This sheet or signature is notable as being the only one in which appears watermark number 13, which was present in about one third of the copies examined. No alterations in the text were noted in the copies examined; but in copy 31 only, on page Qq2[r], Book 10, the **B** of **Book** in the running head and the rule immediately above it are broken, as if something lay on the type. Otherwise, no differences between copies were noticed.

## SIGNATURE Rr

Number 4: 17. Number 5: 13. Number 8: 7. 3: 37.

This signature is notable as being the first one in the book which, for the copies examined, contains none of the most used paper stocks, no copy examined showing watermarks, numbers 1, 2 or any variety of it, or 3. No alterations in the text were noted in the copies examined. But on page [Rr4v], Book 10:905, the comma after *few*, in some copies, numbers 11, 12, 24, 32, and others, a smear of ink appears above it that makes the comma look enough like a semicolon to deceive the editorial compositor of the second, 1674, edition, who actually printed a semicolon as did Pickering in 1863. There can be no doubt that so far as the copies examined are concerned, the mark is a comma in some of the copies, numbers 3, 6, 16, and exactly the same comma is present in those copies carrying the smear. Something accidentally attached itself to the face of this piece of type and made the mark look like a semicolon; but it was not reset. The mark is a comma.

RECTO

[State 1] (*Copy 4 and others*)

[State 2] (*Copy 12 and others*)

These variables are not true states as no type was changed.

[Rr4v]

Book 10:905

*few,*

*few;*

## SIGNATURE Ss

Number 1: 18. Number 2: 3. Number 2c: 8. Number 5: 11. 4: 40.

This signature exhibited no alterations or typographical peculiarities in the copies examined.

## SIGNATURE Tt

Number 1: 9. Number 2: 8. Number 2b: 1. Number 2c: 5. Number 2e: 2. Number 4: 1. Number 7: 1. Number 14: 5. Number 15: 5. 10: 37.

This signature exhibited the use of the widest variety of paper stock of any signature in the book, including the introduction of two watermarks not found in any signature prior to this. The more



notable of these two new watermarks is number 15, appearing for the first time in the last full signature in the book, and reappearing in the final half sheet and in the title pages 1667<sup>1</sup>, 1667<sup>2</sup>, 1668<sup>1</sup>. But the **Tt** Signature exhibited no typographical peculiarities or alterations in any of the copies examined.

#### SIGNATURE Vv

Number 16: 20. Number 17: 1. 2: 21.

This signature is a half sheet of only two leaves; but when printed on paper containing the number 15 watermark, there can be little doubt, as Mr. Pershing pointed out, that a full sheet was used, on one half of which was printed the final four pages of text, and on the other half of which was printed, properly imposed, a title page, 1667<sup>1</sup>, 1667<sup>2</sup>, or 1668<sup>1</sup>. After cutting and folding, one half of the full sheet was bound as the last four pages of text and the other half was bound as a title page with a conjugate blank leaf. In the Jules Furthman copy, the sheet was bound at the end of the book for the last four pages of text, but had not been cut into two halves, consequently, the text, or leaf **Vv** was followed by the blank leaf, in turn followed by the 1667<sup>2</sup> title page and then [**Vv**4]. After the 1668<sup>1</sup> title pages were discontinued, perhaps the **Vv** Signature was printed with each two pages twice on the recto and verso of the sheet, then the sheet was cut, and the resulting half sheets were folded. Thus each full sheet furnished printed half sheets for two copies. This seems to be borne out by the condition of copy 54 (John Ashwin copy). In this copy, two duplicate **Vv** half sheets are present, consecutively but not folded into each other, the second containing watermark number 15 and the two apparently being the same paper stock. The **Vv** half sheet was reset and reprinted in 1669, on paper containing the number 17, 18, 19, or some other watermark than 15, at the same time the **Z** Signature was reprinted. The reprinted **Vv** Sheet, though less rare than the reprinted **Z** Signature, is known to me through only eight copies, and exists in at least three different states. The reprinted Signatures **Z** and **Vv** are both found in copy 185. Only photographs can do full justice to the many differences between the first and second printings of **Vv**.

#### SUMMARY

A recapitulation and summary of the signatures examined can lead to these conclusions: eleven signatures show no changes; fifteen show changes that are not true printing states because no changes in type were involved; one signature only shows recto changes alone; ten signatures show verso changes only; four signatures show changes in both recto and verso; two signatures were completely reset and reprinted. Thus, of the forty-three signatures, eleven show no changes; fifteen show changes not involving actual type resetting; fifteen show different states of printing because of actual change in type; and two were reset and reprinted. In other words, only eleven signatures out of forty-three show no changes at all; thirty show changes of one kind or another; and two were completely reprinted.

## X.

### THE TYPE USED TO PRINT THE TEXT

**T**HERE WAS LITTLE REMARKABLE ABOUT THE TYPE used for the text proper except that it was generally inadequate in quantity and badly worn. But there are enough minor peculiarities found in the various letters to require some account of them. The type design was the common modified Garamond so widely used in England throughout the seventeenth century, roman, with a sprinkling of italic, cut, and the matrices doubtless made, on the Continent, probably in the Low Countries or in France. It is difficult and frequently misleading to measure old type by modern methods or to describe it in modern terms. But in the case of this type, it may reasonably be stated that the roman is about the same size as modern American (United States) 14 point type. The italic, as was characteristic of Garamond's italic, was more compact and seems smaller than the roman. The type was regularly set solid. Much of the poor printing seems to be due to the type face being worn or battered. Another probable contributing factor in the poor printing is that the feet of the letters had been damaged to such a degree that the type in many instances was less than type high, resulting in a faint impression or only part of one, caused by the letter going off its feet. Certain letters show definite peculiarities, some of which are pointed out here in order to show that the book was printed in one continuous operation and by distributing and resetting the same type as the printing progressed.

#### THE CAPITAL A

This letter has few peculiarities except for the fact that occasionally there were not enough such letters to provide for all occurrences in the sheets of a given setting. In such cases, the work of the compositor continued with a slightly smaller letter.

#### THE LOWER CASE b

This is a strong, simply designed letter that is usually able to withstand almost any exigency to which the printing processes submitted it. It is a letter relatively low in frequency of occurrence and consequently escaped much of the abuse accorded more frequently used letters.

#### THE CAPITAL B

The capital **B** is one of the key letters whose occurrence may be used to reconstruct the actual processes of composition and printing of the Book. The letter occurs with various imperfections, some of which are easily identifiable and are seen to recur at regular intervals, the same pieces of type obviously being used over and over again, and hence serving as fixed points in the processes of composition and printing. In its very first occurrence, in **Brought**

Book 1:3, it is fairly clear and clean; but in its next occurrence in **Beginning** Book 1:9, the mutilations or aberrations begin to appear, and the letter is filled between the two curves in the middle of the letter in some copies, though clean in others. The third occurrence, in **Brook** Book 1:11, is an actual and constant mutilation, there being an ink spot in the top loop in all copies examined. In the next occurrence, the dot in the bottom loop in **Before** Book 1:18 is present in all copies examined, but is not a constant distinguishing characteristic of this particular letter. The loop broken at the bottom in **But** Book 1:143 is a recurrent form, but not very distinctive. But in **By** Book 1:200 appears the first occurrence of the letter with the bottom of the lower loop bent, and this form recurs again and again, as in **Brigad** Book 1:675, **Benevolent** Book 7:702, and **Before** Book 8:139. The same letter also occurs almost regularly throughout the book. The other readily identifiable mutilation of the letter as it occurs in the text is found first in **Behold** Book 1:777 with a break in the middle of the vertical stroke. This letter also recurs, but not as frequently as the one in **Brigad** Book 1:675. Other mutilations of the letter occur, but the two just mentioned are the most frequent.



## THE LOWER CASE c

The lower case **c** is a letter that in various pieces of type as printed shows different degrees of wear and abuse. The lower curve comes to a rather sharp point at the right, and this point is sometimes blunted and sometimes broken off or otherwise fails to print. The letter frequently prints a little squabbled or off its feet. The result is a lighter impression from one side or the other of the face of the letter and gives the appearance of a piece of battered type.

## THE CAPITAL C

The design of this capital is slightly different from that of the same lower case letter. Both ends of the cusp forming it carry slight serifs, the upper serif being larger than the lower, and the same upper serif, if not worn or broken, serves to distinguish this letter from a capital **G** with its inner serif broken off. The alignment of the **C** is frequently lower than the other letters, as in **C**lime Book 1:297, and in **C**ity, Book 2:924; but this may be because these particular letters were from a different font or were made at a different time. This letter is of very frequent occurrence, and, being used so much, many examples may be found whose serifs are completely worn off. But few occurrences of the letter can be established as being of exactly the same piece of type as can be done with some other letters.

## THE CAPITAL D

The capital **D** is one of the best designed letters in the entire book. It does, however, seem a little too wide in proportion to the other letters of the font. There are two mutilations of it that are most useful in their recurrences to trace the progress of composition and printing, and both recur almost regularly. One of these occurs first in **D**eep Book 1:314, and like the other is a heavy dent, but this time in the bottom stroke. It occurs with striking regularity from this point on throughout the book. The other of these mutilations occurs in **D**arknefs, Book 2:269 with the heavy dent at the top of the vertical stroke. This piece of type can be found in about every third signature from its first appearance to the end of the book. Other mutilations of the capital **D** appear, but with less regularity.

## THE LOWER CASE e

Being the most used letter in English, this letter shows the largest number of different forms. It is about the same size and shape as the lower case **c** but only in two reprinted preliminary sheets, see pages 197:4, 202:6, 203:1, was the letter **e** found to be printed as a **c** and in no case observed was the letter **c** printed as **e**. The most common difficulty noted with the lower case **e** arose from the wear that these pieces of type received from the regular and constant use and re-use. As the face of the type became worn, some **e**'s appear to print smaller than normal, almost always the difference appearing to be a shrinkage of the letter on its horizontal axis. This phenomenon can usually be seen easiest and best in words containing **ee** or two slightly different specimens of the letter in juxtaposition, as in **S**eed, Book 1:8, **t**hee Book 1:11, **d**ee Book 1:28, or any other such word. But with all the distortions and mutilations of this letter that occur, it is very difficult to tell when the same piece of type actually reappears.

## THE CAPITAL E

The capital **E** is much less frequent in occurrence, of course, than the lower case letter; but the differences discernible in its occurrences are much more marked and noticeable because the letter is larger and has so many more distinctive features. With serifs at the top and bottom of the vertical stroke, and at the right of each horizontal stroke, these portions or any combination of them may show wear or differences of some kind. The most easily noticed difference, however, is that in which the top horizontal stroke is bent sharply downward to the right as in **E**nemies Book 2:157, and elsewhere.

## THE LOWER CASE f

This is a kerned letter, its only weak point being the curved top, bending to the right, the original brilliance of the letter and the appearance of a worn specimen of it being seen in **f**ollow'd and **f**orc't Book 6:598, the first **f** being a fine example of type making and the second showing what happened to the letter after prolonged use. There is also a tendency for the upper left por-

tion of the cross bar to be worn or knocked off as it is in *if* Book 6:600. The mutilations of this letter are too minute to make it a good indicator of the printing process.

#### THE CAPITAL F

The design of this letter follows closely that of the capital **E**. Several occurrences of it actually appear to be the capital **E** with the lower horizontal stroke cut off, as in **From** Book 7:968 and **Fruits**, Book 10:435, the latter being probably the same piece of type as the former.

#### THE CAPITAL G

This letter is a strong, simple letter that tended to print clearly. Sometimes it appears to be from a different font and tends to drop a little from the alignment of the other type, as in **Golden** Book 1:538 and in which line two specimens occur, the first in **Gemms** being the regular appearance of **G** and the second in **Golden** being either a worn specimen or from the wrong font with the inner cross serif gone. The piece of type occurs again in **Gulf** Book 9:39. The letter sometimes looks like a capital **C** if the serifs become too worn; but no instances were noted in which the two letters were actually interchanged.

#### THE LOWER CASE h

This is a deceptive letter, as it usually appears to be sturdy and clean cut. But it is also finely cut, tending to lose out to other pieces of type and frequently to print very lightly, as in **highth** Book 2:324; **those** Book 2:328; **whereat** Book 2:389; **spight** Book 2:393; **worthy** Book 7:1221.

#### THE CAPITAL H

The **H** is a letter that in most occurrences is clearly and cleanly printed. But two mutilated forms of it occur, the one with a slight split in the lower portion of the right vertical stroke as in **Had** Book 2:723 and frequently thereafter; the other being a letter with an apparently shortened upper portion of the right vertical stroke as in **Had** Book 2:724, and frequently thereafter.

#### THE LOWER CASE i

The design of this letter was so strong in this font that abuse of it would seem to be impos-

sible. But the letter with its high frequency of use has some peculiarities. In **thither** Book 2:954 occurs a bent form of the letter that is found again and again, almost certainly the same piece of type used and re-used. The letter has been battered from about the middle of the solid vertical stroke to the bottom of the letter. Another peculiar form that occurs is the one lacking the dot, a form made to fit under the top curve of the letter **f**. Occasionally a specimen occurs that is too large, or from the wrong font, as the first **i** in **glimmering** Book 1:182, and **this** Book 1:189.

#### THE CAPITAL I

This letter displays only one peculiarity throughout the book, and that is when it appears with the bottom serif worn or knocked off, in which case it has been several times mistaken for the lower case **l** by the compositor, as in **wilI** Book 1:159, the second **l** is actually **I** with the bottom broken off.

#### THE LOWER CASE j

This is a true kerned letter in this type font, that is, the lower portion of the letter is unsupported and thus is easily broken off. But the letter is of such relatively infrequent occurrence, and usually so relatively new to printers since its regular introduction by the Elzevirs only thirty or forty years before the first edition of *Paradise Lost*, that few if any worn specimens of it can be found in this book.

#### THE CAPITAL J

This is a specially designed and cast letter, not the same character as the capital **I** as was likely to be the case in the first half of the century and earlier. Its occurrence is relatively infrequent except as the initial letter of proper names and of a few words like **Joy**, **Judge**, **Just**, and **Justice** at the beginning of lines or, as in the case of **Justice**, are or may be of sufficient importance in the syntax to warrant using a capital.

#### THE LOWER CASE l

This letter was so slender that it was easily injured, and when improperly set would print faintly, especially in its frequent doublings, as in **ftill** Book 3:467, and **Hell** Book 4:918. It can singly also lose out to stronger letters, as in **pile**



Book 1:722 and **blazing** in line 728 on the same page. As mentioned under Capital **I** sometimes the **I** with the bottom broken off is substituted for the lower case **l** and sometimes the exclamation mark **!** occurs where the **l** should be.

### THE CAPITAL **L**

This letter exhibited but one notable aberration, as in **Leaft** Book 8:883 and **Lefs** Book 10:285, and elsewhere in the book, it sometimes occurs with a battered and bent lower horizontal element, and there can be little doubt wherever this letter appears that it is the same piece of type.

### THE LOWER CASE **m**

This letter has a very high frequency of occurrence. It, therefore, shows many varieties of abuse and alteration. It prints heavily in one spot, and so lightly in another as to be scarcely legible. Any one of its lower strokes may be worn or broken off; and it may appear in almost any conceivable condition. So frequent is its appearance that probably many of the more worn pieces of type used early in the book were actually discarded long before the printing was finished.

### THE LOWER CASE **n**

This letter is nearly as frequent in its occurrence as the lower case **m** and about as varied in its aberrations. One form of it that should be noted here is in the word **ending**, Book 3:729 the first **n** is, or appears to be the letter **h** with the ascender broken off or worn away at the height of the body of the letter. This occurs several times throughout the book.

### THE LOWER CASE **o**

This letter was used so much and was of so fragile a shape that it was subjected to many kinds of abuse. It is sometimes filled, sometimes contains a dot, and its sides, top, or bottom are battered. Occasionally a specimen occurs that appears to be from a different font.

### THE LOWER CASE **r**

This is a rather delicate letter appearing often, and as a consequence various specimens of it show all the variations its simple design will allow. These consist principally of the breaking

off of the right-hand top element and of the bottom of vertical stroke, or the battering of either or both these same elements.

### THE CAPITAL **R**

This letter is regularly the design with a curved, sweeping lower right-hand stroke, and not the more modern design with a straight stroke in that position.

### THE LOWER CASE **s**

This letter in all fonts of that time, and for at least a century and a half later occurs in two forms, the small curled **s** so familiar to the modern printer and reader, and also in the long form **f** and each form has its own peculiarities. The curled **s** tends to appear as a final letter, but, as the textual notes indicate, not absolutely always. But it is doubtful if the differentiation between the uses of the two different letter forms could be maintained today by any modern printer without a great deal of study. The curled **s** was usually used finally; before **f** as in **blifsful** Book 1:5 and again in Book 3:69; 3:527; 4:208; 5:292; 9:225; 10:77. It is regularly used before an apostrophe, as in **oppos'd**; Book 1:41 and **Rais'd** two lines later, in line 43. It appears frequently before **k** unless the rare **fk** ligature is used, as in **skaly** Book 1:206, and **task**, Book 1:159, and in the same word in Book 2:246; 4:437; 5:564; 8:13; 8:207; 8:221, as well as elsewhere. The letter is frequently battered, sometimes so much as to appear to be a wrong font. Certainly some **s**'s are from another font.

### THE LETTER **f**

This letter appears medially under certain conditions, although there are a few instances of its final appearance as pointed out in the textual notes. It was probably but not certainly a kerned letter, and the top curved element is sometimes a full, sweeping curve, and sometimes very slight and a little bent, as in **spot** Book 5:119, and sometimes broken off sharp, as in **prefum'd** Book 6:631. It also appears broken as in **Ensigns** Book 2:886. In the hands of the compositor who set this text, it is a relatively unpredictable letter so far as its use and occurrence are concerned; but there is a somewhat, but not constantly, regular pattern for both.

## THE CAPITAL S

Like its lower case counterpart, this letter occurs in two different forms, the one belonging to the font employed, and the other apparently from another font. The letter properly belonging to the font employed is a letter, which in its vertical lines stands squarely upright with its outlines forming a rectangle whose vertical axis would be at right angles to the line of type. This letter appears perhaps three or four times out of every five that the capital **S** is required, and is a difficult letter to mutilate, although frequently it appears worn. The other type of letter is a little larger, with a little less curvature in the top and bottom arcs, often looking almost like an italic letter. The two slightly different letters may be seen close together at the beginnings of lines 618 and 619 of Book 3, the letter in line 618 **Shot** being the one belonging to the font employed, and the other in line 619 **Shadow** being the letter from the wrong font. It is much easier to see the differences between these two letters than to describe them.

## THE LOWER CASE t

This letter is used so frequently that almost every possible variation of its small, simple form may be found somewhere in the book. Its top may be battered; its bottom may be worn or broken off; or the whole letter may appear very faint. It frequently appears tilted a little to the left. But it is too small to be a recurrent guidepost to the processes of composition and printing, as it is difficult to identify these recurrent appearances of it with any degree of certainty.

## THE CAPITAL T

This is a very strong letter, frequently appearing so solid and black, as in **To** Book 1:39 and **The** Book 1:60 that it seems to be from another and heavier font, but it is not. There is one recurrent mutilation of it with the top left horizontal element bent down, as in **Temples** Book 1:494; **Throne** Book 2:68; **Trees** Book 7:459; **Thus** Book 9:545; and elsewhere. Close examination discloses that the same piece of type occurs in each of these appearances.

## THE LOWER CASE u

This letter is remarkable principally for the fact that it is not the letter **n** turned upside

down, but has been especially designed and is a letter in its own right. The difference between the two letters **n** and **u** can be seen in the bottom and top serifs respectively of the two letters, the bottom serifs of the **n** extending both sides of the two vertical strokes, and the top serifs of the **u** extending to the left only of the vertical strokes.

## THE CAPITAL U

This letter as regularly employed is not really a capital **U** at all, but an inverted lower case **n** from a much larger type font. It is of a relatively low order of frequency, but is never other than an inverted **n** from a larger font.

## THE CAPITAL W

This letter looks more like the standard Garamond design than the lower case letter, in that the left-hand element seems to be shorter than the right element. The letter appears worn or broken in many occurrences, usually at the left, but sometimes at the top right. There were not enough pieces of type bearing this letter, and the compositor set two capital **V**'s in many forms after running out of capital **W**'s.

## THE LOWER CASE y

This letter looks like the letter **v** with a kerned tail. It occurs much less frequently as a letter than it would in today's printing because so many more words at that time were printed with final **ie** than would be today.

## THE CAPITAL Y

This letter is entirely different in design from the lower case letter, indeed, it is hard to believe that it really belongs to the same font. The upper arms of the letter seem almost curved, and it is a strange looking design. It is infrequent in occurrence.

## THE CAPITAL Z

There are two different designs used for this letter, each probably from a different font. One is a large letter, probably the real **Z** of the font from which the book was being printed, as in **Zenith** Book 1:745; **Zone** Book 7:580; **Zeale** Book 8:665. The other letter is smaller, and is exactly the same size as the **Z** from the italic font, as in **Zeal**, Book 3:452; **Zone** Book 5:560; **Zeale** Book 5:593; and **Zodiac** Book 10:1147.



## THE AMPERSAND &amp;

This character, as is customary, is always the size of the capital letters. It was used very sparingly, principally in crowded lines for 'and' in order to gain space. It exhibits few unusual characteristics.

## THE LIGATURES

The roman lower case ligatures employed are *æ* as in *Hymenæan* Book 4:711; *ct* as in *Tract* Book 1:28; *ff* as in *suffer* Book 1:147; *fi* as in *fiery* Book 1:52; *fl* as in *flight* Book 1:14; *ff* as in *suffice* Book 1:148; *ff* as in *afflicted* Book 1:186; *fh* as in *vanquish*, Book 1:52; *fi* as in *besides*? Book 1:32; *fl* as in *flip* Book 1:178; *fk* (very rare) as in *askance* Book 6:149; *ff* as in *assert* Book 1:25; and *ft* almost constantly throughout the book. The roman font was apparently devoid of capital ligatures, as no occurrences were noted in such words as might have called for ligature, as *Aereal* Book 3:445 and again in the same word in Book 5:548.

## THE ITALIC TYPE

The italic type is used for proper names regularly, but not absolutely always, and sometimes for emphasis, as Moxon stated it should be. The italic font was a mongrel one, containing different forms for several of the letters. The lower case forms, though badly worn and battered, are unremarkable, and the font seemed to lack the lower case *j* as *i* is used in *Aialon*, Book 10:1158. The dotless *i* cast for use under the *f* occurs at least once, in *Nifroc*, Book 6:447.

The italic capitals are remarkable only for their appearance, being shorter than the tall lower case letters. In the text portion, that is, in what was originally printed as the book, only

one swash letter *M* appears, as in *Media* Book 4:171; *Marie*, Book 5:387; *Meffiah* Book 6:718; *Michael*, Book 10:99; and *Mofes* Book 10:1062. Unlike the capital roman font, the italic contains both *U* as in *Uriel*, Book 3:654, and *V* as in *Vertumnus*, Book 8:395.

## THE ITALIC LIGATURES

The lower case italic font contained all the ligatures that the lower case roman font contained, and in addition, several that the roman font lacked or at least never used. The additional ligatures were *ae* as in *Meonides*, Book 3:35; *as* as in *Pancas* Book 3:535; *is* as in *Serapis* Book 1:720; *oe* as in *Phœnicians* Book 1:438; *ll* as in *Illyria* Book 8:505; *fp* as in *Hydaspes*, Book 3:436; *us* as in *Ormus* Book 2:2 and *Cocytus*, Book 2:579. The ligature *ae* occurs much more frequently in italic than in roman type due to its more frequent use in proper names. The ligature *oe* occurs only in proper names.

There is only one form noted of a capital ligature, *AE* in *Ætna*, Book 1:233 and frequently thereafter; but the font almost certainly lacked *OE* as in *Oealia* Book 2:542 which reads *Oechalia* in the second edition and should certainly contain *c* between the *e* and the first *a* here: and again in *Oeta* no ligature appears.

The italic letters with accents, appearing only in *Bēēlzebub* Book 2:299 and elsewhere in this proper name, are smaller letters than the regular italic ones, the entire assembly of the letter and accent mark being but little taller than the regular body of the italic font.

The italic type used in the added Arguments exhibits many pieces of type not used in the text, especially other swash capitals.

## XI.

### THE TITLE PAGES OF THE FIRST EDITION

THE EARLIEST ATTEMPT at a systematic listing of the different title pages of the first edition was printed by William Thomas Lowndes in his *Bibliographer's Manual of English Literature*, published in two volumes by Pickering in London in 1834. Taken with that in the edition 'revised, corrected, and enlarged' by Henry George Bohn and published in six volumes at London in 1857-1864, this account of the title pages of the first edition of *Paradise Lost* has sufficed for more persons dealing with the matter than any others. Lowndes originally listed five different title pages, one dated 1667, two dated 1668, and two dated 1669. Bohn stated in 1859, see volume 2 of the four volume edition, that Lowndes had distinguished between two different title pages dated 1667; but in the 1834 edition of Lowndes at hand, there is no such distinction to be found. Bohn in his revision of Lowndes then went on to list and describe eight different title pages for the first edition, some of which no one has since been able to verify. There are several different title pages, but scarcely as many as Bohn made out, although probably to him and not to Lowndes should be accorded the credit for the earliest insistence that there were two slightly different ones dated 1667. Sotheby and Masson added to the confusion begun by Lowndes-Bohn; Masson, according to Williamson, greatly contributing to the general uncertainty by insisting that he had seen an unusual title page in Scotland, but refusing to divulge either its location or the name of its owner. No one since Bohn's day has quite dared to deny completely the existence of more than six different title pages, and many discussions of the title pages have used Bohn's numbers, or Sotheby-Masson's, beginning with one and continuing through eight or nine, even when eschewing the use of the descriptions of numbers four and five. Baxter was reported to have mentioned one or two title pages differing from the six already known. But in his signed article on the subject, Baxter described and pictured only six title pages, and gave no evidence that he held out for more than that number. About the same time, the catalogue of the Lenox Library, now a part of the New York Public Library, though in some ways unnecessarily complicating matters, indirectly supported the limitation of the number of title pages to six. Mr. Pershing barely asserted that there are but six title pages; and Miss Darbishire skillfully evaded the issue directly.

The time has come to deal firmly and finally with this matter of the number of different title pages that may be found in copies of the first edition, and, if possible, to account for such 'ghosts' that may have crept into the bibliography of the subject, and which therein have since refused to disappear. In the first place, there are certain bases on which it may be agreed that all differences to be recognized as such must be made to rest. It is time to insist that in order to be accounted a different title page, at least some if not all the type, the rules, or both type and rules must have been reset in whole or in part. In the second place, evidence for any particular title page must be both ocular and tactile, and no hearsay or otherwise unverifiable descriptive accounts can be accepted. If these two points are adopted as bases for agreement, then the whole situation is cleared up, and it is only necessary to provide a description and listing of the title pages that can be distinguished by these two criteria, together with their reproductions.

The following account and descriptions of title pages found in the first edition of *Paradise Lost* are based on direct observation of about two hundred different title pages of that edition, contained in the one hundred seventy-five or eighty copies examined casually or intensively, some copies containing more than one title page. Every copy that could be located and directly examined or photographed was scrutinized at least for its title page.



THE 1667<sup>1</sup> AND 1667<sup>2</sup> TITLE PAGES

There are two slightly different title pages dated 1667, and each printed on paper containing the **PC** watermark, number 15, if any, and each conforming to the known processes involved in printing the text in 1667. Often described before, the specifications and characteristics of these two different title pages need be only briefly repeated here, and the reader can find them both reproduced in the pages that follow. The chief difference between these two title pages in the type proper is in the letters of the author's name, in the one the italic capitals being about one fourth of an inch high, and in the other the same letters being about one eighth of an inch high. The type above the first horizontal rule has been moved a little in the page with the author's name in smaller type, the distance from the top of the uppermost line of type in the title and the bottom of the line **TEN BOOKS** being about one eighth of an inch greater in the title page with the larger type in the author's name than in the other title page. The first horizontal rule encountered below the author's name has been raised about one fourth of an inch in the title page with the smaller type in the author's name from its position in the title page with the larger type in the author's name. Since Lowndes-Bohn, the title page with the author's name in the larger type has been called the first title page, and the one with the author's name in smaller type has been called the second title page. Baxter pointed out that the vertical rules of the large author title page were longer than those of the small author title page, and that it seemed more reasonable to assume that the title page with the longer vertical rules was printed first, then the rules were shortened than that the other had been printed first, and longer outer rules substituted at the same time that the author's name was set in larger type. In the present edition, the title page with the longer vertical rules and with the author's name in the larger type is designated as 1667<sup>1</sup>, and the other as 1667<sup>2</sup>. This decision was made after close examination of all the evidence. Recently, some doubt has been expressed as to the alleged order of appearance of these two title pages, notably by Miss Unger and Mr. Jackson, who, in the *Catalogue of the Pfortzheimer Library*, in 1940, challenged the claims of the so-called first title page to priority, and virtually denied the possibility of determining which title page was printed first. But closer examination of the rules than was made by Baxter, or has been made since until now, indicates that the same pieces of brass were used to form the rules on both 1667 title pages. The horizontal rules seem to have been left in their original positions. The outer rules, vertical and horizontal, were intended to be heavier than the inner vertical rules, and in all copies examined of these title pages, it was obvious that such was the case. Under magnification, the outer right-hand vertical rule on the large author title page seems to be the same rule, that after shortening becomes the outer left-hand vertical rule on the small author title page, and the outer left-hand rule on the large author title page seems to be the same as the outer right-hand rule, shortened, on the small author title page. Baxter's proposition, therefore, takes on new significance, as it seems much more reasonable to suppose that the longer vertical rules of the large author title page were printed first, and then shortened, than to suppose that the shorter rules were printed first, and then were replaced with longer rules, and in addition to this the vertical outer rules seem to be the same, except for length, on both title pages. The most telling characteristics of these outer vertical rules are the white lines running down the middle and made by the edges of the rule that show under magnification in the vertical outside rules on both title pages. In addition to these minor facts, Miss Darbishire, added an impressionistic point.

I incline to believe that the so-called first was in fact the first, for two reasons: first, because it is less satisfactory to the eye (opinions will differ); secondly, because the disposition of the brass-line frame is the same in the second, third and fourth [title pages], which looks as if the arrangement held continuously from the setting up of the second [title page] after a trifling false start in the first.



That is, the large author title page was slightly rearranged and reset to form a better balanced page, which became the second 1667 title page. Certainly the layout and dimensions of the title page with the shorter vertical rules were retained for the next two or three title pages, those dated 1668, and these outer rules were not changed again until 1669. It would have been a most unusual practice to have done this if the title page so imitated had been printed first, then longer rules substituted, and then the later pattern changed back to the shorter rules.

One more point may be added to these, and that is the state of occurrence of the two title pages. Existing copies show about as many examples of the so-called first title as of the second. But of the two, the so-called second occurs much more frequently in copies with the added preliminary leaves than does the so-called first title. Moreover, several copies are known with the small author 1667 title page bound in with the 1669 printing of the preliminary leaves, a fact that is conjecturally examined below. That is, it seems to have been the small author 1667 title page that was left over and used up in 1669, not the large author 1667 title page; or the one printed second for another supply of bound copies in 1667 would seem to have been the one set and printed after the first one had been completely used up. Then, too many small author 1667 title pages having been printed and the year 1668 approaching, the surplus was set aside, only to be used again in 1669. At least once, the 1667<sup>2</sup> title page with its conjugate blank leaf was not cut off as a half sheet from the two leaves that make up the Vv Signature. In the copy owned by Jules Furthman, number 52, and used for examination by his courtesy, the leaf Vv is followed by a blank, which is conjugate with a copy of the 1667<sup>2</sup> title page on the recto of the next leaf [Vv3], which leaf is in turn followed by what is really [Vv4] containing the final two pages of text. The PC watermark, number 15, is faintly visible in [Vv4] and there can be little doubt that the half sheet containing the title page was once conjugate at the top with the half sheet containing the last four pages of text. The end papers and binding of this copy, though old, are probably not contemporary. At the front of the book, the 1668<sup>2</sup> title page occurs, properly conjugate with the fourth leaf of the first gathering of the preliminary leaves containing Argument<sup>2</sup> with the A watermark. A remarkable example of the more normal copy with the 1667<sup>2</sup> title page bound before the second printing of the preliminary leaves and all other phases of the book in regular order is copy 50, at Illinois. The repaired binding itself on this copy is a very early one, though certainly not contemporary as described by the dealer who listed the copy for sale. The 1667<sup>2</sup> title page with its conjugate blank leaf still intact is bound in after a much later end paper. The blank leaf, with the PC watermark, number 15, showing, occurs, as it regularly should, before the title page. The title page is followed by the second printing of the preliminary leaves, from the first of which the once present 1669<sup>2</sup> title page conjugate with [A4] has been cut, with its stub still intact. Such an arrangement probably came about because some of the conjugate 1669<sup>2</sup> title pages became damaged, and a small surplus supply of 1667<sup>2</sup> title pages was at hand. The copy number 50 as it exists today may have existed in exactly that form since 1669, as the final half sheet Vv contains no watermark, which would be the case if the title page and its conjugate blank leaf were once the other half of the same sheet, and contained the watermark as they do here.

Taken together, these points seem to leave the burden of proof on the person who raises the issue of priority of the small author 1667 title page over the large author title page. There are seemingly no indications whatever that point to the first title page printed to be other than the large author title page for which Lowndes-Bohn claimed priority about a century ago. Hence, in the present edition, the title page with the author's name in the larger type and with the longer vertical rules will be designated 1667<sup>1</sup>, and the one with the author's name in smaller letters, 1667<sup>2</sup>. If there is no absolute proof of priority between the two different title pages bearing the date 1667, there can be no doubt that both were printed from the same paper stock used for some sheets in Signature Tt and for all sheets used for the original printing of half sheet Vv in



which watermarks are found. The **PC** watermark, number 15, is found in the sheets of some copies examined of Signature **Tt** in all **Vv** Sheets of the first printing in which a watermark occurs, and in all 1667 title pages in which a watermark occurs. Of the copies examined, three certainly had a blank leaf conjugate with a 1667 title page, the Houghton copy, possibly the Chew copy now owned by Mr. Pfortzheimer, and Illinois copies 41 and 50. The Illinois copies 41 and 50 carry the **PC** watermark, number 15, in the fold of the two leaves. Various other copies of the 1667<sup>1</sup> and 1667<sup>2</sup> title pages carry the same watermark; but without the conjugate blank leaf.

The 1667<sup>1</sup> title page was printed and bound with the text without any preliminary matter. That is, the 1667<sup>1</sup> title page with its conjugate blank leaf before it occurred as part of a half sheet directly before Signature **A** of the text. The title page has a double rule boxing the letterpress all the way round. The outer rules are heavier than the inner rules. The vertical outer rules are about one fourth or five sixteenths of an inch longer than the corresponding vertical rules on the 1667<sup>2</sup> title page. The boxes formed by the horizontal rules are spaced vertically a little different from those in the 1667<sup>2</sup> title page. As previously stated, the sole difference in the letterpress itself of the two title pages is in the author's name. The printer's name was not present, only the names and addresses of the booksellers, *Peter Parker*, *Robert Boulter*, and *Matthias Walker*, appearing in the imprint. In the bottom line of the imprint, the **F** in *Fleet-street*, is in roman rather than in italic type, and so remains through 1667<sup>2</sup>, 1668<sup>1</sup>, and 1668<sup>1A</sup> title pages. The peculiarity of having the date carried in the bottom line of the imprint persists until the 1669<sup>1</sup> title page, in which and in the 1669<sup>2</sup> title page the date alone forms the bottom line of print.

### THE 1668<sup>1</sup> TITLE PAGE

As Simmons continued printing the text in 1667, sometime in the early fall, perhaps in late August or in September, probably even before the pressmen finished printing all **Tt** Sheets, complete copies were bound with a 1667<sup>1</sup> title page and offered for sale. Gradually the **Tt** Sheets were finished, and the **Vv** half sheets were being printed, when it was noted that sales were slow, although a second and better proportioned title page had been substituted for the first one. Probably the **Vv** form was kept standing, as it would tie up little type, being only a half sheet. Then as the fall slipped away, and winter approached, Simmons decided to change the 1667<sup>2</sup> title page to one bearing the date 1668. To do this, he merely took off the author's name—perhaps that had affected the book's sale—substituted the line **The Author J. M.** and changed the date from 1667 at the bottom of the page to 1668. Otherwise, the 1667<sup>2</sup> title page was unchanged, and the 1668<sup>1</sup> title page was printed on the same paper as had been the 1667<sup>1</sup> and 1667<sup>2</sup> title pages, because it was printed in the same form as one side of the half sheet **Vv** was finished in. No copy examined with a 1668<sup>1</sup> title page had this title page conjugate with a blank leaf; but such a condition should be just as readily possible as with either the 1667<sup>1</sup> or 1667<sup>2</sup> title pages, as several 1668<sup>1</sup> title pages carried the **PC** watermark, number 15. No other watermark than this was observed in any of the 1668<sup>1</sup> copies examined.

### THE 1668<sup>1A</sup> TITLE PAGE

There is one slight variant of the 1668<sup>1</sup> title page that, under the criteria herein imposed, scarcely becomes 'another' title page. Sometime during the printing of the sheet containing the 1668<sup>1</sup> title page and its conjugate blank end paper, and, apparently, after a number of title pages were printed as just described, a slight change was made in the type, and a slightly different 1668<sup>1</sup> title page began to appear. This might be styled 1668<sup>1A</sup> to distinguish it from the 1668<sup>1</sup> one. A period was inserted after **BOOKS.** the letters were slightly rearranged, and the **S** of **BOOKS.** was set a little closer to the **K** but otherwise the page is unchanged throughout. It can be assumed that those title pages called 1668<sup>1</sup> were printed before those called 1668<sup>1A</sup> because everything

about the 1668<sup>1</sup> title page except the author's name and the date derives from the 1667<sup>2</sup> title page, which in turn derives from the 1667<sup>1</sup>. There is no period after **BOOKS** in the last line of the title proper in either 1667<sup>1</sup> or 1667<sup>2</sup>; but in those title pages following 1668<sup>1</sup>, beginning with 1668<sup>1A</sup> the period regularly appears, whether in 1668<sup>2</sup>, 1669<sup>1</sup>, or 1669<sup>2</sup>. Of the eleven copies examined directly with the initials *J. M.* for the author's name and dated 1668 five have no period after **BOOKS** in the last line of the title proper, and six have the period. The same watermark, **P C** number 15, occurs occasionally in both 1668<sup>1</sup> and 1668<sup>1A</sup> title pages.

### THE 1668<sup>2</sup> TITLE PAGE

Sometime in 1668, Simmons again changed the title page; but this time he also made it part of two extra whole sheets, gatherings, or signatures added at the front of the book before the beginning of the text pages. The first sheet was made up of a leaf carrying the 1668<sup>2</sup> title page on the recto as bound and with its verso blank; the three following leaves contained the Arguments through part of Book 6. The first leaf, that bearing the 1668<sup>2</sup> title page, is conjugate in most copies examined containing it with the fourth leaf of the first gathering or signature, as it would be if regularly printed as part of that signature in a position to come on the first page of the signature as it does. The characteristic watermark of the paper used in 1668 for these preliminary leaves including the 1668<sup>2</sup> title page is the French pot, or lidded vase with its vertical axis parallel to the lines of print, number A.

The title page itself retains the same spacing for the outer boxing of the page, as 1667<sup>2</sup> and 1668<sup>1</sup>, and the title of the poem, *Paradise lost.* / **A/ POEM/ IN/ TEN BOOKS.** / is almost exactly the same, probably not even being reset as the *f* in *Paradise* has the same defect in the right-hand portion of its top element that it shows in the earlier title pages. But from the final **S** in **BOOKS.** the page changes. There is a carefully placed period after **BOOKS.** exactly on the line of type. The first horizontal rule is placed about one fourth of an inch below the line **TEN BOOKS.** and the author's name is set *The Author/ JOHN MILTON.* / in two lines in a ruled box of its own. A second box below the author's name contains a design made up of four rows of small fleurs-de-lis lying on their sides. The top row contains twelve of the little figures; the second row contains ten; the third row eight; and the bottom row four. Below the boxing containing this design is a fourth box, like the bottom boxings on the three earlier title pages; but the letterpress in this box has been entirely reset for the first time since the first title page was set up. The material is carried in six lines as before; but the word **LONDON,** is in smaller type and is followed by a comma. The next line begins with the statement **Printed by S. Simmons,** the first appearance of Simmons' name on a title page of this edition. The booksellers are now *S. Thomson* at the *Bilhopf-Head* in *Duck-lane*, *H. Mortlack* at the *White Hart* in *Westminster Hall*, *M. Walker* under *St. Dunstons Church* in *Fleet-street*, and *R. Boulter* at the *Turks-Head* in *Bilhopf-gate* street, the latter two being the booksellers named after Peter Parker on the first three title pages.

The 1668<sup>2</sup> should never be conjugate with a preceding blank leaf; but should be conjugate with the fourth leaf of the first signature of the new preliminary material. Without the 1668<sup>1</sup> title page at hand, the 1668<sup>2</sup> title page is confusing, and was doubtless the cause of much confusion in various attempts in the past to list the title pages of the first edition properly.

### THE 1669<sup>1</sup> TITLE PAGE

This title page differs from any and all earlier title pages in being a single leaf, in no case conjugate with any other leaf, and always in the copies examined, being tipped on to the stub of what had been the first leaf in the first signature of the preliminary added leaves. In order to use it, therefore, the 1668<sup>2</sup> title page was cut off, and the 1669<sup>1</sup> title page attached to the stub of the leaf



that had contained the 1668<sup>2</sup> title page on its recto as bound. The characteristic watermark of the 1669<sup>1</sup> title page is number B. When this title page, 1669<sup>1</sup>, was printed and being used, the edition was well along its way to being completely sold out, and copies with the 1669<sup>1</sup> title page sold very rapidly, probably during the winter of 1668/1669.

The characteristics of the 1669<sup>1</sup> title page as printed are simple. The outer rules enclosing the letterpress are unchanged from the pattern set by the second, third, and fourth title pages. The same type or reset type from the same fonts make up the same words in the title proper, although the lines of type have slightly different letterspacing, and the bottom of the last line of the title proper is a little higher on the page than in the earlier title pages. The last two letters in the word **BOOKS.** and the period following are slightly out of line. The author's name is treated as in 1668<sup>2</sup>, **The Author/ JOHN MILTON./** but in a larger boxing. There is only one box under the boxing enclosing the author's name, not two boxes as in 1668<sup>2</sup>. The bottom box contains the imprint, with **LONDON**, in larger italic capitals again as in 1667<sup>1</sup> and 1667<sup>2</sup>. The second and third lines of the imprint again open with **Printed by S. Simmons**, but the second line contains the name of but one bookseller, **T. Helder at the Angel in Little Brittain.** The fourth line of print contains the date **1669.** only. This is the most common of all surviving title pages, and therefore should be the best known to collectors and scholars. The watermark found in it in some copies examined, though most surviving copies of this title page show no watermark, is the same as that found in the 1669<sup>2</sup> title page. There can be little doubt, therefore, that the two 1669 title pages were printed almost continuously. The increased rate of sale of the book at that time would readily account for such a fact as the same watermark appearing in both.

### THE 1669<sup>2</sup> TITLE PAGE

This title page, in general layout much like 1669<sup>1</sup>, was completely and in all likelihood hurriedly reset. It is the only title page of all those examined with the horizontal rules about one fourth of an inch longer than in the others. The vertical outer rules, on the other hand, are about one eighth of an inch shorter than in 1667<sup>2</sup>, 1668<sup>1</sup>, 1668<sup>2</sup>, and 1669<sup>1</sup>. The outer rules, about four printers' points further apart than in the earlier title pages, seem to be different rules, and the right-hand inner vertical rule seems to be in two pieces, not quite meeting at the left-hand end of the horizontal rule below the last line of the title proper. The **d** in **Paradise** is an inverted **p** and the letter **M** in **POEM** is out of line. The last line of the title proper, **TEN BOOKS.** has its letters out of line, and the period after **BOOKS.** is almost half way to the top of the **S**. The same division into three boxes is adopted as for the 1669<sup>1</sup> title page. But below the second box, the letterpress was probably entirely reset. The word **LONDON**, in the first line of the imprint is in smaller capitals. The type alignment of the second line beginning **Printed by S. Simmons, . . .** is slightly different from the alignment in 1669<sup>1</sup>. In the third line, there is a comma after **Helder**, the word *Angel* is in italic instead of roman type; and there is a comma after the last word *Brittain*. The type alignment and spacing of this entire line differ from those of 1669<sup>1</sup>. The fourth line, containing the date, **1669.** only, is almost certainly reset. The watermark found in those copies examined that carried a watermark is number B, as in 1669<sup>1</sup> title pages. But the 1669<sup>2</sup> title page is conjugate with the fourth leaf of the first signature of the added material, as it only appears with the second state of printing of the preliminary material and thus dates the time that the preliminary material was reprinted.

---

Pictures of each of these title pages occur herein, and original copies of each can be seen in the few great almost complete(?) collections of the first edition title pages, at Harvard, the Huntington Library, in the New York Public Library, at the University of Texas, and at the



University of Illinois. It is to be hoped that the British Museum copies of most of the above title pages, the only nearly complete collection available outside the United States, has survived the ravages of war. The collections at Illinois and in the New York Public Library seem to be the only complete collections of all varieties listed herein of the title pages of the first edition.

The time has come to insist that these six title pages constitute the title page variations of the first edition of *Paradise Lost*. There are certainly six different title pages, enough to take care of any of the vicissitudes of publishing the edition, and certainly two each for each year, by date, of its sale, the last two, those dated 1669, being substantially sold out by April 27, 1669. If there are still other and different title pages in existence, as is doubtful, when a title page differing from any of these six is found, it should be made a variant of one of the six, not given a new number unless part or all the type has been reset. But it is nearly fifty years now since the last claim, that by Baxter though indirectly, of having seen a title page still different from any of the six herein reproduced and described. Miss Darbishire had at her disposal probably triple the number of copies that Baxter worked with directly. She wisely evaded the issue of the 'ghost' title pages. Mr. Pershing produced the testimony of several persons who in the past have deliberately set out to discover all existent title pages, each of whom reluctantly concluded that only the six listed and described herein could actually be found. The 'ghosts' in all likelihood were created by Bohn, Sotheby, Masson, and perhaps Baxter, having their attention called to the fact that there are several different title pages for the first edition. Then perhaps each one of them encountered separate copies at wide intervals of time and space. The result was unfortunate. In the presence of the allegedly different title page, memory would attempt to reconstruct a real one. Unable to compare the copies concerned directly, the assumption was made that the two differed, and the fatal step was taken that created a 'ghost' title page. Once mentioned in print, it has continued to haunt the librarian, bibliographer, and the scholar each time the problem of the multiple title pages of this edition was approached. One such typical instance arose not long ago. Professor Hanford in his third revision of his *Milton Handbook* (1939) stated in a footnote that there seem to be four different title pages dated 1667. This was doubtless a reference or bibliographical procedure, not one resting solidly on actual copies. In the *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, volume 42, published in 1909, is to be found on pages 257-259 an account of a variant title page dated 1667, and a so-called facsimile accompanies the letter-press description thereof. But examination discloses that the so-called facsimile is not a photographic facsimile, and that the title page in question is an unfaithful copy of the 1669<sup>2</sup> title page with the 7 in the date figures altered or otherwise made to read as a 7 rather than a 9. It is time to demand ocular and tactile proof of the existence of 'other' title pages.

A few copies that were examined had more than one title page. In general, such copies fall into one or the other of two categories. The first of these categories is exemplified by the Cambridge University copy, Syn.7.66.32. or number 103. This copy is normally bound with the 1668<sup>2</sup> title page at the front of the book; but at the end of Book 6 and at the beginning of the Z Signature occurs the 1667<sup>1</sup> title page, apparently pasted to the first page of the Z Signature. This title page may have been originally placed there during the process of binding the book in 1667, as the 1667<sup>1</sup> title page occurs in a position which so far as signatures are concerned is as near the middle of the book as possible. It is probable that this 1667<sup>1</sup> title page was placed where it is found today, but that the mistake in location was discovered before the book was bound, and the copy laid aside. Then in 1668, its presence having been forgotten, the copy was bound with the 1668<sup>2</sup> title page and Argument<sup>2</sup> of the preliminary leaves. If this was the case, then this particular copy probably constitutes the earliest bound copy known that made use of stock that was first laid aside because of some imperfection of printing or gathering. On the other hand, it is possible that this 1667<sup>1</sup> title page was merely pasted on to Z[r] and was not actually sewed into



the binding at all, in which case, this instance of more than one title page in the same copy becomes a variety of the second category to be described. The Furthman copy, described by Miss Darbishire, is, however, certainly a copy in which were originally bound the 1668<sup>2</sup> title page at the front of the book and with the last signature a copy of the 1667<sup>2</sup> title page. In the scurry to provide copies for the rapid sales during the spring of 1669, one sheet containing the Vv Signature and the 1667<sup>2</sup> title page together with its conjugate blank leaf was bound at the end of the book for Vv without cutting off the title page and conjugate blank leaf.

The second and much more frequent type of occurrence of more than one title page in a single copy makes up a totally different kind of category from that represented by the first. Examples of this second type are to be found in British Museum C.14.a.11. number 101, and G.1158. number 122, and also in IU number 40. Each of these copies contains more than one title page at the front of the book, and each of them represents an attempt by someone in the past to assemble in one single copy specimens of the various title pages encountered. Number 40 also contains two portraits, and was put together as it now is any time after 1670, probably, indeed, during the nineteenth century. Number 122 contains three different title pages, it having originally been a copy with the 1669<sup>1</sup> title page and the preliminary leaves in the second state of the first printing, the other title pages being tipped in at any time after that. These copies of the book with more than one title page that represent attempts to assemble the various other title pages are chiefly of value in their indications that in all probability collectors and booksellers were early aware that there were several different title pages of the first edition, and that this awareness far antedated Lowndes-Bohn. Otherwise, all copies containing more than one title page and which thereby belong in this second category of such copies, are merely copies that have been tampered with and are usually of less value to the collector than a copy with only one title page. Such copies may or may not be of value textually.

# Paradise loft.

A

## P O E M

Written in

## T E N B O O K S

By *JOHN MILTON.*

Licensed and Entred according  
to Order.

L O N D O N

Printed, and are to be sold by *Peter Parker*  
under *Creed Church* neer *Aldgate*; And by  
*Robert Boulter* at the *Turks Head* in *Bishopgate-street*;  
And *Mathias Walker*, under *St. Dunstons Church*  
in *Fleet-street*, 1667.

THE 1667<sup>1</sup> TITLE PAGE

In some copies examined, *e.g.*, copy 1, the two horizontal rules at the bottom of the page are bowed down in the middle about one eighth of an inch. In most copies examined, these rules are relatively straight.  
1 *Paradise*] The *f* has a white portion in it at top right. So through 1668<sup>2</sup>. *loft.*] The top of the *t* in the ligature is too thick. The period sits too high. 3 *POEM*] The lower right-hand serif of the *M* is faint.  
4 *Written*] Here and in 1667<sup>2</sup> the *e* appears to be wrong font. 5 *BOOKS*] The vertical stroke of the *B* is broken at lower left. 7 *Licensed*] The *f* is bent at top right. *according*] The top of the *n* is broken.  
8 *Order.*] The *d* is broken at the bottom. 9 *LONDON*] The first *O* sits too low. 10 *Peter*] The first *e* has a dot in the lower portion. *Parker*] The loop of the *k* has a dot in it. 12 Note how the italic and roman letters fail to align properly. *Head*] The *d* is filled in all copies examined. 13 *St.*] Roman type. *Dunstons*] Out of line, and note spelling. *Church*] The *C* is battered and may be a broken *G* which in some copies examined it greatly resembles. 14 *Fleet-*] So in all copies examined. *street,*] The bottom of the *f* is bent in all copies examined. 1667.] The second 6 appears more worn than the first. There are white lines in the outer vertical rules.



Paradise lost.

A

POEM

Written in

TEN BOOKS

By JOHN MILTON.

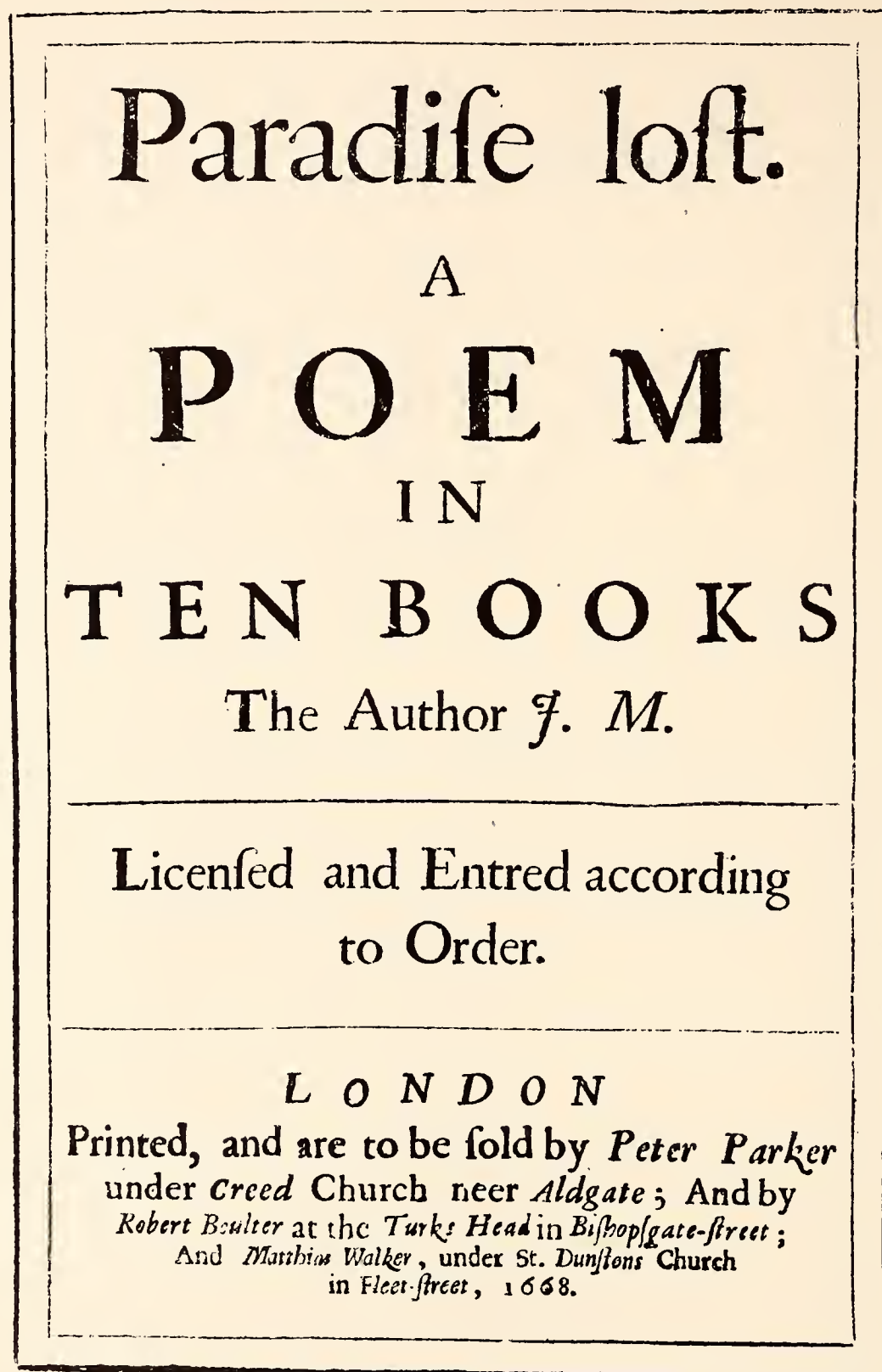
Licensed and Entred according  
to Order.

L O N D O N

Printed, and are to be sold by *Peter Parker*  
under *Creed Church* neer *Aldgate*; And by  
*Robert Boulter* at the *Turks Head* in *Bishopsgate-street*;  
And *Matthias Walker*, under *St. Dunstons Church*  
in *Fleet-street*, 1667.

THE 1667<sup>2</sup> TITLE PAGE

The vertical rules seem to be the same as in 1667<sup>1</sup> except they are about three sixteenths of an inch shorter and reversed in position. The horizontal rules appear to be unchanged. The type has been rearranged a little in order to give the page a little better balance. Otherwise, only the type in line 6 is altered. 6 MILTON.] The upper right-hand serif of the *M* is missing in all copies examined.

THE 1668<sup>1</sup> TITLE PAGE

The entire page including vertical and horizontal rules is exactly like 1667<sup>2</sup> except for lines 4 and 6 and the last figure in the last line. 4 IN] For 1667<sup>1</sup> and 1667<sup>2</sup> Written in and retained in all later title pages. 5 BOOKS] The form that prints a period after this word has been herein called 1668<sup>1A</sup> because the period continues to appear in 1668<sup>2</sup>, 1669<sup>1</sup>, and 1669<sup>2</sup>. The material in the second boxing is peculiar to 1667<sup>1</sup>, 1667<sup>2</sup>, 1668<sup>1</sup>, and 1668<sup>1A</sup>. Except for the 8 in 1668, the imprint appears not to have been reset from 1667<sup>2</sup>.



Paradise loft.

A

P O E M

IN

T E N B O O K S.

The Author *J. M.*

Licensed and Entred according  
to Order.

L O N D O N

Printed, and are to be sold by *Peter Parker*  
under *Creed Church* neer *Aldgate*; And by  
*Robert Boulter* at the *Turks Head* in *Bishopsgate-street*;  
And *Matthias Walker*, under *St. Dunstons Church*  
in *Fleet-street*, 1668.

THE 1668<sup>1A</sup> TITLE PAGE

5 BOOKS.] The period after the word constitutes the only difference between this and the 1668<sup>1</sup> title page.

Paradise loft.  
A  
P O E M  
IN  
T E N B O O K S.

The Author  
*JOHN MILTON.*

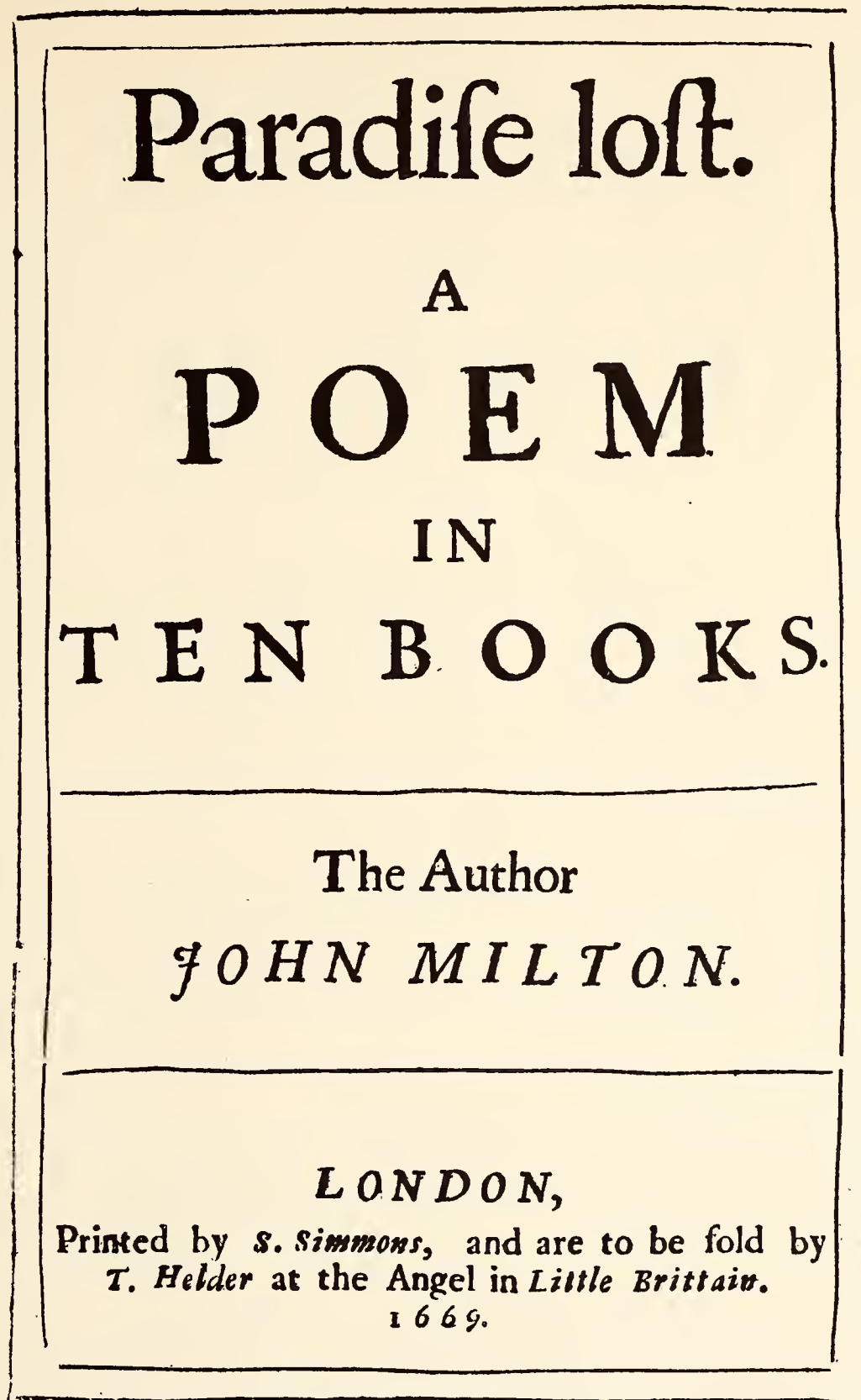


L O N D O N,  
Printed by *S. Simmons*, and to be sold by *S. Thomſon* at  
the *Bifhopſ-Head* in *Duck-lane*, *H. Mortlack* at the  
*White Hart* in *Weſtminſter Hall*, *M. Walker* under  
*St. Dunſtons Church* in *Fleet ſtreet*, and *R. Boulter* at  
the *Turky-Head* in *Biſhopſgate ſtreet*, 1668.

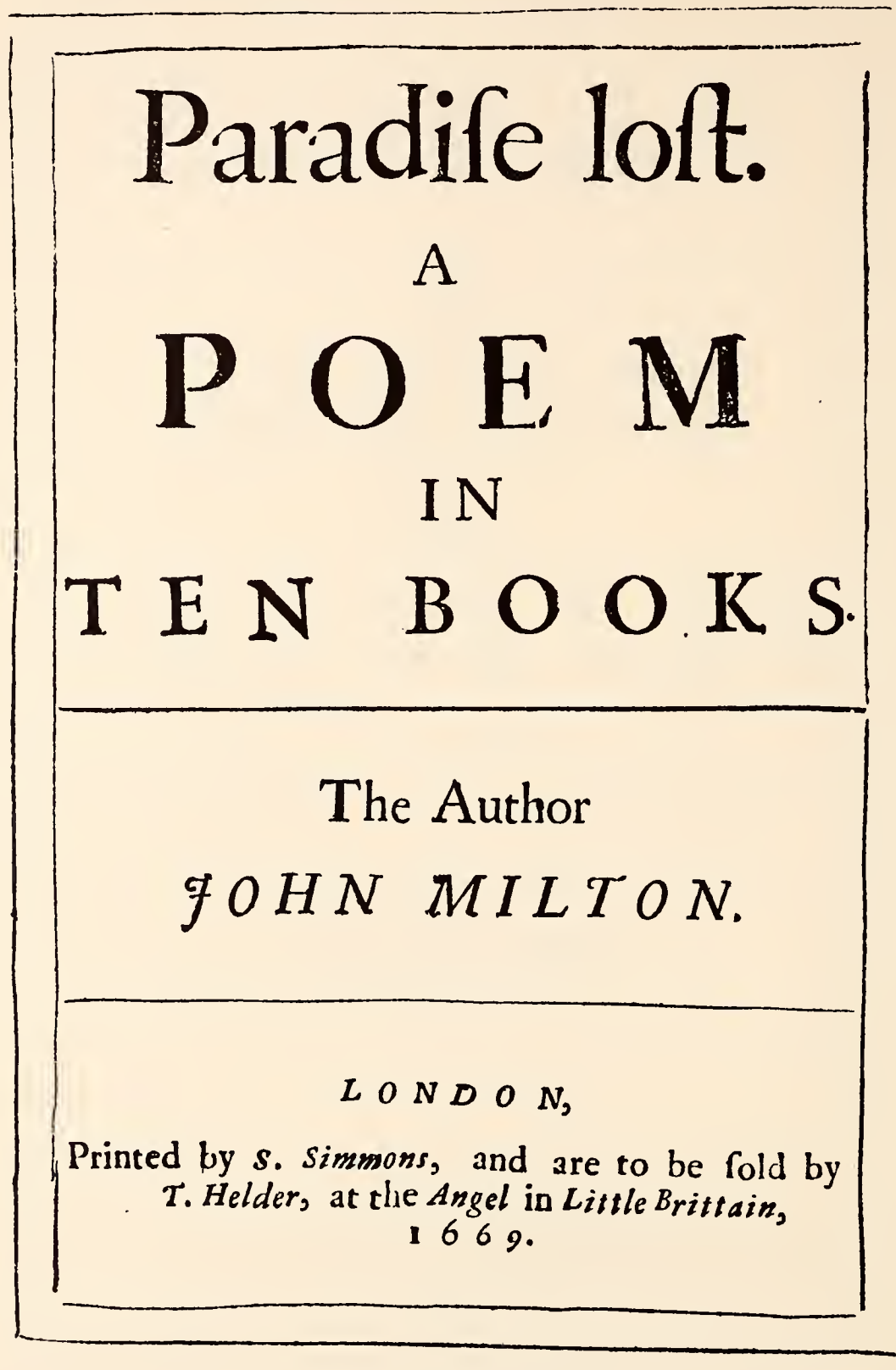
THE 1668<sup>2</sup> TITLE PAGE

The dimensions of the outer rules are the same as in 1667<sup>2</sup>. The type through the fifth line appears to be the same as in 1667<sup>1</sup>, 1667<sup>2</sup>, 1668<sup>1</sup>, and not reset. The page is divided into four instead of three horizontal boxings. The ornaments] There are no observed variations in position or in the number of pieces in each line. 8 *LONDON*,] The word is smaller type than in previous title pages and for the first time a punctuation mark follows. 9 *S. Simmons*,] The earliest appearance of this printer's name on a Milton title page. 10 *Biſhopſ-*] Note the *f* in final position. 12 *Dunſtons*] Note the spelling, the *o* of the earlier title pages changed to a *Church*] The *C* appears to be the same as used in earlier title pages. 13 *ſtreet*,] The first *e* is broken in all 1668<sup>2</sup> copies examined.



THE 1669<sup>1</sup> TITLE PAGE

The vertical rules are a little longer than in 1667<sup>2</sup>, 1668<sup>1</sup>, and 1668<sup>2</sup>; but are not as long as in 1667<sup>1</sup>. The horizontal rules remain the same dimensions as before. Note the return to the three boxings as in the first three title pages instead of the four boxings of the fourth. Most, perhaps all the copies of this title page examined were very heavy impressions. The letters are not the same as before, as the entire page has been entirely reset. 1 *Paradise*] The *f* is not broken at the top. *loft.*] The ligature is still too thick at the top of the *t* element. The period is properly aligned for the first time. 5 *TEN*] The *E* is battered at the top right. *BOOKS.*] The letters *KS.* are out of line, and the period is set too high. 8 ff. The material in the bottom boxing is much simplified and shortened.

THE 1669<sup>2</sup> TITLE PAGE

Note the retention of the three boxings design. The vertical rules are shorter than in any of the other title pages, and the horizontal rules are wider, the two middle rules being almost too long. The entire page has been reset from 1669<sup>1</sup>, including the rules. The rules of the outer boxing are about four printers' points further apart. 1 *Paradise*] The letter used for the d is really an inverted p 3 *POEM*] The bottom stroke of the E is broken in all copies examined. 5 *BOOKS*.] Note the wide spacing of *KS*. and the period sitting too high. 7 *MILTON*.] The *M* is battered. The *N* has lost the serif at upper right. 8 *LONDON*.] In smaller type than in 1669<sup>1</sup>. 10 *Helder*.] The comma has been added to 1669<sup>1</sup>. *Angel*] The readiest determinant of the 1669<sup>2</sup> title page is this word set in italic type, not roman as in 1669<sup>1</sup>. *Brittain*.] The comma was a period in 1669<sup>1</sup>. 11 1669.] The 1 and the first 6 are from a different font from that of the second 6 and the 9



## XII.

### THE ADDED PRELIMINARY MATERIAL

FOR AND WITH THE 1668<sup>2</sup> TITLE PAGE, Simmons probably, but possibly Milton himself, thought it desirable to add 'arguments' or in more modern terms, prose synopses, one for each book of the poem, which briefly sketched the contents. In addition, two pages were devoted to a prose description of the verse in the poem, obviously written by Milton, and in reality an argumentative defense of blank verse for serious poetry. **The Argument.** occupied eleven pages; the short essay on **The Verse.** occupied two pages; and the title page and its blank reverse occupied two pages. This arrangement left a blank page at the end of the second signature, on which were printed a list of thirteen **ERRATA.** This list is followed by the statement **Other literal faults the Reader of himself may Correct.** These sixteen added pages, or two complete signatures, [A]-[A4] and a-[a4], with the title page on [A<sub>r</sub>], and with [A<sub>v</sub>] blank, opened on page A2[r] with the same layout of rulings as in the text. At the top of the first page, A2[r], headed by the line *The Printer to the Reader.* are four lines, in one form of the first page, including the headline, which were added to in another form to make a six-line statement signed by Simmons. Under the Simmons statement in both forms occurs a row of small ornaments, fleurs-de-lis, under which in two lines comes the caption **THE/ ARGUMENT:/** with a single solid rule below this. Then follows the caption **Of the/ FIRST BOOK.** with the first argument beginning below it. All type between the inner top rule and the words **Of the/** have been rearranged a little to take care of the six-line Simmons statement which replaced the original four-line statement, it having been assumed for a century or more that the four-line statement appeared first, and then was changed to the six-line statement. This seems a reasonable, if unprovable assumption, as the four-line statement scarcely made sense as written. The row of ornaments contains a large semicolon for a fleur-de-lis after the nineteenth one with both the four-line and the six-line statement by Simmons. No other changes of type occur with the change from four to six lines in the Simmons statement. The 1669<sup>1</sup> title page is frequently found tipped on to the stub left by cutting off the 1668<sup>2</sup> title page, this stub being conjugate with leaf [A4] in all copies in which the conjugacy could be examined without damage to the binding resulting. The 1669<sup>2</sup> title page is found in some copies conjugate with leaf [A4] but with the preliminary printed material in the state that is materially different from that found in the 1668 sheets. Simmons' address to the reader has disappeared, and the whole of the printed material in these sheets, **The Argument.** the essay on **The Verse.** even the **ERRATA.** list, has been reset and reprinted.

The first printing of the preliminary leaves, set to twenty-two picas, was a much more carefully performed task than was the second printing, set to twenty-three picas; but neither first nor second printing seems to have been read by a corrector, and more especially by anyone representing Milton. The spelling throughout seems to be principally that of the compositor, and the steady use of *thir* throughout can scarcely be Milton's, as there is no more reason for this form than for any other form the word might have taken. The only possible 'Miltonism' in the preliminary leaves might be in the first line of page a[r] *Hee* which in the second printing, however, is *He* The recto of Signature a as bound in the second printing seems to have been read or corrected by nobody, and is in almost a proof state. Altogether, these leaves in either printing reflect little credit on author or printer.

*The Printer to the Reader.*

**C**ourteous Reader, There was no Argument at first intended to the Book, but for the satisfaction of many that have desired it, is procured. *S. Simmons.*



# THE ARGUMENT:

Of the  
FIRST BOOK.

**T**He first Book proposes first in brief the whole Subject, *Mans disobedience, and the loss thereupon of Paradise wherein he was plac't:* Then touches the prime cause of his  
5 *fall, the Serpent, or rather Satan in the Serpent; who revolting from God, and drawing to his side many Legions of Angels, was by the command of God driven out of Heaven with all his Crew into the great Deep.* Which  
action past over, the Poem hasts into the midst  
10 of things, presenting *Satan with his Angels now fallen into Hell, describ'd here, not in the Center* (for Heaven and Earth may be suppos'd as yet not made, certainly not yet accurst) *but in a place of utter dark-*  
ness, *fitliest call'd Chaos:* Here *Satan with his Angels*  
15 *lying on the burning Lake, thunderstruck and astonisht,* after a certain space recovers, as from confusion, calls up  
A 2 him

FIRST PRINTING, THE ADDED PRELIMINARY LEAVES

The Four-Line Form of *The Printer to the Reader*. This has been assumed to be the first form in which these lines were printed in 1668 for binding with the 1668<sup>2</sup> title page and later. Note the semicolon in the row of fleurs-de-lis. The colon after ARGUMENT: is too high in all copies examined. 1 Second first] The bottom of the f is worn off. 2 *Mans*] Note the swash M 10 *his*] The *is* is a ligature. 12 *andEarth*] No space. 13 *dark-*] The hyphen is entirely lacking in most but not all copies examined.



*The Printer to the Reader.*

**C**ourteous Reader, There was no Argument at first intended to the Book, but for the satisfaction of many that have desired it, I have procur'd it, and withall a reason of that which stumbled many others, why the Poem Rimes not.

*S. Simmons.*

5



T H E  
A R G U M E N T :

Of the  
F I R S T B O O K.

**T**He first Book proposes first in brief the whole Subject, *Mans disobedience, and the loss thereupon of Paradise wherein he was plac't*: Then touches the prime cause of his fall, the Serpent, or rather Satan in the Serpent; who revolting from God, and drawing to his side many Legions of Angels, was by the command of God driven out of Heaven with all his Crew into the great Deep. Which action past over, the Poem hasts into the midst of things, presenting Satan with his Angels now fallen into Hell, describ'd here, not in the Center (for Heaven and Earth may be suppos'd as yet not made, certainly not yet accurst) but in a place of utter darkness, fitliest call'd Chaos. Here Satan with his Angels lying on the burning Lake, thunderstruck and astonisht, after a certain space recovers, as from confusion, calls up

5

10

15

A 2

him

FIRST PRINTING, THE ADDED PRELIMINARY LEAVES

The Six-Line Form of *The Printer to the Reader*. Except for the material after the words *desired it*, in line 4 of Simmons' statement, and a slight lowering on the page of all type below his name and down to the first line of the Argument text, this page and those that follow in the first printing of the preliminary leaves are identical with the pages headed by the four-line *The Printer to the Reader*.

## The Argument.

him who next in Order and Dignity lay by him ; they con-  
 fer of thir miserable fall. Satan awakens all his Legi-  
 ons, who lay till then in the same manner confounded ;  
 They rise, thir Numbers, array of Battel, thir chief Lead-  
 5 ers nam'd, according to the Idols known afterwards in  
 Canaan and the Countries adjoyning. To these Satan  
 direct's his Speech, comforts them with hope yet of re-  
 gaining Heaven, but tells them lastly of a new World and  
 10 new kind of Creature to be created, according to an an-  
 cient Prophecie or report in Heaven ; for that Angels  
 were long before this visible Creation, was the o-  
 pinion of many ancient Fathers. To find out the  
 truth of this Prophecie, and what to determin thereon  
 he refers to a full Councell. What his Associates thence  
 15 attempt. Pandemonium the Palace of Satan rises,  
 suddenly built out of the Deep : The infernal Peers there  
 sit in Counsell.

## Of the SECOND BOOK,

The Consultation begun, Satan debates whether ano-  
 20 ther Battel be to be hazarded for the recovery of Hea-  
 ven : some advise it, others dissuade : A third proposal  
 is prefer'd, mention'd before by Satan, to search the  
 truth of that Prophecie or Tradition in Heaven concern-  
 ing another world and another kind of creature equall or  
 not much inferiour to themselves about this time to be  
 25 created : Thir doubt who shall be sent on this difficult  
 search : Satan thir chief undertakes alone the voyage,  
 is

FIRST PRINTING, THE ADDED PRELIMINARY LEAVES

2 his] The is is a ligature. 4 Numbers,] The N is a swash letter. 7 his] The is is a ligature. Speech,]  
 The S is roman. 11 visible] The first i is from the wrong font. BOOK,] The period looks like a comma in  
 all copies examined. 21 is] A ligature. search] The f is battered at the bottom. Catchword. is] A ligature.



## The Argument.

*is honourd and applauded. The Councel thus ended, the rest betake them several wayes & to several imployments, as thir inclinations lead them, to entertain the time till Satan return. He passes on his Journey to Hell Gates, finds them shut, and who sat there to guard them, by whom at length they are op'nd, and discover to him the great Gulf between Hell and Heaven; with what difficulty he passes through, directed by Chaos, the Power of that place, to the sight of this new World which he sought.*

5

## Of the THIRD BOOK

*God sitting on his Throne sees Satan flying towards this world, then newly created; shews him to the Son who sat at his right hand; foretells the success of Satan in perverting mankind; clears his own Justice and VVisdom from all imputation, having created Man free and able enough to have withstood his Tempter; yet declares his purpose of grace towards him, in regard he fell not of his own malice, as did Satan, but by him seduc't. The Son of God renders praises to his Father for the manifestation of his gracious purpose towards Man; but God again declares, that Grace cannot be extended towards Man without the satisfaction of divine Justice; Man hath offended the majesty of God by aspiring to Godhead, and therefore with all his Progeny devoted to death must dye, unless some one can be found sufficient to answer for his offence, and undergoe his Punishment. The Son of God freely offers himself a Ransome for Man: the Father*

10

15

20

25

FIRST PRINTING, THE ADDED PRELIMINARY LEAVES

The top rule, seemingly set in two pieces, breaks above the h of the word **The** in the running head in all copies examined of the first printing of these preliminary pages.

Note the break in the rule under g of **Argument** in Running Head. 1 *is*] A ligature. *The*] The *T* is broken top right. 3 *as*] A ligature. 4 *his*] The *is* is a ligature. **BOOK**] No period following. 10 *his*] The *is* is a ligature. 11 *this*] The *is* is a ligature. 12 *his*] The *is* is a ligature. 13 *VVis-*] *VV* for *W*. 14 *Man*] A swash *M*. 15 *his*] The *is* is a ligature and there is no dot over the *i*. 16 *his*] The *is* is a ligature. 17 *as*] A ligature. 20 *Grace*] The *G* is a swash letter. 22 *God*] The *G* is a swash letter. 26 *Ransome*] The *R* is a swash letter. Catchword. *ther*] The *r* is dropped down.

## The Argument.

ther accepts him, ordains his incarnation, pronounces  
 his exaltation above all Names in Heaven and Earth;  
 commands all the Angels to adore him; they obey,  
 and hymning to thir Harps in full Quire, celebrate  
 5 the Father and the Son. Mean while Satan alights  
 upon the bare convex of this VVorlds outermost Orb;  
 where wandring he first finds a place since call'd The  
 Lybbo of Vanity; what persons and things fly up  
 thither; thence comes to the Gate of Heaven, describ'd  
 10 ascending by stairs, and the waters above the Firmament  
 that flow about it: His passage thence to the Orb of the  
 Sun; he finds there Uriel the Regent of that Orb, but first  
 changes himself into the shape of a meaner Angel? and  
 pretending a zealous desire to behold the new Creation  
 15 and Man whom God had plac't here, inquires of him the  
 place of his habitation, and is directed; alights first  
 on Mount Niphates.

## Of the FOURTH BOOK.

SAtan now in prospect of Eden, and nigh the place  
 where he must now attempt the bold enterprize which  
 20 he undertook alone against God and Man, falls into ma-  
 ny doubts with himself, and many passions, fear, envy,  
 and despare; but at length confirms himself in evil. jour-  
 neys on to Paradise, whose outward prospect and situati-  
 on is described, overleaps the bounds, sits in th- shape of  
 25 a Cormorant on the Tree of life, as highest in the Garden  
 to look about him. The Garden describ'd; Satans first  
 sight

FIRST PRINTING, THE ADDED PRELIMINARY LEAVES

1 *his*] The *is* is a ligature. 4 *Quire*,] The *Q* is a swash letter. 5 *Son*.] The period looks more like a dash than a period. 6 *this*] The *is* is a ligature. *VVorlds*] *VV* for *W*. 11 *His*] The *is* is a ligature. 12 *first*] The *f* of the ligature is bent. 13 *Angel?*] The incorrect interrogation mark is used in all copies examined. 14 *zealous*] The *us* is a ligature. Title. *the*] The *e* is split vertically in all copies examined. 25 *as*] A ligature.



## The Argument,

*sight of Adam and Eve; his wonder at thir excellent form  
and happy state, but with resolution to work thir fall ;  
overhears thir discourse, thence gathers that the Tree of  
knowledge was forbidden them to eat of, under penalty  
of death ; and thereon intends to sound his temptation,  
by seducing them to transgress: then leaves them a while,  
to know further of thir state by some other means. Mean  
while Uriel descending on a Sun-beam warns Gabriel,  
who had in charge the Gate of Paradise, that some evil  
spirit had escap'd the Deep, and past at Noon by his  
Sphere in the shape of a good Angel down to Paradise, dis-  
covered after by his furious gestures in the Mount. Ga-  
briel promises to find him out ere morning. Night com-  
ing on, Adam and Eve discourse of going to thir rest :  
thir Bower describ'd ; thir Evening worship. Gabriel  
drawing forth his Bards of Night-watch to walk the round  
of Paradise, appoints two strong Angels to Adams Bower,  
least the evill spirit should be there doing some harm to  
Adam or Eve sleeping ; there they find him at the ear of  
Eve, tempting her in a dream, and bring him, though  
unwilling, to Gabriel ; by whom question'd, he scorn-  
fully answers, prepares resistance, but hinder'd by a Sign  
from Heaven, flies out of Paradise.*

5

10

15

20

## Of the FIFTH BOOK.

**M***orning approach't, Eve relates to Adam her trou-  
blesome dream ; he likes it not, yet comforts  
her : They come forth to thir day labours : Thir Morn-  
ing*

25

FIRST PRINTING, THE ADDED PRELIMINARY LEAVES

Running Head. *Argument,*] So in all copies examined. Note the left-hand end of inner top horizontal rule bending up. 1 *his*] The *is* is a ligature. 4 *was*] The *as* is a ligature. 5 *his*] The *is* is a ligature. 6 *a while,*] Two words, as usual. 10 *his*] The *is* is a ligature. 12 *his*] The *is* is a ligature. 14 *rest:*] The rare *st* ligature, not the commoner *st* 16 *his*] The *is* is a ligature.

## The Argument.

5 *ing Hymn at the Door of thir Bower. God to render Man  
 inexcusable sends Raphael to admonish him of his obe-  
 dience, of his free estate, of his enemy near at hand;  
 who he is, and why his enemy, and whatever else may  
 avail Adam to know. Raphael comes down to Paradise,  
 his appearance describ'd, his coming discern'd by Adam  
 10 afar off sitting at the door of his Bower; he goes out  
 to meet him, brings him to his lodge, entertains him with  
 the choicest fruits of Paradise got together by Eve; thir  
 discourse at Table: Raphael performs his message, minds  
 Adam of his state and of his enemy; relates at Adams  
 request who that enemy is, and how he came to be so, be-  
 15 ginning from his first revolt in Heaven, and the occasion  
 thereof; how he drew his Legions after him to the parts  
 of the North, and there incited them to rebel with him,  
 perswading all but only Abdiel a Seraph, who in Argu-  
 ment dissuades and opposes him, then forsakes him.*

## Of the SIXTH BOOK.

20 *R*aphael continues to relate how Michael and Ga-  
 briel were sent forth to Battel against Satan and his  
 Angels. The first Fight describ'd: Satan and his Pow-  
 ers retire under Night: He calls a Councel, invents de-  
 vilish Engines, which in the second dayes Fight put Mi-  
 chael and his Angels to some disorder; but they at length  
 25 pulling up Mountains overwhelm'd both the force and  
 Machins of Satan: Yet the Tumult not so ending, God  
 on the third day sends Messiah his Son, for whom he  
 had

FIRST PRINTING, THE ADDED PRELIMINARY LEAVES

1 *thir*] The *i* is dotless in all copies examined in the 1667 printing, but normally dotted in the second printing.  
 4 *is,*] A ligature. *his*] The *is* is a ligature. 24 *Mountains*] The *M* is a swash letter. 25 *Yet*] Note the *Y*  
 of this italic font.



## The Argument.

*had reserv'd the glory of that Victory : Hee in the Power of his Father coming to the place, and causing all his Legions to stand still on either side, with his Chariot and Thunder driving into the midst of his Enemies, pursues them unable to resist towards the wall of Heaven; which opening, they leap down with horroir and confusion into the place of punishment prepar'd for them in the Deep : Messiah returns with triumph to his Father.*

5

## Of the SEAVENTH BOOK.

**R**aphael at the request of Adam relates how and wherefore this World was first created ; that God, after the expelling of Satan and his Angels out of Heaven, declar'd his pleasure to create another World and other Creatures to dwell therein ; sends his Son with Glory and attendance of Angels to perform the work of Creation in six dayes : the Angels celebrate with Hymns the performance thereof, and his reascention into Heaven. Adam then inquires concerning celestial Motions, is doubtfully answer'd, and exhorted to search rather things more worthy of knowledg : Adam assents, and still desirous to detain Raphael, relates to him what he remember'd since his own Creation, his placing in Paradise, his talk with God concerning solitude and fit society, his first meeting and Nuptials with Eve, his discourse with the Angel thereupon ; who after admonitions repeated departs.

10

15

20

25

a

Of

FIRST PRINTING, THE ADDED PRELIMINARY LEAVES

1 *Hee*] Stressed. 2 *his . . . his*] The two *is*'s are ligatures. 3 *his*] The *is* is a ligature. 4 *his*] The *is* is a ligature. 5 *Heaven;*] The *H* is battered in all copies examined. 8 *his*] The *is* is a ligature. 10 *this*] The *is* is a ligature. 13 *his*] The *is* is a ligature. 16 *Heaven.*] The period is more of a dash than a period. 21 *his . . . his*] The *is* is a ligature, but not in the third *his*. 23 *Nuptials*] The *N* is a swash letter.

## The Argument

### Of the EIGHTH BOOK.

5
10
15
20
25
 Satan having compass'd the Earth, with meditated  
 guile returns as a mist by Night into Paradise, enters  
 into the Serpent sleeping. Adam and Eve in the Morn-  
 ing go forth to thir labours, which Eve proposes to divide  
 in severall places, each labouring apart: Adam consents  
 not, alledging the danger, lest that Enemy, of whom  
 they were forewarn'd, should attempt her found alone:  
 Eve loath to be thought not circumspect or firm enough,  
 urges her going apart, the rather desirous to make tryal of  
 her strength; Adam at last yields: The Serpent finds  
 her alone; his subtle approach, first gazing, then speak-  
 ing, with much flattery extolling Eve above all other  
 Creatures. Eve wondring to hear the Serpent speak, asks  
 how he attain'd to human speech and such understanding  
 not till now; the Serpent answers, that by tasting of a  
 certain Tree in the Garden he attain'd both to Speech and  
 Reason, till then void of both: Eve requires him to  
 bring her to that Tree, and finds it to be the Tree of  
 Knowledge forbidden: The Serpent now grown bolder,  
 with many wiles and arguments induces her at length to  
 eat; she pleas'd with the taste deliberates a while whether  
 to impart thereof to Adam or not, at last brings him of  
 the Fruit, relates what perswaded her to eat thereof:  
 Adam at first amaz'd, but perceiving her lost, resolves  
 through vehemence of love to perish with her; and exte-  
 nuating the trespass, eats also of the Fruit: The Effects  
 thereof

FIRST PRINTING, THE ADDED PRELIMINARY LEAVES

Running Head. Argument] No period following. 2 as] A ligature. Paradise] The dotless i for use after f. 13 asks] No 'sk' ligature. 14 understanding] The st is not the usual ligature. 15 tasting] Again, this is not the usual st ligature.



## The Argument

*thereof in them both ; they seek to cover thir nakedness ; then fall to variance and accusation of one another.*

### Of the NINTH BOOK.

**M**Ans transgression known, the Guardian Angels forsake Paradise, and return up to Heaven to approve thir vigilance, and are approv'd, God declaring that the entrance of Satan could not be by them prevented. He sends his Son to judge the Transgressors, who descends and gives Sentence accordingly ; then in pity cloaths them both, and reascends. Sin and Death sitting till then at the Gates of Hell, by wondrous sympathy feeling the success of Satan in this new World, and the sin by Man there committed, resolve to sit no longer confin'd in Hell, but to follow Satan thir Sire up to the place of Man : To make the way easier from Hell to this World to and fro, they pave a broad Highway or Bridge over Chaos, according to the Track that Satan first made ; then preparing for Earth, they meet him proud of his success returning to Hell ; thir mutual gratulation. Satan arrives at Pandemonium, in full assembly relates with boasting his success against Man ; instead of applause is entertained with a general hiss by all his audience, transform'd with himself also suddenly into Serpents, according to his doom gi'v'n in Paradise ; then deluded with a shew of the forbidden Tree springing up before them, they greedily reaching to taste of the Fruit,

5

10

15

20

25

a 2

chem

FIRST PRINTING, THE ADDED PRELIMINARY LEAVES

## The Argument.

5 *chew dust and bitter ashes. The proceedings of Sin and  
 Death; God foretels the final Victory of his Son over  
 them, and the renewing of all things; but for the present  
 commands his Angels to make several alterations in the  
 Heavens and Elements. Adam more and more perceiv-  
 ing his fall'n condition heavily bewailes, rejects the con-  
 dolement of Eve; she persists and at length appeases  
 him: Then to evade the Curse likely to fall on thir Of-  
 10 spring, proposes to Adam violent wayes which he ap-  
 proves not, but conceiving better hope, puts her in mind  
 of the late Promise made them, that her Seed should be  
 reveng'd on the Serpent, and exhorts her with him to  
 seek Peace of the offended Deity, by repentance and  
 supplication.*

## Of the TENTH BOOK

15 *The Son of God presents to his Father the Prayers  
 of our first Parents now repenting, and intercedes  
 for them: God accepts them, but declares that they  
 must no longer abide in Paradise; sends Michael with  
 a Band of Cherubim to dispossess them; but first to  
 20 reveal to Adam future things: Michaels coming  
 down. Adam shews to Eve certain ominous signs; he  
 discerns Michaels approach, goes out to meet him:  
 the Angel denounces thir departure. Eve's Lamenta-  
 tion. Adam pleads, but submits: The Angel leads him  
 25 up to a high Hill, sets before him in vision what shall  
 happ'n till the Flood; thence from the Flood relates,  
 and*

FIRST PRINTING, THE ADDED PRELIMINARY LEAVES

The inner top horizontal rule is broken about five eighths of an inch from the right-hand end. 2 *God*] The *G* is a swash letter. 4 *his*] The *is* is a ligature. 6 *his*] The *is* is a ligature. 10 *puts*] The *s* is dropped down. 12 *with*] The dotless *i* again. *BOOK*] No period following it in first printing.



## The Argument.

*and by degrees explains, who that Seed of the Woman shall be; his Incarnation, Death Resurrection, and Ascension; the state of the Church till his second Coming. Adam greatly satisfied and recomforted by these Relations and Promises descends the Hill with Michael; wakens Eve, who all this while had slept, but with gentle dreams compos'd to quietness of mind and submission. Michael in either hand leads them out of Paradise, the fiery Sword waving behind them, and the Cherubim taking thir Stations to guard the Place.*

5

10

THE

FIRST PRINTING, THE ADDED PRELIMINARY LEAVES

Running Head. *Argument.*] The period sits too high in all copies examined. 2 *Resurrection,*] The *R* is a swash letter. 4 *satisfied*] Note the *s* before *f* 5 *Hill*] The dotless *i* again. 11 *Place.*] The period has been smashed and looks more like a dash.

THE VERSE.

The Measure is *English* Heroic Verse without Rime, as that of *Homer* in *Greek*, and of *Virgil* in *Latin* ; Rime being no necessary Adjunct or true Ornament of Poem or good Verse, in longer Works especially, but the Invention of a barbarous Age, to set off wretched matter and lame Meeter; grac't indeed since by the use of some famous modern Poets, carried away by Custom, but much to thir own vexation, hindrance, and constraint to express many things otherwise, and for the most part worse then else they would have exprest them. Not without cause therefore some both *Italian* and *Spanish* Poets of prime note have rejected Rime both in

FIRST PRINTING, THE ADDED PRELIMINARY LEAVES

No Running Head. 3 Space work-up between *Homer* and in



*The Verse.*

in longer and shorter Works, as have  
 also long since our best *English* Tra-  
 gedies, as a thing of it self, to all judici-  
 ous eares, triveal and of no true musi-  
 cal delight; which consists only in apt  
 Numbers, fit quantity of Syllables, and  
 the sense variously drawn out from one  
 Verse into another, not in the jingling  
 sound of like endings, a fault avoyd-  
 ed by the learned Ancients both in  
 Poetry and all good Oratory. This  
 neglect then of Rime so little is to be  
 taken for a defect, though it may seem  
 so perhaps to vulgar Readers, that it  
 rather is to be esteem'd an example  
 set, the first in *English*, of ancient  
 liberty recover'd to Heroic Poem  
 from the troublesom and modern bon-  
 dage of Rimeing.

*ERRA-*

FIRST PRINTING, THE ADDED PRELIMINARY LEAVES

18 *from*] The *f* breaks into the left-hand vertical rule. *troublesom*] No final 'e' as this is a long, crowded line. 19 *dage*] The *d* breaks into the left-hand vertical rule. Catchword. *ERRA-*] The *E* is battered at lower left-hand corner.

*E R R A T A.*

**L** ib. 1. Vers. 25. for *th' Eternal*, Read *Eternal*.  
 Lib. 1. V. 409. for *Heronaim*, r. *Horonaim*.  
 Lib. 1. V. 758. for *and Band* r. *Band and*.  
 Lib. 1. V. 760. for *hundreds* r. *hunderds*.  
 Lib. 2. V. 414. for *we* r. *wee*.  
 Lib. 2. V. 881. for *great* r. *grate*.  
 Lib. 3. V. 760. for *with* r. *in*.  
 Lib. 5. V. 193. for *breath* r. *breathe*.  
 Lib. 5. V. 598. for *whoscop* r. *whose top*.  
 Lib. 5. V. 656. for *more Heaven* r. *more in Heaven*.  
 Lib. 6. V. 184. for *blessed* r. *blest*.  
 Lib. 6. V. 215. for *founder* r. *so under*.  
 Lib. 10. V. 575. for *lost* r. *last*.

Other literal faults the Reader of himself may Correct.

FIRST PRINTING, THE ADDED PRELIMINARY LEAVES

In the row of fleurs-de-lis at top of the page, the fifteenth one from the right and the seventh are battered. **ERRATA.]** The *T* is broken at the top right. In the bottom row of fleurs-de-lis, the ninth one from the right is battered.



THE  
ARGUMENT.

Of the  
FIRST BOOK.

**T**He first Book proposes first in brief the whole Subject, *Mans disobedience, and the loss thereupon of Paradise wherein he was plac't*: Then touches the prime cause of his fall, the Serpent, or rather Satan in the Serpent; who revolting from God, and drawing to his side many Legions of Angels, was by the command of God driven out of Heaven with all his Crew into the great deep. Which action past over, the Poem hasts into the midst of things, presenting Satan with his Angels now fallen into Hell, described here, not in the Center (for Heaven and Earth may be suppos'd as yet not made, certainly not yet accurst) but in a place of utter darkness, fitliest call'd Chaos: Here Satan with his Angels lying on the burning Lake, thunderstruck and astonisht, after a certain space recovers, as from confusion, calls up  
A 2 him

5

10

15

SECOND PRINTING, THE ADDED PRELIMINARY LEAVES

Note the double row of fleurs-de-lis, the top row containing thirty-six of the little devices, whereas the row in the first printing contained space for thirty-five. The second row lacks the fifth one from the right-hand end in all copies examined; but the row is the same length as the top one. The first device in the second row is reversed, as is the sixth from the right. The entire set of preliminary leaves has been reset and reprinted. The collation provided here is with the first printing. ARGUMENT.] ARGUMENT: FIRST] FIRST BOOK.] BOOK. 2 *Mans*] Not a swash *M* as in the first printing. 5 *Serpent*;) *Serpent*; Also, note the difference in the semicolons. *re-]* *re-* 6 *God, and*] *God, and* 7 *was*] The *as* is not a ligature as in the first printing. 8 *Crew*] *Crew* Note the wrong font *C* in the first printing. *deep.*] *Deep.* 9 *midst of*] *midst/* 10 *his*] The *is* is not a ligature as in the first printing. *fal-*] The hyphen is very faint in all copies. 11 *describ'd*] *describ'd* (*for*] (*for* 12 *and Earth*] *and Earth* yet] Note the wrong font *e* in the second printing. 13 *certainly*] *certainly dark-*] The hyphen is very faint in all copies. 14 *nefs,*] *neffe,* *Angels*] *Angels* 15 *Lake, thunder*] *Lake, thunder astonisht,*] *astonisht*, 16 *confusion,*] Note the broken *f*

## The Argument.

him who next in Order and Dignity lay by him ; they  
 confer of thir miserable fall. Satan awakens all his Le-  
 gions, who lay till then in the same manner confound-  
 ed ; They rise, thir Numbers, array of Battel, thir cheif  
 Leaders nam'd, according to the Idols known afterwards  
 in Canaan and the Countries adjoyning, to these Satan  
 directs his speech, comforts them with hopes yet of re-  
 gaining Heaven, but tells them lastly of a new World,  
 and new kind of Creature to be created, according to an  
 ancient Propheſie, or report in Heaven; for that Angels  
 were long before this viſible Creation, was the opi-  
 nion of many ancient Fathers. To find out the truth  
 of this Propheſie, and what to determine thereon he  
 refers to a full Councel. What his Associates thence  
 attempt. Pandemonium the Pallace of Satan riſes,  
 ſuddenly built out of the Deep : The infernal Peers there  
 ſit in Councel.

## Of the SECOND BOOK.

The Conſultation begun, Satan debates whether ano-  
 ther Battle be to be hazzarded for the recovery of  
 Heaven: ſome adviſe it, others diſſuade: A third propoſal  
 is prefer'd, mention'd before by Satan, to ſearch the  
 truth of that Propheſie or Tradition in Heaven concern-  
 ing another world and another kind of creature equall or  
 not much inferiour to themſelves about this time to be  
 created : Thir doubt who ſhould be ſent on this difficult  
 ſearch : Satan thir chief undertakes alone the voyage,  
 is

SECOND PRINTING, THE ADDED PRELIMINARY LEAVES

1 *Dignity*] The *D* is a swash letter, but not in the first printing. *him*;) *him*; Note the difference in the semi-  
 colons. *they*;/] *they con*-/ 2 *his*] The *is* is not a ligature as in the first printing. *Le*-/] *Legi*-/ 3 *confound*-/] *confounded*;/ 4 *Numbers*,] Not a swash *N* as in the first printing. *cheif*;/] *chief* *Lead*-/ 5 *afterwards*;/] *afterwards in*/ 6 *adjoyning, to*] *adjoyning. To* 7 *his*] The *is* is not a ligature as in the first printing. *speech*,] *Speech, hopes*] *hope* 8 *World*,/] *World and*/ 9 *Creature*] *Creature* Note the wrong font *C* in the first printing. *created, according*] *created, according to an*;/] *to an an*-/ 10 *Propheſie*,] *Propheſie Heaven*;] *Heaven*; Note the difference in the semicolons. 11 *viſible*] *viſible* Note the wrong font *i* in the first printing. *opi*-/] *o*-/ 12 *the truth*;/] *the*/ 13 *determine*] *determin thereon he*;/] *thereon*/ 14 *Councel*,] *Councell*. 15 *Pallace*] *Palace Satan*] *Satan* 16 *Deep*:] *Deep*: 17 *Councel*,] *Counſel*. 18 *TH eConſultation*] *TH e Conſultation begun, Satan*] *begun, Satan* 19 *Battle*] *Battel hazzarded*] *hazarded of*;/] *of Hea*-/ 20 *diſſuade: A*] *diſſuade: A* 21 *is*] Not a ligature as in the first printing. *Satan*,] *Satan*, 23 *and another*] *and another* 25 *created*:] *created: ſhould*] *ſhall* 26 *ſearch*:] *ſearch: Catchword. is*] Not a ligature as in the first printing.



## The Argument.

*is honoured and applauded. The Councel thus ended, the rest betake them several ways & to several employments, as their inclinations lead them, to entertain the time till Satan return. He passes on his journey to Hell Gates, finds them shut, and who sat there to guard them, by whom at length they are open'd, vnd discover to him the great gulf between Hell and Heaven; with what difficulty he passes through, directed by Chaos, the Power of that place, to the sight of this new World which he sought.*

5

Of the

## THIRD BOOK.

*God sitting on his Throne sees Satan flying towards this World, then newly created; shews him to the Son who sat at the right hand, foretells the success of Satan in perverting Mankind; clears his own justice and wisdom from all imputation having created Man free and able enough to have withstood his Tempter; yet declares his purpose of grace towards him, in regard he fell not of his own malice, as did Satan, but by him seduc'd. The Son of God renders praises to his Father for the manifestation of his gracious purpose towards Man; but God again declares, that Grace cannot be extended towards Man without the satisfaction of divine Justice; Man hath offended the majesty of God by aspiring to Godhead; and therefore with all his Progeny devoted to death, must dye, unless some one can be found sufficient to answer for his offence, and undergo his punishment. The Son of God freely offers himself a Ransome for Man: the Father*

10

15

20

25

SECOND PRINTING, THE ADDED PRELIMINARY LEAVES

1 *honoured*] *honour'd* Also note the broken *r* which appears in all copies of the second printing.  
*applauded. The Councel thus*] *applauded. The Councel thus* Also note the wrong font *C* in the first printing.  
2 *ways*] *wayes* 3 *as*] Not a ligature as in the first printing. *them, to*] *them, to* 4 *journey*] *Journey* 5 *shut, and*] *shut, and* 6 *open'd,*] *op'nd, vnd*] So in copies 13, 29, 33, 130. 7 *gulf*] *Gulf* *Heaven;*] *Heaven;* Note the difference in the semicolons. 8 *Power*] The *P* is a swash letter, but not in the first printing. 9 *place, to*] *place, to* *this*] The *is* is not a ligature as in the first printing. **BOOK.] BOOK** 10 *his*] The *is* is not a ligature as in the first printing. *Satan*] *Satan* 11 *this*] The *is* is not a ligature as in the first printing. *World,*] *world, created; shews*] *created; shews* Also note the difference in the semicolons. 12 *the*] *his* The *is* is a ligature. *hand, foretells*] *hand; foretells* *Satan*] *Satan* 13 *Mankind; clears*] *mankind; clears* *justice*] *Justice wif-* 14 *imputation*] *imputation, Man*] Not a swash *M* as in the first printing.  
15 *withstood*] *withstood* Note the difference in the *st* ligatures. *his*] The *is* is not a ligature as in the first printing. 16 *his*] The *is* is not a ligature as in the first printing. *not/*] *not of/* 17 *malice, as*] *malice, as* The *as* is a ligature in the first printing only. *Satan,*] *Satan, seduc'd. The*] *seduc't. The* 18 *mani-*] *manife-* 19 Note the difference in spacing of entire line. 20 *Grace*] Not a swash *G* as in the first printing. 21 *Justice;*] *Justice;* Note the difference in the capital *J*'s. 22 *majesty*] *majesty of God*] *of God* Also, a swash *G* in the first printing only. *Godhead;*] *Godhead,* 23 *death,*] *death* 24 *dye, unless*] *dye, unless* 25 *and undergo*] *and undergoe* *Son*] *Son* 26 *Ransome*] Not a swash *R* as in the first printing.

## The Argument.

ther accepts him, ordains his incarnation, pronounces  
 his exaltation above all Names in Heaven and Earth;  
 commands all the Angels to adore him; they obey,  
 and hymning to thir Harps in full Quire, celebrate  
 5 the Father and the Son. (Mean while Satan alights  
 upon the bare convex of this Worlds outermost Orb;  
 where wandring he first finds a place since call'd the  
 Lymbo of Vanity; what persons and things fly up  
 thither; thence comes to the Gate of Heaven, describ'd  
 10 ascending by stairs, and the waters above the Firmam-  
 ment that flow about it: His passage thence to the Orb  
 of the Sun; he finds there Uriel the Regent of that Orb,  
 but first changes himself into the shape of a meaner An-  
 gel; and pretending a zealous desire to behold the new  
 15 Creation, and Man whom God had plac't there, inquires  
 of him the place of his habitation, and is directed;  
 alights first on Mount Niphates.

Of the

## FOURTH BOOK.

SAtan now in prospect of Eden, and nigh the place  
 where he must now attempt the bold enterprize which  
 20 he undertook alone against God and Man, falls into ma-  
 ny doubts with himself, and many passions, fear, envy,  
 and despare, but at length confirms himself in evil, jour-  
 neys on to Paradise, whose outward prospect and situ-  
 ation is described, overleaps the bounds, sits in the shape  
 25 of a Cormorant on the Tree of life, as highest in the Gar-  
 den to look about him. The Garden describ'd, Satans first  
 sight

SECOND PRINTING, THE ADDED PRELIMINARY LEAVES

1 *his*] The *is* is not a ligature as in the first printing. 3 *him*;] *him*; Note the difference in the semicolons.  
 5 *Mean*] The *M* is a swash letter, but not in the first printing. 6 *this*] The *is* is not a ligature as in the first  
 printing. *Worlds*] *V* *Worlds* 7 *the*] *The* 10 *Firma-*] *Firmament*/ 11 *His*] The *is* is not a ligature as in the  
 first printing. *Orb*/] *Orb of the*/ 12 *Sun*;] *Sun*; Note the difference in the semicolons. *Orb*/] *Orb, but first*/  
 13 *An-*] *Angel?* and/ 14 *gel*;] *Angel?* *zealous*] The *us* is not a ligature as in the first printing. *new*/]  
*new Creation*/ 15 *Creation*,] *Creation there*,] *here*, *inquires*/] *inquires of him the*/ 16 *directed*;/] *directed*;  
*alights first*/ 21 *fear, envy*,] *fear, envy*, 22 *despare*,] *despare*; 23 *scitu-*/] *scituati-*/ 24 *shape*/]  
*shape of*/ 25 *Cormorant*] *Cormorant* Note the wrong font *C* in the first printing. *as*] Not a ligature as in  
 the first printing. *Gar-*/] *Garden*/ 26 Note the difference in spacing of entire line. *The*] *The Gardeu*] The  
*n* is reversed in the second printing only.



## The Argument.

sight of Adam and Eve; his wonder at thir excellent  
form and happy state, but with resolution to work thir  
fall; overhears thir discourse, thence gathers that the  
Tree of knowledge was forbidden them to eat of, under  
penalty of death; and thereon intends to found his tem-  
ptation, by seducing them to transgress: then leaves  
them a while, to know further of thir state by some other  
means. Meanwhile Uriel descending on a Sun-beam  
warns Gabriel, who had in charge the Gate of Paradise,  
that some evil spirit had escap'd the Deep, and past  
at Noon by his Sphere in the shape of a good Angel down  
to Paradise, discovered after by his furious gestures in  
the Mount. Gabriel promises to find him out ere  
morning. Night coming on; Adam and Eve discourse  
of going to thir rest: thir Bower describ'd; thir Eve-  
ning worship. Gabriel drawing forth his Bands of Night-  
watch to walk the round of Paradise, appoints two strong  
Angels to Adams Bower, lest the evil spirit should be  
there doing some harm to Adam or Eve sleeping; there  
they find him at the ear of Eve, tempting her in a  
dream, and bring him though unwilling, to Gabriel; by  
whom question'd, he scornfully answers, prepares resi-  
stance, but hinder'd by a Sign from Heaven, flies out of  
Paradise.

5

10

15

20

## Of the FIFTH BOOK.

**M**Orning approach't, Eve relates to Adam her trou-  
blesome dream; helikes it not, yet comforts her:  
They come forth to thir day labours: Thir Morn-  
ing

25

SECOND PRINTING, THE ADDED PRELIMINARY LEAVES

Running Head. *Argument.*] *Argument,* 1 *his*] The *is* is not a ligature as in the first printing. *excellent*] *excellent form*/ 2 *te*] *to thir*/] *thir fall*;/ 3 *the*/] *the Tree of*/ 4 *was*] The *as* is not a ligature as in the first printing. *forbidden*] *forbidden under*/] *under penalty*/ 5 *death*;] *death*; Note the difference in the semi-colons. *tem-*/] *temptation*,/ 6 *leaves*/] From this point to the end of *The Argument* of this book, the second printing loses more and more space to the first until an extra line has been added. 11 *his Sphere*] No space in the second printing. 12 *his*] The *is* is not a ligature as in the first printing. 15 *rest*:] *rest*: 16 *his*] The *is* is not a ligature as in the first printing. 18 *evil*] *evill* 21 *him*] *him*, 23 *Sign from*] No space in the second printing. 25 *approach't, Eve*] *approach't, Eve* 26 *comforts her*:/] *comforts*/

## The Argument.

ing Hymn at the Door of thir Bower. God to render Man  
 inexcusable sends Raphael to admonish him of his obe-  
 dience, of his free estate, of his enemy near at hand;  
 who he is, and why his enemy, and whatever else may  
 5 avail Adam to know. Raphael comes down to Paradise,  
 his appearing describ'd, his coming discern'd by Adam  
 afar off sitting at the door of his Bower; he goes out  
 to meet him, brings him to his Lodg, entertains him with  
 the choicest fruits of Paradise got together by Eve; thir  
 10 discourse at Table: Raphael performs his message, winds  
 Adam of his state and of his enemy, relates at Adams  
 request who that enemy is, and how he came to be so, be-  
 ginning from his first revolt in Heaven, and the occasion  
 thereof how he drew his Legions after him to the parts  
 15 of the North, and there incited them to rebel with him,  
 perswading all but only Abdiel a Seraph, who in Argu-  
 ment dissuades and opposes him, then forsakes him.

## Of the SIXTH BOOK.

Raphael continues to relate how Michael and Ga-  
 20 briel were sent forth to Battel against Satan and his  
 Angels. The first fight describ'd: Satan and his pow-  
 ers retire under Night: He calls a Councel invents de-  
 vilish Engines, which in the second dayes fight put Mi-  
 chael and his Angels to some disorder, but they at length  
 25 pulling up Mountains overwhelm'd both the force and  
 Machins of Satan: Yet the Tumult not so ending, God  
 on the third day sends Messiah his Son, for whom he  
 had

SECOND PRINTING, THE ADDED PRELIMINARY LEAVES

1 *Bower. God*] *Bower. God* 2 *Raphael*] Note the wrong font R in the second printing. 3 *dience*,] *dience*,  
*estate*,] *estate*, *hand*,] *hand*; Note the difference in the semicolons. 4 *is*,] Not a ligature as in the first  
 printing. *his*] The *is* is not a ligature as in the first printing. 6 *appearing*] *appearance* 7 *Bower*,] *Bower*;  
 Note the difference in the semicolons. 8 *Lodg*,] *lodge*, 9 *choicest*] *choycest* 10 *Table*,] *Table*:  
 11 *enemy*,] *enemy*; 12 *is, and*] *is, and* 14 *thereof*] *thereof*; 20 *fight*] *Fight* *describ'd*:] *describ'd*: *pow-*  
*Pow-* 21 *Councel*] *Council*, 22 *fight*] *Fight* 23 *disorder*,] *disorder*; Note the difference in the semicolons.  
 24 *Mountains*] Not a swash M as in the first printing. Catchword. *had*] The final *d* breaks into the rule  
 in all copies of the second printing examined except number 22.



## The Argument.

*had reserv'd the glory of that Victory: He in the Power of his Father coming to the place, and causing all his Legions to stand still on either side, with his Chariot and Thunder driving into the midst of his enemies, pursues them unable to resist towards the wall of Heaven; which opening, they leap down with horreur and confusion into the place of punishment prepar'd for them in the Deep: Messiah returns with triumph to his Father.*

5

## Of the SEAVENTH BOOK.

**R**aphael at the request of Adam relates how and wherefore this world was first created; that God, after the expelling of Satan and his Angels out of Heaven, declar'd his pleasure to create another World and other Creatures to dwell therein; sends his Son with Glory and attendance of Angels to perform the work of Creation in six dayes: the Angels celebrate with Hymns the performance thereof, and his reascension into Heaven. Adam then inquires concerning celestial Motions, is doubtfully answer'd, and exhorted to seek rather things more worthy of knowledg: Adam assents, and still desirous to detain Raphael, relates to him what he remember'd since his own Creation, his placing in Paradise, his talk with God concerning solitude and fit society, his first meeting and Nuptials with Eve, his discourse with the Angel thereupon; who after admonitions repeated departs.

10

15

20

25

a

Of

SECOND PRINTING, THE ADDED PRELIMINARY LEAVES

Note the uncertainty of the right-hand vertical rules. 1 *Victory:*] *Victory: He*] *Hee* Note the difference in spacing of remainder of line. 2 *First his*] The *is* is not a ligature as in the first printing. 3 *his*] The *is* is not a ligature as in the first printing. *Chariot*] *Chariot* Note the wrong font *C* in the first printing. 4 *his*] The *is* is not a ligature as in the first printing. *enemies,*] *Enemies,* 5 *Heaven; which*] *Heaven; which* 7 *Deep:*] *Deep:* 8 *his*] The *is* is not a ligature as in the first printing. SEAVENTH BOOK.] Note the difference in letterspacing. 9 *a nd*] *and* 10 *this*] The *is* is not a ligature as in the first printing. *world*] *World created;*] *created;* Note the difference in the semicolons. 11 Note the break in alignment of type beginning with *his* and extending down through *to* 13 *Creatures*] Note the wrong font *C* in the second printing. *therein;*] *therein;* *his*] The *is* is not a ligature as in the first printing. *Son*] *Son* 14 *to*] *to perform*] The second *r* is reversed in copies 13, 29, 33, 130. 15 *dayes:*] *dayes:* 16 *performance*] The *n* is reversed in the second printing only. Note the break in the alignment of type beginning with *thereof* and descending through the last line of type on the page. *Hea- /*] *Heaven. /* 17 *Motions, /*] *Motions, is /* 18 *seek*] *search rather /*] *rather things /* 19 Note the difference in spacing of entire line. *knowledg: Adam*] *knowledg: Adam still /*] *still desi- /* 20 *re- /*] *remem- /* 21 *his . . . his*] The *is* in each case is not a ligature as in the first printing. *Creation,*] Note the wrong font *C* in the second printing. *Para- /*] *Paradise, his /* 22 *solitude*] *solitude so- /*] *society, his /* 23 *Nuptials*] Not a swash *N* as in the first printing. *his /*] *his discourse with /* 24 *Angel*] The *A* is a swash letter, but not in the first printing. *thereupon;*] *thereupon;* Note the difference in the semicolons. *ad- /*] *admonitions repeated /*

## The Argument.

### Of the EIGHTH BOOK.

5
10
15
20
25

*S*atan having compass'd the Earth, with meditated  
 guile returns as a mist by Night into Paradise, enters  
 into the Serpent sleeping. Adam and Eve in the Morning  
 go forth to thir labours, which Eve proposes to divide  
 in several places, each labouring apart: Adam consents  
 not, alledging the danger, lest that enemy, of whom they  
 were forewarn'd, should attempt her found alone: Eve  
 loath to be thought not circumspect or firm enough,  
 urges her going apart, the rather desirous to make tryal  
 of her strength; Adam at last yields: the Serpent finds  
 her alone; his subtle approach, first gazing, then speak-  
 ing, with much flattery extolling Eve above all other  
 Creatures. Eve wondring to hear the serpent speak, asks  
 how he attain'd to humane speech and such understand-  
 ing not till now; the Serpent answers, that by tasting of  
 a certain Tree in the Garden he attain'd both to Speech  
 and Reason, till then void of both: Eve requires him to  
 bring her to that Tree, and finds it to be the Tree of  
 Knowledge forbidden: The Serpent now grown bolder,  
 with many wiles and arguments induces her at length to  
 eat; she pleas'd with the taste deliberates a while whether  
 to impart thereof to Adam or not, at last brings him of  
 the Fruit, relates what perswaded her to eat thereof:  
 Adam at first amaz'd, but perceiving her lost, resolves  
 through vehemence of love to perish with her; and exte-  
 nuating the trespass, eats also of the Fruit: The Effects  
 thereof

SECOND PRINTING, THE ADDED PRELIMINARY LEAVES

Running Head. Argument.] Argument 2 as] Not a ligature as in the first printing. 3 sleeping. Adam]  
 sleeping. Adam Morning/] Morn-/ 6 Note the difference in spacing before and after commas. enemy,]  
 Enemy, whom they/] whom/ 7 alone: Eve/] alone:/ 9 tryal/] tryal of/ 10 Note the difference in spacing  
 of entire line. the] The 11 alone;] alone; Note the difference in the semicolons. 12 Note the break in  
 the alignment of type beginning with Eve and descending through the next to the last line on the page.  
 other] The r is out of alignment in the second printing. 13 asks] No sk ligature. Also, note the second s  
 is out of alignment in the second printing. 14 humane] human understand-/] understanding/ 15 Note  
 the difference in spacing of entire line. now;] now; Note the difference in the semicolons. of/] of a/  
 16 Speech/] Speech and/ 17 Note the difference in spacing of entire line. 21 eat;] eat; Note the differ-  
 ence in the semicolons. 26 Effects] The E is broken and smeared in all copies of the second printing examined.  
 Catchword. thereof] The letters appear squabbled in all copies of the second printing examined.



## The Argument.

*thereof in them both; they seek to cover thir nakedness; then fall to variance and accusation of one another.*

Of the

## NINTH BOOK.

**M**Ans transgression known, the Guardian Angels forsake Paradise, and return up to Heaven to approve thir vigilance, and are approv'd, God declasing that the entrance of Satan could not be by them prevented. He sends his Angels to judge the Transgressors, who descends, and gives Sentence accordingly; then in pity cloaths them both, and reascends. Sin and Death sitting till then at the Gates of Hell, by wondrous sympathy feeling the success of Satan in this new World, and the sin by man there committed, resolve to sit no longer confin'd in Hell, but to follow Satan thir Sire up to the place of Man: to make the Way easier from Hell to this World to and fro, they pave a broad Highway or Bridge over Chaos, according to the Tract that Satan first made; then preparing for Earth, they meet him proud of his success returning to Hell; thir mutual gratulation. Satan arrives at Pandemonium, in full assembly relates with boasting his success against Man; instead of applause is entertain'd with a general hiss by all his audience, transform'd with himself also suddenly into Serpents, according to his doom giv'n in Paradise; then deluded with a shew of the forbidden Tree springing up before them, they greedily reaching to taste of the Fruit,

a 2

chew

SECOND PRINTING, THE ADDED PRELIMINARY LEAVES

Running Head. Argument.] Argument 1 both;] both; 4 MAns] MAns known,] known, 6 Note the difference in spacing of entire line. declasing] The .r is reversed in the second printing only. 7 pre-/] prevent-/ 8 Note the difference in spacing of entire line. Angels] Son judge] judge Transgressors,/] Transgressors, who/ 9 descends,] descends Sentence] Sentence in/] in pity/ 11 Note the difference in spacing of entire line. 12 thy] thie Satan] Satan this] The is is not a ligature as in the first printing. World, and] World, and 13 man] Man committed, resolve] committed, resolve 15 First to] To Way] way 16 fro, they] fro, they 17 Tract] Track Satan] Satan 19 his] The is is not a ligature as in the first printing. Hell; thir] Hell; thir 22 entertain'd] entertained 26 them, they] them, they

## The Argument.

5 *chew dust and bitter ashes. The proceedings of Sin and  
 Death; God foretells the final Victory of his Son over  
 them, and the renewing of all things; but for the present  
 commands his Angels to make several alterations in the  
 Heavens and Elements. Adam more and more perceiv  
 ing his fall'n condition, heavily bewailes, rejects the con  
 dolement of Eve; she persists and at length appeases  
 him: Then to evade the Curse likely to fall on thir Of-  
 10 spring, proposes to Adam violent wayes, which he ap-  
 proves not, but conceiving better hope, puts her in mind  
 of the late Promise made them, that her Seed should be  
 reveng'd on the Serpent, and exhorts her with him to  
 seek Peace of the offended Deity, by repentance and  
 supplication.*

## Of the TENTH BOOK.

15 *THE Son of God presents to his Father the prayers  
 of our first Parents now repenting, and intercedes  
 for them: God accepts them, and declares that they  
 must no longer abide in Paradise; sends Michael with  
 a Band of Cherubims to dispossess them; but first to  
 20 reveal to Adam future things: Michaels coming  
 down. Adam shews to Eve certain ominous signs, he  
 discerns Michaels approach; goes out to meet him:  
 he Angel denounces thir departure. Eve's Lamenta-  
 tion. Adam pleads, but submits: The Angel leads him  
 25 up to a high Hill, sets before him in vision what shall  
 happen till the Flood; thence from the flood relates,  
 and*

SECOND PRINTING, THE ADDED PRELIMINARY LEAVES

The entire lower left-hand corner of the page is weakly printed because the inner vertical rule worked up in the chase. 1 *ashes. The*] *ashes. The* 2 *Death;*] *Death;* Note the difference in the semicolons. *God*] Not a swash G as in the first printing. *foretells*] *foretels* 3 Note the difference in spacing of entire line. 4 *his*] The *is* is not a ligature as in the first printing. 5 *perceiv*] No hyphen shows in any copy of the second printing examined. 6 *his*] The *is* is not a ligature as in the first printing. *condition,*] *condition* *bewailes, rejects*] *bewailes, rejects* *con*] No hyphen shows in any copy of the second printing examined. 7 *Eve;*] *Eve;* 9 *wayes,*] *wayes* 10 *not, but*] *not, but* *hope, puts*] *hope, puts* Also, note the s has dropped down in the first printing. *BOOK.*] *BOOK* 15 *Son*] *Son* *prayers*] *Prayers* 17 *and*] *but* 18 Spacer mark prints between words *sends* and *Michaels* in second printing only. 19 *Cherubims*] *Cherubim them;*] *them;* Note the difference in the semicolons. 20 *things;*] *things:* 21 *signs,*] *signs;* 22 *him:*] *him:* 23 *Eve's*] *Eve's* 26 *happen*] *happ'n* *Flood;*] *Flood;* Note the difference in the semicolons. *flood*] *Flood*



## The Argument.

*and by degrees explains, who that Seed of the Woman shall be; his Incarnation, Death, Resurrection, and Ascension, the state of the Church till his second Coming. Adam greatly satisfied and recomforted by these relations and Promises, descends the Hill with Michael; wakens Eve, who all this while had slept, but with gentle dreams compos'd to quietness of mind and submission. Michael in either hand leads them out of Paradise, the fiery Sword waving behind them, and the Cherubim taking thir Stations to guard the Place.*

5

10

T H E

SECOND PRINTING, THE ADDED PRELIMINARY LEAVES

1 *degrecs*] *degrees* 2 *Refurrection,*] Not a swash *R* as in the first printing. *A-/[ Ascen-/* 3 *scention,*] *tion;* 4 *relati-/[ Relati-/[* 5 *Michael;]* Michael; Note the difference in the semicolons. 6 *wit h]* *with* 9 *Sword]* *Sword*

## THE VERSE.

5
10
15
**T**He Measure is *English* Heroic  
 Verse without Rime, as that of  
*Homer* in *Greek*, and *Virgil* in *Latin*;  
 Rime being no necessary Adjunct or  
 true Ornament of Poem or good Verse,  
 in longer Works especially, but the In-  
 vention of a barbarous Age, to set off  
 wretched matter and lame Meeter; grac't  
 indeed since by the use of some famous  
 modern Poets, carried away by Custom,  
 but much to thir own vexation, hin-  
 drance, and constraint to expresse ma-  
 ny things otherwise, and for the most  
 part worse then else they would have  
 exprest them. Not without cause there-  
 fore some both *Italian* and *Spanish* Po-  
 ets of prime note have rejected Rime  
 both in longer and shorter Works. as  
have

SECOND PRINTING, THE ADDED PRELIMINARY LEAVES

3 and *Virgil*] and of *Virgil Latin*;/] *La-*/ The second printing is set a little closer from this point on and the lines are no longer identical. 6 long er] So spaced in the second printing. 8 Meeter;] Meeter;



## The Argument.

have also long since our best *English* Tra-  
 gedies, as a thing of it self, to all judici-  
 ous ears, trivial and of notruemusical de-  
 light ; which consists only in apt Num-  
 bers, fit quantity of Syllables, and the  
 sense variously drawn out from one Verse  
 into another, not in the jingling sound  
 of like endings, a fault avoided by the  
 learned Ancients both in Poetry and all  
 good Oratory. This neglect then of  
 Rime so little is to be taken for a defect,  
 though it may seem so perhaps to vulgar  
 Readers, that it rather is to be esteem'd  
 an example set, the first in *English*, of an-  
 cient liberty, recover'd to Heroic Poem  
 from the troublesome and modern bon-  
 dage of Riming.

ERRA-

SECOND PRINTING, THE ADDED PRELIMINARY LEAVES

Running Head. *The Argument.*] *The Verse.* 1 *English*] In the second printing the *E* is broken at lower left and is almost certainly the same letter as that in the catchword on this same page in the first printing.  
 3 *trivial*] *triveal* *notruemusical*] No space in the second printing. 5 *Syllables,*] The *S* is italic in the second printing. 8 *avoided*] *avoyded* 14 Space work-up between *an* and *example* in the second printing.  
*English,*] Copy 34 only has no comma in the second printing. 15 *liberty,*] *liberty* 16 *troublesome*] *troublesom* 17 *Riming.*] *Rimeing.*

\*\*\*\*\*

## ERRATA.

- Lib. 1. Vers. 25. for *th' Eternal*, Read *Eternal*.  
 Lib. 1. V. 409. for *Heronaim*, r. *Honoraim*.  
 Lib. 1. V. 758. for *and Band* r. *Band and*.  
 Lib. 1. V. 760. for *bundreds* r. *hundreds*.  
 5 Lib. 2. V. 414. for *we* r. *wee*  
 Lib. 2. V. 881. for *great* r. *grate*.  
 Lib. 3. V. 760. for *with* r. *in*.  
 Lib. 5. V. 193. for *breath* r. *breathe*.  
 Lib. 5. V. 598. for *whoseop* r. *whose top*.  
 10 Lib. 5. V. 656. for *more Heaven* r. *more in Heaven*.  
 Lib. 6. V. 184. for *bleffed* r. *blest*.  
 Lib. 2. V. 215. for *sounder* r. *so under*.  
 Lib. 10. V. 575. for *loft* r. *last*.

Other literal faults the Reader of himself may Correct.

\*\*\*\*\*

SECOND PRINTING, THE ADDED PRELIMINARY LEAVES

The top row of fleurs-de-lis contains thirty-six elements in the second printing and only thirty-four in the first. *ERRATA.*] *ERRATA*. Note the difference in letterspacing. 2 *Honoraim.*] *Horonaim*. 4 *bundreds*] *hundreds* 7 Note the difference in spacing of entire line. 11 *bleffed*] The bottom of the ligature *ff* is battered and bent in the second printing. 12 Lib. 2.] Lib. 6. The bottom row of fleurs-de-lis contains thirty-six elements in the second printing and only thirty-four in the first and the whole row is reversed. The eighth and the sixteenth elements are upside down in the second printing.



### XIII.

## THE PUBLICATION AND SALE OF THE FIRST EDITION

HAVING EXAMINED THE LAYOUT and physical structure of the book, by paper stock and gatherings, it now becomes possible to discuss the printing and publication of the first edition of *Paradise Lost* with some degree of certainty. The key to the book's structural and printing history, as well as to various other problems connected with its publication, is to be found in the combination of the paper stock, known to us through the watermarks, with the variants in the text, or with the type setting as found in various copies of the book. These two factors, combined with the known facts connected with the printing and publication, produce everything needful to an understanding of how the book came to present the ramified complexity actually found in existing copies of it. There were about one thousand three hundred copies printed, and there were forty-three sheets of paper required for the text and title page in each copy. Thus, allowing for 'hurt sheets' and a slight overrun, between one hundred ten and one hundred twenty reams of paper were required and probably used for the printing of the book before the preliminary matter was added in 1668. That is, one thousand three hundred copies of forty-three gatherings or sheets each would require exactly fifty-five thousand nine hundred sheets, or about one hundred twelve reams of five hundred sheets each. Allowing for an extra hundred copies to take care of 'hurt sheets' and overrun, not more than one hundred twenty reams of paper would be required for the edition as printed, in the quantity called for; but perhaps as few as one hundred ten reams were actually used and there was an underrun rather than an overrun of copies. However, as Simmons the printer was to pay the author on the basis of one thousand three hundred copies sold at retail, it is much more likely that there was an overrun rather than an underrun of copies actually printed.

It is not possible to tell with absolute certainty the number of compositors that set the type of the text. Except for occasional reprinted signatures such as Z and Vv however, there is no very good evidence that more than one compositor set all the text, from the first line of Book 1 through the last line of Book 10. The two exceptions just mentioned, Z and Vv were entirely reset probably twenty months after the first composition of the text, and even if these two reset sheets were then set by another compositor, as seems certain, they had first been set by the first compositor with the rest of the text. The composition as found in an ordinary copy of the first edition was almost certainly the work of one man. This compositor was either not accustomed to setting poetry, or was greatly hurried at times. Examples of poorly set pages, or pages on which there is a lack of balance because of poor justification, are to be seen especially in I2[r], Book 3:180 ff.; [V4r], Book 6:370 ff.; [Mm4r], Book 9:720 ff.; and Sf[r], Book 10:980 ff.

The compositor started work at the beginning of the text and set the first page, then the second, and so on. He could work at about the rate of two full forms a day, or sixteen pages of material with the specifications that the quarto folded, cap size sheet of the first edition of *Paradise Lost* required. The correcting and imposing of the composition would probably require about as much time as the original composing. Thus, once begun, the single compositor could work at the rate of about one entire sheet or its equivalent in a day, or the entire book in this particular case in seven or eight weeks, working twelve hours a day, and six days a week. Thus, given a two weeks' start on the pressmen, the compositor could easily keep ahead of the pressmen and their printing, which went forward more slowly. Two pressmen were needed for best results

with the press, one to ink the type, and the other to put the sheet on the press, print it, and 'pull' it from the tympan. Ordinarily, one of these pressmen was at least supposedly the superior, and was designated number one. The other then was number two. The only advantage accruing to the number one pressman was that he could decide whether the printing would begin with himself inking or pulling. Usually at the end of an hour, the two men changed jobs, and the work continued. One 'token' an hour was the standard, or about two hundred forty sheets printed on one side. For *Paradise Lost* in the first printing, this would be at the rate of about two forms a working day of at least twelve hours. The forms printed the same day could not be recto and verso of the same sheet, as, the paper being printed wet, the forms printed on any given day would have to be allowed to dry before the other side of the sheets could be printed. It may therefore be assumed that after the compositor had been at work a week or more on the text and had set and corrected about four forms, or the equivalent of two complete sheets or signatures, the presswork started and went continuously forward until the sheet or Signature **Tt** was reached. Probably as this sheet was reached by the compositor, he began to prepare the final form containing the text of the half sheet **Vv** and a 1667 title page, and as received by the pressmen, one side or the other of sheet **Vv** may have been printed; indeed, both sides of **Vv** may have been printed before **Tt** was begun. Some saving could have been effected in this final sheet and probably was so effected.

About one hundred seventy-five copies of the first edition of *Paradise Lost* were at least looked at for the purpose of making the present facsimile edition. Of these, over fifty were at hand in actual copies to permit any kind of examination necessary including watermarks, and about one hundred more copies were at hand in photographic form, permitting textual but not watermark inspection. Another twenty-five or thirty copies were seen at one time or another during the past fifteen or twenty years, for some of which only the title pages were recorded. Over one hundred forty copies were actually collated and constantly used for textual and other purposes, or about ten per cent of the entire original number of copies of this edition. Using these copies as a convenient basis for computation, the title pages of the one hundred forty or more copies intensively examined can be arranged to provide some information regarding the sale of the book, and also provide at least a little information connected with its printing and publication.

Arranged in chronological order, the title pages examined follow:

1667 <sup>1</sup>	1667 <sup>2</sup>	1668 <sup>1</sup>	1668 <sup>2</sup>	1669 <sup>1</sup>	Sub Total	1669 <sup>2</sup>	Total
15	14	11	33	52	(125)	18	143
If each of these numbers is multiplied by ten, the total number of copies in the list being about 10 per cent of the edition, then there were							
150	140	110	330	520	(1250)	180	1430
Adjusting these figures roughly and arbitrarily:							
150	150	150	300	550	(1300)	100	1400
Or perhaps a better adjustment would be:							
100	100	100	400	600	(1300)	100	1400

From each round number there probably should be subtracted a small amount in order to make the overrun slightly less than one hundred. But the implications of such tabulations are clear. The number of 1667<sup>1</sup> title pages surviving is about equal to the number of 1667<sup>2</sup> title pages surviving, and the number of 1668<sup>1</sup> title pages printed, though not of actual copies known to survive, may have been the same as the number of each 1667 title page printing. But the most striking fact about this entirely synthetic table of the number of title pages is that all conclusions derived from it point to the large number of copies surviving with the 1668<sup>2</sup> or the 1669<sup>1</sup>



title page. If the table can be trusted at all as indicating about the real ratio between the number of different title pages actually printed, then it is clear that sometime in 1668, probably late in the year or from Christmas time, 1668, onwards to March 25, 1669, or slightly before, the book began to sell at a much faster rate than it had been selling. Again by title pages, the two 1667 title pages seem to have sufficed for about seven months' sales of the book, or from about September, 1667, until March, 1668, new style. The 1668<sup>1</sup> title page, apparently printed for about the same number of copies as each of the title pages of 1667, seemed to have sufficed for the sales of some of that year. Probably the sale of the book actually began to increase about a year after it first appeared, and in the fall of 1668, sales mounted rapidly. Thus, from September to Christmas, 1668, the book began to sell even more rapidly; then after Christmas, anticipating as was usual with printers then and now, Simmons began to issue the book with the first 1669 title page, selling it during the winter of 1669, new style, even more rapidly than the second 1668 title page had sold. Indeed, by April, 1669, the edition was exhausted. The second 1669 title page was probably printed to go with the tag-end of whatever copies Simmons could scrape together from remaining 'hurt sheets' and even reprintings of an entire signature or two, notably **Z** and **Vv** in order to make a complete copy. It is unreasonable to suppose that both 1669 title pages were planned to be used in the less than thirty weekdays between March 25 and April 27. It seems much more reasonable to suppose that Simmons made up such copies as he could for the 1669<sup>2</sup> title page. One indication that he was trying his best to use up his stored sheets in 1669 is afforded by the fact that several 1667<sup>2</sup> title pages are found in copies today bound with the preliminary material in the 1669 state. It seems reasonable to account for this by assuming that Simmons in the spring of 1669 still had a few 1667<sup>2</sup> title pages remaining, and in order to meet the great demand for the book, hastily bound up such copies as he could with the text, with the newly reset and reprinted preliminary material, and with a title page stored because conjugate with a quarter of the original **Vv** sheets, or a 1667<sup>2</sup> title page. Sometimes these 1667<sup>2</sup> title pages occur in the body of the text, as in copy number 103, in the middle of the book, or just before Signature **Z**.

There remains one question connected with such a theory that must be faced. If the demand for the book in the spring of 1669 was so great as has been inferred herein, why was no second edition of the work forthcoming for a little more than five years after this? There were probably two reasons for this apparent reluctance and delay. Simmons had begun to spend money on the first edition almost exactly two years before that edition had sold out and returned him his original investment. Moreover, for eighteen months after the book's appearance for sale, he had probably had the stock for over one thousand copies, nearly three fourths of the edition, stored in his warehouse at a time which, following the Great Fire, found warehouse space at a premium. There is no evidence from any of Simmons' work that he was at this time more than an impecunious, if rather ambitious printer. But he might well hesitate after his experience with the first edition to plunge into a second edition, especially after having provided the author with eighteen months in which to find errors and make changes in the first printing. The *Errata* page published first in 1668 is evidence that many errors had been discovered and that the blind author would demand plenty of time for re-editing and correction. For some reason, Milton, influenced by his printer or by some unknown critics of the poem, issued the second edition in twelve instead of the original ten books. This arrangement required the addition of a few new lines here and there, and the edition appeared or was licensed for sale on July 6, 1674, printed by Simmons in octavo, and sold for three shillings, the same price as the first edition.



## THE RECEIPT FOR THE SECOND PAYMENT

April 26. 1669  
 Recd then of Samuel Simmons  
 five pounds being the second  
 five pounds <sup>to be paid</sup> mentioned in the  
 Covenant. I say recd by me  
 Witness Edmund John milton  
 Tipton

## TRANSCRIPTION OF THE RECEIPT

April 26 1669

Recd then of Samuel Simmons

five pounds being the second

to be paid

five pounds <sup>^</sup> mentioned in the

Covenant. I say recd by me

Witness Edmund

John milton

Tipton

[None of this handwriting is by Milton. Sotheby thought that the receipt was written by the same hand as the later part of the *De Doctrina* Manuscript which Hanford thought was that of Jeremie Picard. The original of this receipt is in the Trinity College Library, Cambridge University, by whose kind permission it is reproduced here.]



## XIV.

# SUMMARY AND CONCLUSIONS

MILTON WAS THINKING OF SUBJECTS for epic poetry as early as the Cambridge period, and, by 1640, had projected definite and complicated plans for his great work. In 1641-1642, he was forced by his pamphleteering activities to turn away from it and for ten years or more was probably able to work with the epic only indirectly. But it could never have been completely out of his thoughts in one form or another from about 1627 till its publication in 1667, or forty years later. He was probably ready to publish the poem about as we know it today in 1665, but was delayed by the Great Plague of that year and by the Great Fire of the next year.

The Manuscript of Book 1 only was used for licensing the entire poem, and the fair copy so used has been preserved, never having left the hands of the Tonson family from 1683 until early in the present century, when it came to this country and has remained in the Morgan Library since.

The book was printed by Samuel Simmons, whose copy of the agreement with Milton has been preserved, and who entered the book in the Stationers' *Register* 27 August 1667.

The paper stock used was the ordinary cap stock of the period, bearing many different watermarks, but all the sheets were of about the same quality. Knowledge of the watermarks is necessary in the study of the printing and construction of existing volumes, to determine definitely certain relationships between different printing accomplishments.

The type in which the book was printed was about 14 point (United States) Garamond roman type, with the usual sprinkling of italic of the same relative size, but appearing a little too small as all Garamond italics do in comparison with the roman of the same font. The type was worn and relatively inadequate in quantity. The font used contained many broken and otherwise mutilated letters, which recur again and again.

The book was printed in quarto, four pages at a time, on the usual flat-bed press of that day, the four-page form having been set up in type, probably by a single compositor, and then printed by two pressmen.

The text was printed first, the process running continuously from beginning to end, and the type being set by composing about sixteen pages, or two complete sheets or their equivalent at a time, and was composed a page at a time as a unit, not by forms. The pages were then corrected and properly imposed, and then the printing began. The paper was soaked overnight and printed wet, one form at a time, then allowed to dry before the other side of the sheet could be printed.

The variants found in the printed text occur according to these signatures or sheets, and may be so discovered.

Changes were made as the sheets were being printed. There are three principal varieties of variants or changes found in the text as printed. First, there is the kind of change brought about by the looseness of the type in the chase, caused chiefly by the printer's inability to make certain with his wooden furniture that the type was tightly locked throughout the form. The movement of the type under these conditions is always horizontal, as the type was set solid with no leading. Secondly, some letters were actually removed and replaced by other letters, thus forming intentional changes in the text and resulting in truly different printing states. The third type of change was made by completely resetting and then reprinting entire sheets, and this occurred in at least two instances, although the reprinted sheets are found only rarely in existing copies,

and were probably made months after the book was published. The entire book was never in type at any one time as the type was distributed as rapidly as the various forms could be printed, and later forms were then set up using the same type.

There are six distinctly different title pages, two dated 1667, two dated 1668, and two dated 1669. All these title pages were printed after the text was completed, the first three being printed on the last sheet of the text paper; the fourth was originally printed on the first sheet of the added preliminary leaves; the fifth was printed as a single page and tipped on to the stub of the first leaf of the added preliminary sheets; and the sixth was printed as one side of the first leaf of the second printing of the added preliminary leaves.

The two signatures of the added preliminary leaves containing the Arguments, the brief essay on the Verse, and a page of *Errata* were first printed in 1668, and reprinted in 1669 with the sixth title page as part of the first sheet.

The book was sold bound for three shillings. Its sale at first and for some months after its appearance was rather slow; then about a year after its first appearance, it began to sell very rapidly, and probably as much as three fourths of the entire edition was sold out in four or five months, late in 1668 and early in 1669, new style. The edition was certainly sold out by 26 April 1669, perhaps less than twenty months after publication, and the 1668<sup>2</sup> and 1669<sup>1</sup> title pages occur in so large a proportion of existing copies that it seems reasonable to suppose that they probably were used for as many as a thousand of the total number of copies printed.

There is only an accidental connection between any given title page and any given textual variant or variants, although it is probable that the first copies bound would tend to contain the sheets last printed, hence with the changes made. But this is only a relative and not an absolute condition. It would be most unusual for one of the first three title pages to be found with the last half sheet in the book in the reprinted state; but there is a possibility that such might be the case. Indeed, any possible combination of title page and textual variant or binding condition may occur in a few instances, and it is more than likely that even more widely variant combinations may have occurred in the thousand or more copies that have not survived. It is relatively profitless to describe textual variants in terms of the title pages with which they are accidentally bound. An apparent exception to this statement is not really an exception but rather a corollary, for the second printing of the preliminary material that tends always to appear with the 1669<sup>2</sup> title page, but which sometimes appears with the 1667<sup>2</sup> title page, was not printed at the same time as the text itself, but months later, and probably many such 1667<sup>2</sup> title pages as are bound with the reprinted leaves were used solely in order to have a title page of any description.

Because of the number and variety of the changes that were made in the text, and because they were made by forms, or recto and verso sides of the sheets or signatures, it is probable that no two extant copies are exactly alike in their texts, although such a textual identity would not be impossible, however improbable it may be.

The book was sold, bound in leather, by the booksellers whose names occur on the various title pages and by the printer Simmons. Probably no copy exists in its original binding, although the Houghton copy and copy number 70 in the New York Public Library may be exceptions to this statement, as may be copies number 17 and 54 at the University of Illinois.

There are perhaps two hundred or more copies of the book extant, about one fourth of which are at Illinois. Approximately one hundred seventy-five copies have been used for the present edition, in one way or another, about one hundred fifty of them intensively, and over fifty copies at hand for all kinds of examination.



## XV.

# BIBLIOGRAPHY

THE FOLLOWING LIST OF BOOKS and articles is made up entirely of those used or mentioned in the foregoing introductory material, or in the textual apparatus, and is not intended to represent an exhaustive bibliography of editions or of subjects.

### EDITIONS OF PARADISE LOST OTHER THAN THE FIRST EDITION

- JOHN MILTON, *Paradise Lost* . . . The Second Edition Revised and Augmented by the same Author. London, Printed by S. Simmons next door to the Golden Lion in Aldersgate-street, 1674.
- , *Paradise Lost* . . . The Third Edition Revised and Augmented by the same Author. London, Printed by S. Simmons next door to the Golden Lion in Aldersgate-street, 1678.
- , *Paradise Lost* . . . The Fourth Edition, Adorn'd with Sculptures. London, Miles Flesher for Richard Bently, 1688.
- , *ibid.*, Miles Flesher for Richard Bently and Jacob Tonson, 1688.
- , *ibid.*, Miles Flesher for Jacob Tonson, 1688.
- , *Paradise Lost* . . . The Fifth Edition . . . London, Printed for Richard Bently and Jacob Tonson, 1691.
- , *Paradise Lost* . . . The Fifth Edition . . . London, Printed for Jacob Tonson, 1692.
- , *Paradise Lost* . . . The Fourth Edition . . . London: R. E. for Jacob Tonson, 1693.
- , *Paradise Lost* . . . The Sixth Edition . . . London, Tho. Hodgkin, for Jacob Tonson, 1695.
- , *Paradise Lost* . . . The Seventh Edition . . . London, Printed for Jacob Tonson, 1705.
- , *Paradise Lost* . . . The Eighth Edition . . . London, Printed for Jacob Tonson, 1707.
- , *Paradise Lost* . . . The Ninth Edition . . . London: Printed for Jacob Tonson, 1711.
- , *Paradise Lost* . . . The Tenth Edition . . . London: Printed for Jacob Tonson, 1719.
- , *Paradise Lost* . . . London: Printed for Jacob Tonson, 1720. (The first volume of *The Poetical Works* in two volumes.)
- , *Paradise Lost*. A New Edition. [Edited] By Richard Bentley. London: Printed for Jacob Tonson [*et al.*], 1732.
- , *Paradise Lost* . . . A New Edition, With Notes of various Authors, By Thomas Newton. London: Printed for J. and R. Tonson and S. Draper, 1749. 2 vols. Frequently reprinted.
- , *Paradise Lost* . . . Printed from the First and Second Editions Collated . . . With Various Readings: and Notes . . . By Capel Lofft. [Books 1 and 2 only.] . . . Bury St. Edmund's: Printed and sold by J. Rackham, 1792.
- , *Paradise Lost*. In *The Poetical Works* . . . [Edited] By Henry John Todd. London: Printed for J. Johnson [*et al.*], 1801. 6 vols.
- , *Paradise Lost*. In *The Poetical Works* . . . [Edited] By Henry John Todd. Second Edition. London: Printed for J. Johnson [*et al.*], 1809. 7 vols.
- , *Paradise Lost*. In *The Works* . . . [Edited by] John Mitford. London: William Pickering, 1851. 8 vols.
- , *Paradise Lost*. In *The Poems* . . . [Edited] By Thomas Keightley. London: Chapman and Hall, 1859. 2 vols.
- , *Paradise Lost*. The Text exactly reproduced from the first edition of 1667. London: Basil Montagu Pickering, 1873.
- , *Paradise Lost*. In *The Poetical Works* . . . Edited by David Masson. London: Macmillan, 1874 ss. 3 vols.
- , *Paradise Lost*. As Originally Published . . . being a facsimile Reproduction of the First Edition. With an Introduction by David Masson. London: Elliot Stock, 1877.
- , *Paradise Lost*. In *The Poetical Works* . . . Edited by David Masson. London: Macmillan, 1890. 3 vols.

- JOHN MILTON, *Paradise Lost*. In *The Poetical Works* . . . Edited by H. C. Beeching. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1900.
- , *Paradise Lost*. In *The Poetical Works* . . . Edited by William Aldis Wright. Cambridge: University Press, 1903.
- , *Paradise Lost*. Edited by A. W. Verity. Cambridge: University Press, 1910.
- , *ibid.*, Revised Edition, 1921.
- , *The Poems of*, [Edited] By [Sir] Herbert J. C. Grierson. London: The Florence Press, Chatto and Windus. 1925. 2 vols.
- , *Paradise Lost*. In *The Works of John Milton* . . . Edited by Frank Allen Patterson and others. New York: Columbia University Press, 1931-1938. 18 vols.

## OTHER BOOKS AND ARTICLES CONSULTED OR MENTIONED

- DON CAMERON ALLEN, 'Some Contemporary Accounts of Renaissance Printing Methods' *The Library* 17(1937) 167-171.
- [WYNNE E. BAXTER], Report on a Paper entitled 'Early Editions of Milton' *Transactions of the Bibliographical Society* [London] 6(1903) Part 2, October 1900 to March 1902, read at Meeting in December, 1901, pp. 153-155.
- WYNNE E. BAXTER, 'Milton's *Paradise Lost*' *The Bibliographer* (New York) 2(1903) 73-91.
- WALTER BESANT, *London in the Time of the Stuarts*. London: Black, 1903.
- WILLIAM H. BOND, 'Imposition by Half-sheets' *The Library* 22(1942) 163-167.
- FREDSON T. BOWERS, 'Notes on Running-Titles as Bibliographical Evidence' *The Library* 19(1939) 315-338.
- C. M. BRIQUET, *Les Filigranes*. Paris, 1907. 4 vols.
- R. W. CHAPMAN, 'An Inventory of Paper, 1674' *The Library* 7(1927) 402-408.
- W. A. CHURCHILL, *Watermarks in Paper . . . in the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries*. Amsterdam: Hertzberger, 1935.
- WILLIAM M. CLYDE, 'Parliament and the Press, 1643-7' *The Library* 13(1933) 399-424 and 14(1934) 39-58.
- HELEN DARBISHIRE, Editor, *The Early Lives of Milton*. London: Constable, 1932.
- , 'The Columbia Edition of Milton' *Review of English Studies* 9(1933) 61-62.
- , 'The Printing of the First Edition of *Paradise Lost*' *Review of English Studies* 17(1941) 415-427.
- , See also under MILTON.
- THOMAS DEQUINCEY, 'Orthographic Mutineers' In *The Works*, Boston [1876], 4:479-494.
- , 'Question as to Actual Slips in Milton' *The Collected Writings* . . . [Edited] By Masson, London, 1897, 10:414-420.
- ALLAN H. GILBERT, 'The Cambridge Manuscript and Milton's Plans for an Epic' *Studies in Philology* 16(1919) 172-176.
- ISABELLE FITCH GRANT, *The Publication of Paradise Lost from 1667 to 1800, with a Handlist of Editions*. Unpublished Thesis, University of Illinois, 1937.
- GREAT BRITAIN, Master of the Rolls, *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, of the Reign of Charles I*. London, 1858-1897. 23 vols.
- , *ibid.*, during the Commonwealth. London, 1875-1886. 13 vols.
- , *ibid.*, of the Reign of Charles II. London, 1860-1938. 27 vols.
- , *Historical Manuscripts Commission, Manuscripts of the House of Lords*. Under Manuscripts dated 1641. London: Eyre and Spottiswoode, 1874. Report 4.
- JAMES HOLLY HANFORD, *A Milton Handbook*. Third Edition. New York: F. S. Crofts, 1939.
- , 'The Rosenbach Milton Documents' *PMLA* 38(1923) 290-296.
- EDWARD HEAWOOD, 'Papers Used in England after 1600' *The Library* 11(1931) 263-299 and 466-498.
- CHARLTON HINMAN, 'Principles Governing the Use of Variant Spellings as Evidence of Alternate Setting by Two Compositors' *The Library* 21(1941) 78-94.
- FRANK ISAAC, *English Printers' Types of the Sixteenth Century*. London: Oxford University Press, 1936.
- ALFRED FORBES JOHNSON, 'Evolution of the Modern-face Roman' *The Library* 11(1931) 353-377.
- , 'Sources of Roman and Italic Types Used by English Printers in the Sixteenth Century' *The Library* 17(1937) 70-82.



- , *Type Designs: Their History and Development*. London: Grafton, 1934.
- THOMAS KEIGHTLEY, *An Account of the Life, Opinions, and Writings of John Milton, with an Introduction to Paradise Lost*. London: Chapman and Hall, 1855. Another issue with title page dated 1859.
- IDA LANGDON, *Milton's Theory of Poetry and Fine Art*. (Cornell Studies in English, Number 8), New Haven: Yale University Press, 1924.
- LUCIEN ALPHONSE LEGROS and JOHN CAMERON GRANT, *Typographical Printing-Surfaces*. London: Longmans, Green, 1916.
- WILLIAM THOMAS LOWNDES, *The Bibliographer's Manual of English Literature*. London: Pickering, 1834. 2 vols.
- , *ibid.*, Revised, Corrected and Enlarged by H. G. Bohn, London: Bohn, 1857-1864. 4 vols.
- , *ibid.*, London: 1865-1864-1865. 6 vols.
- MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY, *Proceedings*, 42(1909) 257-259. An Account with Facsimile of a Title Page, 1669<sup>2</sup> apparently dated 1667, but the 9 has been changed to 7 and the type is a different face.
- DAVID MASSON, *The Life of John Milton*, London, 1859-1896. 6 vols. and Index volume, 1894. The first three volumes revised, v. y.
- RONALD B. MCKERROW, *An Introduction to Bibliography*. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1927.
- , Editor, *A Dictionary of Printers and Booksellers in England, Scotland, and Ireland, and of Foreign Printers of English Books, 1557-1640*. London: Bibliographical Society, 1910.
- , 'A Publishing Agreement of the late Seventeenth Century' *The Library* 13(1933) 184-187.
- JOHN MILTON, *Facsimile of the Manuscript of Milton's Minor Poems Preserved in the Library of Trinity College, Cambridge*. [Edited and Transcribed by William Aldis Wright.] Cambridge: University Press, 1899.
- , *The Manuscript of Milton's Paradise Lost, Book I*. Edited [and reproduced in collotype] by Helen Darbishire. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1931.
- , *Poems Upon Several Occasions* . . . [Edited] By Thomas Warton. London: James Dodsley, 1785.
- , *ibid.*, Second Edition. London, G. G. J. and J. Robinson, 1791.
- , *A Complete Collection of the Historical, Political, and Miscellaneous Works of John Milton*. [Edited by Thomas Birch.] London: Printed for A. Millar, 1738. 2 vols.
- , *ibid.*, Second Edition. London: Printed for W. Innys [et al.], 1753. 2 vols.
- STANLEY MORISON, *The Art of Printing*. London: Milford [1938].
- , *First Principles of Typography*. New York: Macmillan, 1936.
- JOSEPH MOXON, *Mechanick Exercises*. London, 1683. Reprinted and Edited by Theodore L. DeVinne. New York: Typothetae, 1896. 2 vols.
- Oxford English Dictionary*. Oxford: Clarendon Press. 1933. 12 vols. and Supplement.
- FRANCIS PECK, *New Memoirs of the Life and Poetical Works of Mr. John Milton*. London, 1740.
- JAMES HAMMOND PERSHING, 'The Different States of the First Edition of *Paradise Lost*' *The Library* 22(1942) 34-66.
- , 'Storage of Printed Sheets in the Seventeenth Century' *ibid.*, 17(1937) 468-471.
- The Carl H. Pfortzheimer Library, English Literature, 1475-1700*. New York, Privately Printed, 1940. 3 vols. 'This Catalogue . . . is the work of Emma Va. Unger . . . and of William A. Jackson.'
- PINDAR, *Olympia, Pythia, Nemea, Isthmia*. [With Greek text, Latin translation, and commentary, edited by] Ioannes Benedictus Salmurii, 1620. Milton's own Copy now at Harvard.
- MARJORIE PLANT, *The English Book Trade*. London: Allen and Unwin [1939].
- HENRY R. PLOMER, *A Dictionary of Booksellers and Printers . . . 1641-1667*. London: Bibliographical Society, 1907.
- , *A Short History of English Printing, 1476-1898*. London: Kegan Paul, Trench, Trübner, 1900.
- A. W. POLLARD and G. R. REDGRAVE, *A Short-Title Catalogue of Books Printed in England, Scotland, & Ireland, and of English Books Printed Abroad. 1475-1640*. London: Bibliographical Society, 1926.
- GRAHAM POLLARD, 'Notes on the Size of the Sheet' *The Library* 22(1942) 105-137.
- TALBOT BAINES REED, *History of the Old English Letter Foundries*. London: Stock, 1887.
- PERCY SIMPSON, *Proof-reading in the Sixteenth, Seventeenth, and Eighteenth Centuries*. London: Oxford University Press, 1935.
- SAMUEL LEIGH SOTHEBY, *Ramblings in the Elucidation of the Autograph of Milton*. London: Thomas Richards, 1861.

- RICHARD SMYTH, *The Obituary. 1627-1674*. Edited by Henry Ellis, in the *Camden Society Publications* 44(1849). *Stationers' Register, Transcript of the Registers of the Company of Stationers of London, 1554-1640*. Edited by Edward Arber. London, 1875, 1876, 1877, 1894. 5 vols.
- , *Transcript of the Registers of the Company of Stationers of London, 1640-1708*. [Transcribed by H. R. Plomer], London, 1913-1914. 3 vols.
- Term Catalogues, 1668-1709*. Edited by Edward Arber, 1903, 1905, 1906. 3 vols.
- Thomason Tracts, Catalogue of the Pamphlets, Books . . . Collected by George Thomason*. Edited by G. K. Fortesque. London: British Museum, 1908. 2 vols.
- G. and A. TILLOTSON, 'Pen and Ink Corrections in Mid-Seventeenth-Century Books' *The Library* 14(1934) 56-72.
- HENRY JOHN WALTEMADE, *Head and Tailpieces of English Printers. 1640-1649*. Unpublished Thesis, University of Illinois, 1938.
- BEATRICE WARDE, 'Type Faces, Old and New' *The Library* 16(1936) 121-143.
- GEORGE C. WILLIAMSON, *The Portraits, Prints, and Writings of John Milton, Exhibited at Christ's College, Cambridge, 1908*. [Cambridge: University Press, 1908.]



PART II

THE TEXT OF THE FIRST EDITION





## FOREWORD TO THE TEXTUAL NOTES

THE NOTES AND TEXTUAL OBSERVATIONS supplied with the text need some explanation. They are based on direct collation of fifty-three actual and original copies and about one hundred photographic copies, most of the latter being copies on film. It must not be assumed that every variant that ever existed is to be found listed in these notes. In the first place, the very next copy examined in addition to those at hand may contain variants that are not listed here. In the second place, it is possible that other slight variants exist in the copies examined which may have been overlooked by the collator. Thus the only claim made for the variants listed is that they have been found in the copies examined. Photographic reproductions of the variants are provided whenever these are important enough to warrant that procedure.

Baxter's theory, which he so elaborately set forth and defended, that many of the variants were due to the type pulling out during the inking process, is untenable. Even Miss Darbishire's guarded statement, page 426 *art.*, is too generous to Baxter's theory, when she says 'My own conclusion is that . . . many of the differences are due to mechanical causes such as Mr. Baxter noted, the dropping of a comma here, a letter there, or to the carelessness of a compositor, . . .'. The fact of the matter is that almost no such accidental occurrences as a dropped 'comma here, a letter there,' actually appear. But there is a wide variation in the nature of the changes that occur, in so far as there can be a variation in printed copies of essentially the same material; and those changes all take place within the limits of the mechanical processes that produced the book. But Baxter's theory of accidentally pulled type cannot be substantiated. If that theory was correct, then more books of the period in which Simmons printed, and especially books printed by Simmons, should show the same degree of variation in the copies of any particular title surviving that is exhibited by various copies of the first edition of *Paradise Lost*. Such, however, is not the case. Copies of the first edition of *Paradise Lost* are peculiarly different from each other in their printed text. Few books of that time, though not enough of them have ever been thoroughly examined to warrant drawing drastically rigid conclusions, were ever exactly alike through an entire printing. But that condition is still true in books printed today. Broken letters occur during the printing process; looped letters fill with ink; small pieces of dirt adhere to the face of the type; type loosens in the locked chase; certain pieces of type fail to take ink, or take too much ink; these, and several other capricious and perverse accidents can happen to type; but they are, as happenings, well-nigh constant to the printing process, and scarcely belong to 1667.

The variants in the text of the first edition of *Paradise Lost* range all the way from slight typographical mysteries, such as the black mark before the line on page [A4v] Book 1:190 present in some copies and lacking in others, to completely reset and reprinted sheets such as Signature Z on the paper with the double ring watermark, number 17. In the B Signature, Book 1:263, *Heav'n.* comes close to meeting the requirements of Baxter's theory; but actually, it is doubtful if the piece of type bearing the period is ever not present; in some copies, the period prints clearly enough; in others, it prints faintly; and in still others, it fails to print. But even the last condition is scarcely to be identified with pulled type. As a general observation, indeed, almost as a first principle, it must be observed that each variant must be considered, not in isolation, but with all its attendant circumstances before full understanding of what brought about the change can be reached. Most of the variants noted, except the accidents, will yield some clue to the reason they were effected if studied in connection with all circumstances surrounding the individual variant.

Collations with the text of the second edition, 1674, will be found in the notes to the text of that edition in volume 3.







# PARADISE LOST.

## BOOK I.



O F Mans First Disobedience, and  
 the Fruit  
 Of that Forbidden Tree, whose  
 mortal tast  
 Brought Death into the World,  
 and all our woe,  
 With loss of *Eden*, till one greater Man  
 Restore us, and regain the blissful Seat,  
 Sing Heav'nly Muse, that on the secret top  
 Of *Oreb*, or of *Sinai*, didst inspire  
 That Shepherd, who first taught the chosen Seed,  
 In the Beginning how the Heav'ns and Earth  
 Rose out of *Chaos* : Or if *Sion* Hill  
 Delight thee more, and *Siloa's* Brook that flow'd  
 Fast by the Oracle of God ; I thence  
 Invoke thy aid to my adventrous Song,  
 That with no middle flight intends to soar  
 A Above

5

10 10

Title. PARADISE] Note battered middle serif of E 1 Disobedience,] Space before comma. 2 Tree,] Space before comma. 3 World,] Space before comma. 8 Shepherd, who] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily.  
 10 Rose] Note the dent at the top of the back of the letter R Chaos: Or] A capital after the italic colon.  
 11 Siloa's Brook] Crowded spacing, but the line is long.

## Book 1. *Paradise lost.*

15 Above th' *Aonian* Mount, while it pursues  
 Things unattempted yet in Prose or Rhime.  
 And chiefly Thou O Spirit, that dost prefer  
 Before all Temples th' upright heart and pure,  
 Instruct me, for Thou know'st ; Thou from the first  
 20 20 Wast present, and with mighty wings outspread  
 Dove-like satst brooding on the vast Abyss  
 And mad'st it pregnant : What in me is dark  
 Illumine, what is low raise and support ;  
 That to the highth of this great Argument  
 25 I may assert th' Eternal Providence,  
 And justify the wayes of God to men.  
 Say first, for Heav'n hides nothing from thy view  
 Nor the deep Tract of Hell, say first what cause  
 Mov'd our Grand Parents in that happy State,  
 30 30 Favour'd of Heav'n so highly, to fall off  
 From their Creator, and transgress his Will  
 For one restraint, Lords of the World besides ?  
 Who first seduc'd them to that fowl revolt ?  
 Th' infernal Serpent ; he it was, whose guile  
 35 Stird up with Envy and Revenge, deceiv'd  
 The Mother of Mankinde, what time his Pride  
 Had cast him out from Heav'n, with all his Host  
 Of Rebel Angels, by whose aid aspiring  
 To set himself in Glory above his Peers,  
 40 40 He trusted to have equal'd the most High,  
 If he oppos'd ; and with ambitious aim  
 Against the Throne and Monarchy of God  
 Rais'd impious War in Heav'n and Battel proud  
 With vain attempt. Him the Almighty Power  
 45 Hurl'd headlong flaming from th' Ethereal Skie  
 With hideous ruine and combustion down

To

Running Head. *Paradise*] Throughout the running heads in all copies examined there are apparent spacings after the *P* and *r* which may be due to the nature of the italic font used. 19 *me,for*] Crowded spacing, but in a long line. The first *Thou*] The left portion of the horizontal part of the *T* is bent and partly smashed by the descender of the *p* above it. 22 *pregnant: What*] Capital after colon. *me*] Stressed syllable, but single *e* 23 *Illumine,*] The *u* is broken in all copies examined. 24 *highth*] The usual spelling of 'height' throughout the poem. 25 *th' Eternal*] The *Errata* corrected reading is without *th'* but no copies examined exhibit the correction. Are there any? These letters are apparently struck out but not obliterated in the Manuscript. See page 37. 27 *first,for*] Crowded spacing, but in a long line. 31 *their*] Stressed syllable? 34 *he*] Stressed syllable, but single *e* 37 *from*] The top of the *f* is broken off. This type of *f* occurs again and again throughout the text. 40 *He*] Unstressed syllable. 41 *he*] Stressed syllable.



<i>Paradise lost.</i>		Book I.	
To bottomless perdition, there to dwell In Adamantine Chains and penal Fire, Who durst defie th' Omnipotent to Arms. Nine times the Space that measures Day and Night To mortal men, he with his horrid crew Lay vanquisht, rowling in the fiery Gulfe Confounded though immortal : But his doom Reserv'd him to more wrath ; for now the thought Both of lost happinefs and lasting pain Torments him ; round he throws his baleful eyes That witness'd huge affliction and disinay Mixt with obdurate pride and stedfast hate : At once as far as Angels kenn he views The dismal Situation waste and wilde, A Dungeon horrible, on all sides round As one great Furnace flam'd, yet from those flames No light, but rather darkness visible Serv'd only to discover sights of woe, Regions of sorrow, doleful shades, where peace And rest can never dwell, hope never comes That comes to all ; but torture without end Still urges, and a fiery Deluge, fed With ever-burning Sulphur unconsum'd : Such place Eternal Justice had prepar'd For those rebellious, here their Prison ordain'd In utter darkness, and their portion set As far remov'd from God and light of Heav'n As from the Center thrice to th' utmost Pole. O how unlike the place from whence they fell ! There the companions of his fall, o'rewhelm'd With Floods and Whirlwinds of tempestuous fire, He soon discerns, and weltring by his side		50	50
		55	
		60	60
		65	
		70	70
		75	
A 2		One	

47 To] The left-hand portion of the horizontal part of the T seems battered or otherwise failed to print, perhaps because of the rule. 50 Day] The D is battered. 51 he] Stressed syllable. 53 immortal: But] Capital after colon. 55 of] The o is broken and recurs again and again throughout the text. 56 he] This seems to be an unstressed syllable. 57 affliction] Triple ligature *ffl*. 59 he] Seems unstressed. views] The e is broken in all copies examined. 60 The] The T with the battered crossbar. 61 round] The o is broken in all copies examined. 65 of sorrow,] The spacing is unnecessarily crowded in all copies examined. Also note the broken f. 70 Such] The S is broken at the bottom in all copies examined. 71 For those] Unnecessarily crowded spacing. their] Unstressed. 72 their] Unstressed. Perhaps the attempt was made to stress the word in line 71 and it was changed in both lines to the same form. 76 o'rewhelm'd] Unusual spelling. 78 He] The H is smeared in all copies examined. Is the word stressed or unstressed?

# Book 1. *Paradise lost.*

80 80 One next himself in power, and next in crime,  
Long after known in *Palestine*, and nam'd  
*Bēēlzebub*. To whom th' Arch-Enemy,  
And thence in Heav'n call'd Satan, with bold words  
Breaking the horrid silence thus began.  
85 If thou bee'st he; But O how fall'n! how chang'd  
From him, who in the happy Realms of Light  
Cloth'd with transcendent brightness didst outshine  
Myriads though bright: If he whom mutual league,  
United thoughts and counsels, equal hope,  
And hazard in the Glorious Enterprize,  
90 90 Joynd with me once, now misery hath joynd  
In equal ruin: into what Pit thou feelt  
From what highth fal'n, so much the stronger provd  
He with his Thunder: and till then who knew  
The force of those dire Arms? yet not for those  
95 Nor what the Potent Victor in his rage  
Can else inflict do I repent or change,  
Though chang'd in outward lustre; that fixt mind  
And high disdain, from sence of injur'd merit,  
That with the mightiest rais'd me to contend,  
100 100 And to the fierce contention brought along  
Innumerable force of Spirits arm'd  
That durst dislike his reign, and me preferring,  
His utmost power with adverse power oppos'd  
In dubious Battel on the Plains of Heav'n,  
105 And shook his throne. What though the field be lost?  
All is not lost; the unconquerable Will,  
And study of revenge, immortal hate,  
And courage never to submit or yield:  
And what is else not to be overcome?  
110 110 That Glory never shall his wrath or might

Extort

81 *Bēēlzebub*.] The *ēē* drop down and seem to be from a slightly different type font, thus the faces of the letters sit lower on the type block. 82 *Satan, with*] Crowded spacing, but the line is long. 84 *beeft*] The ligature *ft* is smeared in all copies examined. *he; But*] Capital after semicolon, and the spacing is crowded in the long line. *he;* seems stressed. *fall'n! how*] No capital after exclamation point. 87 *bright: If*] Capital after colon, and the spacing is crowded in the long line. *he*] Seems to be stressed. 90 *with*] The *i* is broken at bottom. *me*] Is the word stressed or unstressed? *now*] The *n* is battered at top right. 91 *ruin: into*] No capital after colon. *feelt*] The top of the ligature *ft* fails to print. 92 *fal'n, so*] Crowded spacing, but in a long line. 93 *He*] Almost must be a stressed syllable. *Thunder: and*] No capital after colon. 94 *Arms? yet*] No capital after question mark. 99 *me*] Seems to need stress. 102 *me*] Stressed syllable. 105 *Throne. What*] Crowded spacing, but in a long line.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book I.

Extort from me. To bow and sue for grace  
 With suppliant knee, and deifie his power  
 Who from the terrour of this Arm so late  
 Doubted his Empire, that were low indeed,  
 That were an ignominy and shame beneath  
 This downfall ; since by Fate the strength of Gods  
 And this Emphyreal substance cannot fail,  
 Since through experience of this great event  
 In Arms not worse, in foresight much advanc't,  
 We may with more successful hope resolve  
 To wage by force or guile eternal Warr  
 Irreconcilable, to our grand Foe,  
 Who now triumphs, and in th' excess of joy  
 Sole reigning holds the Tyranny of Heav'n.

So spake th' Apostate Angel, though in pain,  
 Vaunting aloud, but rackt with deep despaire :  
 And him thus answer'd soon his bold Compeer.

O Prince, O Chief of many Throned Powers,  
 That led th' imbattel'd Seraphim to Warr  
 Under thy conduct, and in dreadful deeds  
 Fearless, endanger'd Heav'n's perpetual King ;  
 And put to proof his high Supremacy,  
 Whether upheld by strength, or Chance, or Fate,  
 Too well I see and rue the dire event,  
 That with sad overthrow and foul defeat  
 Hath lost us Heav'n, and all this mighty Host  
 In horrible destruction laid thus low,  
 As far as Gods and Heav'nly Essences  
 Can Perish : for the mind and spirit remains  
 Invincible, and vigour soon returns,  
 Though all our Glory extinct, and happy state  
 Here swallow'd up in endless misery.

But

115

120

120

125

130

130

135

140

140

111 from] The top of the f is broken off. me.] Stressed syllable. 115 and] The d is bent in all copies examined. shame] The ligature sh is broken at the top in all copies examined. 117 this] The t is broken at the top. 120 We] Is this stressed or unstressed? The 2 in the line number is badly worn in all copies examined. 131 Note the wide spacing after Fearless, 137 horrible] The h is broken at the top. 139 Perish: for] No capital after colon.

# Book 1. *Paradise lost.*

But what if he our Conquerour, (whom I now  
 Of force believe Almighty, since no less  
 145 Then such could hav orepow'rd such force as ours)  
 Have left us this our spirit and strength intire  
 Strongly to suffer and support our pains,  
 That we may so suffice his vengeful ire,  
 Or do him mightier service as his thralls  
 150 150 By right of Warr, what e're his business be  
 Here in the heart of Hell to work in Fire,  
 Or do his Errands in the gloomy Deep;  
 What can it then avail though yet we feel  
 Strength undiminisht, or eternal being  
 155 To undergo eternal punishment?  
 Whereto with speedy words th'Arch-fiend reply'd.  
 Fall'n Cherube, to be weak is miserable  
 Doing or Suffering: but of this be sure,  
 To do ought good never will be our task,  
 160 160 But ever to do ill our sole delight,  
 As being the contrary to his high will  
 Whom we resist. If then his Providence  
 Out of our evil seek to bring forth good,  
 Our labour must be to pervert that end,  
 165 And out of good still to find means of evil;  
 Which oft times may succeed, so as perhaps  
 Shall grieve him, if I fail not, and disturb  
 His inmost counsels from their destin'd aim.  
 But see the angry Victor hath recall'd  
 170 170 His Ministers of vengeance and pursuit  
 Back to the Gates of Heav'n: The Sulphurous Hail  
 Shot after us in storm, oreblown hath laid  
 The fiery Surge, that from the Precipice  
 Of Heav'n receiv'd us falling, and the Thunder,  
 Wing'd

143 But] The B is broken at bottom. he] Stressed syllable. 145 hav orepow'rd] A crowded line. 148 we] Stressed syllable, but single e. 150 e're] Note the spelling of this contraction. be] Stressed syllable.  
 158 Suffering: but] No capital after colon. sure,] Space before comma. 159 will] The second 'l' is actually a broken capital I. 160 The inner vertical rule is bent immediately above this line number in all copies examined.  
 167 if] The i is broken in all copies examined. 168 their destin'd aim.] Unless Milton was seeking a most peculiar rhythm here, their is unstressed. 171 Heav'n: The] Capital after colon. 173 Surge,] Space before comma.



*Paradise lost.* Book I.

Wing'd with red Lightning and impetuous rage,  
 Perhaps hath spent his shafts, and ceases now  
 To bellow through the vast and boundless Deep.  
 Let us not slip th' occasion, whether scorn,  
 Or satiate fury yield it from our Foe.  
 Seest thou yon dreary Plain, forlorn and wilde,  
 The seat of desolation, voyd of light,  
 Save what the glimmering of these livid flames  
 Casts pale and dreadful? Thither let us tend  
 From off the tossing of these fiery waves,  
 There rest, if any rest can harbour there,  
 And reassembling our afflicted Powers,  
 Consult how we may henceforth most offend  
 Our Enemy, our own loss how repair,  
 How overcome this dire Calamity,  
 What reinforcement we may gain from Hope,  
 If not what resolution from despare.

Thus Satan talking to his nearest Mate  
 With Head up-lift above the wave, and Eyes  
 That sparkling blaz'd, his other Parts besides  
 Prone on the Flood, extended long and large  
 Lay floating many a rood, in bulk as huge  
 As whom the Fables name of monstrous size,  
*Titanian*, or *Earth-born*, that warr'd on *Jove*,  
*Briarios* or *Typhon*, whom the Den  
 By ancient *Tarsus* held, or that Sea-beast  
*Leviathan*, which God of all his works  
 Created hugest that swim th' Ocean stream:  
 Him haply flumbring on the *Norway* foam  
 The Pilot of some small night-founder'd Skiff,  
 Deeming some Island, oft, as Sea-men tell,  
 With fixed Anchor in his skaly rind

175

180 180

185

190 190

195

200 200

205

Moors

(LINE 190)

How overcome  
 What reinforce  
 If not what res

175 Wing'd] The d is battered in all copies examined. with] The h is battered in all copies examined.  
 178 occasion,] Space before comma. 182 glimmering] The first i is from the wrong font. flames] The m is  
 broken in all copies examined. 183 dreadful? Thither] Capital after the question mark and the first h in Thither  
 is badly worn in all copies examined. 184 these] The recurrent h with the bent top. 187 we] Almost certainly  
 a stressed syllable, but single e 189 this] The i is too large and from the wrong font and the s is broken at the top  
 in all copies examined. 190 The mark to the left of What the first word in the line, as in the special cut above, is  
 lacking from this and other copies. Nothing else on the page or form seems to have been changed, and the disap-  
 pearance of the ink mark may itself have been accidental. There seems to be no way in which to determine the priority  
 of the two states, the one with and the other without the mark. Either might have preceded the other. That is, the  
 type may have been clean first and then acquired whatever it was that made the mark, or the type may have acquired  
 the reason for the mark as printing began and then lost it. we] Stressed syllable, but single e 200 By] The B  
 recurs and can be easily recognized by the mutilated bottom. The 2 in the line number is battered in all copies  
 examined. 203 haply] The upright part of the h is battered in all copies examined. 204 of] The top of the f  
 is broken off. This type of f occurs again and again throughout the text. some] With final e 206 skaly] The s  
 is the curled letter and no ligature is used here.

# Book I. *Paradise lost.*

Moors by his side under the Lee, while Night  
 Invests the Sea, and wished Morn delays :  
 So stretcht out huge in length the Arch-fiend lay  
 210 210 Chain'd on the burning Lake, nor ever thence  
 Had ris'n or heav'd his head, but that the will  
 And high permission of all-ruling Heaven  
 Left him at large to his own dark designs,  
 That with reiterated crimes he might  
 215 Heap on himself damnation, while he sought  
 Evil to others, and enrag'd might see  
 How all his malice serv'd but to bring forth  
 Infinite goodness, grace and mercy shewn  
 On Man by him seduc't, but on himself  
 220 220 Treble confusion, wrath and vengeance pour'd.  
 Forthwith upright he rears from off the Pool  
 His mighty Stature ; on each hand the flames  
 Drivn backward slope their pointing spires, & crowd  
 In billows, leave i'th' midst a horrid Vale.  
 225 Then with expanded wings he steers his flight  
 Aloft, incumbent on the dusky Air  
 That felt unusual weight, till on dry Land  
 He lights, if it were Land that ever burn'd  
 With solid, as the Lake with liquid fire ;  
 230 230 And such appear'd in hue, as when the force  
 Of subterranean wind transports a Hill  
 Torn from *Pelorus*, or the shatter'd side  
 Of thundring *Ætna*, whose combustible  
 And fewel'd entrails thence conceiving Fire,  
 235 Sublim'd with Mineral fury, aid the Winds,  
 And leave a sing'd bottom all involv'd  
 With stench and smoak: Such resting found the sole  
 Of unblest feet. Him followed his next Mate,  
 Both

211 *Had*] The *a* is faint at left or gone entirely in some copies, but clear in others. 214 *he*] Seems to be unstressed.  
 215 *he*] Again, unstressed. Line Number. 220] The second *2* is battered in all copies examined. *confusion*,]  
 The top of the *f* is broken off. 223 *their*] This seems to be unstressed. *spires, & rowld*] No space between in  
 any copy examined. This is a long line. 225 *he*] Seems to be unstressed. 226 *dusky*] The short *s* and not the  
 ligature '*fk*' 227 *weight*,] Space before comma. 228 *He*] Is this stressed or unstressed? 230 *hue*,] Space  
 before comma. 231 *Of*] The *O* appears broken at the top in some copies, but with no top break in others. It is  
 impossible to tell whether the letter was at first sound and then was broken or was at first clean and then picked up  
 something that prevented the top from making an impression. 236 *sing'd*] Looks like *sing'd* until magnified.  
 It clearly is not the regularly employed ligature '*fi*' with the crossbar of the '*f*' connecting with the top of the '*i*' but  
 even without magnification, the '*i*' is the dotless *i* that regularly appears sitting under the top of the *f* if not on the  
 same type block. This special *i* with no dot sometimes appears when it should not. 237 *smoak:Such*] Crowded  
 spacing, but the line is long. Also, capital after colon.



<i>Paradise lost.</i>		Book I.	
Both glorying to have scap't the <i>stygian</i> flood As Gods, and by their own recover'd strength, Not by the sufferance of supernal Power.	240	240	
Is this the Region, this the Soil, the Clime, Said then the lost Arch Angel, this the seat That we must change for Heav'n, this mournful For that celestial light? Be it so, since hee (gloom Who now is Sovran can dispose and bid What shall be right: fardest from him is best Whom reason hath equall'd, force hath made su- Above his equals. Farewel happy Fields (pream Where Joy for ever dwells: Hail horrors, hail Infernal world, and thou profoundest Hell Receive thy new Possessor: One who brings A mind not to be chang'd by Place or Time. The mind is its own place, and in it self Can make a Heav'n of Hell, a Hell of Heav'n. What matter where, if I be still the same, And what I should be, all but less than hee Whom Thunder hath made greater? Here at least We shall be free; th' Almighty hath not built Here for his envy, will not drive us hence: Here we may reign secure, and in my choyce To reign is worth ambition though in Hell: Better to reign in Hell, then serve in Heav'n But wherefore let we then our faithful friends, Th' associates and copartners of our loss Lye thus astonisht on th' oblivious Pool, And call them not to share with us their part In this unhappy Mansion, or once more With rallied Arms to try what may be yet Regain'd in Heav'n, or what more lost in Hell?	250	250	
			(LINE 263)
	260	260	v'n,
			v'n,
	270	270	
B	So		

Running Head. *Paradise*] The dot over the *i* is very faint in some copies and entirely lacking in most copies examined.  
 240 *their*] It seems impossible to stress this word. 244 *we*] Stressed syllable, but single *e* 245 *light? Be*] Capital after question mark. *so, since*] Crowded spacing. *hee*] The first *ee* to appear because of stress.  
 247 *right: fardest*] No capital after colon. 250 *dwells: Hail*] Italic colon followed by a capital.  
 252 *Possessor: One*] Capital following the colon. 257 *hee*] Stressed. 258 *greater? Here*] Capital after question mark. 261 *we*] Also a stressed syllable. 263 *Heav'n*] Columbia note says 1669 'Heav'n' but some copies show a broken period; some show a faint mark only; and a few show no mark at all after the word. The two special illustrations show the first and second conditions. The type block was probably either loose or a little short, but not reset. Sometimes it printed; sometimes it barely left its mark; and sometimes it failed to print. This is not a real variant; but it is the first of those places that misled Baxter into ascribing them, and others more serious, to type being pulled out by the ink daubers. 264 *we*] This word seems to be unstressed. 267 *their*] Can be read as an unstressed syllable, or equally stressed with the next word *part* which perhaps was the manner in which Milton intended the line to be read. 268 *Mansion,*] Space before comma.

# Book 1. *Paradise lost.*

So *Satan* spake, and him *Eēēlzebnū*  
 Thus answer'd. Leader of those Armies bright,  
 Which but th' Omnipotent none could have foyld,  
 If once they hear that voyce, their liveliest pledge  
 275 Of hope in fears and dangers, heard so oft  
 In worst extreame, and on the perilous edge  
 Of battel when it rag'd, in all assaults  
 Their surest signal, they will soon resume  
 New courage and revive, though now they lye  
 280 280 Groveling and prostrate on yon Lake of Fire,  
 As we erewhile, astounded and amaz'd,  
 No wonder, fall'n such a pernicious highth.  
 He scarce had ceas't when the superiour Fiend  
 Was moving toward the shore; his ponderous shield  
 285 Ethereal temper, massy, large and round,  
 Behind him cast; the broad circumference  
 Hung on his shoulders like the Moon, whose Orb  
 Through Optic Glas the *Tuscan* Artist views  
 At Ev'ning from the top of *Fesole*,  
 290 290 Or in *Valdarno*, to descry new Lands,  
 Rivers or Mountains in her spotty Globe.  
 His Spear, to equal which the tallest Pine  
 Hewn on *Norwegian* hills, to be the Mast  
 Of some great Ammiral, were but a wand,  
 295 He walkt with to support uneasy steps  
 Over the burning Marle, not like those steps  
 On Heavens Azure, and the torrid Clime  
 Smote on him sore besides, vaulted with Fire;  
 Nathless he so endur'd, till on the Beach  
 300 300 Of that inflamed Sea, he stood and call'd  
 His Legions, Angel Forms, who lay intrans't  
 Thick as Autumnal Leaves that strow the Brooks  
 In

272 *Leader*] The first e is smeared in all copies examined. *bright,*] Space before comma. 274 *their*] Seems to be unstressed. 278 *Their*] Almost certainly unstressed. 279 *lye*] The use of y for 'i' Line Number. 280] The o is battered in all copies examined. 281 *we*] Stressed syllable. 283 *He*] Apparently unstressed. 284 *toward*] No final 's' *shore;his*] Crowded spacing, but the line is long. 285 *Ethereal*] The a is almost unrecognizable in some copies, but is perfectly clear in others. Apparently it was not reset. 295 *He*] Apparently unstressed. 297 *Clime*] The C is dropped down. 299 *he*] Unstressed. 300 *he*] Is this syllable stressed or unstressed?



*Paradise lost.*      Book I.

<p>In <i>Vallombrosa</i>, where th' <i>Etrurian</i> shades          High overarch't imbowr; or scatterd sedge          Afloat, when with fierce Winds <i>Orion</i> arm'd          Hath vext the Red-Sea Coast, whose waves ore-  <i>Eusiris</i> and his <i>Memphian</i> Chivalrie,      (threw          VVhile with perfidious hatred they pursu'd          The Sojourners of <i>Goshen</i>, who beheld          From the safe shore their floating Carkases          And broken Chariot VVheels, so thick bestrown          Abje&amp; and lost lay these, covering the Flood,          Under amazement of their hideous change.          He call'd so loud, that all the hollow Deep          Of Hell resounded. Princes, Potentates,          Warriors, the Flowr of Heav'n, once yours, now lost,          If such astonishment as this can sieze          Eternal spirits; or have ye chos'n this place          After the toyl of Battel to repose          Your wearied vertue, for the ease you find          To slumber here, as in the Vales of Heav'n?          Or in this abje&amp; posture have ye sworn          To adore the Conquerour? who now beholds          Cherube and Seraph rowling in the Flood          With scatter'd Arms and Ensigns, till anon          His swift pursuers from Heav'n Gates discern          Th' advantage, and descending tread us down          Thus drooping, or with linked Thunderbolts          Transfix us to the bottom of this Gulfe.          Awake, arise, or be for ever fall'n.          They heard, and were abalht, and up they sprung          Upon the wing, as when men wont to watch          On duty, sleeping found by whom they dread,          Rouse and bestir themselves ere well awake.</p>	<p>305</p> <p>310 310</p> <p>315</p> <p>320 320</p> <p>325</p> <p>330 330</p>
---	---

B 2

Nor

305 *fierce*] The bottom of the *fi* ligature is battered. The first *e* is battered in some and clear in other copies.  
 306 *Coast*,] Space before comma. 308 *VVhile*] The first *VV* for 'W' in the book, on the verso as bound of the B sheet. 310 *their*] Almost certainly unstressed. 311 *VVheels*,] Another *VV* for 'W'. 313 *their*] Almost certainly unstressed. 314 *He*] Almost certainly unstressed. *Deep*] The bottom of the *D* is battered. 316 The spacings after the punctuations are crowded in the long line. 318 *ye*] Apparently unstressed. 322 *ye*] Unstressed.  
 323 *Conquerour? who*] No capital after question mark. *now*] Note the hollow right-hand stroke of the *n* which appears thus in all copies examined. 324 *rowling*] The recurrent broken *o*. 325 *anon*] One word.  
 329 *Transfix*] The *s* a short 's' before *f* is small, battered, and appears to be different in various copies, but it was apparently loose in the line and varies its appearance as printed rather than having been reset. *Gulfe*.] The *G* is dropped down. This type of *G* appears again and again throughout the text. 331 The spacings after the punctuations are crowded in the long line. 332 *Upon*] The *p* is weak in all copies examined, either because it is a badly worn letter or because it loses out to the strong *U* preceding it.

Book 1. *Paradise lost.*

335 Nor did they not perceave the evil plight  
In which they were, or the fierce pains not feel ;  
Yet to their Generals Voyce they soon obeyd  
Innumerable. As when the potent Rod  
Of *Amrams* Son in *Egypt*s evill day  
340 340 Wav'd round the Coast, up call'd a pitchy cloud  
Of *Locusts*, warping on the Eastern Wind,  
That ore the Realm of impious *Pharaoh* hung  
Like Night, and darken'd all the Land of *Nile* :  
So numberless were those bad Angels seen  
345 Hovering on wing under the Cope of Hell  
'Twixt upper, nether, and surrounding Fires ;  
Till, as a signal giv'n, th' uplifted Spear  
Of their great Sultan waving to direct  
Thir course, in even ballance down they light  
350 350 On the firm brimstone, and fill all the Plain ;  
A multitude, like which the populous North  
Pour'd never from her frozen loyns, to pass  
*Rhene* or the *Danaw*, when her barbarous Sons  
Came like a Deluge on the South, and spread  
355 Beneath *Gibraltar* to the *Lybian* sands.  
Forthwith from every Squadron and each Band  
The Heads and Leaders thither hast where stood  
Their great Commander; Godlike shapes and forms  
Excelling human, Princely Dignities,  
360 360 And Powers that earst in Heaven sat on Thrones ;  
Though of their Names in heav'nly Records now  
Be no memorial, blotted out and ras'd  
By thir Rebellion, from the Books of Life.  
Nor had they yet among the Sons of *Eve*  
365 Got them new Names, till wandring ore the Earth,  
Through Gods high sufferance for the tryal of man,  
By

337 their] Apparently unstressed. 338 Rod] The R is broken at the top in all copies examined. 348 their] Stressed. 349 Thir] The first example of the unstressed thir. Note their stressed in 348, the line above. But note the irregularity of the practice in lines 378, stressed thir 383, unstressed their 384, perhaps indeterminate Their. Almost certainly unstressed their in 387; and certainly unstressed their in 395, 413, and 433. 358 Their] Unstressed. Commander; Godlike] Crowded spacing, but the line is long. 361 their] Unstressed. 362 memorial,] Space before comma. 363 thir] Almost certainly stressed. Thus the entire matter of the spelling of the third person plural possessive pronoun, regardless of Milton's intention or the intention of the corrector, becomes one of mingled intent, perhaps, and caprice certainly. 366 through Gods] No space, but the line is long.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book I.

By falsities and lyes the greatest part Of Mankind they corrupted to forsake God their Creator, and th' invisible Glory of him, that made them, to transform Oft to the Image of a Brute, adorn'd With gay Religions full of Pomp and Gold, And Devils to adore for Deities :	370	370
Then were they known to men by various Names, And various Idols through the Heathen World. Say, Muse, their Names then known, who first, who Rous'd from the slumber, on that fiery Couch, (last, At thir great Emperors call, as next in worth Came singly where he stood on the bare strand, While the promiscuous croud stood yet aloof ?	380	380
The chief were those who from the Pit of Hell Roaming to seek their prey on earth, durst fix Their Seats long after next the Seat of God , Their Altars by his Altar, Gods ador'd Among the Nations round, and durst abide <i>Jehovah</i> thundring out of <i>Sion</i> , thron'd Between the Cherubim ; yea, often plac'd Within his Sanctuary it self their Shrines, Abominations ; and with cursed things His holy Rites, and solemn Feasts profan'd, And with their darkness durst affront his light. First <i>Moloch</i> , horrid King besmear'd with blood Of human sacrifice, and parents tears, Though for the noyse of Drums and Timbrels loud Their childrens cries unheard, that past through fire To his grim Idol. Him the <i>Ammonite</i> Worshipt in <i>Rabba</i> and her watry Plain, In <i>Argob</i> and in <i>Basan</i> , to the stream	390	390
Of		

369 *their*] Unstressed. 376 *Say, Muse, their*] Crowded spacing, but the line is long; *their* is unstressed.  
 377 *Rous'd from the slumber, on*] Was this dictated as 'their' or 'thir'? 1667, 1674, and Manuscript Book I all read *the*. Bentley, 1732, suggested 'Rouz'd from their slumber off that fiery Couch' 'their' or 'thir' (Bentley was as insensitive to this difference as most of his contemporaries) certainly seems called for; but 'off' for the word *on* of the printed texts is too much to accept. Notice curled *s* in *Rous'd*. Also note there is no space after the comma. *fiery Couch,*] No space. 378 *thir*] Stressed. 379 *he*] Unstressed. 380 *While*] Capital *W* not 'VV' but this is a recto as bound. 382 *their*] Unstressed, as again in each of the next two lines. 383 *Their*] Unstressed. *God,*] Space before comma. 384 *Their*] Unstressed. 388 *Within*] Again capital *W* not 'VV' *their*] Unstressed.  
 391 *their*] Unstressed. 394 *of Drums*] No space in any copy examined, but this is a long line. 395 *Their*] Unstressed. *unheard, that*] Crowded spacing, but the line is long. 397 *Worshipt*] Capital *W* not 'VV' but this is on a recto sheet as bound.

# Book I. *Paradise lost.*

400 400 Of utmost *Arnon*. Nor content with such  
 Audacious neighbourhood, the wisest heart  
 Of *solomon* he led by fraud to build  
 His Temple right against the Temple of God  
 On that opprobrious Hill, and made his Grove  
 The pleasant Vally of *Hinnom*, *Tophet* thence  
 405 And black *Gehenna* call'd, the Type of Hell.  
 Next *Chemos*, th' obscene dread of *Moabs* Sons,  
 From *Aroer* to *Nebo*, and the wild  
 Of Southmost *Abarim*; in *Hesebon*  
 And *Heronaim*, *Seons* Realm, beyond  
 410 410 The flowry Dale of *Sibma* clad with Vines,  
 And *Eleale* to th' *Asphaltick* Pool.  
*Peor* his other Name, when he entic'd  
*Israel* in *Sittim* on their march from *Nile*  
 To do him wanton rites, which cost them woe.  
 415 Yet thence his lustful Orgies he enlarg'd  
 Even to that Hill of scandal, by the Grove  
 Of *Moloch* homicide, lust hard by hate;  
 Till good *Josiah* drove them thence to Hell.  
 With these came they, who from the bordring flood  
 420 420 Of old *Euphrates* to the Brook that parts  
*Egypt* from *Syrian* ground, had general Names  
 Of *Baalim* and *Ashtaroth*, those male,  
 These Feminine. For Spirits when they please  
 Can either Sex assume, or both; so soft  
 425 And uncompounded is their Essence pure,  
 Not ti'd or manacl'd with joynt or limb,  
 Nor founded on the brittle strength of bones,  
 Like cumbrous flesh; but in what shape they choose  
 Dilated or condens't, bright or obscure,  
 430 430 Can execute their aerie purposes,

And

399 fuch] The top of the f is broken off. This type of f is recurrent throughout the text. 401 he] Unstressed.  
 409 And] The A drops down. *Heronaim*,] The *Errata* call for *Horonaim*, 412 he] Stressed. 413 their] Unstressed.  
 415 he] Stressed. 416 Even] The E drops down in all copies examined. 419 they,who] Crowded spacing, but the line is long. 421 *Syrian*] The y is broken in all copies examined. 422 male,] Space before comma.  
 425 their] Unstressed. 428 flesh;but] Crowded spacing, but the line is long and the usual space before the semicolon is lacking. 430 their] Unstressed.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book I.

And works of love or enmity fulfill. For those the Race of <i>Israel</i> oft forfook Their living strength, and unfrequented left His righteous Altar, bowing lowly down To bestial Gods ; for which their heads as low Bow'd down in Battel, sunk before the Spear Of despicable foes. With these in troop Came <i>Astoreth</i> , whom the <i>Phœnicians</i> call'd <i>Astarte</i> , Queen of Heav'n, with crescent Horns ; To whose bright Image nightly by the Moon <i>Sidonian</i> Virgins paid their Vows and Songs, In <i>Sion</i> also not unsung, where stood Her Temple on th' offensive Mountain, built By that uxorious King, whose heart though large, Beguil'd by fair Idolatresses, fell To Idols foul. <i>Thammuz</i> came next behind, Whose annual wound in <i>Lebanon</i> allur'd The <i>Syrian</i> Damsels to lament his fate In amorous ditties all a Summers day, While smooth <i>Adonis</i> from his native Rock Ran purple to the Sea, suppos'd with blood Of <i>Thammuz</i> yearly wounded : the Love-tale Infected <i>Sions</i> daughters with like heat, Whose wanton passions in the sacred Porch <i>Ezekiel</i> saw, when by the Vision led. His eye survey'd the dark Idolatries Of alienated <i>Judah</i> . Next came one Who mourn'd in earnest, when the Captive Ark Maim'd his brute Image, head and hands lopt off In his own Temple, on the grunsel edge, Where he fell flat, and sham'd his Worshipers : <i>Dagon</i> his Name, Sea Monster, upward Man And	435       440       445       450       455       460  	       440       445       450       455       460
---	--	---

433 Their] Unstressed. The T is broken at top left in all copies examined. 435 their] Unstressed. 436 Battel,] The B is set too low. 441 their] Unstressed. 446 foul.] The recurrent broken f 452 wounded: the] No capital after colon. 458 mourn'd] The left stroke of the m is mutilated in all copies examined. 461 he] Stressed.

# Book I. *Paradise lost.*

And downward *Filth* : yet had his Temple high  
 Rear'd in *Azotus*, dreaded through the Coast  
 Of *Palestine*, in *Gath* and *Ascalon*,  
 And *Accaron* and *Gaza's* frontier bounds.  
 Him follow'd *Rimmon*, whose delightful Seat  
 Was fair *Damascus*, on the fertil Banks  
 Of *Abbana* and *Pharphar*, lucid streams.  
 He also against the house of God was bold :  
 A Leper once he lost and gain'd a King,  
*Ahaz* his sottish Conquerour, whom he drew  
 Gods Altar to disparage and displace  
 For one of *Syrian* mode, whereon to burn  
 His odious offerings, and adore the Gods  
 Whom he had vanquish'd. After these appear'd  
 A crew who under Names of old Renown,  
*Osiris*, *Isis*, *Orus* and their Train  
 With monstrous shapes and sorceries abus'd  
 Fanatic *Egypt* and her Priests, to seek  
 Thir wandring Gods disguis'd in brutish forms  
 Rather than human. Nor did *Israel* scape  
 Th' infection when their borrow'd Gold compos'd  
 The Calf in *Oreb* : and the Rebel King  
 Doubl'd that sin in *Bethel* and in *Dan*,  
 Lik'ning his Maker to the Grazed Ox,  
*Jehovah*, who in one Night when he pass'd  
 From *Egypt* marching, equal'd with one stroke  
 Both her first born and all her bleating Gods.  
*Belial* came last, then whom a Spirit more lewd  
 Fell not from Heaven, or more gross to love  
 Vice for it self : To him no Temple stood  
 Or Altar smoak'd ; yet who more oft then hee  
 In Temples and at Altars, when the Priest  
 With

463 *Filth*: yet] No capital after colon. The F is too low. 466 *Gaza's*] Roman s 468 fertil] No final 'e' although plenty of room for it. 470 He] Stressed or unstressed? 471 he] Unstressed. 472 he] Unstressed. 476 he] Stressed. 478 their] Unstressed. 481 Thir] Unstressed. 483 their] Unstressed. 484 *Oreb*: and] No capital after colon. 487 he] Stressed or unstressed? 492 self: To] Capital after colon. 493 hee] Stressed. 494 Temples] The crossbar top of the T is slightly bent in all copies examined. Catchword. With] Should be 'Turns'



*Paradise lost.*

## Book. I.

Turns Atheist, as did <i>Ely's</i> Sons, who fill'd		495
With lust and violence the house of God.		
In Courts and Palaces he also Reigns		
And in luxurious Cities, where the noyse		
Of riot ascends above thir loftiest Towrs,		
And injury and outrage : And when Night	500	500
Darkens the Streets, then wander forth the Sons		
Of <i>Belial</i> , flown with insolence and wine.		
Witness the Streets of <i>Sodom</i> , and that night		
In <i>Gibeah</i> , when hospitable <i>Dores</i>		
Yielded thir Matrons to prevent worse rape.		505
These were the prime in order and in might ;		
The rest were long to tell, though far renown'd,		
Th' <i>Ionian</i> Gods, of <i>Javans</i> Issue held		
Gods, yet confest later then Heav'n and Earth		
Thir boasted Parents ; <i>Titan</i> Heav'ns first born	510	510
With his enormous brood, and birthright seisd		
By younger <i>Saturn</i> , he from mightier <i>Jove</i>		
His own and <i>Rhea's</i> Son like measure found ;		
So <i>Jove</i> usurping reign'd : these first in <i>Creet</i>		
And <i>Ida</i> known, thence on the Snowy top		515
Of cold <i>Olympus</i> rul'd the middle Air		
Thir highest Heav'n ; or on the <i>Delphian</i> Cliff,		
Or in <i>Dodona</i> , and through all the bounds		
Of <i>Doric</i> Land ; or who with <i>Saturn</i> old		
Fled over <i>Adria</i> to th' <i>Hesperian</i> Fields,	520	520
And ore the <i>Celtic</i> roam'd the utmost Isles.		
All these and more came flocking ; but with looks		
Down cast and damp, yet such wherein appear'd		
Obscure som glimps of joy, to have found thir chief		
Not in despair, to have found themselves not lost		525
In loss it self ; which on his count'nance cast		

C

Like

Running Head. Book.] Period after the word occurs sporadically 1:500; 1:720; 2:180, 410, 440, 660, 1010; 3:20, 180, 280, 700; 4:20, 440, 530, 630, 860, 950; 5:400, 500, 600, 820; then never appears again in the remainder of the work. 495 *Ely's*] The s is roman. 497 *he*] Unstressed. 499 *thir*] Unstressed. 500 *outrage: And*] Capital after colon. Also note the break in alignment of type beginning with the word *Night* extending down through the word *night* in line 503. 505 *thir*] Unstressed. 508 *Gods,*] Space before comma. 510 *Thir*] Unstressed. 511 *birthright*] The first r is broken at the bottom and set too low in all copies examined. 512 *he*] Stressed. 513 *Rhea's*] The s is roman. 514 *reign'd: these*] No capital after colon. 517 *Thir*] Unstressed. 522 *the f e*] Unusually wide spacing each side of f in all copies examined. 524 *fom*] No final 'e' but the line is long and crowded. 525 *despair,*] Space before comma.

## Book I. *Paradise lost.*

530	30	Like doubtful hue : but he his wonted pride Soon recollecting, with high words, that bore Semblance of worth not substance, gently rais'd Their fainted courage, and dispel'd their fears. Then strait commands that at the warlike sound Of Trumpets loud and Clarions be upreard His mighty Standard ; that proud honour claim'd <i>Azazel</i> as his right, a Cherube tall :
535		Who forthwith from the glittering Staff unfurld Th' Imperial Ensign, which full high advanc't Shon like a Meteor streaming to the Wind With Gemms and Golden lustre rich imblaz'd, Seraphic arms and Trophies : all the while
540	540	Sonorous mettal blowing Martial sounds : At which the universal Host upsent A shout that tore Hells Concave, and beyond Frighted the Reign of <i>Chaos</i> and old Night. All in a moment through the gloom were seen
545		Ten thousand Banners rise into the Air With Orient Colours waving : with them rose A Forrest huge of Spears : and thronging Helms Appear'd, and serried Shields in thick array Of depth immeasurable : Anon they move
550	550	In perfect <i>Phalanx</i> to the <i>Dorian</i> mood Of Flutes and soft Recorders ; such as rais'd To highth of noblest temper Hero's old Arming to Battel, and in stead of rage Deliberate valour breath'd, firm and unmov'd
555		With dread of death to flight or foul retreat , Nor wanting power to mitigate and swage With solemntouches, troubl'd thoughts, and chafe Anguish and doubt and fear and sorrow and pain From

STATE I (copy 12 only)

In number 12 only of the copies examined, the verso as bound of Signature C that is pages [Cv], C2[r], [C3v], and [C4r], was probably printed first, perhaps as a proof sheet. Then later it was used either deliberately to make up needed copies, or inadvertently, the other side was printed and became the recto as bound. 527 hue: but] No capital after colon. he] Stressed. 528 recollecting, with] The spacing is crowded unnecessarily. 530 The line number is 30 in copy 12 only. Their . . . their] Unstressed, and second edition, 1674, prints 'Thir . . . thir' fainted] 1674 prints 'fanting' which probably was intended. 535 from] The f with the top broken off. 538 Golden] The



# Book 1. *Paradise lost.*

Like doubtful hue : but he his wonted pride  
 Soon recollecting, with high words, that bore  
 Semblance of worth not substance, gently rais'd  
 530 530 Their fainted courage, and dispel'd their fears.  
 Then strait commands that at the warlike sound  
 Of Trumpets loud and Clarions be upreard  
 His mighty Standard ; that proud honour claim'd  
*Azazel* as his right, a Cherube tall :  
 535 Who forthwith from the glittering Staff unfurld  
 Th' Imperial Ensign, which full high advanc't  
 Shon like a Meteor streaming to the Wind  
 With Gemms and Golden lustre rich imblaz'd,  
 Seraphic arms and Trophies : all the while  
 540 540 Sonorous mettal blowing Martial sounds :  
 At which the universal Host upsent  
 A shout that tore Hells Concave, and beyond  
 Frighted the Reign of *Chaos* and old Night.  
 All in a moment through the gloom were seen  
 545 Ten thousand Banners rise into the Air  
 With Orient Colours waving : with them rose  
 A Forrest huge of Spears : and thronging Helms  
 Appear'd, and ferried Shields in thick array  
 Of depth immeasurable : Anon they move  
 550 550 In perfect *Phalanx* to the *Dorian* mood  
 Of Flutes and soft Recorders ; such as rais'd  
 To highth of noblest temper Hero's old  
 Arming to Battel, and in stead of rage  
 Deliberate valour breath'd, firm and unmov'd  
 555 With dread of death to flight or foul retreat ,  
 Nor wanting power to mitigate and swage  
 With solemntouches, troubl'd thoughts, and chase  
 Anguish and doubt and fear and sorrow and pain  
 From

STATE 2 (all copies except copy 12)

G is set too low. 539 Trophies: all] No capital after colon. 546 waving: with] No capital after colon.  
 547 Spears: and] No capital after colon. 548 ferried] The i appears broken at the bottom in many copies  
 examined, as in this photograph of copy 36. But close examination of many copies indicates that the r on one side  
 and the e on the other are both slightly squabbled, thus causing the i to appear broken in some copies. The entire  
 letter is clear in a few copies. 549 immeasurable: Anon] Capital after colon. 551 rais'd] The curled s is broken  
 in all copies examined. 555 retreat,] Space before comma. 557 thoughts, and] No space, but the line is long.

<i>Paradise lost.</i>		Book 1.	
From mortal or immortal minds. Thus they			
Breathing united force with fixed thought	56c	560	
Mov'd on in filence to soft Pipes that charm'd			
Thir painful steps o're the burnt soyle ; and now			
Advanc't in view they stand, a horrid Front			
Of dreadful length and dazling Arms, in guise		565	
Of Warriors old with order'd Spear and Shield,			
Awaiting what command thir mighty Chief			
Had to impose : He through the armed Files			
Darts his experienc't eye, and soon traverse			
The whole Battalion views ; thir order due,			
Thir visages and stature as of Gods,	570	570	
Thir number last he summs. And now his heart			
Distends with pride, and hardning in his strength			
Glories : For never since created man,			
Met such imbodyed force, as nam'd with these		575	
Could merit more then that small infantry			
Warr'd on by Cranes : though all the Giant brood			
Of <i>Phlegra</i> with th' Heroic Race were joyn'd			
That fought at <i>Theb's</i> and <i>Ilium</i> , on each side			
Mixt with auxiliar Gods ; and what resounds			
In Fable or <i>Romance</i> of <i>Uthers</i> Son	580	580	
Begirt with <i>British</i> and <i>Armoric</i> Knights ;			
And all who since, Baptiz'd or Infidel			
Jousted in <i>Aspramont</i> or <i>Montalban</i> ,			
<i>Damasco</i> , or <i>Marocco</i> , or <i>Trebisond</i> ,			
Or whom <i>Biserta</i> sent from <i>Afric</i> shore		585	
When <i>Charlemain</i> with all his Peerage fell			
By <i>Fontarabbia</i> . Thus far these beyond			
Compare of mortal prowess, yet observ'd			
Thir dread Commander : he above the rest			
In shape and gesture proudly eminent	590	590	
C 2	Stood		

STATE 1 (copy 12 only)

Apparently a proof state of the verso as bound of the sheet, this state of this page is known only from copy 12. Except for the changes noted, the page was not reset; but there are two different printing states. Running Head. *Paradise*] The dot over the *i* is entirely lacking in most copies examined. 559 or] The o is broken at the top in all copies examined. 561 filence] The fi is a ligature and in all copies examined seems to have been 'fi' with the crossbar of the 'f' connecting with the top of the dotless i broken, then the ligature mistaken for the fi ligature. to] The o is battered in all copies examined. soft] The recurrent broken f 562 Thir] Unstressed. 563 Advanc't] In copy 12 only of all copies examined, a piece of type was set upside down for the A 566 Awaiting] As in line 563, in copy



*Paradise lost.*

## Book I.

From mortal or immortal minds. Thus they  
Breathing united force with fixed thought  
Mov'd on in silence to soft Pipes that charm'd  
Thir painful steps o're the burnt soyle ; and now  
Advanc't in view they stand, a horrid Front  
Of dreadful length and dazzling Arms, in guise  
Of Warriors old with order'd Spear and Shield,  
Awaiting what command thir mighty Chief  
Had to impose : He through the armed Files  
Darts his experienc't eye, and soon traverse  
The whole Battalion views , thir order due,  
Thir visages and stature as of Gods,  
Thir number last he summs. And now his heart  
Distends with pride, and hardning in his strength  
Glories : For never since created man,  
Met such imbodied force, as nam'd with these  
Could merit more then that small infantry  
Warr'd on by Cranes : though all the Giant brood  
Of *Pblegra* with th' Heroic Race were joyn'd  
That fought at *Theb's* and *Ilium*, on each side  
Mixt with auxiliar Gods ; and what resounds  
In Fable or *Romance* of *Uihers* Son  
Begirt with *British* and *Armoric* Knights ;  
And all who since, Baptiz'd or Infidel  
Jousted in *Aspramont* or *Montalban*,  
*Damasco*, or *Marocco*, or *Trebisond*,  
Or whom *Biserta* sent from *Afric* shore  
When *Charlemain* with all his Peerage fell  
By *Fontarabbia*. Thus far these beyond  
Compare of mortal prowess, yet observ'd  
Thir dread Commander : he above the rest  
In shape and gesture proudly eminent

STATE 2 (all copies except copy 12)

12 only, the **A** is a piece of type set upside down. **thir**] Unstressed. 567 **impose: He**] Capital letter after colon, and **He** is stressed? 569 **views,**] In copy 12 only, **views**; The semicolon comes from the Manuscript, see page 81, and belongs with other readings in this signature that were changed in all copies examined except copy 12. Also note the space before both comma and semicolon. **thir**] Unstressed. 570 **Thir**] Unstressed. 571 **Thir**] Unstressed. **he**] Unstressed. 573 **Glories: For**] Capital after colon. 576 **Cranes: though**] No capital after colon. **Giant**] The **G** is too low. 581 **Britifh**] The **r** is broken off at the bottom in all copies examined. 589 **Thir**] Unstressed. **Commander: he**] No capital after colon, and **he** is stressed.

## Book 1. *Paradise lost.*

595 Stood like a Towr ; his form had yet not lost  
 All her Original brightness , nor appear'd  
 Less then Arch Angel ruind, and th' excess  
 Of Glory obscur'd : As when the Sun new ris'n  
 Looks through the Horizontal misty Air  
 Shorn of his Beams, or from behind the Moon  
 In dim Eclips disastrous twilight sheds  
 On half the Nations, and with fear of change  
 Perplexes Monarchs. Dark'n'd so, yet shon  
 600 Above them all th' Arch Angel : but his face  
 Deep scars of Thunder had intrencht, and care  
 Sat on his faded cheek, but under Browes  
 Of dauntless courage , and considerate Pride  
 Waiting revenge : cruel his eye, but cast  
 605 Signs of remorse and passion to behold  
 The fellows of his crime, the followers rather  
 ( Far other once beheld in blis ) condemn'd  
 For ever now to have their lot in pain,  
 Millions of Spirits for his fault amerc't  
 610 Of Heav'n, and from Eternal Splendors flung  
 For his revolt, yet faithfull how they stood,  
 Thir Glory witherd. As when Heavens Fire  
 Hath scath'd the Forrest Oaks, or Mountain Pines,  
 With singed top their stately growth though bare  
 615 Stands on the blasted Heath. He now prepar'd  
 To speak ; whereat their doubl'd Ranks they bend  
 From Wing to Wing, and half enclose him round  
 With all his Peers : attention held them mute.  
 Thrice he assayd, and thrice in spite of scorn,  
 620 Tears such as Angels weep, burst forth : at last  
 Words interwove with sighs found out their way.  
 O Myriads of immortal Spirits, O Powers.  
 Match-

591 Towr;] The usual spelling, and hence the confusion with 'tour' 592 brightness,] Space before comma.  
 594 obscur'd: As] Capital after colon. 597 Note the peculiar spacing in this line. Was it reset? No copy examined  
 showed a condition of this line other than that displayed in the above photograph. 600 aII] The first 'I' is I  
 Angel: but] No capital after colon. 603 courage,] Space before comma. 604 revenge: cruel] No capital after  
 colon. 607 Note the spacings of the parentheses. 608 their] Unstressed. 611 faithfull] The top is broken off  
 the second f 612 Thir] Unstressed. 614 their] Unstressed. 615 He] Unstressed? 616 their] Unstressed.  
 618 Peers: attention] No capital after colon. 619 he] Stressed? 620 forth: at] No capital after colon.  
 621 their] Unstressed.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 1.

Matchless, but with th' Almighty, and that strife		
Was not inglorious, though th' event was dire,		
As this place testifies, and this dire change		625
Hateful to utter : but what power of mind		
Foreseeing or presaging, from the Depth		
Of knowledge past or present, could have fear'd,		
How such united force of Gods, how such		
As stood like these, could ever know repulse?	630	630
For who can yet beleieve, though after loss,		
That all these puissant Legions, whose exile		
Hath emptied Heav'n, shall faile to re-ascend.		
Self-rai'd, and repossess their native seat.		
For me, be witness all the Host of Heav'n,		635
If counsels different, or danger shun'd		
By me, have lost our hopes. But he who reigns		
Monarch in Heav'n, till then as one secure		
Sat on his Throne, upheld by old repute,		
Consent or custome, and his Regal State	640	640
Put forth at full, but still his strength conceal'd,		
Which tempted our attempt, and wrought our fall.		
Henceforth his might we know, and know our own		
So as not either to provoke, or dread		
New warr, provok't; our better part remains		645
To work in close design, by fraud or guile		
What force effected not : that he no less		
At length from us may find, who overcomes		
By force, hath overcome but half his foe.		
Space may produce new Worlds; whereof so rife	650	650
There went a fame in Heav'n that he ere long		
Intended to create, and therein plant		
A generation, whom his choice regard		
Should favour equal to the Sons of Heaven :		
Thither,		

The inner top rule is broken about three fourths of an inch from the right-hand end in all copies examined.

626 utter: but] No capital after colon. of] The recurrent broken f 629 Gods,] Space before comma.

634 their] Unstressed. feat.] Does any existing copy read 'Seat.'? 635 me,] Heavily stressed, and should have the double 'e' if the letter was ever to be doubled for such a purpose, but no copy examined showed either this e doubled nor the one in 637. Second edition reads 'mee,' Also note space before comma. 637 me,] Stressed, and usually 'mee,' in second edition. he] Heavily stressed. 639 repute,] Space before comma. 642 attempt, and]

Crowded spacing, but it is a long line. 643 might] The i is from the wrong font. we] Unstressed.

645 provok't; our] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 647 not: that] No capital after colon. he] Stressed.

651 he] Stressed. ere long] Two words as usual, but not always. 652 create,] Space before comma.

654 favour] The u is regularly present in this and similar words.

# Book I. *Paradise lost.*

655 Thither, if but to prie, shall be perhaps  
 Our first eruption, thither or elsewhere :  
 For this Infernal Pit shall never hold  
 Cælestial Spirits in Bondage, nor th' Abyſſe  
 Long under darkness cover. But these thoughts  
 660 660 Full Counsel must mature : Peace is despaird,  
 For who can think Submission? Warr then, Warr  
 Open or understood must be resolv'd.  
 He spake : and to confirm his words, out-flew  
 Millions of flaming swords, drawn from the thighs  
 665 Of mighty Cherubim; the sudden blaze  
 Far round illumin'd hell: highly they rag'd  
 Against the Highest, and fierce with grasped arms  
 Clash'd on their sounding shields the din of war,  
 Hurling defiance toward the vault of Heav'n.  
 670 670 There stood a Hill not far whose griesly top  
 Belch'd fire and rowling smoak; the rest entire  
 Shon with a glossie scurf, undoubted sign  
 That in his womb was hid metallic Ore,  
 The work of Sulphur. Thither wing'd with speed  
 675 A numerous Brigad hasten'd As when bands  
 Of Pioners with Spade and Pickaxe arm'd  
 Forerun the Royal Camp, to trench a Field,  
 Or cast a Rampart. *Mammon* led them on,  
*Mammon*, the least erected Spirit that fell  
 680 680 From heav'n, for ev'n in heav'n his looks & thoughts  
 Were always downward bent, admiring more  
 The riches of Heav'n's pavement, trod'n gold,  
 Then aught divine or holy else enjoy'd  
 In vision beatific : by him first  
 685 Men also, and by his suggestion taught,  
 Ranſack'd the Center, and with impious hands  
 Rifl'd

STATE I (copy 12 only)

Apparently a proof state of the verso as bound of the sheet, this state of this page is known only from copy 12 and it is notable because it so closely follows the manuscript text. Except for the changes noted, the page was not reset; but there are two different printing states. The inner vertical rule at the left bends in at the top to touch the T in the top line in all copies examined. Running Head. *Paradise*] The dot over the *i* is faint in most copies examined. 656 eruption,] Space before comma. 657 Pit] The *i* is bent in all copies examined. 658 Cælestial] Usually not æ but 'e' See Book 1:245; 3:638; 4:682, 812; 5:249; 10:239; etc. 660 mature: Peace] Capital after colon. 661 Submission? Warr] Capital after question mark. 663 He] Unstressed. spake: and] No capital after colon. 666 round] The o is broken in all copies examined. hell: highly] No capital after colon. 668 their] Unstressed.



Book 1. *Paradise lost.*

- 655 Thither, if but to prie, shall be perhaps  
Our first eruption, thither or elsewhere :  
For this Infernal Pit shall never hold  
Cælestial Spirits in Bondage, nor th' Abyſſe  
Long under darkness cover. But these thoughts  
660 660 Full Counsel must mature : Peace is despaird,  
For who can think Submission? Warr then, Warr  
Open or understood must be resolv'd.  
He spake : and to confirm his words, out-flew  
Millions of flaming swords, drawn from the thighs  
665 Of mighty Cherubim; the sudden blaze  
Far round illumin'd hell : highly they rag'd  
Against the Highest, and fierce with grasped arms  
Clash'd on their sounding shields the din of war,  
Hurling defiance toward the vault of Heav'n.  
670 670 There stood a Hill not far whose griesly top  
Belch'd fire and rowling smoak ; the rest entire  
Shon with a glossie scurff, undoubted sign  
That in his womb was hid metallic Ore,  
The work of Sulphur. Thither wing'd with speed  
675 A numerous Brigad hasten'd. As when bands  
Of Pioners with Spade and Pickaxe arm'd  
Forerun the Royal Camp, to trench a Field,  
Or cast a Rampart. *Mammon* led them on,  
*Mammon*, the least erected Spirit that fell  
680 680 From heav'n, for ev'n in heav'n his looks & thoughts  
Were always downward bent, admiring more  
The riches of Heav'n's pavement, trod'n Gold,  
Then aught divine or holy else enjoy'd  
In vision beatific : by him first  
685 Men also, and by his suggestion taught,  
Ransack'd the Center, and with impious hands  
Rifl'd

STATE 2 (all copies except copy 12)

669 toward] So rarely; usually 'towards' 672 Shon] So usually, not 'Shone' 673 metallic] The first 'l' is an exclamation point in all copies examined. 675 Brigad] The B is battered at the bottom as in 1:200. hasten'd As when] Some copies show a period after hasten'd others show a faint mark, and others still show no mark or imprint of any kind even under high magnification. This seems to be a matter of inking and register, or both; or this particular period may be the same piece of type encountered before, line 263, with a body a little shorter than the surrounding type. Not a true variant. 680 heav'n,for] Crowded spacing, but the line is long. &thoughts] So spaced in all copies examined. 681 bent,] The n here and frequently elsewhere, looks like the remains of what had been the letter 'h' with the top knocked off. 682 pavement,] Space before comma. Gold,] Copy 12 only reads gold, as in Manuscript. See page 91. 684 beatific: by] No capital after colon. Note the peculiar spacing of the line.

Apparently a proof state of the verso as bound of the sheet, this state of this page is known only from copy 12 and it is notable because it so closely follows the manuscript text. Except for the changes noted, the page was not reset; but there are two different printing states. 687 bowels] The **e** is broken in some copies, or prevented from printing by the heavy **l** **thir**] Unstressed, and note spacing; was it first set 'their'? 689 Hill] The **H** is broken at the left in all copies examined. 693 things,] The **s** is broken or battered in all copies examined. 694 the] The **h** is battered in all copies examined. *Memphian*] The **M** is battered in all copies examined. 695 **thir**] Unstressed. 696 **outdone**] In copy 12 only of all copies examined this word reads **out done** or **out-done** as in the Manuscript,



<i>Paradise lost.</i>		Book I.	
Rifl'd the bowels of thir mother Earth For Treasures better hid. Soon had his crew Op'nd into the Hill a spacious wound And dig'd out ribs of Gold. Let none admire That riches grow in Hell; that soyle may best Deserve the pretious bane. And here let those Who boast in mortal things, and wondring tell Of <i>Babel</i> , and the works of <i>Memphian</i> Kings, Learn how thir greatest Monuments of Fame, And Strength and Art are easily outdone By Spirits reprobate, and in an hour What in an age they with incessant toyle And hands innumerable scarce perform. Nigh on the Plain in many cells prepar'd, That underneath had veins of liquid fire Sluc'd from the Lake, a second multitude With wondrous Art founded the massie Ore, Severing each kinde, and scum'd the Bullion dross: A third as soon had form'd within the ground A various mould, and from the boyling cells By strange conveyance fill'd each hollow nook, As in an Organ from one blast of wind To many a row of Pipes the sound-board breaths. A non out of the earth a Fabrick huge Rose like an Exhalation, with the sound Of Dulcet Symphonies and voices sweet, Built like a Temple, where <i>pilasters</i> round Were set, and Doric pillars overlaid With Golden Architrave; nor did there want Cornice or Freeze, with bossy Sculptures grav'n, The Roof was fretted Gold. Not <i>Babilon</i> , Nor great <i>Alcairo</i> such magnificence		690	690
		695	695
		700	700
		705	705
		710	710
		715	715
	Equal'd		

STATE 2 (all copies except copy 12)

see page 91. 697 *reprobate*,] Space before comma. 702 *multitude*] The first u is broken at the left in all copies examined. 703 *Ore*,] The e is from a smaller font. 704 *kinde, and*] Note the broken or badly worn comma. Also note crowded spacing, but the line is long. 705 *within*] In copy 12 only, *within*, or a mark that may be a comma. 710 *A non*] The more unusual two word setting. The Manuscript has these letters A and n unconnected. In this line number, the 7 is broken in all copies examined. 711 *with the*] Note spacing. 712 *sweet*,] Space before comma. Catchword. *Equal'd*] In copy 12 only the catchword reads *Equall'd*. This is from the Manuscript in which line 719 begins with the word *Equal'd* changed to *Equal'd* in printing all other known copies.

# Book. I. *Paradise lost.*

720 720 Equal'd in all thir glories, to inshrine  
*Belus* or *Serapis* thir Gods, or feat  
 Thir Kings, when *Aegypt* with *Assyria* strove  
 In wealth and luxurie. Th' ascending pile  
 Stood fixt her stately highth, and strait the dores  
 Op'ning thir brazen foulds discover wide  
 725 Within, her ample spaces, o're the smooth  
 And level pavement: from the arched roof  
 Pendant by futtle Magic many a row  
 Of Starry Lamps and blazing Cressets fed  
 With *Naphtha* and *Asphaltus* yeilded light  
 730 730 As from a sky. The hasty multitude  
 Admiring enter'd, and the work some praise  
 And some the Architect: his hand was known  
 In Heav'n by many a Towred structure high,  
 Where Scepter'd Angels held thir residence,  
 735 And sat as Princes, whom the supreme King  
 Exalted to such power, and gave to rule,  
 Each in his Herarchie, the Orders bright.  
 Nor was his name unheard or unador'd  
 In ancient *Greece*; and in *Ausonian* land  
 740 740 Men call'd him *Mulciber*; and how he fell  
 From Heav'n, they fabl'd, thrown by angry *Jove*  
 Sheer o're the Chrystal Battlements: from Morn  
 To Noon he fell, from Noon to dewy Eve,  
 A Summers day; and with the setting Sun  
 745 Dropt from the Zenith like a falling Star,  
 On *Lemnos* th' *Aegæan* Ile: thus they relate,  
 Erring; for he with this rebellious rout  
 Fell long before; nor aught avail'd him now  
 To have built in Heav'n high Towrs; nor did he  
 750 750 By all his Engins, but was headlong sent (scape  
 With

Running Head. Book. I.] Usually without the period elsewhere, there are several cases of the period after Book.  
 scattered through the first half of the volume. 719 thir] Unstressed. 720 or] The o is broken at the top in all  
 copies examined. thir] Unstressed. Gods,] Space before comma. 721 Thir] Unstressed. 722 pile] The l is  
 light and worn. 723 stately,] The a is broken at the bottom in all copies examined. 724 thir] Unstressed.  
 726 pavement: from] No capital after colon. 728 blazing] The l has lost out to the g immediately above it.  
 732 Architect: his] No capital after colon. 734 thir] Unstressed. 735 sat] Usually this word is spelled 'sate'  
 737 Herarchie,] Does any existing copy read 'Hier-'? 739 land] The top of the d is broken off in all copies  
 examined. 742 o're] Note the spelling of this contraction. Battlements: from] No capital after colon. 743 To]  
 Slightly indented in all copies examined. he] Unstressed. 746 Ile: thus] No capital after colon. 747 he]  
 Stressed. 749 he] Unstressed.



<i>Paradise lost.</i> Book 1.	
With his industrious crew to build in hell. Mean while the winged Haralds by command Of Sovran power, with awful Ceremony And Trumpets sound throughout the Host pro- A solemn Councel forthwith to be held (claim	755
At <i>Pandemonium</i> , the high Capital Of Satan and his Peers: thir summons call'd From every and Band squared Regiment By place or choice the worthiest; they anon With hundreds and with thousands trooping came	760 760
Attended: all access was throng'd, the Gates And Porches wide, but chief the spacious Hall (Though like a cover'd field, where Champions Wont ride in arm'd, and at the Soldans chair (bold Defi'd the best of <i>Panim</i> chivalry	765
To mortal combat or carreer with Lance) Thick swarm'd, both on the ground and in the air, Brusht with the hiss of rusling wings. As Bees In spring time, when the Sun with Taurus rides, Poure forth thir populous youth about the Hive	770 770
In clusters; they among fresh dewes and flowers Flie to and fro, or on the smoothed Plank, The suburb of thir Straw-built Cittadel, New rub'd with Baume, expatiate and confer Thir State affairs. So thick the aerie crowd	775
Swarm'd and were straitn'd; till the Signal giv'n, Behold a wonder! they but now who seemd In bigness to surpass Earths Giant Sons Now less then smallest Dwarfs, in narrow room Throng numberless, like that Pigmean Race	780 780
Beyond the <i>Indian</i> Mount, or Faerie Elves, Whose midnight Revels, by a Forrest side D	Or

Running Head. *Paradise*] The dot over the *i* is very faint in some copies and entirely lacking in most copies examined.  
 [754] (claim] Space after parenthesis. 757 Peers: thir] No capital after colon, and thir is unstressed.  
 758 every and Band] The *Errata* page calls for every Band and but in no copy examined had the change been made.  
 759 anon] One word. 760 hundreds] Again, the *Errata* page calls for hunderds but in no copy examined had the change been made. 761 Attended: all] No capital after colon. 764 arm'd, and] Crowded spacing, but in a long line. 766 or] The o is battered in all copies examined. 770 thir] Unstressed. 771 clusters;] The usual space before the semicolon is omitted here. 772 fro,] Space before comma. 773 thir] Unstressed. 775 Thir] Unstressed. 777 wonder! they] No capital after exclamation point. 780 numberless,] Space before comma.

## Book I.      *Paradise lost.*

Or Fountain some belated Peasant sees,  
 Or dreams he sees, while over head the Moon  
 Sits Arbitress, and neerer to the Earth  
 Wheels her pale course, they on thir mirth & dance  
 Intent, with jocond Music charm his ear;  
 At once with joy and fear his heart rebounds.  
 Thus incorporeal Spirits to smallest forms  
 Reduc'd thir shapes immense, and were at large,  
 Though without number still amidst the Hall  
 Of that infernal Court. But far within  
 And in thir own dimensions like themselves  
 The great Seraphic Lords and Cherubim  
 In close recess and secret conclave sat  
 A thousand Demy-Gods on golden seat's,  
 Frequent and full. After short silence then  
 And summons read, the great consult began.

*The End of the First Book.*

P A R A-

783 some] With final e but this is a stressed syllable. fees,] Space before comma. 784 he] Unstressed.  
 786 course,they] Crowded spacing, but in a long line. thir] Unstressed. 788 fear] The recurrent broken f  
 790 thir] Unstressed. 791 Hall] The H sits below the other letters. 792 Of that] The spacing is crowded,  
 unnecessarily. 793 thir] Unstressed. 795 fat] Usually 'fate' 798 fummons] The word seems to break in two  
 parts following the first m After 798 the type of the entire line in italic is poorly aligned.



The first occurrence of the problem of making two states of the same page appear on facing pages is at the beginning of Book 2. In order to do this with the two pages that follow, different states of the same recto page, this preceding recto is used for a sort of introduction to them; the first state is printed on the next page, a verso, and the second state appears as the recto it is, on a recto page of this facsimile edition.



# PARADISE LOST.

## BOOK II.

**H**igh on a Throne of Royal State, which far  
 Outshon the wealth of *Ormus* and of *Ind*,  
 Or where the gorgeous East with richest  
 Showrs on her Kings Barbaric Pearl & Gold, (hand  
 Satan exalted fat, by merit rais'd  
 To that bad eminence; and from despair  
 Thus high uplifted beyond hope, aspires  
 Beyond thus high, insatiate to pursue  
 Vain Warr with Heav'n, and by success untaught  
 His proud imaginations thus displaid.

Powers and Dominions, Deities of Heav'n,  
 For since no deep within her gulf can hold  
 Immortal vigor, though oppress'd and fall'n,  
 I give not Heav'n for lost. From this descent  
 Celestial vertues rising, will appeer  
 More glorious and more dread then from no fall,  
 And trust themselves to fear no second fate:

D 2

Me

STATE I

There are two printing states of the text on this page. 1 The decorated initial is the most poorly fitted to the lines of type of all ten such initials used throughout the volume. 2 *Outshon*] As usual, no final 'e' 4 *Barbaric*] So all copies examined except copies 4, 7, 127, 131, 133, 176, which read *Barbaric* 5 Note the wide spacing. *fat,*] Space before comma. 7 *hope,*] Space before comma. 9 *Vain Warr*] Note the wide spacing. *success*] The final





# PARADISE LOST.

## BOOK II.

**H**igh on a Throne of Royal State, which far  
 Outshon the wealth of *Ormuz* and of *Ind*,  
 Or where the gorgeous East with richest  
 Showrs on her Kings *Barbaric* Pearl & Gold, (hand  
 Satan exalted sat, by merit rais'd  
 To that bad eminence; and from despair  
 Thus high uplifted beyond hope, aspires  
 Beyond thus high, insatiate to pursue  
 Vain Warr with Heav'n, and by success untaught  
 His proud imaginations thus displaid.

Powers and Dominions, Deities of Heav'n,  
 For since no deep within her gulf can hold  
 Immortal vigor, though oppress'd and fall'n,  
 I givè not Heav'n for lost. From this descent  
 Celestial vertues rising, will appear  
 More glorious and more dread then from no fall,  
 And trust themselves to fear no second fate:

D 2

Mc

STATE 2

curled s is broken in all copies examined. 12 hold] The d is broken in all copies examined. 13 vigor,] Space before comma. 15 appear] So all copies examined except copies 4, 7, 127, 131, 133, 176 which read **appeer** Catchword. **Me**] The e is broken or kept from printing by the inner vertical rule in all copies examined except copies 4, 7, and others, in which copies the e is clear. The first word on the next page is **Mee**

## Book 2. *Paradise lost.*

20      20      Mee though just right, and the fixt Laws of Heav'n  
 Did first create your Leader, next, free choice,  
 With what besides, in Counsel or in Fight,  
 Hath bin achievd of merit, yet this loss  
 Thus farr at least recover'd, hath much more  
 Establisht in a safe unenvied Throne  
 Yeilded with full consent. The happier state  
 25      In Heav'n, which follows dignity, might draw  
 Envy from each inferior; but who here  
 Will envy whom the highest place exposes  
 Formost to stand against the Thunderers aime  
 Your bulwark, and condemns to greatest share  
 30      30      Of endless pain? where there is then no good  
 For which to strive, no strife can grow up there  
 From Faction; for none sure will claim in hell  
 Precedence, none, whose portion is so small  
 35      Of present pain, that with ambitious mind  
 Will covet more. With this advantage then  
 To union, and firm Faith, and firm accord,  
 More then can be in Heav'n, we now return  
 To claim our just inheritance of old,  
 Surer to prosper then prosperity  
 40      40      Could have assur'd us; and by what best way,  
 Whether of open Warr or covert guile,  
 We now debate; who can advise, may speak.  
 He ceas'd, and next him *Moloch*, Scepter'd King  
 45      Stood up, the strongest and the fiercest Spirit  
 That fought in Heav'n; now fiercer by despair:  
 His trust was with th' Eternal to be deem'd  
 Equal in strength, and rather then be less  
 Car'd not to be at all; with that care lost  
 Went all his fear: of God, or Hell, or worse

He

18 Mee] Stressed. 20 besides,in] Space is crowded, unnecessarily. 21 bin] Almost regularly for 'been'  
 22 least] Usually this spelling is for modern 'lest' but not here. 23 Note the wide spacing. 28 Formost] So in  
 all copies examined. 29 condemns to] The space is too great. 30 pain? where] No capital after question mark.  
 31 strive,] Space before comma. 32 fure] The u is broken at the left in all copies examined. 33 Note the dif-  
 ferent spacings after the commas. 37 we] Unstressed. 42 We] Unstressed. 43 He] Unstressed.  
 47 be] Unstressed. 49 fear: of] No capital after colon.



*Paradise lost.*      *Book 2.*

He reckd not, and these words thereafter spake.	50	50
My sentence is for open Warr : Of Wiles,		
More unexpert, I boast not : them let those		
Contrive who need, or when they need, not now.		
For while they sit contriving, shall the rest,		
Millions that stand in Arms, and longing wait		55
The Signal to ascend, sit lingring here		
Heav'ns fugitives, and for thir dwelling place		
Accept this dark opprobrious Den of shame,		
The Prison of his Tyranny who Reigns		
By our delay ? no, let us rather choose	60	60
Arm'd with Hell flames and fury all at once		
O're Heav'ns high Towrs to force resistless way,		
Turning our Tortures into horrid Arms		
Against the Torturer ; when to meet the noise		
Of his Almighty Engin he shall hear		65
Infernal Thunder, and for Lightning see		
Black fire and horror shot with equal rage		
Among his Angels ; and his Throne it self		
Mixt with <i>Tartarcan</i> Sulphur, and strange fire,		
His own invented Torments. But perhaps	70	70
The way seems difficult and steep to scale		
With upright wing against a higher foe.		
Let such bethink them, if the deepy drench		
Of that forgetful Lake benumme not still,		
That in our proper motion we ascend		75
Up to our native seat : descent and fall		
To us is adverse. Who but felt of late		
When the fierce Foe hung on our brok'n Rear		
Insulting, and pursu'd us through the Deep,		
With what compulsion and laborious flight	80	80
We sunk thus low ? Th' ascent is easie then ;		
Th'		

50 **He**] Is this stressed or unstressed? 51 **Warr: Of**] Capital after colon. 52 **not: them**] No capital after colon.  
 57 **thir**] Unstressed. 60 **delay? no,**] No capital after question mark. 62 **O're**] Note the spelling of this con-  
 traction. 65 **he**] Stressed? 68 **Throne**] The T with crossbar bent at left. **it self**] Two words as usual.  
 75 **we**] Stressed. 76 **feat: descent**] No capital after colon. 77 **us**] The s is broken in all copies examined.  
 79 **Insulting,**] In copy 4, the top of the letters ti have failed to print because something was lying on the paper at  
 that point only and then pulled off. 81 **We**] Unstressed? **low? Th'**] Capital after question mark.

# Book 1. *Paradise lost.*

Th' event is fear'd ; should we again provoke  
 Our stronger, some worse way his wrath may find  
 To our destruction : if there be in Hell  
 85 Fear to be worse destroy'd : what can be worse  
 Then to dwell here, driv'n out from bliss, con-  
 In this abhorred deep to utter woe ; (damn'd  
 Where pain of unextinguishable fire  
 Must exercise us without hope of end  
 90 90 The Vassals of his anger, when the Scourge  
 Inexorably, and the torturing houre  
 Calls us to Penance ? More destroy'd then thus  
 We should be quite abolisht and expire.  
 What fear we then ? what doubt we to incense  
 95 His utmost ire ? which to the highth enrag'd,  
 Will either quite consume us, and reduce  
 To nothing this essential, happier farr  
 Then miserable to have eternal being :  
 Or if our substance be indeed Divine,  
 100 100 And cannot cease to be, we are at worst  
 On this side nothing ; and by proof we feel  
 Our power sufficient to disturb his Heav'n,  
 And with perpetual inrodes to Allarme,  
 Though inaccessible, his fatal Throne :  
 105 Which if not Victory is yet Revenge.  
 He ended frowning, and his look denounc'd  
 Desperate revenge, and Battel dangerous  
 To less then Gods. On th' other side up rose  
*Belial*, in act more graceful and humane ;  
 110 110 A fairer person lost not Heav'n ; he seemd  
 For dignity compos'd and high exploit :  
 But all was false and hollow ; though his Tongue  
 Dropt Manna, and could make the worse appear  
 The

## STATE I

Running Head. In copies 4, 7, 127, 131, 133, 176 or state 1 of all those examined, Book 1. appears for Book 2. of state 2. 82 we] Stressed. 83 some] The final e is present because(?) the word is stressed. 84 destruction: if] No capital after colon. be] Stressed. 85 destroy'd: what] No capital after colon. 92 Penance? More] Capital after question mark. 93 We] Stressed? 94 we . . . we] Unstressed? then? what] No capital after question mark. 95 ire? which] No capital after question mark. highth] The usual spelling of this word.



Book 2. *Paradise lost.*

Th' event is fear'd ; should we again provcke  
 Our stronger, some worse way his wrath may find  
 To our destruction : if there be in Hell  
 85 Fear to be worse destroy'd : what can be worse  
 Then to dwell here, driv'n out from blifs, con-  
 In this abhorred deep to utter woe ; (demn'd  
 Where pain of unextinguishable fire  
 Must exercise us without hope of end  
 90 90 The Vassals of his anger, when the Scourge  
 Inexorably, and the torturing houre  
 Calls us to Penance ? More destroy'd then thus  
 We should be quite abolisht and expire.  
 What fear we then ? what doubt we to incense  
 95 His utmost ire ? which to the highth enrag'd,  
 Will either quite consume us, and reduce  
 To nothing this essential, happier farr  
 Then miserable to have eternal being :  
 Or if our substance be indeed Divine,  
 100 100 And cannot cease to be, we are at worst  
 On this side nothing ; and by proof we feel  
 Our power sufficient to disturb his Heav'n,  
 And with perpetual inrodes to Allarme,  
 Though inaccessible, his fatal Throne :  
 105 Which if not Victory is yet Revenge.  
 He ended frowning, and his look denounc'd  
 Desperate revenge, and Battel dangerous  
 To less then Gods. On th' other side up rose  
*Belial*, in act more graceful and humane ;  
 110 110 A fairer person lost not Heav'n ; he seemd  
 For dignity compos'd and high exploit :  
 But all was false and hollow ; though his Tongue  
 Dropt Manna, and could make the worse appear  
 The

STATE 2

97 *farr*] The usual or at least frequent stressed form. Line Number. 100] The first o is broken. *we*] Stressed?  
 101 *we*] Unstressed. 103 *Allarme*,] Why was this verb capitalized? 104 *Throne*:] Italic colon.  
 105 *Victory*] None of the copies examined printed a comma after this word, although there is a space for one in all  
 copies. 106 *He*] Unstressed. Line Number. 110] The o drops down. *he*] Unstressed.

<i>Paradise lost.</i>		Book 1.	
The better reason, to perplex and dash Maturest Counsels: for his thoughts were low ; To vice industrious, but to Nobler deeds Timorous and slothful : yet he pleas'd the eare, And with perswasive accent thus began.			115
I should be much for open Warr, O Peers, As not behind in hate ; if what was urg'd Main reason to perswade immediate Warr, Did not dissuade me most, and seem to cast Ominous conjecture on the whole success : When he who most excels in fact of Arms, In what he counsels and in what excels Mistrustful, grounds his courage on despair And utter dissolution, as the scope Of all his aim, after some dire revenge. First, what Revenge? the Towrs of Heav'n are fill'd With Armed watch, that render all access Impregnable; oft on the bordering Deep Encamp thir Legions, or with obscure wing Scout farr and wide into the Realm of night, Scorning surprize. Or could we break our way By force, and at our heels all Hell should rise With blackest Infurrection, to confound Heav'ns purest Light, yet our great Enemy All incorruptible would on his Throne Sit unpolluted, and th' Ethereal mould Incapable of stain would soon expel Her mischief, and purge off the baser fire Victorious. Thus repuls'd, our final hope Is flat despair: we must exasperat Th' Almighty Victor to spend all his rage, And that must end us, that must be our cure,	120	120	125
	130	130	
		135	
	140	140	
		145	
	To		

## STATE I

There are two printing states of the running head and text of this page. Running Head. In copies 4, 7, 127, 131, 133, 176 or state 1, Book 1. appears for Book 2. of state 2. 115 Counsels: for] Italic colon, and no capital following. 117 slothful: yet] No capital after colon. he] Unstressed. 119 Peers,] The P is battered in all copies examined. 121 Warr,] Is the r doubled because the word is stressed? 122 me] Unstressed. 124 he] Stressed. 125 he]



*Paradise lost.* Book 2.

The better reason, to perplex and dash Maturest Counsels: for his thoughts were low ; To vice industrious, but to Nobler deeds Timorous and slothful : yet he pleas'd the eare, And with perswasive accent thus began.		115
I should be much for open Warr, O Peers, As not behind in hate ; if what was urg'd Main reason to perswade immediate Warr, Did not dissuade me most, and seem to cast Ominous conjecture on the whole success : When he who most excels in fact of Arms, In what he counsels and in what excels Mistrustful, grounds his courage on despair And utter dissolution, as the scope Of all his aim, after some dire revenge.	120	120
First, what Revenge? the Towrs of Heav'n are fill'd With Armed watch, that render all access Impregnable; oft on the bordering Deep Encamp thir Legions, or with obscure wing Scout farr and wide into the Realm of night, Scorning surprize. Or could we break our way By force, and at our heels all Hell should rise With blackest Insurrection, to confound Heav'ns purest Light, yet our great Enemy All incorruptible would on his Throne Sit unpolluted, and th' Ethereal mould Incapable of stain would soon expel Her mischief, and purge off the baser fire Victorious. Thus repuls'd, our final hope Is flat despair: we must exasperate Th' Almighty Victor to spend all his rage, And that must end us, that must be our cure,	130	130
	140	140
To		145

STATE 2

Stressed? 128 some] Final e present. 129 Revenge? the] No capital after question mark. 132 thir] Unstressed. 133 farr] Double r because stressed? 134 we] Unstressed? 139 unpolluted,] Space before comma. 143 despair: we] No capital after colon, and we is stressed. exasperate] So all copies examined except copies 4, 7, 127, 131, 133, 176 which read exasperat

## Book 2. *Paradise lost.*

To be no more; sad cure; for who would loose,  
 Though full of pain, this intellectual being,  
 Those thoughts that wander through Eternity,  
 To perish rather, swallowd up and lost  
 150 150 In the wide womb of uncreated night,  
 Devoid of sense and motion? and who knows,  
 Let this be good, whether our angry Foe  
 Can give it, or will ever? how he can  
 Is doubtful; that he never will is sure.  
 155 Will he, so wise, let loose at once his ire,  
 Belike through impotence, or unaware,  
 To give his Enemies thir wish, and end  
 Them in his anger, whom his anger saves  
 To punish endless? wherefore cease we then?  
 160 160 Say they who counsel Warr, we are decreed,  
 Reserv'd and destin'd to Eternal woe;  
 Whatever doing, what can we suffer more,  
 What can we suffer worse? is this then worst,  
 Thus sitting, thus consulting, thus in Arms?  
 165 What when we fled amain, pursu'd and strook  
 With Heav'n's afflicting Thunder, and besought  
 The Deep to shelter us? this Hell then seem'd  
 A refuge from those wounds: or when we lay  
 Chain'd on the burning Lake? that sure was worse.  
 170 170 What if the breath that kindl'd those grim fires  
 Awak'd should blow them into sevenfold rage  
 And plunge us in the Flames? or from above  
 Should intermitted vengeance Arme again  
 His red right hand to plague us? what if all  
 175 Her stores were op'n'd, and this Firmament  
 Of Hell should spout her Cataracts of Fire,  
 Impendent horrors, threatning hideous fall

One

149 rather,] Space before comma. 151 motion? and] No capital after question mark. 153 ever? how] No capital after question mark. he] Unstressed. 154 he] Unstressed. 155 he,] Stressed. 159 endless? wherefore] No capital after question mark. we] Stressed. 160 we] Stressed. 162 we] Unstressed. 163 we] Unstressed. worse? is] No capital after question mark. 165 we] Unstressed. amain,] Space before comma. 167 us? this] No capital after question mark. 168 wounds: or] No capital after the colon. we] Unstressed. 169 Lake? that sure] No capital after question mark, and no space after that in any copy examined; but the line is long. 172 Flames? or] No capital after question mark. 174 us? what] No capital after question mark.



Book. 2.

One day upon our heads; while we perhaps  
 Designing or exhorting glorious Warr,  
 Caught in a fierie Tempest shall be hurl'd  
 Each on his rock transfixt, the sport and prey  
 Of racking whirlwinds, or for ever sunk  
 Under yon boyling Ocean, wrapt in Chains;  
 There to converse with everlasting groans,  
 Unrespited, unpitied, unrepreevd,  
 Ages of hopeless end; this would be worse.  
 Warr therefore, open or conceal'd, alike  
 My voice dissuades; for what can force or guilt  
 With him, or who deceive his mind, whose eye  
 Views all things at one view? he from heav'n's highth  
 All these our motions vain, sees and derides;  
 Not more Almighty to resist our might  
 Than wise to frustrate all our plots and wiles.  
 Shall we then live thus vile, the race of Heav'n  
 Thus traml'd, thus expell'd to suffer here  
 Chains & these Torments? better these then worse  
 By my advice; since fate inevitable  
 Subdues us, and Omnipotent Decree,  
 The Victors will. To suffer, as to doe,  
 Our strength is equal, nor the Law unjust  
 That so ordains: this was at first resolv'd,  
 If we were wise, against so great a foe  
 Contending, and so doubtful what might fall.  
 I laugh, when those who at the Spear are bold  
 And vent'rous, if that fail them, shrink and fear  
 What yet they know must follow, to endure  
 Exile, or ignominy, or bonds, or pain,  
 The sentence of thir Conquerour: This is now  
 Our doom; which if we can sustain and bear,

Running Head. **Book. 2.**] Period after **Book.** in all copies examined. The inner top rule is short at right. 178 **while**] Exclamation mark for 'l' in all copies examined. **we**] Stressed. 179 **Warr,**] Stressed. 180 **in a**] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. **be**] Unstressed. 181 **transfixt,**] Space before comma. 185 **unpitied,**] Space before comma. 190 **view?he**] Crowded spacing, but the line is long, and there is no capital after the question mark. **he** is stressed. 192 **Almighty**] The **i** is the same battered and partly broken one encountered before. 194 **we**] Stressed. 196 **Torments? better**] The **m** is faint in all copies examined. No capital after question mark. 199 **as to**] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 200 **equal,**] Space before comma. The second **o** in the line number is dropped down in all copies examined. 201 **ordains: this**] No capital after the colon. 202 **we**] Stressed. **wife,**] Space before comma. 204 **laugh,**] Space before comma. **who at the Spear are**] The last two words are an unfortunate combination of sounds. 208 **thir**] Unstressed. **Conquerour: This**] The first **o** is broken, and a capital follows the colon. 209 **we**] Stressed?

## Book 2. *Paradise lost.*

210 Our Supream Foe in time may much remit  
 His anger, and perhaps thus farr remov'd  
 Not mind us not offending, satisf'd  
 With what is punish't; whence these raging fires  
 Will slack'n, if his breath stir not thir flames.  
 215 Our purer essence then will overcome  
 Thir noxious vapour, or enur'd not feel,  
 Or chang'd at length, and to the place conform'd  
 In temper and in nature, will receive  
 Familiar the fierce heat, and void of pain;  
 220 This horror will grow milde, this darkness light,  
 Besides what hope the never-ending flight  
 Of future days maybring, what chance, what change  
 Worth waiting, since our present lot appears  
 For happy though but ill, for ill not worst,  
 225 If we procure not to our selves more woe.  
 Thus *Belial* with words cloath'd in reasons garb  
 Counsel'd ignoble ease, and peaceful sloath,  
 Not peace: and after him thus *Mammon* spake.  
 Either to disenthroned the King of Heav'n  
 230 We warr, if warr be best, or to regain  
 Our own right lost: him to unthroned we then  
 May hope, when everlasting Fate shall yeild  
 To fickle Chance, and *Chaos* judge the strife:  
 The former vain to hope argues as vain  
 235 The latter: for what place can be for us  
 Within Heav'n's bound, unless Heav'n's Lord su-  
 We overpower? Suppose he should relent (pream  
 And publish Grace to all, on promise made  
 Of new Subjection; with what eyes could we  
 240 Stand in his presence humble, and receive  
 Strict Laws impos'd, to celebrate his Throne  
 With

Running Head. In many but not all copies the B in Book appears to be split at the top of the lower right-hand element as in [A<sub>v</sub>] only more noticeably, the only(?) other occurrence. It is probable that something lay on the letter in some cases and was lacking in others. Line Number. 210] The 2 is battered in some copies, but clear in others. It has not, apparently, been reset. 211 farr] Stressed. 214 thir] Unstressed. 215 essence] This particular ff ligature should be carefully noted, as the bent upper right-hand serif of the second f can be identified again and again, thus forming a basis for the approximate point at which the type in the form in which this ligature occurs was redistributed and reset. 216 Thir] Unstressed. 219 Familiar] The last three letters of the word, iar were apparently loose horizontally in the line and appear in different positions with reference to the first five letters. 220 light,] Space before comma. 222 maybring,] No space in any copy examined. 224 ill,] Space before comma. 225 we] Stressed. our selves] Usually, if not invariably, two words. 228 peace: and] No capital after colon. 230 We warr,] Both stressed. 231 lost: him] No capital after colon. 234 vain] The a is broken in all copies examined. 235 latter: for] No capital after colon. 236 bound,] Space before comma. 237 We] Stressed. overpower? Suppose] Capital after question mark. he] Stressed. 239 we] Stressed. 240 humble,] Space before comma.



*Paradise lost.* Book 2.

With warbl'd Hymns, and to his Godhead sing Forc't Halleluiah's ; while he Lordly sits Our envied Sovran, and his Altar breathes Ambrosial Odours and Ambrosial Flowers, Our servile offerings. This must be our task In Heav'n, this our delight ; how wearisom Eternity so spent in worship paid To whom we hate. Let us not then pursue By force impossible, by leave obtain'd Unacceptable, though in Heav'n, our state Of splendid vassalage, but rather seek Our own good from our selves, and from our own Live to our selves, though in this vast recess, Free, and to none accountable, preferring Hard liberty before the easie yoke Of servile Pomp. Our greatness will appear Then most conspicuous, when great things of small, Useful of hurtful, prosperous of adverse We can create, and in what place so e're Thrive under evil, and work ease out of pain Through labour and endurance. This deep world Of darkness do we dread ? How oft amidst Thick clouds and dark doth Heav'ns all-ruling Sire Choose to reside, his Glory unobscur'd, And with the Majesty of darkness round Covers his Throne; from whence deep thunders roar Must'ring thir rage, and Heav'n resembles Hell? As he our Darkness, cannot we his Light Imitate when we please ? This Desert soile Wants not her hidden lustre, Gems and Gold ; Nor want we skill or art, from whence to raise Magnificence ; and what can Heav'n shew more ?	245	250	255	260	265	270
---	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

E 2                      Our

243 he] Stressed? 244 Sovran,] The usual spelling. 246 task] Curled s and no 'fk' ligature. 247 wearisom] No final 'e' 249 we] Unstressed. 251 ftate] Broken ligature? 258 conspicuous, when] Crowded spacing, but the line is long. 260 We] Stressed. what] The h is broken in all copies examined. 262 labour] The usual spelling. 263 we] Unstressed. dread? How] Capital after question mark. 267 Throne; from] Crowded spacing, but the line is long. 268 thir] Unstressed. 269 he] Stressed. Darknefs,] The D is broken near the top of its back. we] Stressed. 270 we] Unstressed. please? This] Capital after question mark. 272 we] Stressed. skill] Curled s and no 'fk' ligature.

## Book 2. *Paradise lost.*

275 Our torments also may in length of time  
 Become our Elements, these piercing Fires  
 As soft as now severe, our temper chang'd  
 Into their temper; which must needs remove  
 The sensible of pain. All things invite  
 To peaceful Counsels, and the settl'd State  
 280 280 Of order, how in safety best we may  
 Compose our present evils, with regard  
 Of what we are and where, dismissing quite  
 All thoughts of Warr: ye have what I advise.  
 He scarce had finish'd, when such murmur fill'd  
 285 Th' Assembly, as when hollow Rocks retain  
 The sound of blustering winds, which all night long  
 Had rous'd the Sea, now with hoarse cadence lull  
 Sea-faring men orewatcht, whose Bark by chance  
 Or Pinnacle anchors in a craggy Bay  
 290 290 After the Tempest: Such applause was heard  
 As *Mammon* ended, and his Sentence pleas'd,  
 Advising peace: for such another Field  
 They dreaded worse than Hell: so much the fear  
 Of Thunder and the Sword of *Michael*  
 295 Wrought still within them; and no less desire  
 To found this nether Empire, which might rise  
 By policy, and long process of time,  
 In emulation opposite to Heav'n.  
 Which when *Bēelzebub* perceiv'd, then whom,  
 300 300 *Satan* except, none higher sat, with grave  
 Aspect he rose, and in his rising seem'd  
 A Pillar of State; deep on his Front engraven  
 Deliberation sat and publick care;  
 And Princely counsel in his face yet shon,  
 305 Majestick though in ruin: sage he stood

With

274 length] The l is broken at the top. 277 their] Almost certainly stressed. 280 we] Unstressed. 282 we] Unstressed. 283 All] The A drops down a little. Warr: ye] Warr is stressed. No capital after colon. ye is unstressed. 284 He] Stressed or unstressed? finish't,] Space before comma. 286 winds, which] Crowded spacing, but the line is long. 290 Tempest: Such] The m is battered in all copies examined. Capital after colon. 291 Sentence] The S is too small, from the wrong font. 292 peace: for] No capital after colon. The o in for is broken. 293 Hell: so] No capital after colon. 298 Heav'n.] The period is clear in some copies, faint in others, and almost entirely lacking in others such as copy 12. In no copy examined has it been reset. Again, this is not a true variant, but a matter of the particular piece of type body on which the period was set. Line Number. 300] The 3 is broken in all copies examined. 301 Aspect] The A is dropped down, and the f is broken at the top. 304 shon,] The usual spelling. 305 ruin: sage] No capital after colon. he] Unstressed. Catchword. With] In many copies, something has come between the dot and the bottom stroke of the i and the letter in such copies looks like an 'l' but in other copies it is clear.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 2.

With <i>Atlantean</i> shoulders fit to bear The weight of mightiest Monarchies; his look Drew audience and attention still as Night Or Summers Noon-tide air, while thus he spake. Thrones and imperial Powers, off-spring of heav'n, Ethereal Vertues; or these Titles now Must we renounce, and changing stile be call'd Princes of Hell? for so the popular vote Inclines, here to continue, and build up here A growing Empire; doubtless; while we dream, And know not that the King of Heav'n hath doom'd This place our dungeon, not our safe retreat Beyond his Potent arm, to live exempt From Heav'n's high jurisdiction, in new League Banded against his Throne, but to remaine In strictest bondage, though thus far remov'd, Under th' inevitable curb, reserv'd His captive multitude: For he, be sure, In highth or depth, still first and last will Reign Sole King, and of his Kingdom loose no part By our revolt, but over Hell extend His Empire, and with Iron Scepter rule Us here, as with his Golden those in Heav'n. What fit we then projecting Peace and Warr? Warr hath determin'd us, and foild with loss Irreparable; tearms of peace yet none Voutsaf't or sought; for what peace will be giv'n To us enslav'd, but custody severe, And stripes, and arbitrary punishment Inflit'd? and what peace can we return, But to our power hostility and hate, Untam'd reluctance, and revenge though slow, Yet	310 315 320 325 330 335
---	--

309 thus] Space after t he] Unstressed. 310 imperial Powers,] No space. off-spring] The long spelling though space is crowded. The 3 of the line number is worn on the left side. 312 we] Unstressed? 313 of] The top of the f is broken off. Hell? for] No capital after question mark. 315 we] Unstressed? 316 the King] No space between. Heav'n] The H is battered at left. 317 This] The crossbar of the T is broken at the left. 320 against] The ligature ft is ink clogged at the bottom. The 3 of the line number is worn on the left side. 323 multitude: For] Capital after colon. he,] Stressed. 327 Scepter] The S is broken at the top. 329 What fit] Should not this be 'Why'? we] Unstressed. Warr?] Stressed. 330 Warr] Stressed. us,] The s is broken. 331 Irreparable;] The I is broken or worn off at the bottom. 335 Inflit'd? and] No capital after question mark. we] Stressed.

## Book 2. *Paradise lost.*

Yet ever plotting how the Conquerour least  
 May reap his conquest, and may least rejoyce  
 340 340 In doing what we most in suffering feel?  
 Nor will occasion want, nor shall we need  
 With dangerous expedition to invade  
 Heav'n, whose high walls fear no assault or Siege,  
 Or ambush from the Deep. What if we find  
 345 Some easier enterprize? There is a place  
 ( If ancient and prophetic fame in Heav'n  
 Err not ) another World, the happy seat  
 Of som new Race call'd *Man*, about this time  
 To be created like to us, though less  
 350 350 In power and excellence, but favour'd more  
 Of him who rules above; so was his will  
 Pronounc'd among the Gods, and by an Oath,  
 That shook Heav'n's whol circumference, confirm'd.  
 Thither let us bend all our thoughts, to learn  
 355 What creatures there inhabit, of what mould,  
 Or substance, how endu'd, and what thir Power,  
 And where thir weakness, how attempted best,  
 By force or suttlety: Though Heav'n be shut,  
 And Heav'n's high Arbitrator sit secure  
 360 366 In his own strength, this place may lye expos'd  
 The utmost border of his Kingdom, left  
 To their defence who hold it: here perhaps  
 Som advantagious act may be achiev'd  
 By sudden onset, either with Hell fire  
 365 To waste his whole Creation, or possess  
 All as our own, and drive as we were driven,  
 The punie habitants, or if not drive,  
 Seduce them to our Party, that thir God  
 May prove thir foe, and with repenting hand  
 Abo-

338 least] The unusual modern spelling and meaning, also in next line. 340 we] Unstressed. 341 occasion] The  
 a is battered at the top. we] Unstressed. 344 we] Unstressed? 345 Some] With final e Stressed?  
 enterprize? There] Capital after question mark. 346 Note space after the parenthesis and also before the paren-  
 thesis in the next line. 348 som] As usual, without final 'e' 353 whol] No final 'e' but a crowded line.  
 356 thir] Unstressed. 357 thir] Unstressed. 358 suttlety: Though] Capital after colon. Line number 366  
 for 360 is present in all copies examined. 362 their] Stressed. it: here] No capital after colon. 364 onset,]  
 Space before comma. 366 we] Stressed. 368 thir] Unstressed. 369 thir] Unstressed.



<i>Paradise lost.</i>		Book 2.	
Abolish his own works. This would surpass	370	370	
Common revenge, and interrupt his joy			
In our Confusion, and our Joy upraise			
In his disturbance; when his darling Sons			
Hurl'd headlong to partake with us, shall curse			
Thir frail Originals, and faded blifs,		375	
Faded so soon. Advise if this be worth			
Attempting, or to sit in darkness here			
Hatching vain Empires. Thus <i>Beelzebub</i>			
Pleaded his devilish Counsel, first devis'd			
By <i>Satan</i> , and in part propos'd: for whence,	380	380	
But from the Author of all ill could Spring			
So deep a malice, to confound the race			
Of mankind in one root, and Earth with Hell			
To mingle and involve, done all to spite			
The great Creatour? But thir spite still serves		385	
His glory to augment. The bold design			
Pleas'd highly those infernal States, and joy			
Sparkl'd in all thir eyes; with full assent			
They vote: whereat his speech he thus renews.			
Well have ye judg'd, well ended long debate,	390	390	
Synod of Gods, and like to what ye are,			
Great things resolv'd; which from the lowest deep			
Will once more lift us up, in spight of Fate,			
Neerer our ancient Seat; perhaps in view			
Of those bright confines, whence with neighbouring		395	
And opportune excursion we may chance (Arms			
Re-enter Heav'n; or else in some milde Zone			
Dwell not unvisited of Heav'n's fair Light			
Secure, and at the brightning Orient beam			
Purge off this gloom; the soft delicious Air,	400	400	
To heal the scarr of these corrosive Fires			
Shall			

Line Number. 370] The o is broken in all copies examined. 373 *darling*] The l is crowded by the p above it. It is very faint and weak in some copies; very black in others; appears to be broken at the top in all; and may be a mutilated I but no copy seems to have this letter changed or reset. 375 *Thir*] The T is broken and the word unstressed. 377 *Attempting*,] Space before comma. 379 *devilish*] The v is broken at the bottom. *Counsel*,] Space before comma. 380 *propos'd: for*] The curled s before apostrophe and no capital after colon. 384 *involve*,] Space before comma. 385 *Creatour? But*] Note spelling. Capital after question mark. *thir*] Unstressed. 388 *thir*] Unstressed. *assent*] The t sits above the line of type. 389 *vote: whereat*] No capital after colon. *he*] Unstressed? 390 *ye*] Unstressed. 391 *ye*] Unstressed. 395 *confines, whence*] Crowded spacing in the long line. 396 *opportune*] The first o is battered. *we*] Stressed. 397 *some*] Final e but the word is stressed, and the m is broken in all copies examined. Line Number. 400] The middle o is broken at the right.

## Book. 2.      *Paradise lost.*

Shall breath her balme. But first whom shall we send  
 In search of this new world, whom shall we find  
 Sufficient? who shall tempt with wandring feet  
 405 The dark unbottom'd infinite Abyfs  
 And through the palpable obscure find out  
 His uncouth way, or spread his aerie flight  
 Upborn with indefatigable wings  
 Over the vast abrupt, ere he arrive  
 410 410 The happy Ile; what strength, what art can then  
 Suffice, or what evasion bear him safe  
 Through the strict Senteries and Stations thick  
 Of Angels watching round? Here he had need  
 All circumspection, and we now no less  
 415 Choice in our suffrage; for on whom we send,  
 The weight of all and our last hope relies.  
 This said, he sat; and expectation held  
 His look suspense, awaiting who appeer'd  
 To second, or oppose, or undertake  
 420 420 The perilous attempt: but all sat mute,  
 Pondering the danger with deep thoughts; & each  
 In others count'nance red his own dismay  
 Astonisht: none among the choice and prime  
 Of those Heav'n-warring Champions could be  
 425 So hardie as to proffer or accept (found  
 Alone the dreadful voyage; till at last  
*Satan*, whom now transcendent glory rais'd  
 Above his fellows, with Monarchal pride  
 Conscious of highest worth, unmov'd thus spake.  
 430 430 O Progeny of Heav'n, Empyrean Thrones,  
 With reason hath deep silence and demurr  
 Seis'd us, though undismaid: long is the way  
 And hard, that out of Hell leads up to Light;  
Our

Running Head. *Book.*] The unusual period. 402 *balme. But*] No space, but the line is long. *we*] Unstressed.  
 403 *we*] Unstressed. 404 *Sufficient? who*] No capital after question mark. 409 *abrupt,*] Space before comma.  
*he*] Stressed. Line Number. 410] The *i* and *o* are very faint in some copies; but do not appear to have been reset  
 in any copy examined. 413 *round? Here*] Capital after question mark. *he*] Stressed. 414 *we*] Stressed, and  
 'wee' called for in *Errata*. 415 *we*] Unstressed. *send,*] The right vertical line of the *n* is hollow. Also note  
 space before comma. 416 *relies.*] The first appearance of this broken period. It recurs several times, and frequently  
 looks like a comma, but is a smashed period. 420 *attempt: but*] No capital after colon. 421 *thoughts;*] Not the  
 usual space before semicolon, but the line is long. 423 *Astonisht: none*] No capital after colon. 429 *worth,*] Space  
 before comma. 432 *undismaid: long*] No capital after colon.



<i>Paradise lost.</i>		Book. 2.	
Our prison strong, this huge convex of Fire, Outrageous to devour, immures us round Ninefold, and gates of burning Adamant Barr'd over us prohibit all egress.		435	
These past, if any pass, the void profound Of unessential Night receives him next Wide gaping, and with utter loss of being Threatens him, plung'd in that abortive gulf.	440	440	
If thence he scape into what ever world, Or unknown Region, what remains him less Then unknown dangers and as hard escape. But I should ill become this Throne, O Peers, And this Imperial Sov'ranty, adorn'd With splendor, arm'd with power, if aught pro- And judg'd of public moment, in the shape (pos'd Of difficulty or danger could deterre Me from attempting. Wherefore do I assume These Royalties, and not refuse to Reign, Refusing to accept as great a share Of hazard as of honour, due alike To him who Reigns, and so much to him due Of hazard more, as he above the rest High honourd sits? Go therefore mighty powers, Terror of Heav'n, though fall'n; intend at home, While here shall be our home, what best may ease The present misery, and render Hell More tollerable; if there be cure or charm To respite or deceive, or slack the pain Of this ill Mansion: intermit no watch Against a wakeful Foe, while I abroad Through all the coasts of dark destruction seek Deliverance for us all: this enterprize	450	450	
	460	460	
		465	
F	None		

Running Head. Book.] The unusual period. 435 devour,immures] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily.  
 436 Ninefold,] The n is broken. 438 if] The recurrent broken f 440 gaping,] Space before comma. 442 he]  
 Unstressed. 448 moment,in] The first m is broken, and the spacing after comma is crowded. 450 Me] Stressed?  
 453 honour,] Space before comma. 455 more,] Space before comma. he] Stressed. 456 sits? Go] Capital  
 after question mark. therefore] No 'e' after ther Line Number. [459] Misnumbered 460 although all other num-  
 bers on the page are correct. 460 be] Unstressed. 462 Mansion: intermit] No capital after colon. 463 Foe,]  
 Space before comma. 465 all: this] No capital after colon.

## Book 2. *Paradise lost.*

None shall partake with me. Thus saying rose  
 The Monarch, and prevented all reply,  
 Prudent, least from his resolution rais'd  
 Others among the chief might offer now  
 470 470 (Certain to be refus'd) what erst they feard;  
 And so refus'd might in opinion stand  
 His rivals, winning cheap the high repute  
 Which he through hazard huge must earn. But they  
 Dreaded not more th' adventure then his voice  
 475 Forbidding; and at once with him they rose;  
 Thir rising all at once was as the sound  
 Of Thunder heard remote. Towards him they bend  
 With awful reverence prone; and as a God  
 Extoll him equal to the highest in Heav'n:  
 480 480 Nor fail'd they to expresse how much they prais'd,  
 That for the general safety he despis'd  
 His own: for neither do the Spirits damn'd  
 Loose all thir vertue; least bad men should boast  
 Thir specious deeds on earth, which glory excites,  
 485 Or close ambition varnisht o're with zeal.  
 Thus they thir doubtful consultations dark  
 Ended rejoycing in thir matchless Chief:  
 As when from mountain tops the dusky clouds  
 Ascending, while the North wind sleeps, o'respread  
 490 490 Heav'n's chearful face, the lowring Element  
 Scowls ore the dark'nd lantskip Snow, or showre;  
 If chance the radiant Sun with farewell sweet  
 Extend his ev'ning beam, the fields revive,  
 The birdsthir notes renew, and bleating herds  
 495 Attest thir joy, that hill and valley rings.  
 O shame to men! Devil with Devil damn'd  
 Firm concord holds, men onely disagree

Of

466 me.] Stressed. 470 Note spacing of parentheses. 473 he] Stressed. Also note crowded spacing in the long line. 476 Thir] Unstressed. 477 Towards] The more usual form with final s. Also note crowded spacing in the long line. 481 he] Stressed. 482 own: for] No capital after colon. 483 thir] Unstressed. least] The usual form for modern 'lest'. 484 Thir] Unstressed. 485 o're] Note spelling of this contraction. 486 thir] Unstressed. 487 thir] Unstressed. 488 dusky] As usual, curled s and no 'fk' ligature. 489 Ascending, while] Crowded spacing, but the line is long. 491 lantskip] As above, curled s and no 'fk' ligature. 494 thir] Unstressed. 495 thir] Unstressed. Catchword. Of] The f actually protrudes into the line of the inner rule.



<i>Paradise lost.</i>		Book 2.	
Of Creatures rational, though under hope Of heavenly Grace : and God proclaiming peace, Yet live in hatred, enmitie, and strife Among themselves, and levie cruel warres, Wasting the Earth, each other to destroy : As if (which might induce us to accord) Man had not hellish foes anow besides, That day and night for his destruction waite.	500	500	
The <i>stygian</i> Council thus dissolv'd; and forth In order came the grand infernal Peers, Midst came thir mighty Paramount, and seemd Alone th' Antagonist of Heav'n, nor less Then Hells dread Emperour with pomp Supream, And God-like imitated State; him round A Globe of fierie Seraphim inclos'd With bright imblazonrie, and horrent Arms. Then of thir Session ended they bid cry With Trumpets regal sound the great result:	510	510	
Toward the four winds four speedy Cherubim Put to thir mouths the sounding Alchymie By Haralds voice explain'd : the hollow Abyss Heard farr and wide, and all the host of Hell With deafning shout, return'd them loud acclaim.	520	520	
Thence more at ease thir minds and somewhat rais'd By false presumptuous hope, the ranged powers Disband, and wandring, each his severall way Pursues, as inclination or sad choice Leads him perplext, where he may likeliest find Truce to his restless thoughts, and entertain The irksome hours, till his great Chief return. Part on the Plain, or in the Air sublime Upon the wing, or in swift race contend,	525		
F 2			As,

Running Head. *Paradise*] The dot over the *i* is very faint in some copies and entirely lacking in most copies examined.  
 499 Grace: and] No capital after colon. 501 themselves] One word. 504 hellish] The two l's print differently.  
 506 dissolv'd;] The usual space before the semicolon is lacking here. 508 thir] Unstressed. 514 thir] Un-  
 stressed. 515 result:] Italic colon. 516 Toward] No final 's'. 517 Put] The bottom of the P is broken in all  
 copies examined. thir] Unstressed. 518 explain'd: the] No capital after colon. 519 farr] Stressed.  
 520 deafning] The d is broken in all copies examined. 521 thir] Unstressed. somewhat] No 'e' after m  
 522 hope,] The e is broken in all copies examined. 525 he] Stressed. 527 irksome] Final e on unstressed some  
 his great Chief] So all copies of the first edition examined, although second edition, 1674, reads 'this'

## Book 2.      *Paradise lost.*

530 530 As at th' Olympian Games or *Pythian* fields;  
 Part curb thir fierie Steeds, or shun the Goal  
 With rapid wheels, or fronted Brigads form.  
 As when to warn proud Cities warr appears  
 Wag'd in the troubl'd Skie, and Armies rush  
 535 To Battel in the Clouds, before each Van  
 Pric forth the Aerie Knights, and couch thir spears  
 Till thickest Legions close; with feats of Arms  
 From either end of Heav'n the welkin burns.  
 Others with vast *Typhæan* rage more fell  
 540 540 Rend up both Rocks and Hills, and ride the Air  
 In whirlwind; Hell scarce holds the wilde uproar.  
 As when *Alcides* from *Oealia* Crown'd  
 With conquest, felt th' envenom'd robe, and tore  
 Through pain up by the roots *Theffalian* Pines,  
 545 And *Lichas* from the top of *Oeta* threw  
 Into th' *Euboic* Sea. Others more milde,  
 Retreated in a silent valley, sing  
 With notes Angelical to many a Harp  
 Thir own Heroic deeds and hapless fall  
 550 550 By doom of Battel; and complain that Fate  
 Free Vertue should enthrall to Force or Chance.  
 Thir song was partial, but the harmony  
 (What could it less when Spirits immortal sing?)  
 Suspended Hell, and took with ravishment  
 555 The thronging audience. In discourse more sweet  
 (For Eloquence the Soul, Song charms the Sense,)  
 Others apart sat on a Hill retir'd,  
 In thoughts more elevate, and reason'd high  
 Of Providence, Foreknowledge, Will, and Fate,  
 560 560 Fixt Fate, free will, foreknowledge absolute,  
 And found no end, in wandering mazes lost.

Of

531 thir] Unstressed. 532 fronted] The t is broken in some of the copies examined. Brigads] The g is smeared in some copies, but clear in others. 536 Pric] The c is smeared in all copies examined. thir] Unstressed.  
 542 *Oealia*] Note absence of 'Æ' ligature and omission of 'c' or 'ch' between e and a as second edition, 1674, reads '*Oechalia*'. Crown'd] Another verb with capital letter. 545 *Lichas*] The L is roman type in all copies examined, and the as a ligature. *Oeta*] Again, no 'Æ' ligature. 547 valley,] Space before comma. 549 Thir] Unstressed.  
 552 Thir] Unstressed. 553 (What] The parenthesis is broken in all copies examined. 554 Hell,] The first l is much heavier than the second l. 561 no] The n is faint in all copies examined.



---

*Paradise lost.*      Book 2.

Of good and evil much they argu'd then, Of happiness and final misery, Passion and Apathie, and glory and shame, Vain wisdom all, and false Philosophie :	565
Yet with a pleasing forcerie could charm Pain for a while or anguish, and excite Fallacious hope, or arm th' obdured brest With stubborn patience as with triple steel.	
Another part in Squadrons and gross Bands, On bold adventure to discover wide That dismal world, if any Clime perhaps Might yeild them easier habitation, bend Four ways thir flying March, along the Banks Of four infernal Rivers that disgorge	570 570 575
Into the burning Lake thir baleful streams ; Abhorred <i>Styx</i> the flood of deadly hate, Sad <i>Acheron</i> of sorrow, black and deep ; <i>Cocytus</i> , nam'd of lamentation loud Heard on the ruful stream ; fierce <i>Phlegeton</i>	580 580
Whose waves of torrent fire inflame with rage. Farr off from these a slow and silent stream, <i>Lethe</i> the River of Oblivion roules Her watrie Labyrinth, whereof who drinks, Forthwith his former state and being forgets, Forgets both joy and grief, pleasure and pain.	585
Beyond this flood a frozen Continent Lies dark and wilde, beat with perpetual storms Of Whirlwind and dire Hail, which on firm land Thaws not, but gathers heap, and ruin seems Of ancient pile ; all else deep snow and ice, A gulf profound as that <i>Serbonian</i> Bog Betwixt <i>Damiata</i> and mount <i>Casus</i> old,	590 590
Where	

The inner top rule is broken about three fourths of an inch from the right-hand end. 567 **anguish**] Space before comma. 568 **hope**] The **p** is broken in all copies examined. 574 **thir**] Unstressed. 576 **thir**] Unstressed. 579 **nam'd**] The top of the **d** is broken off in all copies examined. 580 **ruful**] This spelling has no particular reason.

## Book 2. *Paradise lost.*

595 Where Armies whole have sunk : the parching Air  
 Burns froze, and cold performs th' effect of Fire.  
 Thither by harpy-footed Furies hail'd,  
 At certain revolutions all the damn'd  
 Are brought : and feel by turns the bitter change  
 Of fierce extreames, extreames by change more fierce,  
 600 600 From Beds of raging Fire to starve in Ice  
 Thir soft Ethereal warmth, and there to pine  
 Immovable, infixt, and frozen round,  
 Periods of time, thence hurried back to fire.  
 They ferry over this *Lethean* Sound  
 605 Both to and fro, thir sorrow to augment,  
 And wish and struggle, as they pass, to reach  
 The tempting stream, with one small drop to loose  
 In sweet forgetfulness all pain and woe,  
 All in one moment, and so neer the brink ;  
 610 610 But fate withstands, and to oppose th' attempt  
*Medusa* with *Gorgonian* terror guards  
 The Ford, and of it self the water flies  
 All taste of living wight, as once it fled  
 The lip of *Tantalus*. Thus roving on  
 615 In confus'd march forlorn, th' adventurous Bands  
 With shuddring horror pale, and eyes agast  
 View'd first thir lamentable lot, and found  
 No rest : through many a dark and drearie Vaile  
 They pass'd, and many a Region dolorous,  
 620 620 O're many a Frozen, many a Fierie Alpe,  
 Rocks, Caves, Lakes, Fens, Bogs, Dens, and shades of  
 A Universe of death, which God by curse (death,  
 Created evil, for evil only good,  
 625 Where all life dies, death lives, and nature breeds,  
 Perverse, all monstrous, all prodigious things,  
 Abomi-

594 funk: the] No capital after colon. 596 Thither] The bent T again. 598 brought: and] Italic colon, and no capital following. 599 extreames,extreames] Crowded spacing, but the line is long. 601 Thir] Unstressed. 605 thir] Unstressed. 608 forgetfulness] The two f's are different. woe,] Space before comma. 617 thir] Unstressed. 618 rest: through] No capital after colon. 620 O're] Note spelling of this contraction. 621 The spacings are crowded after the commas in the long line. Note the looseness of the lower left-hand corner of the letterpress.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 2.

Abominable, inutterable, and worse  
Then Fables yet have feign'd, or fear conceiv'd,  
*Gorgons* and *Hydra's*, and *Chimera's* dire.

Mean while the Adversary of God and Man,  
*Satan* with thoughts inflam'd of highest design,  
Puts on swift wings, and toward the Gates of Hell  
Explores his solitary flight; som times  
He scours the right hand coast, som times the left,  
Now shaves with level wing the Deep, then soares  
Up to the fiery concave towering high.

As when farr off at Sea a Fleet descri'd  
Hangs in the Clouds, by *Æquinoctial* Winds  
Close sailing from *Bengala*, or the Isles  
Of *Ternate* and *Tidore*, whence Merchants bring  
Thir spicie Drugs: they on the trading Flood  
Through the wide *Ethiopian* to the Cape  
Ply stemming nightly toward the Pole. So seem'd

Farr off the flying Fiend: at last appeer  
Hell bounds high reaching to the horrid Roof,  
And thrice threefold the Gates; three folds were  
Three Iron, three of Adamantine Rock, (Brass  
Impenitrable, impal'd with circling fire,  
Yet unconsum'd. Before the Gates there sat  
On either side a formidable shape;

The one seem'd Woman to the waste, and fair,  
But ended foul in many a scaly fould  
Voluminous and vast, a Serpent arm'd  
With mortal sting: about her middle round  
A cry of Hell Hounds never ceasing bark'd  
With wide *Cerberian* mouths full loud, and rung  
A hideous Peal: yet, when they list, would creep,  
If aught disturb'd thir noyse, into her woomb,

And

631 toward] No final 's' 632 som times] Two words and no final 'e' on som 633 He] Unstressed. som times] As in line 632. 634 Deep, then] No space, but the line is long. 635 touring] The r is smashed in some copies, but clear and sharp in others. Doubtless the r was set, then smashed, and not reset. 640 Thir] Unstressed. Drugs: they] No capital after colon. 642 toward] No final 's' 643 Fiend: at] No capital after colon. 645 Gates;] The G is too low. [645] (Brass,) There are three slightly different impressions of this word in various copies. In some copies, all letters and the comma are clear; in others, only the top of the f prints, the other letters being clear; in still others, the bottom of the f and the comma fail to print. It was apparently not reset. 653 sting: about] No capital after colon. middle] The second d is broken. 654 Hell] The second 'l' is a capital I 655 full] The recurrent broken f 656 Peal: yet,] No capital after colon. list, would] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 657 thir] Unstressed.

Running Head. **Book.**] The unusual period. 663 **fhe**] Unstressed. 664 **blood,**] Space before comma. 666 **thir**] Unstressed. 668 **limb,**] Space before comma. 669 **call'd**] The apostrophe sits down in a level with the tops of the low letters. 671 **Furies,**] Space before comma. 676 **he**] Unstressed. 678 **and**] The n is smeared. 679 **he**] Stressed. 684 **Gates? through**] No capital after question mark. 685 **askt**] As usual, there is not a ligature 'fk' here. 687 **Heav'n**] As in line 669, the apostrophe sits down in the type. 689 **Traitor**] The T with the bent crossbar. **hee,**] Stressed.



This is another occurrence of the problem of making two states of the same page appear on facing pages. In order to do this with the two pages that follow, different states of the same recto page, this preceding recto is used for a sort of introduction to them; the first state is printed on the next page, a verso, and the second state appears as the recto it is, on a recto page of this facsimile edition.

<i>Paradise lost.</i>		Book 2.	
Who first broke peace in Heav'n and Faith, till then	690	690	
Unbrok'n, and in proud rebellious Arms			
Drew after him the third part of Heav'ns Sons			
Conjur'd against the highest, for which both Thou			
And they outcast from God, are here condemn'd			
To waste Eternal daies in woe and pain ?		695	
And reck'n'st thou thy self with Spirits of Heav'n,			
Hell-doomd, and breath'st defiance here and scorn,			
Where I reign King, and to enrage thee more,			
Thy King and Lord ? Back to thy punishment,			
False fugitive, and to thy speed add wings,	700	700	
Least with a whip of Scorpions I pursue			
Thy lingring, or with one stroke of this Dart			
Strange horror seise thee, and pangs unfelt before.			
So spake the griellie terroure, and in shape,			
So speaking and so threatning, grew ten fold		705	
More dreadful and deform : on th' other side			
Incenc't with indignation <i>Satan</i> stood			
Unterrifi'd, and like a Comet burn'd,			
That fires the length of <i>Ophiucus</i> huge			
In th' Artick Sky, and from his horrid hair	710	710	
Shakes Pestilence and Warr. Each at the Head			
Level'd his deadly aime ; thir fatall hands			
No second stroke intend, and such a frown			
Each cast at th' other, as when two black Clouds			
With Heav'ns Artillery fraught, come rattling on		715	
Over the <i>Caspian</i> , then stand front to front			
Hov'ring a space, till Winds the signal blow			
To joyn thir dark Encounter in mid air :			
So frownd the mighty Combatants, that Hell			
Grew darker at thir frown, so matcht they stood ;		720	
For never but once more was either like	720		
G		To	

## STATE I

There are two printing states of the text of this page. Running Head. *Paradise*] The dot over the *i* is very faint in some copies and entirely lacking in most copies examined. 690 *Faith, till*] No space, but the line is crowded. 699 *Lord? Back*] Capital after question mark. 701 *Least*] As usual, this is modern 'lest' 703 *thee, and*] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 706 *deform: on*] No capital after colon. 712 *thir*] Unstressed. 714 *other,*] There are two states of this word. The first printed it *other*, and the second printed it *other*, It belongs with the



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 2.

Who first broke peace in Heav'n and Faith, till then	690	690
Unbrok'n, and in proud rebellious Arms		
Drew after him the third part of Heav'n's Sons		
Conjur'd against the highest, for which both Thou		
And they outcast from God, are here condemn'd		
To waste Eternal daies in woe and pain ?		695
And reck'n'st thou thy self with Spirits of Heav'n,		
Hell-doomd, and breath'st defiance here and scorn,		
Where I reign King, and to enrage thee more,		
Thy King and Lord ? Back to thy punishment,		
False fugitive, and to thy speed add wings,	700	700
Least with a whip of Scorpions I pursue		
Thy lingring, or with one stroke of this Dart		
Strange horror seise thee, and pangs unfelt before.		
So spake the grieslie terror, and in shape,		
So speaking and so threatning, grew ten fold		705
More dreadful and deform : on th' other side		
Incenc't with indignation <i>Satan</i> stood		
Unterrifi'd, and like a Comet burn'd,		
That fires the length of <i>Ophiucus</i> huge		
In th' Artick Sky, and from his horrid hair	710	710
Shakes Pestilence and Warr. Each at the Head		
Level'd his deadly aime ; thir fatall hands		
No second stroke intend, and such a frown		
Each cast at th' other, as when two black Clouds		715
With Heav'n's Artillery fraught, come rattling on		
Over the <i>Caspian</i> , then stand front to front		
Hov'ring a space, till Winds the signal blow		
To joyn thir dark Encounter in mid air :		
So frownd the mighty Combatants, that Hell		
Grew darker at thir frown, so matcht they stood ;		720
For never but once more was either like	720	
G	To	

STATE 2

change in line number 790 from 900 three pages later and on the same side of the sheet. 715 *fraught*,] Space before comma. on] In some copies, e.g., copy 31, the n lifted enough to punch and keep the o from printing. 718 *thir*] Unstressed. The i is too large. 719 *frownd*] The recurrent broken f 720 *thir*] Unstressed. The line number 720 is actually opposite line 721.

## Book 2. *Paradise lost.*

To meet so great a foe : and now great deeds  
 Had been achiev'd, whereof all Hell had rung,  
 Had not the Snakie Sorcerers that sat  
 725 Fast by Hell Gate, and kept the fatal Key,  
 Ris'n, and with hideous outcry rush'd between.  
 O Father, what intends thy hand, she cry'd,  
 Against thy only Son ? What fury O Son,  
 Possesses thee to bend that mortal Dart  
 730 730 Against thy Fathers head ? and know'st for whom ;  
 For him who sits above and laughs the while  
 At thee ordain'd his drudge, to execute  
 What e're his wrath, which he calls Justice, bids,  
 His wrath which one day will destroy ye both.  
 735 She spake, and at her words the hellish Pest  
 Forbore, then these to her *Satan* return'd :  
 So strange thy outcry, and thy words so strange  
 Thou interposest, that my sudden hand  
 Prevented spares to tell thee yet by deeds  
 740 740 What it intends ; till first I know of thee,  
 What thing thou art, thus double-form'd, and why  
 In this infernal Vaile first met thou call'st  
 Me Father, and that Fantasm call'st my Son ?  
 I know thee not, nor ever saw till now  
 745 Sight more detestable then him and thee.  
 T' whom thus the Portress of Hell Gate reply'd ;  
 Hast thou forgot me then, and do I seem  
 Now in thine eye so foul, once deem'd so fair  
 In Heav'n, when at th' Assembly, and in sight  
 750 750 Of all the Seraphim with thee combin'd  
 In bold conspiracy against Heav'n's King,  
 All on a sudden miserable pain  
 Surpris'd thee, dim thine eyes, and dizzie swumm  
In

Running Head. Book] The B is smashed in all copies examined. This is the first occurrence of this smashed B in the running head. It appears twenty times in all, in signatures from G through Sf and is apparently the same piece of type in all, always on the verso as bound of a page, though in various parts of the signatures. It was apparently smashed or battered just before the printing or setting of Signature G 722 foe: and] No capital after colon. now] The n is battered in all copies examined. 724 Had] The H is smashed at top right. Snakie] The n is smeared. 728 Son? What] Capital after question mark. 730 head? and] No capital after question mark. 732 to] The o is battered in all copies examined. 733 e're] Note the spelling of this contraction. he] Stressed. 734 ye] Unstressed. 741 double-form'd, and] No space, but the line is long. 743 Me] Stressed. 747 me] Unstressed?



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 2.

In darkness, while thy head flames thick and fast  
Threw forth, till on the left side op'ning wide,  
Likest to thee in shape and count'nance bright,  
Then shining heav'nly fair, a Goddess arm'd  
Out of thy head I sprung : amazement seis'd  
All th' Host of Heav'n ; back they recoild affraid  
At first, and call'd me *sin*, and for a Sign  
Portentous held me ; but familiar grown,  
I pleas'd, and with attractive graces won  
The most averse, thee chiefly, who full oft  
Thy self in me thy perfect image viewing  
Becam'st enamour'd, and such joy thou took'st  
With me in secret, that my womb conceiv'd  
A growing burden. Mean while Warr arose,  
And fields were fought in Heav'n ; wherein remaind  
( For what could else ) to our Almighty Foe  
Clear Victory, to our part loss and rout  
Through all the Empyrean : down they fell  
Driv'n headlong from the Pitch of Heaven, down  
Into this Deep, and in the general fall  
I also ; at which time this powerful Key  
Into my hand was giv'n, with charge to keep  
These Gates for ever shut, which none can pass  
Without my op'ning. Pensive here I sat  
Alone, but long I sat not, till my womb  
Pregnant by thee, and now excessive grown  
Prodigious motion felt and rueful throes.  
At last this odious offspring whom thou seest  
Thine own begotten, breaking violent way  
Tore through my entrails, that with fear and pain  
Distorted, all my nether shape thus grew  
Transform'd : but he my inbred enemy

G 2

Fertl

758 [prung: amazement] No capital after colon. 760 me] Unstressed. 761 me;] Unstressed. 764 me] Stressed. 766 me] Stressed. 768 inHeav'n;] No space between, but this is a long, crowded line. Line Number. 770] The first 7 is worn. 771 Empyrean: down] No capital after colon. 775 giv'n,with] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 776 fhut,which] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 780 rueful] This time with medial e not lacking it as in line 580. The 7 in the line number is worn. 781 offspring] One word, no hyphen, and two f's. 783 entrails,that] No space. 785 Transform'd: but] No capital after colon. he] Stressed. Catchword. Forth] The h is faint in most copies examined.

## Book 2.

*Paradise lost.*

		Forth issu'd, brandishing his fatal Dart Made to destroy : I fled, and cry'd out <i>Death</i> ; Heil trembl'd at the hideous Name, and sigh'd From all her Caves, and back refounded <i>Death</i> .
790	900	I fled, but he pursu'd (though more, it seems, Inflam'd with lust then rage) and swifter far, Me overtook his mother all dismaid, And in embraces forcible and foule Ingendring with me, of that rape begot
795		These yelling Monsters that with ceaseless cry Surround me, as thou sawst, hourly conceiv'd And hourly born, with sorrow infinite To me, for when they list into the womb That bred them they return, and howle and gnaw
800	800	My Bowels, their repast ; then bursting forth Afresh with conscious terrours vex me round, That rest or intermission none I find. Before mine eyes in opposition sits Grim <i>Death</i> my Son and foe, who sets them on,
805		And me his Parent would full soon devour For want of other prey, but that he knows His end with mine involvd ; and knows that I Should prove a bitter Morsel, and his bane, When ever that shall be ; so Fate pronounc'd.
810	810	But thou O Father, I forewarn thee, shun His deadly arrow ; neither vainly hope To be invulnerable in those bright Arms, Though temper'd heav'nly, for that mortal dint, Save he who reigns above, none can resist.
815		She finish'd, and the suttile Fiend his lore Soon learnd, now milder, and thus answerd smooth. Dear Daughter, since thou claim'st me for thy Sire, And

## STATE I OF LINE NUMBERS

There are two printing states of the line numbers on this page. 786 *Dart*] The D is broken near top of back, the same piece of type as in line 269 and elsewhere. 788 *Hell*] The first l is broken at the top. Line Number. 790] In some copies, notably copies 9, 10, and 26, this is 900 he] Stressed. 792 *Me*] Stressed. 794 *me,*] Stressed. 796 *me,*] Unstressed. 798 *me,*] Stressed. 799 *return, and*] No space. Line Number. 800] The first o is too small. *their*] Stressed. 801 *terrors*] So spelled occasionally. *me*] Unstressed. 802 *none I find.*] Many



## Book 2. *Paradise lost.*

<p>790</p> <p>795</p> <p>800</p> <p>805</p> <p>810</p> <p>815</p>	<p>790</p> <p>800</p> <p>810</p>	<p>Forth issu'd, brandishing his fatal Dart          Made to destroy : I fled, and cry'd out <i>Death</i> ;          Hell trembl'd at the hideous Name, and sigh'd          From all her Caves, and back resounded <i>Death</i>.          I fled, but he pursu'd (though more, it seems,          Inflam'd with lust then rage) and swifter far,          Me overtook his mother all dismaid,          And in embraces forcible and foule          Ingendring with me, of that rape begot          These yelling Monsters that with ceaseless cry          Surround me, as thou sawst, hourly conceiv'd          And hourly born, with sorrow infinite          To me, for when they list into the womb          That bred them they return, and howle and gnaw          My Bowels, their repast ; then bursting forth          Afresh with conscious terrors vex me round,          That rest or intermission none I find.          Before mine eyes in opposition sits          Grim <i>Death</i> my Son and foe, who sets them on,          And me his Parent would full soon devour          For want of other prey, but that he knows          His end with mine involvd ; and knows that I          Should prove a bitter Morfel, and his bane,          When ever that shall be ; so Fate pronounc'd.          But thou O Father, I forewarn thee, shun          His deadly arrow ; neither vainly hope          To be invulnerable in those bright Arms,          Though temper'd heav'nly, for that mortal dint,          Save he who reigns above, none can resist.          She finish'd, and the suttle Fiend his lore          Soon learnd, now milder, and thus answerd smooth.          Dear Daughter, since thou claim'st me for thy Sire,          And</p>
---	----------------------------------	---

### STATE 2 OF LINE NUMBERS

copies carry what appears to be an ink mark like a comma after none But several copies are clearly without this mark, and when it occurs it seems to be more connected with the I piece of type than to be an actual punctuation mark. 805 me] Stressed. 806 he] Stressed? 808 Morfel,] The o is battered at the top. 814 he] Stressed. 815 She] Unstressed. 816 No spaces after commas, but the line is long. 817 me] Stressed.

There are two printing states of the text on this page. 819 **Heav'n,**] State 1 reads **Heavn'**, 821 The spacings after commas are crowded in the long line. 825 **our**] The o is broken at the top. 826 **high: from**] The serif on top of the **h** failed to print because of the **j** immediately above it. There is no capital after the colon. The **f** of **from** has almost lost the crossbar, in fact in some copies looks exactly like 'f' 827 **This**] The bottom of the **T** is broken



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 2.

And my fair Son here showst me, the dear pledge  
 Of dalliance had with thee in Heav'n, and joys  
 Then sweet, now sad to mention, through dire 820 820  
 Befalln us unforeseen, unthought of, know (change  
 I come noemie, but to set free  
 From out this dark and dismal house of pain,  
 Both him and thee, and all the heav'nly Host  
 Of Spirits that in our just pretences arm'd 825  
 Fell with us from on high: from them I go  
 This uncouth errand sole, and one for all  
 My self expose, with lonely steps to tread  
 Th' unfounded deep, & through the void immense  
 To search with wandring quest a place foretold 830 830  
 Should be, and, by concurring signs, ere now  
 Created vast and round, a place of blifs  
 In the Pourlieues of Heav'n, and therein plac't  
 A race of upstart Creatures, to supply  
 Perhaps our vacant room, though more remov'd,  
 Least Heav'n surcharg'd with potent multitude 835  
 Might hap to move new broiles: Be this or aught  
 Then this more secret now design'd, I haste  
 To know, and this once known, shall soon return,  
 And bring ye to the place where Thou and Death 840 840  
 Shall dwell at ease, and up and down unseen  
 Wing silently the buxom Air, imbalm'd  
 With odours; there ye shall be fed and fill'd  
 Immeasurably, all things shall be your prey.  
 He ceas'd, for both seem'd highly pleas'd, and Death 845  
 Grinn'd horrible a gaskly smile, to hear  
 His famine should be fill'd, and blest his mawe  
 Destin'd to that good hour: no less rejoyc'd  
 His mother bad, and thus bespake her Sire.

The

STATE 2

in all copies examined. 831 be,] Stressed, and the e is broken in all copies examined. 837 broiles: Be] Capital after colon. 840 ye] Unstressed? 841 down] The o is battered. 843 ye] Unstressed? 845 He] Unstressed? 848 hour: no] No capital after colon.

## Book 2. *Paradise lost.*

850 850 The key of this infernal Pit by due,  
 And by command of Heav'n's all-powerful King  
 I keep, by him forbidden to unlock  
 These Adamantine Gates ; against all force  
 Death ready stands to interpose his dart,  
 855 Fearless to be o'rematcht by living might.  
 But what ow I to his commands above  
 Who hates me, and hath hither thrust me down  
 Into this gloom of *Tartarus* profound,  
 To sit in hateful Office here confin'd,  
 860 860 Inhabitant of Heav'n, and heav'nlie-born,  
 Here in perpetual agonie and pain,  
 With terrors and with clamors compass't round  
 Of mine own brood, that on my bowels feed :  
 Thou art my Father, thou my Author, thou  
 865 My being gav'st me ; whom should I obey  
 But thee, whom follow? thou wilt bring me soon  
 To that new world of light and bliss, among  
 The Gods who live at ease, where I shall Reign  
 At thy right hand voluptuous, as befits  
 870 870 Thy daughter and thy darling, without end.  
 Thus saying, from her side the fatal Key,  
 Sad instrument of all our woe, she took ;  
 And towards the Gate rouling her bestial train,  
 Forthwith the huge Porcullis high up drew,  
 875 Which but her self not all the *Stygian* powers  
 Could once have mov'd; then in the key-hole turns  
 Th' intricate wards, and every Bolt and Bar  
 Of massie Iron or solid Rock with ease  
 Unfast'ns : on a sudden op'n flie  
 880 880 With impetuous recoil and jarring sound  
 Th' infernal dores, and on thir hinges great

Harsh

856 ow] For 'owe' and for no apparent reason, as there is plenty of room here. 857 me, . . . me] Unstressed.  
 862 terrors] The more usual spelling. 865 me;] Unstressed. 866 But] The back of the B is broken.  
 thee,whom] No space, but the line is long. follow? thou] No capital after question mark. 873 towards] With  
 final s here. 879 Unfast'ns: on] No capital after colon. 881 infernal] The recurrent broken f thir] Unstressed.  
 great] *Errata* call for 'grate'



*Paradise lost.* Book 2.

Harsh Thunder, that the lowest bottom shook Of <i>Erebus</i> . She op'nd, but to shut Excel'd her power ; the Gates wide op'n stood, That with extended wings a Bannerd Host Under spread Ensigns marching might pass through With Horse and Chariots rankt in loose array ; So wide they stood, and like a Furnace mouth Cast forth redounding sinoak and ruddy flame. Before thir eyes in sudden view appear The secrets of the hoarie deep, a dark Illimitable Ocean without bound,                    (highth, Without dimension, where length, breadth, and And time and place are lost ; where eldest Night And <i>Chaos</i> , Ancestors of Nature, hold Eternal <i>Anarchie</i> , amidst the noise Of endless warrs, and by confusion stand. For hot, cold, moist, and dry, four Champions fierce Strive here for Maistrie, and to Battel bring Thir embryon Atoms ; they around the flag Of each his faction, in thir several Clanns, Light-arm'd or heavy, sharp, smooth, swift or slow, Swarm populous, unnumber'd as the Sands Of <i>Barca</i> or <i>Cyrene's</i> torrid soil, Levied to side with warring Winds, and poise Thirlighter wings. To whom these most adhere, Hee rules a moment ; <i>Chaos</i> Umpire sits, And by decision more imbroiles the fray By which he Reigns : next him high Arbiter <i>Chance</i> governs all. Into this wilde Abyss, The Womb of nature and perhaps her Grave, Of neither Sea, nor Shore, nor Air, nor Fire, But all these in thir pregnant causes mixt			
	885		
	890	890	
			895
	900	900	
			905
	910	910	
Con-			

882 *Thunder*,] Space before comma. 886 *Ensigns*] The top of the f is broken. 890 *thir*] Unstressed.  
892 *bound*,] Space before comma. 898 The spacings after the commas are crowded in the long line.  
899 *Maistrie, and*] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. *Battel*] The l is poorly printed in some copies, and  
clear in others. 900 *Thir*] Unstressed. 901 *thir*] Unstressed. 906 *Thir*] Unstressed. 907 *Hee*] Stressed.  
909 *Reigns: next*] Capitalized verb, and no capital after colon. 913 *thir*] Unstressed.

## Book 2.      *Paradise lost.*

915      Confus'dly, and which thus must ever fight,  
          Unless th' Almighty Maker them ordain  
          His dark materials to create more Worlds,  
          Into this wilde Abyss the warie fiend  
          Stood on the brink of Hell and look'd a while,  
          Pondering his Voyage; for no narrow frith  
 920      920 He had to cross. Nor was his eareless peal'd  
          With noises loud and ruinous (to compare  
          Great things with small) then when *Bellona* storms,  
          With all her battering Engines bent to rase  
          Som Capital City, or less then if this frame  
 925      Of Heav'n were falling, and these Elements  
          In mutinie had from her Axle torn  
          The stedfast Earth. At last his Sail-broad Vannes  
          He spreads for flight, and in the surging smoak  
          Uplifted spurns the ground, thence many a League  
 930      930 As in a cloudy Chair ascending rides  
          Audacious, but that feat soon failing, meets  
          A vast vacuitie: all unawares  
          Fluttring his pennons vain plumb down he drops  
          Ten thousand fadom deep, and to this hour  
 935      Down had been falling, had not by ill chance  
          The strong rebuff of som tumultuous cloud  
          Instinct with Fire and Nitre hurried him  
          As many miles aloft: that furie stay'd,  
          Quencht in a Boggie *Syrtis*, neither Sea,  
 940      940 Nor good dry Land: nigh founderd on he fares,  
          Treading the crude consistence, half on foot,  
          Half flying; behoves him now both Oare and Saile.  
          As when a Gryfon through the Wilderness  
          With winged course ore Hill or moarie Dale,  
 945      Pursues the *Arimaspian*, who by stelth

Had

920 He] Unstressed? 921 noises] The right vertical line of the n is hollow. 924 Som] No final 'e' because unstressed? City,] The C is too low. 926 mutinie] As in line 921, the right vertical stroke of the n is hollow. 928 He] Unstressed? 929 ground,thence] No space, but the line is long. 932 vacuitie: all] No capital after colon. 933 he] Unstressed. 936 som] No final 'e' because unstressed? 938 aloft: that] No capital after colon. 940 Land: nigh] No capital after colon. he] Unstressed. 941 Treading] The T is broken. 942 flying;] Not the usual space before semicolon, but the line is long.



*Paradise lost.* Book 2.

Had from his wakeful custody purloind  
 The guarded Gold : So eagerly the fiend  
 Orebog or steep, through strait, rough, dense, or rare,  
 With head, hands, wings, or feet pursues his way,  
 And swims or sinks, or wades, or creeps, or flies :  
 At length a universal hubbub wilde  
 Of stunning sounds and voices all confus'd  
 Born through the hollow dark assaults his eare  
 With loudest vehemence : thither he plyes,  
 Undaunted to meet there what ever power  
 Or Spirit of the nethermost Abyfs  
 Might in that noise reside, of whom to ask  
 Which way the neereſt coast of darkness lyes  
 Bordering on light; when strait behold the Throne  
 Of *chaos*, and his dark Pavilion spread  
 Wide on the wasteful Deep; with him Enthron'd  
 Sat Sable-vested Night, eldest of things,  
 The consort of his Reign; and by them stood  
*Orcus* and *Ades*, and the dreaded name  
 Of *Demogorgon*; Rumor next and Chance,  
 And Tumult and Confusion all imbroid,  
 And Discord with a thousand various mouths.  
 T' whom *Satan* turning boldly, thus. Ye Powers  
 And Spirits of this nethermost Abyfs,  
*Chaos* and *ancient Night*, I come no Spie,  
 With purpose to explore or to disturb  
 The secrets of your Realm, but by constraint  
 Wandring this darksome desert, as my way  
 Lies through your spacious Empire up to light,  
 Alone, and without guide, half lost, I seek  
 What readiest path leads where your gloomie  
 Confine with Heav'n; or if som other place (bounds

H

From

(LINE 950)

; his way,

950 or flies : 95

955

960

960

965

970

970

975

947 Gold: So] Capital after colon. 948 Orebog] No space, but a crowded line. Also note crowded spacings of commas in remainder of line. steep,] The ft is smeared. through] The first h is broken. 950 flies:] There is a space work-up before flies: in most copies examined. 954 vehemence: thither] No capital after colon. The i in thither is battered. he] Unstressed. 957 whom] The o is broken top left. ask] No 'fk' ligature. 959 behold] The o is broken at the top. 962 of] The recurrent broken f things,] Space before comma. 968 boldly, thus.] No space, but a crowded line. Ye] Unstressed. 973 darksome] With final e 975 Alone,] Space before comma. lost, I] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 977 withHeav'n;] No space. som] No final 'e'

Book 2. *Paradise lost.*

980 From your Dominion won, th' Ethereal King  
 Possesses lately, thither to arrive  
 I travel this profound, direct my course;  
 Directed, no mean recompence it brings  
 To your behoof, if I that Region lost,  
 All usurpation thence expell'd, reduce  
 To her original darknes and your sway  
 (Which is my present journey) and once more  
 Erect the standard there of *ancient Night*;  
 Yours be th' advantage all, mine the revenge.  
 Thus *Satan*; and him thus the Anarch old  
 With faultring speech and visage incompod  
 Answer'd. I know thee, stranger, who thou art,  
 That mighty leading Angel, who of late  
 Made head against Heav'n's King, though over-  
 I saw and heard, for such a numerous host (thrown.  
 Fled not in silence through the frighted deep  
 With ruin upon ruin, rout on rout,  
 Confusion worse confounded; and Heav'n's Gates  
 Poured out by millions her victorious Bands  
 Pursuing. I upon my Frontieres here  
 Keep residence; if all I can will serve,  
 That little which is left so to defend  
 1000 Encroacht on still through our intestine broiles  
 Weakening the Scepter of old Night: first Hell  
 Your dungeon stretching far and wide beneath;  
 Now lately Heaven and Earth, another World  
 Hung ore my Realm, link'd in a golden Chain  
 To that side Heav'n from whence your Legions fell:  
 If that way be your walk, you have not farr;  
 So much the neerer danger; goe and speed;  
 Havook and spoil and ruin are my gain. He

Book 2. *Paradise lost.*

980 From your Dominion won, th' Ethereal King  
 Possesses lately, thither to arrive  
 I travel this profound, direct my course;  
 Directed, no mean recompence it brings  
 To your behoof, if I that Region lost,  
 All usurpation thence expell'd, reduce  
 To her original darknes and your sway  
 (Which is my present journey) and once more  
 Erect the standard there of *ancient Night*;  
 Yours be th' advantage all, mine the revenge.  
 Thus *Satan*; and him thus the Anarch old  
 With faultring speech and visage incompod  
 Answer'd. I know thee, stranger, who thou art,  
 That mighty leading Angel, who of late  
 Made head against Heav'n's King, though over-  
 I saw and heard, for such a numerous host (thrown.  
 Fled not in silence through the frighted deep  
 With ruin upon ruin, rout on rout,  
 Confusion worse confounded; and Heav'n's Gates  
 Poured out by millions her victorious Bands  
 Pursuing. I upon my Frontieres here  
 Keep residence; if all I can will serve,  
 That little which is left so to defend  
 1000 Encroacht on still through our intestine broiles  
 Weakening the Scepter of old Night: first Hell  
 Your dungeon stretching far and wide beneath;  
 Now lately Heaven and Earth, another World  
 Hung ore my Realm, link'd in a golden Chain  
 To that side Heav'n from whence your Legions fell:  
 If that way be your walk, you have not farr;  
 So much the neerer danger; goe and speed;  
 Havook and spoil and ruin are my gain. He



## Book 2. *Paradise lost.*

980 980 From your Dominion won, th' Ethereal King  
 Possesses lately, thither to arrive  
 I travel this profound, direct my course;  
 Directed, no mean recompence it brings  
 To your behoof, if I that Region lost,  
 All usurpation thence expell'd, reduce  
 To her original darkness and your sway  
 985 (Which is my present journey) and once more  
 Erect the Standerd there of *ancient Night*;  
 Yours be th' advantage all, mine the revenge.  
 Thus *Satan*; and him thus the Anarch old  
 With faultring speech and visage incompos'd  
 990 990 Answer'd. I know thee, stranger, who thou art,  
 That mighty leading Angel, who of late  
 Made head against Heav'n's King, though over-  
 I saw and heard, for such a numerous host (thrown.  
 Fled not in silence through the frighted deep  
 995 With ruin upon ruin, rout on rout,  
 Confusion worse confounded; and Heav'n Gates  
 Poured out by millions her victorious Bands  
 Pursuing. I upon my Frontieres here  
 Keep residence; if all I can will serve,  
 1000 1000 That little which is left so to defend  
 Encroacht on still through our intestine broiles  
 Weakning the Scepter of old Night: first Hell  
 Your dungeon stretching far and wide beneath;  
 Now lately Heaven and Earth, another World  
 1005 Hung ore my Realm, link'd in a golden Chain  
 To that side Heav'n from whence your Legions fell:  
 If that way be your walk, you have not farr;  
 So much the neerer danger; goe and speed;  
 Havock and spoil and ruin are my gain.

He

## STATE 3

(State 2 of Line Numbers and State 2 of Text)

There are three printing states of this page. The first state has the line numbers one line too low; in line 986, *ftanderd* and in line 1009 *Havook*. The second state is the same text as the first state with the line numbers correctly placed. State 3 has the line numbers correctly placed and line 986 reads *Standerd* and line 1009 *Havock*. The line number 980 opposite *I travel* is correctly placed in states 2 and 3. 986 *Standerd*] States 1 and 2 read *ftanderd*. The line number 990 opposite *Answer'd.* is correctly placed in states 2 and 3. The line number 1000 opposite *That little* is correctly placed in states 2 and 3. 1001 *our*] Should it read 'your'? 1002 *Night: first*] No capital after colon. 1006 *sideHeav'n*] No space, but in a crowded line. 1009 *Havock*] So state 3; states 1 and 2 *Havook* with incorrect and correct line number placements respectively.

<i>Paradise lost.</i>	Book. 2.	
He ceas'd ; and <i>Satan</i> staid not to reply, But glad that now his Sea should find a shore, With fresh alacritie and force renew'd Springs upward like a Pyramid of fire Into the wilde expanse, and through the shock Of fighting Elements, on all sides round Environ'd wins his way; harder beset And more endanger'd, then when <i>Argo</i> pass'd Through <i>Besporus</i> betwixt the jostling Rocks: Or when <i>Ulysses</i> on the Larbord shunn'd <i>Charybdis</i> , and by th' other whirlpool steard. So he with difficulty and labour hard Mov'd on, with difficulty and labour hee ; But hee once past, soon after when man fell, Strange alteration! Sin and Death amain Following his track, such was the will of Heav'n, Pav'd after him a broad and beat'n way Over the dark Abyss, whose boiling Gulf Tamely endur'd a Bridge of wondrous length From Hell continu'd reaching th' utmost Orbe Of this frail World ; by which the Spirits perverse With easie intercourse pass to and fro To tempt or punish mortals, except whom God and good Angels guard by special grace. But now at last the sacred influence Of light appears, and from the walls of Heav'n Shoots farr into the bosom of dim Night A glimmering dawn; here Nature first begins Her fardest verge, and <i>Chaos</i> to retire As from her utmost works a brok'n foe With tumult less and with less hostile din, That <i>Satan</i> with less toil, and now with ease	1010 1010 1015 1020 1020 1025 1030 1030 1035 1040 1040	1010 1010 1015 1020 1020 1025 1030 1030 1035 1040 1040
H 2	Wafts	

STATE 1 (incorrect) OF LINE NUMBERS

There are two different states of the line numbering on this page, but no other changes were found on it in the copies examined. In the first state the lines are numbered one line too low, and 1010 is actually opposite line 1011, and so on down the page. In the second, or corrected state, the line numbers are opposite the proper lines. The first state is so designated from the correction of the word *Havook* to *Havock* on the preceding page, and the same side of the sheet as printed, the correction accompanying the changes in line numbers from an incorrect to a correct position.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book. 2.

He ceas'd ; and <i>Satan</i> staid not to reply,	1010	1010
But glad that now his Sea should find a shore,		
With fresh alacritie and force renew'd		
Springs upward like a Pyramid of fire		
Into the wilde expanse, and through the shock		
Of fighting Elements, on all sides round		1015
Environ'd wins his way ; harder beset		
And more endanger'd, then when <i>Argo</i> pass'd		
Through <i>Bosporus</i> betwixt the justling Rocks :		
Or when <i>Ulysses</i> on the Larbord shunn'd		
<i>Charybdis</i> , and by th' other whirlpool steard.	1020	1020
So he with difficulty and labour hard		
Mov'd on, with difficulty and labour hee ;		
But hee once past, soon after when man fell,		
Strange alteration ! Sin and Death amain		
Following his track, such was the will of Heav'n,		1025
Pav'd after him a broad and beat'n way		
Over the dark Abyss, whose boiling Gulf		
Tamely endur'd a Bridge of wondrous length		
From Hell continu'd reaching th' utmost Orbe		
Of this frail World ; by which the Spirits perverse	1030	1030
With easie intercourse pass to and fro		
To tempt or punish mortals, except whom		
God and good Angels guard by special grace.		
But now at last the sacred influence		
Of light appears, and from the walls of Heav'n		1035
Shoots farr into the bosom of dim Night		
A glimmering dawn ; here Nature first begins		
Her fardest verge, and <i>Chaos</i> to retire		
As from her outmost works a brok'n foe		
With tumult less and with less hostile din,	1040	1040
That <i>Satan</i> with less toil, and now with ease		
H 2	Wafts	

## STATE 2 (correct) OF LINE NUMBERS

If there was actually no connection between the change in the word *Havook* and the change in line numbering, then the priority of the one state over the other is only alleged and not real. Running Head. Book.] Period after the word. 1011 But] The B is battered at the bottom. 1019 *Ulysses*] The *y* is very faint in most copies examined. 1021 he] Stressed. 1022 hee;] Stressed. 1028 Tamely] The m is battered in all copies examined.

## Book 2. *Paradise lost.*

Wafts on the calmer wave by dubious light  
 And like a weather-beaten Vessel holds  
 Gladly the Port, though Shrouds and Tackle torn;  
 1045 Or in the emptier waste, resembling Air,  
 Weighs his spread wings, at leasure to behold  
 Farr off th' Empyrean Heav'n, extended wide  
 In circuit, undetermined square or round,  
 With Opal Towers and Battlements adorn'd  
 1050 1050 Of living Sapphire, once his native Seat;  
 And fast by hanging in a golden Chain  
 This pendant world, in bigness as a Starr  
 Of smallest Magnitude close by the Moon.  
 Thither full fraught with mischievous revenge,  
 1055 Accurst, and in a cursed hour he hies.

*The End of the Second Book.*

P A R A-

Running Head. Book] The B is battered as in the G Signature. 1046 wings,] Space before comma.  
 1052 world,] Space before comma. 1055 he] Unstressed.





# PARADISE LOST.

## BOOK III.

**H**ail holy light, ofspring of Heav'n first-born,  
Or of th' Eternal Coeternal beam  
May I express thee unblam'd? since God is  
(light,

And never but in unapproached light  
Dwelt from Eternitie, dwelt then in thee,  
Bright effluence of bright essence increate.  
Or hear'st thou rather pure Ethereal stream,  
Whose Fountain who shall tell? before the Sun,  
Before the Heavens thou wert, and at the voice  
Of God, as with a Mantle didst invest  
The rising world of waters dark and deep,  
Won from the void and formless infinite.  
Thee I re-visit now with bolder wing,  
Escap't the *stygian* Pool, though long detain'd  
In that obscure sojourn, while in my flight  
Through utter and through middle darkness borne  
With

5

10

10

15

1 light, ofspring] No space, but the line is crowded. 3 unblam'd? since] No capital after question mark. (light,] Space before comma. 8 tell? before] No capital after question mark. 9 Before] The f with the top broken off. 15 obscure] Many copies examined show ink mark between u and r 16 through] The o is battered at top right. middle] The m is faint at right. darkness] The d is battered on the bottom. Catchword. With] Interferes with the right-hand inner rule making it one fourth inch or more short. In many copies, the outer vertical right-hand rule bends sharply out at the bottom.

## Book. 3.      *Paradise lost.*

20	20	With other notes then to th' <i>Orphean</i> Lyre I sung of <i>Chaos</i> and <i>Eternal Night</i> , Taught by the heav'nly Muse to venture down The dark descent, and up to reascend, Though hard and rare : thee I revisit safe, And feel thy sovran vital Lamp ; but thou Revisit'st not these eyes, that rowle in vain To find thy piercing ray, and find no dawn ; So thick a drop serene hath quencht thir Orbs, Or dim suffusion veild. Yet not the more Cease I to wander where the Muses haunt Cleer Spring, or shadie Grove, or Sunnie Hill, Smit with the love of sacred song; but chief Thee <i>Sion</i> and the flowrie Brooks beneath That wash thy hallowd feet, and warbling flow, Nightly I visit : nor somtimes forget Those other two equal'd with me in Fate, So were I equal'd with them in renown, Blind <i>Thamyris</i> and blind <i>Mæonides</i> And <i>Tiresias</i> and <i>Phineus</i> Prophets old. Then feed on thoughts, that voluntarie move Harmonious numbers ; as the wakeful Bird Sings darkling, and in shadiest Covert hid Tunes her nocturnal Note. Thus with the year Seasons return, but not to me returns Day, or the sweet approach of Ev'n or Morn, Or sight of vernal bloom, or Summers Rose, Or flocks, or herds, or human face divine ; But cloud in stead, and ever-during dark Surrounds me, from the chearful waies of men Cut-off, and for the Book of knowledg fair Presented with a Universal blanc
----	----	--

Of

STATE I

There are two printing states of the text on this page. Running Head. Book.] Period after the word.  
 21 rare: thee] No capital after colon. 25 thir] Unstressed. 26 veild.] The bottom of the d is battered in all  
 copies examined. 29 song;] No space before semicolon. 32 visit: nor] No capital after colon. somtimes] No



Book. 3. *Paradise lost.*

With other notes then to th' *Orphean* Lyre  
 I sung of *Chaos* and *Eternal Night*,  
 Taught by the heav'nly Muse to venture down  
 20    20 The dark descent, and up to reascend,  
 Though hard and rare : thee I revisit safe,  
 And feel thy sovran vital Lamp ; but thou  
 Revisit'st not these eyes, that rowle in vain  
 To find thy piercing ray, and find no dawn ;  
 25    25 So thick a drop serene hath quencht thir Orbs,  
 Or dim suffusion veild. Yet not the more  
 Cease I to wander where the Muses haunt  
 Cleer Spring, or shadie Grove, or Sunnie Hill,  
 Smit with the love of sacred song ; but chief  
 30    30 Thee *Sion* and the flowrie Brooks beneath  
 That wash thy hallowd feet, and warbling flow,  
 Nightly I visit : nor somtimes forget  
 Those other two equal'd with me in Fate,  
 So were I equal'd with them in renown,  
 35    35 Blind *Thamyris* and blind *Meonides*,  
 And *Tiresias* and *Phineus* Prophets old.  
 Then feed on thoughts, that voluntarie move  
 Harmonious numbers ; as the wakeful Bird  
 Sings darkling, and in shadiest Covert hid  
 40    40 Tunes her nocturnal Note. Thus with the Year  
 Seasons return, but not to me returns  
 Day, or the sweet approach of Ev'n or Morn,  
 Or sight of vernal bloom, or Summers Rose,  
 Or flocks, or herds, or human face divine ;  
 45    45 But cloud in stead, and ever-during dark  
 Surrounds me, from the chearful waies of men  
 Cut off, and for the Book of knowledg fair  
 Presented with a Universal blanc

Of

STATE 2

'e' after fom 33 me] Stressed. 40 Year] So in state 2 of text, but state 1 reads year 41 me] Stressed.  
 44 herds,] Space before comma. 46 me,from] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily, and me, is unstressed.

<i>Paradise lost.</i>		Book 3.	
Of Natures works to mee expung'd and ras'd , And wisdom at one entrance quite shut out.	60	50	
So much the rather thou Celestial light Shine inward, and the mind through all her powers Irradiate, there plant eyes, all mist from thence Purge and disperse, that I may see and tell Of things invisible to mortal sight.		55	
Now had the Almighty Father from above, From the pure Empyrean where he sits High Thron'd above all highth, bent down his eye, His own works and their works at once to view : About him all the Sanctities of Heaven Stood thick as Starrs, and from his sight receiv'd Beatitude past utterance ; on his right The radiant image of his Glory sat, His onely Son ; On Earth he first beheld Our two first Parents, yet the onely two Of mankind, in the happie Garden plac't, Reaping immortal fruits of joy and love, Uninterrupted joy, unrivald love In blisful solitude ; he then survey'd Hell and the Gulf between, and <i>Satan</i> there Coasting the wall of Heav'n on this side Night In the dun Air sublime, and ready now To stoop with wearied wings, and willing feet On the bare outside of this World, that seem'd Firm land imbosom'd without Firmament, Uncertain which, in Ocean or in Air. Him God beholding from his prospect high, Wherein past, present, future he beholds, Thus to his onely Son foreseeing spake.	70	60	
Onely begotten Son, seest thou what rage Transports	80	70	
		75	
		80	

## STATE I

The line numbers are in two states. Pages that have line 61 reading *fiight* have only three line numbers, 60 70 and 80 coming opposite the lines 50 60 and 70. The pages that, in line 61 read *fight* have the line numbers 50 60 70 and 80 correctly placed and printed. As there are only these two changes, and as no copy examined had changed *fiight* to *fight* and neglected to change the line numbers, unless other copies not examined exist with the change in line 61 but not in the erroneous line numbers, there are only two states of this page. It is, of course, in both sets of



<i>Paradise lost.</i>	Book 3.		
Of Natures. works to mee expung'd and ras'd, And wisdome at one entrance quite shut out.	50	50	
So much the rather thou Celestial light Shine inward, and the mind through all her powers Irradiate, there plant eyes, all mist from thence Purge and disperse, that I may see and tell Of things invisible to mortal sight.		55	
Now had the Almighty Father from above, From the pure Empyrean where he sits High Thron'd above all highth, bent down his eye, His own works and their works at once to view : About him all the Sanctities of Heaven Stood thick as Starrs, and from his sight receiv'd Beatitude past utterance ; on his right The radiant image of his Glory sat, His onely Son ; On Earth he first beheld Our two first Parents, yet the onely two Of mankind, in the happie Garden plac't, Reaping immortal fruits of joy and love, Uninterrupted joy, unrivald love In blisful solitude ; he then survey'd Hell and the Gulf between, and <i>Satan</i> there Coasting the wall of Heav'n on this side Night In the dun Air sublime, and ready now To stoop with wearied wings, and willing feet On the bare outside of this World, that seem'd Firm land imbosom'd without Firmament, Uncertain which, in Ocean or in Air. Him God beholding from his prospect high, Wherein past, present, future he beholds, Thus to his onely Son foreseeing spake.	60	60	
		65	
	70	70	
		75	
Onely begotten Son, see'st thou what rage Transports	80	80	

## STATE 2

changes connected with other changes in the same side of the sheet. 49 *mee*] Stressed. *ras'd*,] Space before comma. 55 *invisible*] The *v* is dropped down. This type of letter recurs many times throughout the text. 56 *Almighty*] The *A* is dropped below the line of type. 59 *their*] Stressed? 61 *fight*] So the second state of this sheet; but the first state is *fiight*. 64 *On*] The top of the *O* is broken. 67 *Reaping*] The upper part of the *g* is filled in most if not all copies. 79 *spake*] The bottom of the *f* is broken in all copies examined.

## Book 3. *Paradise lost.*

Transports our adversarie, whom no bounds  
 Prescrib'd, no barrs of Hell, nor all the chains  
 Heapt on him there, nor yet the main Abyss  
 Wide interrupt can hold; so bent he seems  
 85 On desperat revenge, that shall redound  
 Upon his own rebellious head. And now  
 Through all restraint broke loose he wings his way  
 Not farr off Heav'n, in the Precincts of light,  
 Directly towards the new created World,  
 90 And Man there plac't, with purpose to assay  
 If him by force he can destroy, or worse,  
 By som false guile pervert; and shall pervert;  
 For man will heark'n to his glozing lyes,  
 And easily transgress the sole Command,  
 95 Sole pledge of his obedience: So will fall  
 Hee and his faithles Progenie: whose fault?  
 Whose but his own? ingrate, he had of me  
 All he could have; I made him just and right,  
 Sufficient to have stood, though free to fall.  
 100 Such I created all th' Ethereal Powers  
 And Spirits, both them who stood & them who faild;  
 Freely they stood who stood, and fell who fell.  
 Not free, what proof could they have givn sincere  
 Of true allegiance, constant Faith or Love,  
 105 Where onely what they needs must do, appeard,  
 Not what they would? what praise could they re-  
 What pleasure I from such obedience paid, (ceive?  
 When Will and Reason (Reason also is choice)  
 Useles and vain, of freedom both despoild,  
 110 Made passive both, had servd necessitie,  
 Not mee. They therefore as to right belongd,  
 So were created, nor can justly accuse

Thir

STATE I

There are two printing states of the text on this page. 82 Prescrib'd,] Space before comma. 84 he] Unstressed.  
 85 desperat] No final 'e' 89 towards] With final s 90 assay] The second a and the y are too high. 92 fom]  
 No final 'e' 95 obedience: So] Capital after colon. 96 Hee] Stressed. Progenie: whose] Italic colon, and no  
 capital after it. 97 own? ingrate,] No capital after question mark. he] Unstressed? mee] So state 2 of recto  
 as bound, but state 1 reads me The word is stressed and in state 2, the type after but has been moved to the left



Book 3. *Paradise lost.*

Transports our adversarie, whom no bounds  
 Prescrib'd, no barrs of Hell, nor all the chains  
 Heapt on him there, nor yet the main Abyss  
 Wide interrupt can hold; so bent he seems  
 85 On desperat revenge, that shall redound  
 Upon his own rebellious head. And now  
 Through all restraint broke loose he wings his way  
 Not farr off Heav'n, in the Precincts of light,  
 Directly towards the new created World,  
 90 And Man there plac't, with purpose to assay  
 If him by force he can destroy, or worse,  
 By som false guile pervert; and shall pervert;  
 For man will heark'n to his glozing lyes,  
 And easily transgress the sole Command,  
 95 Sole pledge of his obedience: So will fall  
 Hee and his faithless Progenie: whose fault?  
 Whose but his own? ingrate, he had of mee  
 All he could have; I made him just and right,  
 Sufficient to have stood, though free to fall.  
 100 Such I created all th' Ethereal Powers  
 And Spirits, both them who stood & them who faild;  
 Freely they stood who stood, and fell who fell.  
 Not free, what proof could they have givn sincere  
 Of true allegiance, constant Faith or Love,  
 105 Where onely what they needs must do, appeard,  
 Not what they would? what praise could they re-  
 What pleasure I from such obedience paid, (ceive?  
 When Will and Reason (Reason also is choice)  
 Useless and vain, of freedom both despoild,  
 110 Made passiv both, had servd necessitie,  
 Not mee. They therefore as to right belongd,  
 So were created, nor can justly accuse

Thir

STATE 2

and reset. 98 he] Stressed. 101 Spirits, both . . . stood &] No space in this crowded line. 102 Second who]  
 The w is broken at the right. 104 allegiance, constant] No space. 106 would? what] No capital after question  
 mark. 108 and] The d is battered in all copies examined. 110 passiv] The loop of the p prints faintly in all  
 copies examined. had] The a is broken. 111 mee.] The m is broken at the left.

Because both the facing prints immediately before this page were versos as bound, this page is used only in order to have the next page, a recto as bound, print herein as a recto.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 3.

Thir maker, or thir making, or thir Fate ; As if Predestination over-rul'd Thir will, dispos'd by absolute Decree Or high foreknowledge ; they themselves decreed Thir own revolt, not I : if I foreknew, Foreknowledge had no influence on their fault, Which had no less prov'd certain unforeknown. So without least impulse or shadow of Fate, Or aught by me immutable foreseen, They trespass, Authors to themselves in all Both what they judge and what they choose; for so I formd them free, and free they must remain, Till they enthrall themselves : I else must change Thir nature, and revoke the high Decree Unchangeable, Eternal, which ordain'd Thir freedom, they themselves ordain'd thir fall. The first sort by thir own suggestion fell, Self-tempted, self-deprav'd : Man falls deceiv'd By the other first : Man therefore shall find grace, The other none : in Mercy and Justice both, Through Heav'n and Earth, so shall my glorie excel, But Mercy first and last shall brightest shine.			
Thus while God spake, ambrosial fragrance fill'd All Heav'n, and in the blessed Spirits elect Sense of new joy ineffable diffus'd : Beyond compare the Son of God was seen Most glorious, in him all his Father shon Substantially express'd, and in his face Divine compassion visibly appeerd, Love without end, and without measure Grace, Which uttering thus he to his Father spake.			
O Father, gracious was that word which clos'd			
I			
Thy			

Running Head. *Paradise*] The dot over the *i* is very faint in some copies and entirely lacking in most copies examined.  
 113 *Thir . . . thir . . . thir*] Unstressed. Second or] The *o* is broken at the top. 114 *if*] The recurrent broken *f*  
 115 *Thir*] Unstressed. 117 *Thir*] Unstressed and the bent *T* *I:if*] No capital after colon. 118 *their*] Stressed?  
 121 *me*] Stressed. 122 *themselves*] One word. 125 *themselves:*] One word. 126 *Thir*] Unstressed.  
 128 *Thir*] Unstressed. *themselves*] One word. *thir*] Unstressed. 129 *thir*] Unstressed. 130 *self-deprav'd: Man*] Capital after colon.  
 131 *first: Man*] Capital after colon. 132 *none: in*] No capital after colon. 133 *andEarth,*] No space in this crowded line. 135 *spake, ambrosial*] Crowded spacing. 136 *Spirits*] The *S* is from the wrong font. 139 *shon*] As usual, without final 'e' Line Number. 140] The *r* is badly worn in all copies examined.  
 143 *he*] Stressed. *his*] The *i* is broken at the bottom.

## Book 3. *Paradise lost.*

145 Thy sovran sentence, that Man should find grace;  
 For which both Heav'n and Earth shall high extoll  
 Thy praises, with th' innumerable sound  
 Of Hymns and sacred Songs, wherewith thy Throne  
 Encompass'd shall resound thee ever blest.  
 150 150 For should Man finally be lost, should Man  
 Thy creature late so lov'd, thy youngest Son  
 Fall circumvented thus by fraud, though joynd  
 With his own folly? that be from thee farr,  
 That farr be from thee, Father, who art Judge  
 155 Of all things made, and judgest onely right.  
 Or shall the Adversarie thus obtain  
 His end, and frustrate thine, shall he fulfill  
 His malice, and thy goodness bring to naught,  
 Or proud return though to his heavier doom,  
 160 160 Yet with revenge accomplish't and to Hell  
 Draw after him the whole Race of mankind,  
 By him corrupted? or wilt thou thy self  
 Abolish thy Creation, and unmake,  
 For him, what for thy glorie thou hast made?  
 165 So should thy goodness and thy greatness both  
 Be questiond and blasphem'd without defence.  
 To whom the great Creatour thus reply'd.  
 O Son, in whom my Soul hath chief delight,  
 Son of my bosom, Son who art alone  
 170 170 My word, my wisdom, and effectual might,  
 All hast thou spok'n as my thoughts are, all  
 As my Eternal purpose hath decreed:  
 Man shall not quite be lost, but sav'd who will,  
 Yet not of will in him, but grace in me  
 175 Freely voutsaft; once more I will renew  
 His laps'd powers, though forfeit and enthrall'd  
By

147 The line is slightly indented in all copies examined. 148 Songs, wherewith] No space, but the line is long.  
 153 folly? that] No capital after question mark. 157 he] Stressed. 162 corrupted? or] No capital after ques-  
 tion mark. 163 Creation,] Space before comma. 167 Creatour] This is the less usual spelling with u  
 175 voutsaft;] The characteristic form, not 'vouch-' 176 His] The H is smashed at the left. The type and the  
 rules in the lower left-hand corner of the page have spread to the left a little in all copies examined.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book. 3.

By sin to foul exorbitant desires ;  
 Upheld by me , yet once more he shall stand  
 On even ground against his mortal foe,  
 By me upheld, that he may know how frail  
 His fall'n condition is, and to me ow  
 All his deliv'rance, and to none but me.  
 Some I have chosen of peculiar grace  
 Elect above the rest ; so is my will :  
 The rest shall hear me call, and oft be warnd  
 Thir sinful state, and to appease betimes  
 Th'incens'd Deitie, while offerd grace  
 Invites ; for I will cleer thir senses dark,  
 What may suffice, and soft'n stonie hearts  
 To pray, repent, and bring obedience due.  
 To prayer, repentance, and obedience due,  
 Though but endevord with sincere intent,  
 Mine eare shall not be slow, mine eye not shut.  
 And I will place within them as a guide  
 My Umpire *Conscience*, whom if they will hear,  
 Light after light well us'd they shall attain,  
 And to the end persisting, safe arrive.  
 This my long sufferance and my day of grace  
 They who neglect and scorn, shall never taste ;  
 But hard be hard'nd, blind be blinded more,  
 That they may stumble on, and deeper fall ;  
 And none but such from mercy I exclude.  
 But yet all is not don ; Man disobeying,  
 Disloyal breaks his fealtie, and sinns  
 Against the high Supremacie of Heav'n,  
 Affecting God-head, and so loosing all,  
 To expiate his Treason hath naught left,  
 But to destruction sacred and devote,

180

180

185

190

190

195

200

200

205

I 2

He

Running Head. Book.] The unusual but recurrent period. 178 me,] Stressed and space before comma. he] Stressed. 180 me] Stressed. he] Stressed. The o of the line number is broken almost straight across. 181 me] Stressed. ow] Unstressed? 182 me.] Stressed. 183 Some] Stressed(?) with final e 185 me] Stressed? oft] The recurrent broken f 186 Thir] Unstressed. 188 thir] Unstressed. Line Number. 200] The first o is broken. 203 don;] No final 'e' but plenty of room for it. 205 Against] The g loses out to the strong ff ligature below it.

# Book 3. *Paradise lost.*

210 210 He with his whole posteritie must die,  
 Die hee or Justice must ; unless for him  
 Som other able, and as willing, pay  
 The rigid satisfaction, death for death.  
 Say Heav'nly Powers, where shall we find such love,  
 Which of ye will be mortal to redeem  
 215 Mans mortal crime, and just th' unjust to save,  
 Dwels in all Heaven charitie so deare ?  
 He ask'd, but all the Heav'nly Quire stood mute,  
 And silence was in Heav'n : on mans behalf  
 Patron or Intercessor none appeerd,  
 220 220 Much less that durst upon his own head draw  
 The deadly forfeiture, and ransom set.  
 And now without redemption all mankind  
 Must have bin lost, adjudg'd to Death and Hell.  
 By doom severe, had not the Son of God,  
 225 In whom the fulness dwels of love divine,  
 His dearest mediation thus renewd.  
 Father, thy word is past, man shall find grace ;  
 And shall grace not find means, that finds her way,  
 The speediest of thy winged messengers,  
 230 230 To visit all thy creatures, and to all  
 Comes unprevented, unimplor'd, unsought,  
 Happie for man, so coming ; he her aide  
 Can never seek, once dead in sins and lost ;  
 Attonement for himself or offering meet,  
 235 Indebted and undon, hath none to bring :  
 Behold mee then, mee for him, life for life  
 I offer, on mee let thine anger fall ;  
 Account mee man ; I for his sake will leave  
 Thy bosom, and this glorie next to thee  
 240 240 Freely put off, and for him lastly die

Well

209 He] Stressed. 210 hee] Stressed. 211 Som] No final 'e' 213 Powers, where] Crowded spacing, but the line is long. we] Unstressed. 214 ye] Stressed. 216 Dwels] Only one l as again in line 225. 218 Heav'n: on] No capital after colon. 223 bin] The usual form for modern 'been' Death] The D is broken at the bottom. 225 dwels] One l as in line 216. 232 he] Stressed. 235 undon,] No final 'e' 236 mee . . . mee] Stressed. 237 mee] Stressed. 238 mee] Stressed. Catchword. Well] The word breaks into the right-hand vertical rule.



*Paradise lost.* Book 3.

Well pleas'd, on me let Death wreck all his rage; Under his gloomie power I shall not long Lie vanquisht; thou hast givn me to possess Life in my self for ever, by thee I live, Though now to Death I yeild, and am his due All that of me can die, yet that debt paid, Thou wilt not leave me in the loathsome grave His prey, nor suffer my unspotted Soule Forever with corruption there to dwell; But I shall rise Victorious, and subdue My Vanquisher, spoild of his vanted spoile; Death his deaths wound shall then receive, & stoop Inglorious, of his mortall sting disarm'd. I through the ample Air in Triumph high Shall lead Hell Captive maugre Hell, and show The powers of darknes bound. Thou at the sight Pleas'd, out of Heaven shalt look down and smile, While by thee rais'd I ruin all my Foes, Death last, and with his Carcass glut the Grave: Then with the multitude of my redeemd Shall enter Heaven long absent, and returne, Father, to see thy face, wherein no cloud Of anger shall remain, but peace assur'd, And reconcilment; wrauth shall be no more Thenceforth, but in thy presence Joy entire.	245	
His words here ended, but his meek aspect Silent yet spake, and breath'd immortal love To mortal men, above which only shon Filial obedience: as a sacrifice Glad to be offer'd, he attends the will Of his great Father. Admiration seisd All Heav'n, what this might mean, & whither tend	250	250
	255	
	260	260
	265	
	270	270
won-		

241 me] Stressed. 243 me] Stressed. 246 me] Stressed. paid,] Space before comma. 247 me] Stressed?  
loathsome] No final 'e' 248 prey,] Space before comma. 257 smile,] Space before comma. 267 immortal]  
The r is broken. 268 shon] No final 'e' as usual. 269 Filial] The first i has a very heavy body and almost a  
smeared or smashed dot over it. The first l is very weak, printing so lightly in some copies as to be almost indiscernible,  
and as a very thin upright mark in others. obedience: as] No capital after colon. 270 he] Stressed. Catch-  
word. won-] The w should be capitalized. The first word on the next page is Wondring;

## Book. 3.      *Paradise lost.*

275		Wondring ; but soon th' Almighty thus reply'd : O thou in Heav'n and Earth the only peace
280	280	Found out for mankind under wrauth, O thou My sole complacence ! well thou know'st how dear, To me are all my works, nor Man the least Though last created, that for him I spare Thee from my bosom and right hand, to save,
285		By loosing thee a while, the whole Race lost. Thou therefore whom thou only canst redeeme, Thir Nature also to thy Nature joyne ; And be thy self Man among men on Earth, Made flesh, when time shall be, of Virgin seed,
290	290	By wondrous birth : Be thou in <i>Adams</i> room The Head of all mankind, though <i>Adams</i> Son. As in him perish all men, so in thee As from a second root shall be restor'd, As many as are restor'd, without thee none.
295		His crime makes guiltie all his Sons, thy merit Imputed shall absolve them who renounce Thir own both righteous and unrighteous deeds, And live in thee transplanted, and from thee Receive new life. So Man, as is most just,
300	300	Shall satisfie for Man, be judg'd and die, And dying rise, and rising with him raise His Brethren, ransomd with his own dear life. So Heav'nly love shal outdoo Hellish hate, Giving to death, and dying to redeeme, So dearly to redeem what Hellish hate So easily destroy'd, and still destroyes In those who, when they may, accept not grace. Nor shalt thou by descending to assume Mans Nature, less'n or degrade thine owne.
		Because

Running Head. Book.] The period after the word. 276 complacence! well] No capital after exclamation mark.  
 277 me] Stressed. 279 from] The recurrent broken f 282 Thir] Unstressed. 284 be,] The e is broken in  
 all copies examined. 285 By] The B is broken. birth: Be] Capital after colon. 290 Sons,] The S is from  
 the wrong font. 292 Thir] Unstressed. 294 So] The S is from the wrong font. 295 Shall] The same S as  
 in line 294. 298 shal] Only one l outdoo] The second syllable is stressed. 303 Nor] The N drops down a  
 little in all copies examined. The lower left-hand corner of type and rules is spread a little to the left.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 3.

Because thou hast, though Thron'd in highest blis		305
Equal to God, and equally enjoying		
God-like fruition, quitted all to save		
A World from utter los, and hast been found		
By Merit more then Birthright Son of God,	310	310
Found worthiest to be so by being Good,		
Farr more then Great or High; because in thee		
Love hath abounded more then Glory abounds,		
Therefore thy Humiliation shall exalt		
With thee thy Manhood also to this Throne;		
Here shalt thou sit incarnate, here shalt Reigne		315
Both God and Man, Son both of God and Man,		
Anointed universal King; all Power		
I give thee, reign for ever, and assume		
Thy Merits; under thee as Head Supream		
Thrones, Princedoms, Powers, Dominions I reduce:	320	320
All knees to thee shall bow, of them that bide		
In Heaven, or Earth, or under Earth in Hell;		
When thou attended gloriously from Heav'n		
Shalt in the Skie appeer, and from thee send		
The summoning Arch-Angels to proclaime		325
Thy dread Tribunal: forthwith from all Windes		
The living, and forthwith the cited dead		
Of all past Ages to the general Doom		
Shall haft'n, such a peal shall rouse thir sleep.		
Then all thy Saints assembl'd, thou shalt judge	330	330
Bad men and Angels, they arraignd shall sink		
Beneath thy Sentence; Hell, her numbers full,		
Thenceforth shall be for ever shut. Mean while		
The World shall burn, and from her ashes spring		
New Heav'n and Earth, wherein the just shall		335
And after all thir tribulations long		
(dwell		
See		

313 *shall*] With two l's here. 316 *Second God*] The G is dropped down. 320 The spacings after commas are crowded in the long line. 321 *that*] The a is battered. 326 *Tribunal: forthwith*] No capital after colon. 328 *general*] The first e is battered. 329 *haften, such*] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. *thir*] Unstressed. 334 *ashes*] The e is very faint in all copies examined. 335 *Earth,*] Space before comma. *shall*] With two l's again. 336 *thir*] Unstressed. Catchword. *See*] The first e is either kept from printing by the letters on either side of it, or it is broken.

## Book 3. *Paradise lost.*

See golden days, fruitful of golden deeds,  
 With Joy and Love triumphing, and fair Truth.  
 Then thou thy regal Scepter shalt lay by,  
 340 340 For regal Scepter then no more shall need,  
 God shall be All in All. But all ye Gods,  
 Adore him, who to compass all this dies,  
 Adore the Son, and honour him as mee.  
 No sooner had th' Almighty ceas'd, but all  
 345 The multitude of Angels with a shout  
 Loud as from numbers without number, sweet  
 As from blest voices, uttering joy, Heav'n rung  
 With Jubilee, and loud Hosanna's fill'd  
 Th' eternal Regions : lowly reverent  
 350 350 Towards either Throne they bow, & to the ground  
 With solemn adoration down they cast  
 Thir Crowns inwove with Amarant and Gold,  
 Immortal Amarant, a Flour which once  
 In Paradise, fast by the Tree of Life  
 355 Began to bloom, but soon for mans offence  
 To Heav'n remov'd where first it grew, there grows,  
 And flours aloft shading the Fount of Life,  
 And wherethe river of Bliss through midst of Heav'n  
 Rowls o're *Elisian* Flours her Amber stream;  
 360 360 With these that never fade the Spirits Elect  
 Bind thir resplendent locks in wreath'd with beams,  
 Now in loose Garlands thick thrown off, the bright  
 Pavement that like a Sea of Jasper shon  
 Impurpl'd with Celestial Roses smil'd.  
 365 Then Crown'd again thir gold'n Harps they took,  
 Harps ever tun'd, that glittering by their side  
 Like Quivers hung, and with Præamble sweet  
 Of charming symphonie they introduce  
Their

Running Head. *Paradise*] The dot over the *i* is faint in most copies examined. 338 Truth.] The period is smashed in many copies. 341 ye] Unstressed. 343 mee.] Stressed. 346 from] The broken f 349 Regions: lowly] No capital after colon. 350 Towards] With final s bow, &] No space. 352 Thir] Unstressed. 353 once] The o is broken in all copies examined. 354 Paradise,] The first a is smashed in all copies examined. 355 mans] The m is battered. 356 ToHeav'n . . . grew, there] No space in any copy examined. 358 wherethe . . . of Bliss] No space. A very crowded line. 359 o're] Note the spelling of this contraction. 361 thir] Stressed or unstressed? 362 off, the] No space. 363 shon] As usual without final 'e' 365 thir] Unstressed. 366 their] Unstressed? Catchword. Their] The first word on the next page is *Thir*



## Book 3.

Thir sacred Song, and waken raptures high ;		
No voice exempt, no voice but well could joine	370	370
Melodious part, such concord is in Heav'n.		
Thoe Father first they sung Omnipotent,		
Immutable, Immortal, Infinite,		
Eternal King ; thee Author of all being,		
Fountain of Light, thy self invisible		375
Amidst the glorious brightness where thou sit'st		
Thron'd inaccessible, but when thou shad'st		
The full blaze of thy beams, and through a cloud		
Drawn round about thee like a radiant Shrine,		
Dark with excessive bright thy skirts appeer,	380	380
Yet dazle Heav'n, that brightest Seraphim		
Approach not, but with both wings veil thir eyes.		
Thoe next they sang of all Creation first,		
Begotten Son, Divine Similitude,		
In whose conspicuous count'nance, without cloud		385
Made visible, th' Almighty Father shines,		
Whom else no Creature can behold ; on thee		
Imprest the effulgence of his Glorie abides,		
Transfus'd on thee his ample Spirit rests.		
Hee Heav'n of Heavens and all the Powers therein	390	390
By thee created, and by thee threw down		
Th' aspiring Dominations : thou that day		
Thy Fathers dreadful Thunder didst not spare,		
Nor stop thy flaming Chariot wheels, that shook		
Heav'n's everlasting Frame, while o're the necks		395
Thou drov'st of warring Angels disarraid.		
Back from pursuit thy Powers with loud acclaime		
Thoe only extold, Son of thy Fathers might,		
To execute fierce vengeance on his foes,		
Not so on Man ; him through their malice fall'n,	400	400
K Father		

Running Head. *Paradise*] The dot over the *i* is very faint in some copies and entirely lacking in most copies examined.  
369 *Thir*] Unstressed. *Song, and*] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 378 *beams, and*] No space.  
380 *skirts*] The curled *s* and no 'fk' ligature. 382 *thir*] Unstressed. *eyes.*] So spaced. 390 *Hee*] Stressed.  
392 *Dominations: thou*] No capital after colon. 395 *o're*] Note the spelling of this contraction. 400 *their*] Stressed or unstressed? The second *o* in the line number 400 is too small.

# Book 3. *Paradise lost.*

Father of Mercie and Grace, thou didst not doome  
 So strictly, but much more to pitie encline :  
 No sooner did thy dear and onely Son  
 Perceive thee purpos'd not to doom frail Man  
 405 So strictly, but much more to pitie enclin'd,  
 He to appease thy' wrauth, and end the strife  
 Of Mercy and Justice in thy face discern'd,  
 Regardless of the Bliss wherein hee sat  
 Second to thee, offerd himself to die  
 410 410 For mans offence. O unexampl'd love,  
 Love no where to be found less then Divine !  
 Hail Son of God, Saviour of Men, thy Name  
 Shall be the copious matter of my Song  
 Henceforth, and never shall my Harp thy praise  
 415 Forget, nor from thy Fathers praise disjoine.  
 Thus they in Heav'n, above the starry Sphear,  
 Thir happie hours in joy and hymning spent.  
 Mean while upon the firm opacous Globe  
 Of this round World, whose first convex divides  
 420 420 The luminous inferior Orbs, enclos'd  
 From *Chaos* and th' inroad of Darknes old,  
*Satan* alighted walks : a Globe farr off  
 It seem'd, now seems a boundless Continent  
 Dark, waste, and wild, under the frown of Night  
 425 Starless expos'd, and ever-threatning storms  
 Of *Chaos* blustering round, inclement skie ;  
 Save on that side which from the wall of Heav'n  
 Though distant farr som small reflection gains  
 Of glimmering air less vext with tempest loud :  
 430 430 Here walk'd the Fiend at large in spacious field.  
 As when a Vultur on *Imms* bred,  
 Whose snowie ridge the roving *Tartar* bounds,  
 Dis-

401 thou] Both o and u are battered in all copies examined. 405 enclin'd] The first n is battered in all copies examined. 406 He] Stressed. 408 hee] Unstressed. Probably the attempt was made to set a stressed hee in line 406; the wrong one was changed to hee and the mistake was never discovered, as the second edition, 1674, reads as the first. 417 Thir] Unstressed. 422 walks: a Globe] No capital after colon. 426 skie;] The curled s and no 'fk' ligature. 428 fom] As usual, no final 'e' and unstressed. 429 loud:] Italic colon.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 3.

Dislodging from a Region scarce of prey To gorge the flesh of Lambs or yeanling Kids On Hills where Flocks are fed, flies toward the Of <i>Ganges</i> or <i>Hydaspes</i> , <i>Indian</i> streams; (Springs But in his way lights on the barren plains Of <i>Sericana</i> , where <i>Chineses</i> drive With Sails and Wind thir canie Waggon light : So on this windie Sea of Land, the Fiend Walk'd up and down alone bent on his prey, Alone, for other Creature in this place Living or liveless to be found was none, None yet, but store hereafter from the earth Up hither like Aereal vapours flew Of all things transitorie and vain, when Sin With vanity had filld the works of men : Both all things vain, and all who in vain things Built thir fond hopes of Glorie or lasting fame, Or happinefs in this or th' other life; All who have thir reward on Earth, the fruits Of painful Superstition and blind Zeal, Naught seeking but the praise of men, here find Fit retribution, emptie as thir deeds ; All th' unaccomplisht works of Natures hand, Abortive, monstrous, or unkindly mixt, Dissolv'd on earth, fleet hither, and in vain, Till final dissolution, wander here, (dreamd; Not in the neighbouring Moon, as some have Those argent Fields more likely habitants, Translated Saints, or middle Spirits hold Betwixt th' Angelical and Human kinde : Hither of ill-joynd Sons and Daughters born First from the ancient World those Giants came			435
	440		440
			445
	450		450
			455
	460		460

K 2

With

434 gorge] The top of the o is battered in all copies examined. 435 fed,] Space before comma. 439 thir] Unstressed. 440 Land,] The bottom of the L is bent in all copies examined. 449 thir] Unstressed. hopes] The o is battered. Glorie] The o is broken at the top. 451 thir] Unstressed. Earth,] The top of the E is bent in all copies examined. 452 Zeal,] The Z belongs to a smaller font. 454 thir] Unstressed. 456 monstrous,] The s is broken in all copies examined. 459 Moon,] Space before comma. some] With final e but stressed. Catchword. With] The word breaks into the inner vertical rule in all copies examined.

## Book 3. *Paradise lost.*

465 With many a vain exploit, though then renownd :  
 The builders next of *Babel* on the Plain  
 Of *Sennaar*, and still with vain designe  
 New *Babels*, had they wherewithall, would build:  
 Others came single; hee who to be deemd  
 470 470 A God, leap'd fondly into *Ætna* flames,  
*Empedocles*, and hee who to enjoy  
*Plato's Elyſſum*, leap'd into the Sea,  
*Cleombrotus*, and many more too long,  
 Embryo's and Idiots, Eremites and Friers  
 475 White, Black and Grey, with all thir trumperie.  
 Here Pilgrims roam, that stray'd so farr to seek  
 In *Golgotha* him dead, who lives in Heav'n ;  
 And they who to be sure of Paradise  
 Dying put on the weeds of *Dominic*,  
 480 480 Or in *Franciscan* think to pass disguis'd ;  
 They pass the Planets seven, and pass the fixt,  
 And that Cryſtalline Sphear whose ballance weighs  
 The Trepidation talkt, and that first mov'd ;  
 And now Saint *Peter* at Heav'ns Wicket seems  
 485 To wait them with his Keys, and now at foot  
 Of Heav'ns ascent they lift thir Feet, when loe  
 A violent cross wind from either Coast  
 Blows them transverse ten thousand Leagues awry  
 Into the devious Air ; then might ye see  
 490 490 Cowles, Hoods and Habits with thir wearers toft  
 And flutterd into Raggs, then Reliques, Beads,  
 Indulgences, Dispenses, Pardons, Bulls,  
 The sport of Winds : all these upwhirld aloft  
 Fly o're the backside of the World farr off  
 495 Into a *Limbo* large and broad, since calld  
 The Paradise of Fools, to few unknown

Long.

467 ftill] The first l is very faint in all copies examined. 469 hee] Stressed heavily. 471 hee] Stressed heavily.  
 472 *Plato's*] Roman s 475 Black] The B sits too low. thir] Unstressed. 486 thir] Unstressed. Feet,] Space  
 before comma. loe] According to *Oxford English Dictionary* this is the usual spelling of the time. 490 thir] Un-  
 stressed. 492 *Dispenses*,] The D with the top of the back dented. 493 Winds: all] No capital after colon.  
 Catchword. Long] The word breaks into the vertical rule.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 3.

Long after, now unpeopl'd, and untrod; All this dark Globe the Fiend found as he pass'd, And long he wanderd, till at last a gleame Of dawning light turn'd thither-ward in haste His travell'd steps; farr distant hee descries Ascending by degrees magnificent Up to the wall of Heaven a Structure high, At top whereof, but farr more rich appeerd The work as of a Kingly Palace Gate With Frontispice of Diamond and Gold Imbellisht, thick with sparkling orient Gemmes The Portal shon, inimitable on Earth By Model, or by shading Pencil drawn. The Stairs were such as whereon <i>Jacob</i> saw Angels ascending and descending, bands Of Guardians bright, when he from <i>Eſau</i> fled To <i>Padan-Aram</i> in the field of <i>Luz</i> , Dreaming by night under the open Skie, And waking cri'd, This is the Gate of Heav'n. Each Stair mysteriously was meant, nor stood There alwaies, but drawn up to Heav'n sometimes Viewless, and underneath a bright Sea flow'd Of Jasper, or of liquid Pearle, whereon Who after came from Earth, sayling arriv'd, Wafted by Angels, or flew o're the Lake Rapt in a Chariot drawn by fiery Steeds. The Stairs were then let down, whether to dare The Fiend by easie ascent, or aggravate His sad exclusion from the dores of Bliss. Direct against which op'nd from beneath, Just o're the blissful seat of Paradise, A passage down to th' Earth, a passage wide, Wider	500	500
	505	
	510	510
	515	
	520	520
	525	

498 he] Unstressed. 499 he] Unstressed. 501 hee] Stressed heavily. 504 whereof,] The recurrent broken f  
508 shon,] No final 'e' Line Number. 510] The 5 is from the wrong font. 512 he] Stressed. 515 cri'd, This]  
Capital after comma. 517 sometimes] No medial 'e'

(LINE 530)

Wider  
50 Over n 530  
Over t

## Book 3. *Paradise lost.*

Wider by farr then that of after-times  
50 Over Mount *Sion*, and, though that were large,  
Over the *Promis'd Land* to God so dear,  
By which, to visit oft those happy Tribes,  
On high behests his Angels to and fro  
Pass'd frequent, and his eye with choice regard  
535 From *Paneas* the fount of *Jordans* flood  
To *Beerfaba*, where the *Holy Land*  
Borders on *Ægypt* and the *Arabian* shoare;  
So wide the op'ning seemd, where bounds were set  
To darkness, such as bound the Ocean wave.  
540 540 *Satan* from hence now on the lower stair  
That scal'd by steps of Gold to Heav'n Gate  
Looks down with wonder at the sudden view  
Of all this World at once. As when a Scout  
Through dark and desert wayes with peril gone  
545 All night; at last by break of chearful dawne  
Obtains the brow of some high-climbing Hill,  
Which to his eye discovers unaware  
The goodly prospect of some forein land  
First-seen, or some renown'd Metropolis  
550 550 With glistering Spires and Pinnacles adorn'd,  
Which now the Rising Sun guilds with his beams.  
Such wonder seis'd, though after Heaven seen,  
The Spirit maligne, but much more envy seis'd  
At sight of all this World beheld so faire.  
555 Round he surveys, and well might, where he stood  
So high above the circling Canopie  
Of Nights extended shade; from Eastern Point  
Of *Libra* to the fleecie Starr that bears  
*Andromeda* farr off *Atlantick* Seas  
560 560 Beyond th' *Horizon*; then from Pole to Pole  
He

Running Head. Book] The recurrent smashed B Line Number. 5[3]0] Does not appear correctly in any copy examined. The figures 50 appear set close together in some copies, widely spaced in other copies, and in still other copies the two figures are nearer each other but not tight. Probably the '3' was omitted or early fell out of the form; then the two remaining figures played back and forth horizontally; then this play was noticed and they were pushed together by spacers. 536 *Beerfaba*,] The second *e* carries no diaeresis and appears to be wrong font. 538 So] The S is from the wrong font. 543 Scout] The S is from the wrong font. 546 some] With final e 548 some] Again with final e 549 some] Again with final e Is this evidence of a second compositor? 550 With] The W is broken in all copies examined. 552 Such] The S is wrong font. Heaven] The v is dropped down. 555 he . . . he] Unstressed? might,where] No space. 557 Of] The f with the broken top.



Book 3.

He views in bredth, and without longer pause Down right into the Worlds first Region throws His flight precipitant, and windes with ease Through the pure marble Air his oblique way Amongst innumerable Starrs, that shon		565
Stars distant, but nigh hand seemd other Worlds, Or other Worlds they seemd, or happy Iles, Like those <i>Hesperian</i> Gardens fam'd of old, Fortunate Fields, and Groves and flourie Vales, Thrice happy Iles, but who dwelt happy there	570	570
He stayd not to enquire : above them all The golden Sun in splendor likest Heaven Allur'd his eye : Thither his course he bends Through the calm Firmament ; but up or downe By center, or eccentric , hard to tell,		575
Or Longitude, where the great Luminarie Alooff the vulgar Constellations thick, That from his Lordly eye keep distance due, Dispenses Light from farr ; they as they move Thir Sarry dance in numbers that compute (Lamp	580	580
Days, months, and years, towards his all-chearing Turn swift their various motions, or are turn'd By his Magnetic beam, that gently warms The Univers, and to each inward part With gentle penetration, though unseen,		585
Shoots invisible vertue even to the deep : So wondroufully was set his Station bright. There lands the Fiend, a spot like which perhaps Astronomer in the Sun's lucent Orbe Through his glaz'd Optic Tube yet never saw.	590	590
The place he found beyond expression bright, Compar'd with aught on Earth, Medal or Stone; Not		

561 **He**] Unstressed. 563 **flight**] The i is broken at the bottom in all copies examined. **precipitant**,] Space before comma. 565 **fhon**] Without final 'e' 571 **He**] Unstressed. **enquire: above**] No capital after colon. 573 **eye: Thither**] Capital after colon. **he**] Unstressed. 575 **eccentric**,] Space before comma. 578 **Lordly**] The bottom of the L is battered in all copies examined. 580 **Thir**] Unstressed. **Sarry**] So all copies examined, but second edition, 1674, reads 'Starry' and some copies of the first edition may have the change. 581 **towards**] The s is present. 582 **their**] Unstressed, unless this was a deliberate change and Milton intended the word to be stressed. 591 **he**] Unstressed.

Book 3.      *Paradise lost.*

Not all parts like, but all alike informd  
 Which radiant light, as glowing Iron with fire ;  
 If mettall, part seemd Gold, part Silver cleer;  
 If stone, Carbuncle most or Chrysolite,  
 Rubie or Topaz, to the Twelve that shon  
 In *Aarons* Brest-plate , and a stone besides  
 Imagind rather oft then elsewhere seen,  
 That stone, or like to that which here below  
 Philosophers in vain so long have sought,  
 In vain, though by thir powerful Art they binde  
 Volatil *Hermes*, and call up unbound  
 In various shapes old *Proteus* from the Sea,  
 Draind through a Limbec to his Native forme.  
 What wonder then if fields and regions here  
 Breathe forth *Elixir* pure, and Rivers run  
 Potable Gold, when with one vertuous touch  
 Th' Arch-chimic Sun so farr from us remote  
 Produces with Terrestrial Humor mixt  
 Here in the dark so many precious things  
 Of colour glorious and effect so rare ?  
 Here matter new to gaze the Devil met  
 Undazl'd, farr and wide his eye commands,  
 For sight no obstacle found here, nor shade,  
 But all Sun-shine, as when his Beams at Noon  
 Culminate from th' *Æquator* , as they now  
 Shot upward still direct, whence no way round  
 Shadow from body opaque can fall, and the Aire,  
 No where so cleer, sharp'nd his visual ray  
 To objects distant farr, whereby he soon  
 Saw within kenn a glorious Angel stand,  
 The same whom *John* saw also in the Sun :  
 His back was turnd, but not his brightness hid ;

Running Head. *Paradise*] The dot over the *i* is faint in most copies examined. The line numbers beginning on this page are ten lines too high and so continue in all copies examined to the end of Book 3, the number [600] having been omitted. 594 **Which**] Should, of course, read 'with' and so reads in second, 1674, edition. 597 **thon**] No final 'e' 598 **Brefit-plate,**] Space before comma. 602 **thir**] Unstressed. 611 **Here**] The **H** is battered in all copies examined. 615 **found**] The top of the **f** is broken off. 617 **Culminate**] The **C** is dropped down. *Æquator,*] Space before comma. 618 **Shot**] The **S** is dropped down in all copies examined. 619 **Shadow**] The **S** is from the wrong font. 621 **he**] Unstressed. 622 **Saw**] The **S** is from the wrong font. **kenn**] The first **n** is the same one as previously encountered, with hollow right-hand stroke. 623 **Sun:]** The **S** is from the wrong font.



This is another occurrence of the problem of making two states of the same page appear on facing pages. In order to do this with the two pages that follow, different states of the same recto page, this preceding recto is used for a sort of introduction to them; the first state is printed on the next page, a verso, and the second state appears as the recto it is, on a recto page of this facsimile edition.

*Paradise lost.*

## Book 3.

Of beaming sunnie Raies, a golden tiar		625
Circl'd his Head, nor less hisLocks behind		
Illustrious on his Shoulders fledge with wings		
Lay waving round; on som great charge imploy'd		
Hee seemd, or fixt in cogitation deep.		
Glad was the Spirit impure as now in hope	640	630
To find who might direct his wandring flight		
To Paradise the happie feat of Man,		
His journies end and our beginning woe.		
But first he casts to change his proper shape,		
Which else might work him danger or delay :		635
And now a stripling Cherube he appeers,		
Not of the prime, yet such as in his face		
Youth smil'd Celestial, and to every Limb		
Sutable grace diffus'd, so well he feignd ;		
Under a Coronet his flowing haire		
In curles on either cheek plaid, wings he wore	650	640
Of many a colourd plume sprinkl'd with Gold,		
His habit fit for speed succinct, and held		
Before his decent steps a Silver wand.		
He drew not nigh unheard, the Angel bright,		
Ere he drew nigh, his radiant visage turnd,		645
Admonisht by his eare, and strait was known		
Th' Arch-Angel <i>Uriel</i> , one of the seav'n		
Who in Gods presence, neere to his Throne		
Stand ready at command, and are his Eyes	660	650
That run through all the Heav'ns, or down to th'		
Bear his swift errands over moist and dry, (Earth		
O're Sea and Land : him <i>Satan</i> thus accostes ;		
<i>Uriel</i> , for thou of those seav'n Spirits that stand		
In sight of God's high Throne, gloriously bright,		655
The first art wont his great authentic will		
L	Inter-	

STATE I

There are two printing states of the text on this page. The line numbers are ten too high in all copies examined. 626 hisLocks] No space in any copy examined. 628 som] No final 'e' 629 Hee] Is it possible to stress this word here? 630 impure] Some copies have no punctuation following this word, and other copies have a semicolon. 639 Sutable] So spelled in all copies examined. 644 wand.] The d. are too high. 652 Bear] The B is battered at the bottom. 653 Land: him] No capital after colon. accostes;] Those copies with no punctuation after impure



*Paradise lost.* Book 3.

Of beaming sunnie Raies, a golden tiar		625
Circl'd his Head, nor less his Locks behind		
Illustrious on his Shoulders fledge with wings		
Lay waving round; on som great charge imploy'd		
Hee seemd, or fixt in cogitation deep.		
Glad was the Spirit impure; as now in hope	640	630
To find who might direct his wandring flight		
To Paradise the happie seat of Man,		
His journies end and our beginning woe.		
But first he casts to change his proper shape,		
Which else might work him danger or delay :		635
And now a stripling Cherube he appeers,		
Not of the prime, yet such as in his face		
Youth smil'd Celestial, and to every Limb		
Sutable grace diffus'd, so well he feign'd ;		
Under a Coronet his flowing haire		640
Incurles on either cheek plaid, wings he wore	650	
Of many a colourd plume sprinkl'd with Gold,		
His habit fit for speed succinct, and held		
Before his decent steps a Silver wand.		
He drew not nigh unheard, the Angel bright,		645
Ere he drew nigh, his radiant visage turnd,		
Admonisht by his eare, and strait was known		
Th' Arch-Angel <i>Uriel</i> , one of the seav'n		
Who in Gods presence, neere to his Throne		
Stand ready at command, and are his Eyes	660	650
That run through all the Heav'ns, or down to th'		
Bear his swift errands over moist and dry, (Earth		
O're Sea and Land : him <i>Satan</i> thus accostes.		
<i>Uriel</i> , for thou of those seav'n Spirits that stand		
In sight of Gods high Throne, gloriously bright,		655
The first art wont his great authentic will		
L	Inter-	

STATE 2

in line 630 have a semicolon here; and those copies with a semicolon in line 630 have a period here. 655 Gods] Again, those copies that have no punctuation in line 630 and have a semicolon after *accostes*; in line 653, read *God's* in this line, and the words *high Throne*, have been shoved a little to the right. Those copies having a semicolon in line 630 and a period after *accostes*. in line 653, read *Gods* here. Catchword. Inter-] The letters break into the vertical inner rule in all copies examined.

## Book 3. *Paradise lost.*

660	670	Interpreter through highest Heav'n to bring, Where all his Sons thy Embassie attend ; And here art likeliest by supream decree Like honour to obtain, and as his Eye To visit oft this new Creation round ; Unspeakable desire to see, and know All these his wondrous works, but chiefly Man, His chief delight and favour, him for whom All these his works so wondrous he ordaind, Hath brought me from the Quires of Cherubim Alone thus wandring. Brightest Seraph tell In which of all these shining Orbes hath Man His fixed seat, or fixed seat hath none, But all these shining Orbes his choice to dwell ; That I may find him, and with secret gaze, Or open admiration him behold On whom the great Creator hath bestowd Worlds, and on whom hath all these graces powrd ; That both in him and all things, as is meet, The Universal Maker we may praise ; Who justly hath drivn out his Rebell Foes To deepest Hell, and to repair that loss Created this new happie race of Men To serve him better : wise are all his wayes. So spake the false dissembler unperceivd ; For neither Man nor Angel can discern Hypocrisie, the only evil that walks Invisible, except to God alone, By his permissive will, through Heav'n and Earth : And oft though wisdom wake, suspicion sleeps At wisdoms Gate, and to simplicitie Resigns her charge, while goodness thinks no ill <div style="text-align: right;">Where</div>
665		
670	680	
675		
680	690	
685		

STATE 1 (copy 12 only)

There are two printing states of the text on this page. The line numbers are ten too high in all copies examined. Line Number. 670] The figures are slightly out of line in some copies and straight enough in others. There is perhaps some connection with the alignment of these letters and the changes in the text on this, the verso as bound, side of the sheet. 662 Unspeakable] The U is battered in all copies examined. 665 worksfo] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 669 or fixed] These two words are slanting up towards the right in all copies examined.



# Book 3. *Paradise lost.*

Interpreter through highest Heav'n to bring,  
 Where all his Sons thy Embassie attend ;  
 And here art likeliest by supream decree  
 660 670 Like honour to obtain, and as his Eye  
 To visit oft this new Creation round ;  
 Unspeakable desire to see, and know  
 All these his wondrous works, but chiefly Man,  
 His chief delight and favour, him for whom  
 665 All these his works so wondrous he ordaind,  
 Hath brought me from the Quires of Cherubim  
 Alone thus wandring. Brightest Seraph tell  
 In which of all these shining Orbes hath Man  
 His fixed seat, or fixed seat hath none,  
 670 680 But all these shining Orbes his choice to dwell ;  
 That I may find him, and with secret gaze,  
 Or open admiration him behold  
 On whom the great Creator hath bestowd  
 Worlds, and on whom hath all these graces powrd ;  
 675 That both in him and all things, as is meet,  
 The Universal Maker we may praise ;  
 Who justly hath drivn out his Rebell Foes  
 To deepest Hell, and to repair that loss  
 Created this new happie Race of Men  
 680 690 To serve him better : wise are all his wayes.  
 So spake the false dissembler unperceivd ;  
 For neither Man nor Angel can discern  
 Hypocrisie, the only evil that walks  
 Invisible, except to God alone,  
 685 By his permissive will, through Heav'n and Earth :  
 And oft though wisdom wake, suspicion sleeps  
 At wisdoms Gate, and to simplicitie  
 Resigns her charge, while goodness thinks no ill  
 Where

STATE 2 (all copies except copy 12)

674 Worlds, and] The spacing is crowded in the long line. 675 That] The T is broken at the bottom in all copies examined. 679 Race] So state 2, but state 1, copy 12, reads race 680 better: wife] No capital after colon. 681 So] The S is from the wrong font. 682 nor] The right-hand stroke of the n is hollow. 683 Hypocrisie,] So all copies examined except copy 12, which reads Hipocrisie, In that copy the line number 670 has its numerals neatly aligned with each other.

*Paradise lost.*

## Book. 3.

Where no ill seems : Which now for once beguil'd	700	690
Uriel, though regent of the Sun, and held		
The sharpest lighted Spirit of all in Heav'n ;		
Who to the fraudulent Impostor foule		
In his uprightness answer thus returnd.		
Faire Angel, thy desire which tends to know		695
The works of God, thereby to glorifie		
The great Work-Maister, leads to no excess		
That reaches blame, but rather merits praise		
The more it seems excess, that led thee hither		
From thy Empyrean Mansion thus alone,		
To witness with thine eyes what some perhaps	710	700
Contented with report heare onely in heav'n:		
For wonderful indeed are all his works,		
Pleasant to know, and worthiest to be all		
Had in remembrance alwayes with delight ;		
But what created mind can comprehend		705
Thir number, or the wisdom infinite		
That brought them forth, but hid thir causes deep.		
I saw when at his Word the formless Mass,		
This worlds material mould, came to a heap :		
Confusion heard his voice, and wilde uproar	720	710
Stood rul'd, stood vast infinitude confin'd ;		
Till at his second bidding darkness fled,		
Light shon, and order from disorder sprung :		
Swift to thir several Quarters hasted then		
The cumbrous Elements, Earth, Flood, Aire, Fire,		715
And this Ethereal quintessence of Heav'n		
Flew upward, spirited with various forms,		
That rowld orbicular, and turn'd to Starrs		
Numberless, as thou seest, and how they move ;		
Each had his place appointed, each his course,	730	720
L2	The	

STATE I (copy 12 only)

There are two printing states of the text on this page. Running Head. Book.] The period after the word. The line numbers are ten too high in all copies examined. 689 seems: Which] Italic colon, and capital after the colon. 690 Regent] So all copies examined except copy 12, which reads regent Sun, and] So all copies examined except



*Paradise lost.*

## Book. 3.

Where no ill seems : Which now for once beguil'd		
<i>Uriel</i> , though Regent of the Sun, and held	700	690
The sharpest sighted Spirit of all in Heav'n ;		
Who to the fraudulent Impostor foule		
In his uprightness answer thus returnd.		
Faire Angel, thy desire which tends to know		
The works of God, thereby to glorifie		695
The great Work-Maister, leads to no excess		
That reaches blame, but rather merits praise		
The more it seems excess, that led thee hither		
From thy Empyrean Mansion thus alone,		
To witness with thine eyes what some perhaps	710	700
Contented with report heare onely in heav'n:		
For wonderful indeed are all his works,		
Pleasant to know, and worthiest to be all		
Had in remembrance alwayes with delight ;		
But what created mind can comprehend		705
Thir number, or the wisdom infinite		
That brought them forth, but hid thir causes deep.		
I saw when at his Word the formless Mass,		
This worlds material mould, came to a heap :		
Confusion heard his voice, and wilde uproar	720	710
Stood rul'd, stood vast infinitude confin'd ;		
Till at his second bidding darkness fled,		
Light shon, and order from disorder sprung :		
Swift to thir several Quarters hasten'd then		
The cumbrous Elements, Earth, Flood, Aire, Fire,		715
And this Ethereal quintessence of Heav'n		
Flew upward, spirited with various forms,		
That rowld orbicular, and turn'd to Starrs		
Numberless, as thou seest, and how they move ;		
Each had his place appointed, each his course,	730	720
L 2	The	

STATE 2

copy 12, which reads Sun, and 692 fraudulent] The recurrent broken f 694 Angel, thy] No space.  
 698 excess,] The first e is battered in all copies examined. 700 some] With final e and stressed. The m is battered.  
 706 Thir] Unstressed. 707 thir] Unstressed. 713 shon,] No final 'e' 714 thir] Unstressed.

Book 3. *Paradise lost.*

740 The rest in circuit walles this Universe.  
 Look downward on that Globe whose hither side  
 With light from hence, though but reflected, shines;  
 That place is Earth the seat of Man, that light  
 His day, which else as th' other Hemisphere  
 Night would invade, but there the neighbouring  
 (So call that opposite fair Starr) her aide (Moon  
 Timely interposes, and her monthly round  
 Still ending, still renewing, through mid Heav'n;  
 With borrowd light her countenance triform  
 Hence fills and empties to enlighten th' Earth,  
 And in her pale dominion checks the night,  
 That spot to which I point is *Paradise*,  
*Adams* abode, those loftie shades his Bowre.  
 Thy way thou canst not mis, me mine requires.  
 Thus said, he turnd, and *Satan* bowing low,  
 As to superior Spirits is wont in Heaven,  
 Where honour due and reverence none neglects,  
 Took leave, and toward the coast of Earth beneath,  
 Down from th' Ecliptic, sped with hop'd success,  
 Throws his steep flight with many an Aerie wheele,  
 Nor said, till on *Niphates* top he lights.

*The End of the Third Book.*

PARA-

Book 3. *Paradise lost.*

740 The rest in circuit walles this Universe.  
 Look downward on that Globe whose hither side  
 With light from hence, though but reflected, shines;  
 That place is Earth the seat of Man, that light  
 His day, which else as th' other Hemisphere  
 Night would invade, but there the neighbouring  
 (So call that opposite fair Starr) her aide (Moon  
 Timely interposes, and her monthly round  
 Still ending, still renewing through mid Heav'n,  
 With borrowd light her countenance triform  
 Hence fills and empties to enlighten the Earth,  
 And in her pale dominion checks the night,  
 That spot to which I point is *Paradise*,  
*Adams* abode, those loftie shades his Bowre.  
 Thy way thou canst not mis, me mine requires.  
 Thus said, he turnd, and *Satan* bowing low,  
 As to superior Spirits is wont in Heav'n,  
 Where honour due and reverence none neglects,  
 Took leave, and toward the coast of Earth beneath,  
 Down from th' Ecliptic, sped with hop'd success,  
 Throws his steep flight in many an Aerie wheele,  
 Nor said, till on *Niphates* top he lights.

*The End of the Third Book.*

PARA-



## Book 3. *Paradise lost.*

The rest in circuit walles this Universe.  
 Look downward on that Globe whose hither side  
 With light from hence, though but reflected, shines;  
 That place is Earth the seat of Man, that light  
 725 His day, which else as th' other Hemisphere  
 Night would invade, but there the neighbouring  
 (So call that opposite fair Starr) her aide (Moon  
 Timely interposes, and her monthly round  
 730 Still ending, still renewing through mid Heav'n,  
 With borrowd light her countenance triform  
 740 Hence fills and empties to enlighten the Earth,  
 And in her pale dominion checks the night.  
 That spot to which I point is *Paradise*,  
*Adams* abode, those loftie shades his Bowre.  
 735 Thy way thou canst not miss, me mine requires.  
 Thus said, he turnd, and *Satan* bowing low,  
 As to superior Spirits is wont in Heav'n,  
 Where honour due and reverence none neglects,  
 Took leave, and toward the coast of Earth beneath,  
 740 Down from th' Ecliptic, sped with hop'd success,  
 750 Throws his steep flight in many an Aerie wheele,  
 Nor staid, till on *Niphates* top he lights.

*The End of the Third Book.*

P A R A-

STATE 3

(State 2 of Line Numbers and State 2 of Text)

The line numbering on this page is in two different states, both of which are wrong, but one is more wrong than the other. In some copies, the top line on the page, line 721 in reality, is numbered 740 with lines 731 and 741 respectively numbered 750 and 760. In the other state, there are but two line numbers printed, 740 printed opposite line 731, and 750 printed opposite line 741. The three line numbers 740 750 760 are printed with first and second states of text, and the two line numbers 740 750 with the third state of text. There are also two different states of the text on this page, the first, according to the *Errata* reading with in line 760 (true 741), and the second reading in. Both text states are found with the three line numbers; but the second text state is sometimes found with only two line numbers. Thus there are three states of the entire page. 723 The spacings after the punctuations are crowded in the long line. 727 call] The first l is very faint in all copies examined. 729 ending,] The first n is probably 'h' with the top of the riser cut off. renewing] So in those copies with second state of text. Other state reads renewing, Heav'n,] The comma belongs with renewing and Heav'n; with renewing, 731 th' Earth,] So reads state 1. States 2 and 3 read the Earth, and Earth, has been moved the width of the letter h 737 Heav'n,] So read renewing and Heav'n, copies; but others read Heaven, 739 leave, and] No space. 741 in] So many copies; but the other state of text reads with as stated in *Errata*. Note that *Errata* call for change in line 760 not in line 750 thus the *Errata* change called for was noted on a sheet in the first state for this page. anAerie] So spaced in state 1. The two words were respaced to read an Aerie in states 2 and 3.

Because the three facing prints immediately before this page were versos as bound at the end of Book 3, this page is used only in order to have the next page, a recto as bound, print herein as a recto.





# PARADISE LOST.

## BOOK IV.

**F**or that warning voice, which he who saw  
Th' *Apocalyps*, heard cry in Heaven aloud,  
Then when the Dragon, put to second rout,  
Came furious down to be reveng'd on men,  
*Wo to the inhabitants on Earth!* that now,  
While time was, our first Parents had bin warn'd  
The coming of thir secret foe, and scap'd  
Haply so scap'd his mortal snare; for now  
*Satan*, now first inflam'd with rage, came down,  
The Tempter ere th' Accuser of man-kind,  
To wreck on innocent frail man his loss  
Of that first Battel, and his flight to Hell:  
Yet not rejoycing in his speed, though bold,  
Far off and fearless, nor with cause to boast,  
Begins his dire attempt, which nigh the birth  
Now rowling, boiles in his tumultuous brest,  
And like a devillish Engine back recoiles

Upon

5

10

10

15

1 voice, which] Crowded spacing, but a crowded line. he] Stressed. saw] The a is battered. 3 theDragon, put]  
No space, but a crowded line. 5 *Earth!* that] No capital after exclamation mark. 6 bin] As usual, for 'been'  
7 thir] Unstressed. 13 rejoycing] The bottom of the y is battered.

# Book. 4. *Paradise lost.*

Upon himself; horror and doubt distract  
 His troubl'd thoughts, and from the bottom stirr  
 20 20 The Hell within him, for within him Hell  
 He brings, and round about him, nor from Hell  
 One step no more then from himself can fly  
 By change of place: Now conscience wakes despair  
 That slumberd, wakes the bitter memorie  
 25 Of what he was, what is, and what must be  
 Worse; of worse deeds worse sufferings must ensue.  
 Sometimes towards *Eden* which now in his view  
 Lay pleasant, his grievd look he fixes sad, (Sun,  
 Sometimes towards Heav'n and the full-blazing  
 30 30 Which now sat high in his Meridian Towre:  
 Then much revolving, thus in sighs began.  
 O thou that with surpassing Glory crownd,  
 Look'st from thy sole Dominion like the God  
 Of this new World; at whose sight all the Starrs  
 35 Hide thir diminisht heads; to thee I call,  
 But with no friendly voice, and add thy name  
 O Sun, to tell thee how I hate thy beams  
 That bring to my remembrance from what state  
 I fell, how glorious once above thy Spheare;  
 40 40 Till Pride and worse Ambition threw me down  
 Warring in Heav'n against Heav'n's matchless  
 Ah wherefore! he deserv'd no such return (King:  
 From me, whom he created what I was  
 In that bright eminence, and with his good  
 45 Upbraided none; nor was his service hard.  
 What could be less then to afford him praise,  
 The easiest recompence, and pay him thanks,  
 How due! yet all his good prov'd ill in me,  
 And wrought but malice; lifted up so high

I

STATE 1 (copy 12 only)

There are two printing states of the text on this page. Running Head. Book.] The period after the word.  
 20 Hell] The H is battered in all copies examined. 21 He] Unstressed. 23 place: Now] Capital after the colon,  
 and crowded spacing. 25 he] Unstressed. 26 Worfe;of] No space, but the line is long. 27 Sometimes] Medial  
 e present. towards] With the more usual final s 29 Sometimes] Medial e present. towards] With the more  
 usual final s Heav'n] Note space for comma in this crowded line, but no copy examined carried the comma. Does



Book. 4. *Paradise lost.*

Upon himself; horror and doubt distract  
 His troubl'd thoughts, and from the bottom stirr  
 20 20 The Hell within him, for within him Hell  
 He brings, and round about him, nor from Hell  
 One step no more then from himself can fly  
 By change of place: Now conscience wakes despair  
 That slumberd, wakes the bitter memorie  
 25 Of what he was, what is, and what must be  
 Worse; of worse deeds worse sufferings must ensue.  
 Sometimes towards *Eden* which now in his view  
 Lay pleasant, his grievd look he fixes sad, (Sun,  
 Sometimes towards Heav'n and the full-blazing  
 30 30 Which now sat high in his Meridian Towre:  
 Then much revolving, thus in sighs began.  
 O thou that with surpassing Glory crownd,  
 Look'st from thy sole Dominion like the God  
 Of this new World; at whose sight all the Starrs  
 35 Hide thir diminisht heads; to thee I call,  
 But with no friendly voice, and add thy name  
 O Sun, to tell thee how I hate thy beams  
 That bring to my remembrance from what state  
 I fell, how glorious once above thy Spheare;  
 40 40 Till Pride and worse Ambition threw me down  
 Warring in Heav'n against Heav'n's matchless King:  
 Ah wherefore! he deservd no such return  
 From me, whom he created what I was  
 In that bright eminence, and with his good  
 45 Upbraided none; nor was his service hard.  
 What could be less then to afford him praise,  
 The easiest recompence, and pay him thanks,  
 How due! yet all his good prov'd ill in me,  
 And wrought but malice; lifted up so high

I

STATE 2 (all copies except copy 12)

any copy? 30 Towre:] Italic colon. 31 Then] The T is smashed and sits too low. revolving, thus] The spacing  
 is crowded, unnecessarily. 34 Of this] Crowded spacing in the short line. 35 thir] Unstressed. 41 King:] All  
 copies examined except copy 12 carry this word on the line. Copy 12 carries it (King: below the line. 42 he] Stressed?  
 43 me,] Stressed. he] Stressed.

<i>Paradise lost.</i>		Book 4.	
I deind subjection, and thought one step higher	50	50	
Would set me highest, and in a moment quit			
The debt immence of endless gratitude,			
So burthenfome, still paying, still to ow ;			
Forgetful what from him I still receivd,			
And understood not that a grateful mind		55	
By owing owes not, but still pays, at once			
Indebted and dischargd ; what burden then ?			
O had his powerful Destiny ordaind			
Me some inferiour Angel, I had stood			
Then happie ; no unbounded hope had rais'd	60	60	
Ambition. Yet why not ? som other Power			
As great might have aspir'd, and me though mean			
Drawn to his part ; but other Powers as great			
Fell not, but stand unshak'n , from within			
Or from without, to all temptations arm'd.		65	
Hadst thou the same free Will and Power to stand ?			
Thou hadst : whom hast thou then or what to ac-			
But Heav'n's free Love dealt equally to all ? (cuse,			
Be then his Love accurst, since love or hate,			
To me alike, it deals eternal woe.	70	70	
Nay curs'd be thou ; since against his thy will			
Chose freely what it now so justly rues.			
Me miserable ! which way shall I flie			
Infinite wrauth, and infinite despaire ?			
Which way I flie is Hell ; my self am Hell ;		75	
And in the lowest deep a lower deep			
Still threatening to devour me opens wide,			
To which the Hell I suffer seems a Heav'n.			
O then at last relent : is there no place			
Left for Repentance, none for Pardon left ?	80	80	
None left but by submission ; and that word			
<i>Disdain</i>			

STATE 1 (copy 12 only)

There are two printing states of the text on this page. 52 immense] Copy 12 only of all copies examined reads  
 immence 53 burthenfome,] With final e ow;] No final 'e' and stressed. 59 some] With final e and stressed?  
 61 not? fom] No capital after question mark. No final 'e' on fom and the o is broken at top. 62 me] Stressed.



Book 4.

*Disdain*

STATE 2 (all copies except copy 12)

64 **unfhak'n**] Space before comma. 67 **hadft: whom**] No capital after colon. **haft**] In many, but not all copies,  
a mark between **h** and **a** is present. 70 **me**] Stressed. 73 **Me**] Stressed. 77 **me**] Unstressed. 79 **relent:is**]  
No capital after colon. 80 **left?**] Italic question mark. 81 **None**] With final **e**

Book 4. *Paradise lost.*

85 *Disdain* forbids me, and my dread of shame  
 Among the spirits beneath, whom I seduc'd  
 With other promises and other vaunts  
 Then to submit, boasting I could subdue  
 Th' Omnipotent. Ay me, they little know  
 How dearly I abide that boast so vain,  
 Under what torments inwardly I groane;  
 While they adore me on the Throne of Hell,  
 90 With Diadem and Scepter high advanc'd  
 The lower still I fall, onely Supream  
 In miserie; such joy Ambition findes.  
 But say I could repent and could obtaine  
 By Act of Grace my former state; how soon  
 95 Would highth recal high thoughts, how soon unsay  
 What feign'd submission swore: ease would recant  
 Vows made in pain, as violent and void.  
 For never can true reconciliation grow (deep:  
 Where wounds of deadly hate have peirc'd so  
 100 Which would but lead me to a worse relapse  
 And heavier fall: so should I purchase deare  
 Short intermission bought with double smart.  
 This knows my punisher; therefore as farr  
 From granting hee, as I from begging peace:  
 105 All hope excluded thus, behold in stead  
 Of us out-cast, exil'd, his new delight,  
 Mankind created, and for him this World.  
 So farwel Hope, and with Hope farwel Fear,  
 Farwel Remorse: all Good to me is lost;  
 110 Evil be thou my Good; by thee at least  
 Divided Empire with Heav'ns King I hold  
 By thee, and more then half perhaps will reigne;  
 As Man ere long, and this new World shall know.  
 Thus

Book 4. *Paradise lost.*

85 *Disdain* forbids me, and my dread of shame  
 Among the spirits beneath, whom I seduc'd  
 With other promises and other vaunts  
 Then to submit, boasting I could subdue  
 Th' Omnipotent. Ay me, they little know  
 How dearly I abide that boast so vain,  
 Under what torments inwardly I groane:  
 While they adore me on the Throne of Hell,  
 90 With Diadem and Scepter high advanc't  
 The lower still I fall, onely supream  
 In miserie; such joy Ambition findes.  
 But say I could repent and could obtaine  
 By Act of Grace my former state; how soon  
 95 Would highth recal high thoughts, how soon unsay  
 What feign'd submission swore: ease would recant  
 Vows made in pain, as violent and void.  
 For never can true reconciliation grow (deep:  
 Where wounds of deadly hate have peirc'd so  
 100 Which would but lead me to a worse relapse,  
 And heavier fall: so should I purchase deare  
 Short intermission bought with double smart.  
 This knows my punisher; therefore as farr  
 From granting hee, as I from begging peace:  
 105 All hope excluded thus, behold in stead  
 Of us out-cast, exil'd, his new delight,  
 Mankind created, and for him this World.  
 So farwel Hope, and with Hope farwel Fear,  
 Farwel Remorse: all Good to me is lost;  
 110 Evil be thou my Good; by thee at least  
 Divided Empire with Heav'ns King I hold  
 By thee, and more then half perhaps will reigne;  
 As Man ere long, and this new World shall know.  
 Thus



Book 4. *Paradise lost.*

85 *Disdain* forbids me, and my dread of shame  
 Among the Spirits beneath, whom I seduc'd  
 With other promises and other vaunts  
 Then to submit, boasting I could subdue  
 Th' Omnipotent. Ay me, they little know  
 How dearly I abide that boast so vaine,  
 Under what torments inwardly I groane :  
 90 While they adore me on the Throne of Hell,  
 90 With Diadem and Scepter high advanc't  
 The lower still I fall, onely supream  
 In miserie ; such joy Ambition findes.  
 But say I could repent and could obtaine  
 By Act of Grace my former state ; how soon  
 95 Would highth recal high thoughts, how soon unsay  
 What feign'd submission swore: ease would recant  
 Vows made in pain, as violent and void.  
 For never can true reconcilement grow (deep :  
 Where wounds of deadly hate have peirc'd so  
 100 Which would but lead me to a worse relapse,  
 And heavier fall : so should I purchase deare  
 Short intermission bought with double smart.  
 This knows my punisher ; therefore as farr  
 From granting hee, as I from begging peace :  
 105 All hope excluded thus, behold in stead  
 Of us out-cast, exil'd, his new delight,  
 Mankind created, and for him this World.  
 So farwel Hope, and with Hope farwel Fear,  
 Farwel Remorse : all Good to me is lost ;  
 110 Evil be thou my Good ; by thee at least  
 Divided Empire with Heav'ns King I hold  
 By thee, and more then half perhaps will reigne ;  
 As Man ere long, and this new World shall know.  
 Thus

## STATE 3

(State 2 of Line Numbers and State 2 of Text)

There are two printing states of the text on this page, and two states of the line numbers, making, in combination, three different states of the page in various copies. The first has line numbers 90 100 110 misnumbered 80 90 and 100 respectively and *spirits* in line 83 with small *f* and other readings in the text in first state; the second state has the same mistakes in line numberings but with *Spirits* in line 83 and other textual changes made; the third state has the lines correctly numbered respectively 90 100 110 and line 83 reading *Spirits* and other textual changes. 82 *me,* Unstressed. 83 *spirits*] So some copies; but others *Spirits* The *S* is from the wrong font. *beneath,whom*] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 86 *me,*] Stressed. 87 *dearly*] The *d* is broken. 88 *groane;*] So state 1, but states 2 and 3 *groane:* 89 *me*] Unstressed. 90 *Diadem*] The bottom of the *D* is bent. *advanc'd*] So state 1, but states 2 and 3 read *advanc't* 91 *Supream*] So state 1, but states 2 and 3 read *supream* The *S* is from the wrong font. 95 *thoughts,how*] Crowded spacing, but the line is long. 96 *swore: ease*] No capital after colon. 100 *me*] Unstressed. *relapse*] So state 1, but states 2 and 3 read *relapfe*, 101 *fall: fo*] No capital after colon. 104 *hee,*] Stressed. 109 *Remorse: all*] Italic colon, and no capital following. *me*] Stressed.

Because the three facing prints immediately before this page were versos as bound, this page is used only in order to have the next page, a recto as bound, print herein as a recto.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 4.

Thus while he spake, each passion dimm'd his face		
Thrice chang'd with pale, ire, envie and despair,		115
Which marr'd his borrow'd visage, and betraid		
Him counterfet, if any eye beheld.		
For heav'nly mindes from such distempers foule		
Are ever clear. Whereof hee soon aware,		
Each perturbation smooth'd with outward calme,	120	120
Artificer of fraud ; and was the first		
That practis'd falshood under faintly shew,		
Deep malice to conceale, couch't with revenge :		
Yet not anough had practis'd to deceive		
<i>Uriel</i> once warnd ; whose eye pursu'd him down		125
The way he went, and on th' <i>Assyrian</i> mount		
Saw him disfigur'd, more then could befall		
Spirit of happie sort : his gestures fierce		
He mark'd and mad demeanour, then alone,		
As he suppos'd, all unobserv'd, unseen.	130	130
So on he fares, and to the border comes		
Of <i>Eden</i> , where delicious Paradise,		
Now nearer, Crowns with her enclosure green,		
As with a rural mound the champain head		
Of a steep wilderness, whose hairie sides		135
With thicket overgrown, grotesque and wilde,		
Access deni'd ; and over head up grew		
Insuperable highth of loftiest shade,		
Cedar, and Pine, and Firr, and branching Palm,		
A Silvan Scene, and as the ranks ascend	140	140
Shade above shade, a woodie Theatre		
Of stateliest view. Yet higher then thir tops		
The verdurous wall of Paradise up sprung :		
Which to our general Sire gave prospect large		
Into his neather Empire neighbouring round.		145
M	And	

114 he] Unstressed. 119 hee] Stressed. 121 of] The recurrent broken f 122 falshood] No medial 'e'  
 124 anough] A variant spelling. 126 The] The T with the bent top. 127 disfigur'd, more] The spacing is  
 crowded, unnecessarily. 128 fort: his] No capital after colon. 129 He] Unstressed. 130 he] Stressed.  
 131 he] Unstressed. 139 Pine, and] No space. 142 thir] Unstressed. 144 gave] The v is dropped down.  
 Catchword. And] The word breaks into the inner vertical rule.

## Book 4. *Paradise lost.*

And higher then that Wall a circling row  
 Of goodliest Trees loaden with fairest Fruit,  
 Blossoms and Fruits at once of golden hue  
 Appeerd, with gay enameld colours mixt :  
 150 150 On which the Sun more glad impress'd his beams  
 Then in fair Evening Cloud, or humid Bow,  
 When God hath shew'd the earth; so lovely seemd  
 That Lantskip: And of pure now purer aire  
 Meets his approach, and to the heart inspires  
 155 Vernal delight and joy, able to drive  
 All sadness but despair: now gentle gales  
 Fanning thir odoriferous wings dispense  
 Native perfumes, and whisper whence they stole  
 Those balmie spoiles. As when to them who saile  
 160 160 Beyond the *Cape of Hope*, and now are past  
*Mozambic*, off at Sea North-East windes blow  
*Sabeen* Odours from the spicie shoare  
 Of *Arabie* the blest, with such delay (League  
 Well pleas'd they slack thir course, and many a  
 165 Cheard with the grateful smell old Ocean smiles.  
 So entertaind those odorous sweets the Fiend  
 Who came thir bane, though with them better  
 Then *Asmodeus* with the fishie fume, (pleas'd  
 That drove him, though enamourd, from the Spouse  
 170 170 Of *Tobits* Son, and with a vengeance sent  
 From *Media* post to *Agypt*, there fast bound.)  
 Now to th' ascent of that steep savage Hill  
*Satan* had journied on, pensive and slow;  
 But further way found none, so thick entwin'd,  
 175 As one continu'd brake, the undergrowth  
 Of shrubs and tangling bushes had perplext  
 All path of Man or Beast that past that way :

One

152 earth;] Not the usual space before the semicolon, but the line is long. 153 Lantskip: And] Note curled s  
 and absence of ligature 'fk'; also there is a capital after the colon. 156 despair: now] No capital after the colon.  
 157 thir] Unstressed. 164 thir] Unstressed. 167 thir] Unstressed. 169 theSpouse] No space, but the whole  
 line is crowded. Line Number. 170] The o is very faint in some copies. 171 The spacer mark at the end of the  
 line is present in most but not all copies examined. Catchword. One] The word breaks into the right-hand  
 vertical rule.



Book 4.

Of

Running Head. **Paradise**] The dot over the *i* is very faint in some copies and entirely lacking in most copies examined. 179 **On th'**] The spacing is crowded in all copies examined. **fide: which**] No capital after colon. 180 **he**] Stressed. 185 **thir**] Unstressed. **eeve**] Double *e* because stressed syllable. 189 **fome**] Final *e* present and the word is stressed. 191 **o're**] Note the spelling of this contraction. 192 **clomb**] A preterit form. 193 **So**] The **S** is from the wrong font. 194 **he**] Unstressed. 197 **Thereby**] The **T** with the bent top. 200 **bin**] The frequent form for 'been'. 204 **thir**] Unstressed. 205 **he**] Unstressed. 208 There is a spacer mark between **A** and **Heaven** in all copies examined. **Earth: for**] No capital after the colon.

## Book 4. *Paradise lost.*

210 210 Of *Eden* planted; *Eden* stretchd her Line  
 From *Auran* Eastward to the Royal Towrs  
 Of great *Selencia*, built by *Grecian* Kings,  
 Or where the Sons of *Eden* long before  
 Dwelt in *Telassar*: in this pleasant soile  
 215 His farr more pleasant Garden God ordaind;  
 Out of the fertil ground he caus'd to grow  
 All Trees of noblest kind for sight, smell, taste;  
 And all amid them stood the Tree of Life,  
 High eminent, blooming Ambrosial Fruit  
 220 220 Of vegetable Gold; and next to Life  
 Our Death the Tree of Knowledge grew fast by,  
 Knowledge of Good bought dear by knowing ill.  
 Southward through *Eden* went a River large, (hill  
 Nor chang'd his course, but through the shaggie  
 225 Pass'd underneath ingulft, for God had thrown  
 That Mountain as his Garden mould high rais'd  
 Upon the rapid current, which through veins  
 Of porous Earth with kindly thirst up drawn,  
 Rose a fresh Fountain, and with many a rill  
 230 230 Waterd the Garden; thence united fell  
 Down the steep glade, and met the neather Flood,  
 Which from his darksom passage now appeers,  
 And now divided into four main Streams,  
 Runs divers, wandring many a famous Realme  
 235 And Country whereof here needs no account,  
 But rather to tell how, if Art could tell,  
 How from that Saphire Fount the crisped Brooks,  
 Rowling on Orient Pearl and sands of Gold,  
 With mazie error under pendant shades  
 240 240 Ran Nectar, visiting each plant, and fed  
 Flours worthy of Paradise which not nice Art

In

213 Sons] The S is from the wrong font. 214 *Telassar*: in] No capital after colon. 216 fertil] No final 'e'  
 he] Unstressed. 230 Garden;] The G is dropped down. 232 darksom] No final 'e'



*Paradise lost.*      Book 4.

<p>In Beds and curious Knots, but Nature boon          Powrd forth profuse on Hill and Dale and Plaine,          Both where the morning Sun first warmly smote          The open field, and where the unpierc't shade          Imbround the noontide Bowrs: Thus was thisplace,          A happy rural seat of various view;      (Balme,          Groves whose rich Trees wept odorous Gumms and          Others whose fruit burnisht with Golden Rinde          Hung amiable, <i>Hesperian</i> Fables true,          If true, here onely, and of delicious taste:          Betwixt them Lawns, or level Downs, and Flocks          Grasing the tender herb, were interpos'd,          Or palmie hilloc, or the flourie lap          Of som irriguous Valley spread her store,          Flours of all hue, and without Thorn the Rose:          Another side, umbrageous Grots and Caves          Of coole recess, o're which the mantling Vine          Layes forth her purple Grape, and gently creeps          Luxuriant; mean while murmuring waters fall          Down the slope hills, disperst, or in a Lake,          That to the fringed Bank with Myrtle crown'd,          Her chrystall mirror holds, unite thir streams.          The Birds thir quire apply; aires, vernal aires,          Breathing the smell of field and grove, attune          The trembling leaves, while Universal <i>Pan</i>          Knit with the <i>Graces</i> and the <i>Hours</i> in dance          Led on th' Eternal Spring. Not that faire field          Of <i>Enna</i>, where <i>Proserpin</i> gathring flours          Her self a fairer Floure by gloomie <i>Dis</i>          Was gatherd, which cost <i>Ceres</i> all that pain          To seek her through the world; nor that sweet          Of <i>Daphne</i> by <i>Orontes</i>, and th' inspir'd      (Grove  <span style="float: right;"><i>Castalian</i></span></p>	<p>245</p> <p>250</p> <p>255</p> <p>260</p> <p>265</p> <p>270</p>	<p>245</p> <p>250</p> <p>255</p> <p>260</p> <p>265</p> <p>270</p>
---	---	---

246 Bowrs:Thus] Capital after colon, and crowded spacing. thisplace,] No space, but the line is long.  
 248 odorousGumms] No space, but the line is long. 250 Fables] The a is battered and filled in all copies examined.  
 255 fom] No final 'e' 258 o're] Note the spelling of this contraction. 263 holds,unite] The spacing is crowded,  
 unnecessarily. thir] Unstressed. 264 thir] Unstressed. apply;] Not the usual space before the semicolon.  
 268 Spring] The S is from the wrong font. 271 Was] The W is broken in all copies examined.

## Book 4. *Paradise lost.*

275 *Castalian* Spring might with this *Paradise*  
 Of *Eden* strive; nor that *Nyseian* Ile  
 Girt with the River *Triton*, where old *Cham*,  
 Whom Gentiles *Ammon* call and *Libyan* *Jove*,  
 Hid *Amalthea* and her Florid Son  
 Young *Bacchus* from his Stepdame *Rhea's* eye;  
 280 280 Nor where *Abassin* Kings thir issue Guard,  
 Mount *Amara*, though this by som suppos'd  
 True *Paradise* under the *Ethiop* Line  
 By *Nilus* head, enclos'd with shining Rock,  
 A whole dayes journey high, but wide remote  
 285 From this *Assyrian* Garden, where the Fiend  
 Saw undelighted all delight, all kind  
 Of living Creatures new to sight and strange:  
 Two of far nobler shape erect and tall,  
 Godlike erect, with native Honour clad  
 290 290 In naked Majestie seemd Lords of all,  
 And worthie seemd, for in thir looks Divine  
 The image of thir glorious Maker shon,  
 Truth, Wisdome, Sanctitude severe and pure,  
 Severe, but in true filial freedom plac't;  
 295 Whence true autoritie in men; though both  
 Not equal, as thir sex not equal seemd;  
 For contemplation hee and valour formd,  
 For softness shee and sweet attractive Grace,  
 Hee for God only, shee for God in him:  
 300 300 His fair large Front and Eye sublime declar'd  
 Absolute rule; and Hyacinthin Locks  
 Round from his parted forelock manly hung  
 Clustering, but not beneath his shoulders broad:  
 Shee as a vail down to the slender waste  
 305 Her unadorned golden tressies wore

Dishe-

280 thir] Unstressed. Guard,] The G is dropped down. 281 som] No final 'e' 291 thir] Unstressed. 292 thir]  
 Unstressed. shon,] No final 'e' as usual. 296 thir] Unstressed. 297 hee] Stressed. 298 fhee] Stressed. 299 Hee]  
 Stressed. fhee] Stressed. 301 Locks] The L has the battered lower horizontal stroke. 304 Shee] Stressed.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 4.

Disheveld, but in wanton ringlets wav'd As the Vine curls her tendrils, which impli'd Subjection, but requir'd with gentle sway, And by her yeilded, by him best receivd, Yeilded with coy submission, modest pride, And sweet reluctant amorous delay.	310	310
Nor those mysterious parts were then conceald, Then was not guiltie shame, dishonest shame Of natures works, honor dishonorable, Sin-bred, how have ye troubl'd all mankind With shews instead, meer shews of seeming pure, And banisht from mans life his happiest life, Simplicitie and spotless innocence.		315
So passd they naked on, nor shund the sight Of God or Angel, for they thought no ill: So hand in hand they passd, the lovliest pair That ever since in loves imbraces met, <i>Adam</i> the goodliest man of men since borne His Sons, the fairest of her Daughters <i>Eve</i> . Under a tuft of shade that on a green Stood whispering soft, by a fresh Fountain side They sat them down, and after no more toil Of thir sweet Gardning labour then suffic'd To recommend coole <i>Zephyr</i> , and made ease More easie, wholsom thirst and appetite	320	320
More grateful, to thir Supper Fruits they fell, Nectarine Fruits which the compliant boughes Yeilded them, side-long as they sat recline On the soft downie Bank damaskt with flours: The savourie pulp they chew, and in the rinde Still as they thirsted scoop the brimming stream; Nor gentle purpose, nor endearing smiles	330	330
Wanted,		335

308 Subjection,] Space before comma. 310 submission,] Space before comma. 314 dishonorable,] Space before comma. 319 on,] Space before comma. 322 met,] Space before comma. 326 fresh] The f with the broken top. 327 down,] Space before comma. 328 thir] Unstressed. 329 coole] The second o is battered in all copies examined. 330 wholsom] Neither medial nor final 'e' 331 thir] Unstressed. 337 purpose,] Space before comma.

## Book 4. *Paradise lost.*

Wanted, nor youthful dalliance as befits  
 Fair couple, linkt in happie nuptial League,  
 340 340 Alone as they. About them frisking playd  
 All Beasts of th' Earth, since wilde, and of all chase  
 In Wood or Wilderness, Forrest or Den ;  
 Sporting the Lion rampd, and in his paw  
 Dandl'd the Kid ; Bears, Tygers, Ounces, Pard  
 345 Gambold before them, th' unwieldy Elephant  
 To make them mirth us'd all his might, & wreathd  
 His Lithe Proboscis ; close the Serpent fly  
 Insinuating, wove with Gordian twine  
 His breadd train, and of his fatal guile  
 350 350 Gave proof unheeded ; others on the gras  
 Coucht, and now fild with pasture gazing sat,  
 Or Bedward ruminating : for the Sun  
 Declin'd was halting now with prone career  
 To th' Ocean Iles, and in th' ascending Scale  
 355 Of Heav'n the Starrs that usher Evening rose :  
 When *Satan* still in gaze, as first he stood,  
 Scarce thus at length faild speech recoverd sad.  
 O Hell ! what doe mine eyes with grief behold,  
 Into our room of blifs thus high advanc't  
 360 360 Creatures of other mould, earth-born perhaps,  
 Not Spirits, yet to heav'nly Spirits bright  
 Little inferior ; whom my thoughts pursue  
 With wonder, and could love, so lively shines  
 In them Divine resemblance, and such grace  
 365 The hand that formd them on thir shape hath  
 Ah gentle pair, yee little think how nigh (pound.  
 Your change approaches, when all these delights  
 Will vanish and deliver ye to woe,  
 More woe, the more your taste is now of joy ;  
 Happy ;

Running Head. Book] The broken or smashed B 341 Earth,] The E is dropped down. 345 before] The f  
 with the top broken off. 347 His] The H is too high. 349 train,] Space before comma. 352 ruminating: for]  
 No capital after the colon. 356 he] Unstressed. 358 behold,] The o is broken at the top. 359 room] The  
 first o is broken at the top. 365 thir] Unstressed. 366 pair,yee] No space, and yee apparently cannot be  
 stressed, but see next note. 368 ye] Certainly stressed. Again it seems as if an attempt was made to double the e  
 in this occurrence of the word; but the pronoun in line 366 was changed and this one left. Catchword. Happy;]  
 The first word on the next page is *Happie*, but it is on a new sheet or signature.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 4.

Happie, but for so happie ill secur'd	370	370
Long to continue, and this high seat your Heav'n		
Ill fenc't for Heav'n to keep out such a foe		
As now is enterd; yet no purpos'd foe		
To you whom I could pittie thus forlorne		
Though I unpittied: League with you I seek,		375
And mutual amitie so streight, so close,		
That I with you must dwell, or you with me		
Henceforth; my dwelling haply may not please		
Like this fair Paradise, your sense, yet such		
Accept your Makers work; he gave it me,	380	380
Which I as freely give; Hell shall unfold,		
To entertain you two, her widest Gates,		
And send forth all her Kings; there will be room,		
Not like these narrow limits, to receive		
Your numerous offspring; if no better place,		385
Thank him who puts me loath to this revenge		
On you who wrong me not for him who wrongd.		
And should I at your harmless innocence		
Melt, as I doe, yet public reason just,		
Honour and Empire with revenge enlarg'd,	390	390
By conquering this new World, compels me now		
To do what else though damnd I should abhorre.		
So spake the Fiend, and with necessitie,		
The Tyrants plea, excus'd his devilish deeds.		
Then from his loftie stand on that high Tree		395
Down he alights among the sportful Herd		
Of those fourfooted kindes, himself now one,		
Now other, as thir shape servd best his end		
Neerer to view his prey, and unesp'd		
To mark what of thir state he more might learn	400	400
By word or action markt: about them round		

N

A

Running Head. *Paradise*] The dot over the *i* is very faint in some copies and entirely lacking in most copies examined. 371 *continue*,] Space before comma. 375 *unpittied: League*] Italic colon, and capital after it. *I seek*,] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 377 *me*] Stressed. 380 *me*,] Stressed. 385 *offspring*,] A single *f* and the curled *s*. 387 *On*] The *n* is broken in all copies examined. *me*] Unstressed. 388 *harmless*] The *m* is broken in all copies examined. 391 *me*] Unstressed. 392 *abhorre*,] This is a smashed or broken period. It is clearer in some of the copies examined than in others, but has been reset in none. 396 *he*] Unstressed. 397 *kindes, himself*] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 398 *thir*] Unstressed. 400 *thir*] Unstressed. *he*] Unstressed. 401 *markt: about*] Italic colon, and no capital after it.

## Book 4. *Paradise lost.*

A Lion now he stalkes with fierie glare,  
 Then as a Tiger, who by chance hath spi'd  
 In some Purlieu two gentle Fawnes at play,  
 Strait couches close, then rising changes oft  
 405 His couchant watch, as one who chose his ground  
 Whence rushing he might surest seise them both  
 Grip't in each paw: when *Adam* first of men  
 To first of women *Eve* thus moving speech,  
 410 410 Turnd him all eare to heare new utterance flow.  
 Sole partner and sole part of all these joyes,  
 Dearer thy self then all; needs must the Power  
 That made us, and for us this ample World  
 Be infinitely good, and of his good  
 415 As liberal and free as infinite,  
 That rais'd us from the dust and plac't us here  
 In all this happines, who at his hand  
 Have nothing merited, nor can performe  
 Aught whereof hee hath need, hee who requires  
 420 420 From us no other service then to keep  
 This one, this easie charge, of all the Trees  
 In Paradise that beare delicious fruit  
 So various, not to taste that onely Tree  
 Of knowledge, planted by the Tree of Life,  
 425 So neer grows Death to Life, what ere Death is,  
 Som dreadful thing no doubt; for well thou knowst  
 God hath pronounc't it death to taste that Tree,  
 The only sign of our obedience left  
 Among so many signes of power and rule  
 430 430 Conferd upon us, and Dominion giv'n  
 Over all other Creatures that possesse  
 Earth, Aire, and Sea. Then let us not think hard  
 One easie prohibition, who enjoy.

Free

402 he] Unstressed. 404 some] With final e 405 Strait] The S is from the wrong font. 407 he] Stressed.  
 408 paw: when] No capital after the colon. 415 infinite,] Space before comma. 418 nor] The n is an 'h' with  
 the riser broken off. 419 hee . . . hee] Did Milton intend to stress both words? It is a little difficult to stress  
 the first, but it can be done. The second is obviously stressed. 421 of] The recurrent broken f 426 Som] The  
 S is from the wrong font. There is no final 'e' doubt;for] No space, but the line is long.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book. 4.

Free leave so large to all things else, and choice  
 Unlimited of manifold delights : 435  
 But let us ever praise him, and extoll  
 His bountie, following our delightful task  
 To prune these growing Plants, & tend these Flours,  
 Which were it toilsom, yet with thee were sweet.  
 To whom thus *Eve* repli'd. O thou for whom 440  
 And from whom I was form'd flesh of thy flesh,  
 And without whom am to no end, my Guide  
 And Head, what thou hast said is just and right.  
 For wee to him indeed all praises owe,  
 And daily thanks, I chiefly who enjoy 445  
 So farr the happier Lot, enjoying thee  
 Preeminent by so much odds, while thou  
 Like consort to thy self canst no where find.  
 That day I oft remember, when from sleep  
 I first awak't, and found my self repos'd 450  
 Under a shade on flours, much wondring where  
 And what I was, whence thither brought, and how.  
 Not distant far from thence a murmuring sound  
 Of waters issu'd from a Cave and spread  
 Into a liquid Plain, then stood unmov'd 455  
 Pure as th' expanse of Heav'n; I thither went  
 With unexperienc't thought, and laid me downe  
 On the green bank, to look into the cleer  
 Smooth Lake, that to me seem'd another Skie.  
 As I bent down to look, just opposite, 460  
 A Shape within the watry gleam appeerd  
 Bending to look on me, I started back,  
 It started back, but pleas'd I soon returnd,  
 Pleas'd it returnd as soon with answering looks  
 Of sympathie and love, there I had fixt 465

N 2

Mine

Running Head. Book.] The period after the word. 438 & tend] No space in any copy examined. 439 toilsom,] No final 'e' 444 wee] Stressed. 452 brought, and] No space, but the line is crowded. 454 issu'd] The d is battered. Cave] The a is battered. 457 me] Unstressed. 459 Lake,] Space before comma. 462 me,] Stressed, and space before comma. 463 back,] Space before comma. 465 love,] Space before comma. Catch-word. Mine] The n is broken at the top in all copies examined.

## Book 4. *Paradise lost.*

Mine eyes till now, and pin'd with vain desire,  
 Had not a voice thus warnd me, What thou see'st,  
 What there thou see'st fair Creature is thy self,  
 With thee it came and goes : but follow me,  
 470 470 And I will bring thee where no shadow staies  
 Thy coming, and thy soft imbraces, hee  
 Whose image thou art, him thou shalt enjoy  
 Inseparablie thine, to him shalt beare  
 Multitudes like thy self, and thence be call'd  
 475 Mother of human Race : what could I doe,  
 But follow strait, invisibly thus led ?  
 Till I espie'd thee, fair indeed and tall,  
 Under a Platan, yet methought less faire,  
 Less winning soft, less amiablie milde,  
 480 480 Then that smooth watry image; back I turnd,  
 Thou following cryd'st aloud, Return fair *Eve*,  
 Whom sli'st thou? whom thou sli'st, of him thou art,  
 His flesh, his bone ; to give thee being I lent  
 Out of my side to thee, neere'st my heart  
 485 Substantial Life, to have thee by my side  
 Henceforth an individual solace dear ;  
 Part of my Soul I seek thee, and thee claim  
 My other half: with that thy gentle hand  
 Seis'd mine, I yeilded, and from that time see  
 490 490 How beauty is excell'd by manly grace  
 And wisdom, which alone is truly fair.  
 So spake our general Mother, and with eyes  
 Of conjugal attraction unrepov'd,  
 And meek surrender, half imbracing leand  
 495 On our first Father, half her swelling Breast  
 Naked met his under the flowing Gold  
 Of her loose tresses hid : he in delight

Both

467 me,] Unstressed. 469 goes: but] No capital after the colon. me,] Stressed. 471 hee] Stressed.  
 472 shall] Probably should have been 'halt' as in the next line. 475 Race:what] No capital after the colon.  
 477 thee,fair] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 478 methought] No space between me and thought here.  
 480 image;] Not the usual space before the semicolon. 482 thou? whom] No capital after the question mark.  
 sli'st,] About one third all copies examined show the mark under the st ligature and others lack it. 488 half: with]  
 No capital after the colon. 491 wisdom,] Space before comma. 494 furrender,] Space before comma.  
 497 hid: he] No capital after the colon, and he is stressed.



*Paradise lost.*

Book 4.

Both of her Beauty and submissive Charms  
Smil'd with superior Love, as *Jupiter*  
On *Juno* smiles, when he impregns the Clouds  
That shed *May* Flowers; and press'd her Matron lip  
With kisses pure : aside the Devil turn'd  
For envie, yet with jealous leer maligne  
Ey'd them askance, and to himself thus plaind.  
Sight hateful, sight tormenting ! thus these two  
Imparadis't in one anothers arms  
The happier *Eden*, shall enjoy thir fill  
Of blis on blis, while I to Hell am thrust,  
Where neither joy nor love, but fierce desire,  
Among our other torments not the least,  
Still unfulfill'd with pain of longing pines ;  
Yet let me not forget what I have gain'd  
From thir own mouths ; all is not theirs it seems:  
One fatal Tree there stands of Knowledge call'd,  
Forbidden them to taste : Knowledge forbidd'n ?  
Suspicious, reasonless. Why should thir Lord  
Envie them that ? can it be sin to know,  
Can it be death ? and do they onely stand  
By Ignorance, is that thir happie state,  
The proof of thir obedience and thir faith ?  
O fair foundation laid whereon to build  
Thir ruine ! Hence I will excite thir minds  
With more desire to know, and to reject  
Envious commands, invented with designe  
To keep them low whom knowledge might exalt  
Equal with Gods ; aspiring to be such,  
They taste and die : what likelier can ensue ?  
But first with narrow search I must walk round  
This Garden, and no corner leave unspi'd ;

A

499 *Jupiter*] The *i* is battered at the bottom in most of the copies examined. 500 *he*] Stressed. 501 *Flowers;*] Not the usual spacing before the semicolon. 502 *pure: aside*] No capital after the colon. 504 *askance,*] No 'fk' ligature. 505 *fight*] The *f* is broken in all copies examined. *tormenting! thus*] No capital after exclamation mark. 507 *thir*] Unstressed. 508 *Hell*] The *H* is battered in all copies examined. 511 *Still*] The *S* is from the wrong font. 513 *thir*] Stressed? *theirs*] Stressed. 515 *taste: Knowledge*] Capital after the colon. 516 *thir*] Unstressed. 517 *that? can*] No capital after question mark. 518 *death? and*] No capital after question mark. 519 *thir*] Unstressed. 520 *thir*] Stressed? *thir*] Unstressed. 522 *Thir . . . thir*] Unstressed. *ruine !Hence*] Capital after exclamation mark. Also note spacing. 527 *die: what*] Italic colon, and no capital following it.

## Book. 4. *Paradise lost.*

530 530 A chance but chance may lead where I may meet  
 Some wandring Spirit of Heav'n, by Fountain side,  
 Or in thick shade retir'd, from him to draw  
 What further would be learnt. Live while ye may,  
 Yet happie pair ; enjoy, till I return,  
 535 Short pleasures, for long woes are to succeed.  
 So saying, his proud step he scornful turn'd,  
 But with fly circumspection, and began (roam.  
 Through wood, through waste, o're hil, o're dale his  
 Mean while in utmost Longitude, where Heav'n  
 540 540 With Earth and Ocean meets, the setting Sun  
 Slowly descended, and with right aspect  
 Against the eastern Gate of Paradise  
 Leveld his eevning Rayes : it was a Rock  
 Of Alabaster, pil'd up to the Clouds,  
 545 Conspicuous farr, winding with one ascent  
 Accessible from Earth, one entrance high ;  
 The rest was craggie cliff, that overhung  
 Still as it rose, impossible to climbe.  
 Betwixt these rockie Pillars *Gabriel* sat  
 550 550 Chief of th' Angelic Guards, awaiting night ;  
 About him exercis'd Heroic Games  
 Th' unarmed Youth of Heav'n, but nigh at hand  
 Celestial Armourie, Shields, Helmes, and Speares  
 Hung high with Diamond flaming, and with Gold.  
 555 Thither came *Uriel*, gliding through the Eeven  
 On a Sun beam, swift as a shooting Starr  
 In *Autumn* thwarts the night, when vapors fir'd  
 Impress the Air, and shews the Mariner  
 From what point of his Compass to beware  
 560 560 Impetuous winds : he thus began in haste.  
*Gabriel*, to thee thy courf by Lot hath giv'n  
Charge

Running Head. Book.] The period after the word. 531 Some] With final e 532 thick] The h is broken in all  
 copies examined. 538 o're . . . o're] Note the spelling of this contraction. hil,] One l because the line is long,  
 and the spacings after commas are crowded. 541 Slowly] The S is from the wrong font. 543 eevning] Note  
 this spelling with first syllable accented. Rayes: it] No capital after the colon. 544 Alabaster, pil'd] No space.  
 551 Games] The G is dropped down. 554 flaming, and] The spacing is crowded in the long line. 555 Eeven]  
 The first syllable is stressed. 560 winds: he] No capital after the colon, and he is stressed. 561 courf] An  
 unusual occurrence of f as final letter. Lot] The L is battered in all copies examined.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 4.

Charge and strict watch that to this happie place  
No evil thing approach or enter in;

This day at highth of Noon came to my Spheare  
A Spirit, zealous, as he seem'd, to know

More of th' Almightyes works, and chiefly Man  
Gods latest Image : I describ'd his way

Bent all on speed, and markt his Aerie Gate ;

But in the Mount that lies from *Eden* North,

Where he first lighted, soon discern'd his looks

Alien from Heav'n, with passions foul obscur'd :

Mine eye pursu'd him still, but under shade

Lost sight of him ; one of the banisht crew

I fear, hath ventur'd from the deep, to raise

New troubles ; him thy care must be to find.

To whom the winged Warriour thus return'd :

*Uriel*, no wonder if thy perfet sight,

Amid the Suns bright circle where thou sitst,

See farr and wide : in at this Gate none pass

The vigilance here plac't, but such as come

Well known from Heav'n ; and since Meridian hour

No Creature thence : if Spirit of other sort,

So minded, have oreleapt these earthie bounds

On purpose, hard thou knowst it to exclude

Spiritual substance with corporeal barr.

But if within the circuit of these walks

In whatsoever shape he lurk, of whom

Thou telst, by morrow dawning I shall know.

So promis'd hee, and *Uriel* to his charge

Return'd on that bright beam, whose point now rais'd

Bore him slope downward to the Sun now fall'n

Beneath th' *Azores* ; whither the prime Orb,

Incredible how swift, had thither rowl'd

Diurnal,

565

570

570

575

580

580

585

590

590

562 Charge] The C sits too high. 565 he] Unstressed? 568 Gate;] For 'Gait' 570 he] Stressed.  
578 theSuns] The spacing is crowded in all copies examined. 579 wide: in] No capital after colon. 581 Heav'n;]  
Not the usual space before the semicolon, but the line is long. 582 thence: if] No capital after the colon. 587 he]  
Unstressed. 589 hee,] Stressed. 590 beam,whose] No space, but the line is long.

## Book 4. *Paradise lost.*

595 Diurnal, or this less volubil Earth  
 By shorter flight to th' East, had left him there  
 Arraying with reflected Purple and Gold  
 The Clouds that on his Western Throne attend :  
 Now came still Eevening on, and Twilight gray  
 Had in her sober Liverie all things clad ;  
 600 600 Silence accompanied, for Beast and Bird,  
 They to thir grassie Couch, these to thir Nests  
 Were flunk, all but the wakeful Nightingale ;  
 She all night long her amorous descant sung ;  
 Silence was pleas'd : now glow'd the Firmament  
 605 With living Saphirs : *Hesperus* that led  
 The starrie Host, rode brightest, till the Moon  
 Rising in clouded Majestie, at length  
 Apparent Queen unvaild her peerless light,  
 And o're the dark her Silver Mantle threw.  
 610 610 When *Adam* thus to *Eve* : Fair Consort, th' hour  
 Of night, and all things now retir'd to rest  
 Mind us of like repose, since God hath set  
 Labour and rest, as day and night to men  
 Successive, and the timely dew of sleep  
 615 Now falling with soft slumbrous weight inclines  
 Our eye-lids; other Creatures all day long  
 Rove idle unimploid, and less need rest ;  
 Man hath his daily work of body or mind  
 Appointed, which declares his Dignitie,  
 620 620 And the regard of Heav'n on all his waies ;  
 While other Animals unactive range,  
 And of thir doings God takes no account.  
 To morrow ere fresh Morning streak the East  
 With first approach of light, we must be ris'n,  
 625 And at our pleasant labour, to reform

Yon

Running Head. Note the unusually close spacing of Book 4. *Paradise*] The dot over the *i* is faint in most copies examined. 595 By] The recurrent broken B 597 attend:] Italic colon. 598 Eevening] Note the spelling, with the first syllable accented. 601 thir . . . thir] Unstressed. 603 She] Stressed. 604 pleas'd : now] Curled s and no capital after the colon. 609 o're] Note the spelling of this contraction. 610 *Eve* : *Fair*] Capital after the colon. 616 eye-lids:] The usual space before the semicolon is lacking here. 619 Dignitie,] The D is battered at the bottom. 622 thir] Unstressed. 624 of] The recurrent broken f we] Stressed?



*Paradise lost.*

## Book. 4.

Yon flourie Arbors, yonder Allies green,  
 Our walks at noon, with branches overgrown,  
 That mock our scant manuring, and require  
 More hands then ours to lop thir wanton growth :  
 Those Blossoms also, and those dropping Gumms, 630 630  
 That lie bestrowne unsightly and unsmooth,  
 Ask riddance, if we mean to tread with ease ;  
 Mean while, as Nature wills, Night bids us rest.  
 To whom thus *Eve* with perfect beauty adorn'd.  
 My Author and Disposer, what thou bidst 635  
 Unargu'd I obey ; so God ordains,  
 God is thy Law, thou mine : to know no more  
 Is womans happiest knowledge and her praise.  
 With thee conversing I forget all time,  
 All seasons and thir change, all please alike. 640 640  
 Sweet is the breath of morn, her rising sweet,  
 With charm of earliest Birds ; pleasant the Sun  
 When first on this delightful Land he spreads  
 His orient Beams, on herb, tree, fruit, and flour,  
 Glistering with dew ; fragrant the fertil earth 645  
 After soft showers ; and sweet the coming on  
 Of grateful Eevning milde, then silent Night  
 With this her solemn Bird and this fair Moon,  
 And these the Gemms of Heav'n, her starrie train :  
 But neither breath of Morn when she ascends 650 650  
 With charm of earliest Birds, nor rising Sun  
 On this delightful land, nor herb, fruit, floure,  
 Glistering with dew, nor fragrance after showers,  
 Nor grateful Evening mild, nor silent Night  
 With this her solemn Bird, nor walk by Moon, 655  
 Or glittering Starr-light without thee is sweet.  
 But wherfore all night long shine these, for whom

O

This

Running Head. Book.] The period after the word. 629 thir] Unstressed. 632 Ask] The unusual *fk* ligature.  
 we] Unstressed. 633 while,as] No space. 637 mine: to] No capital after the colon. 640 thir] Unstressed.  
 642 Sun] The S is from the wrong font. 647 Eevning] Note the spelling, with the first syllable stressed.  
 650 she] Stressed. 653 fhowers,] The o is battered in all copies examined. 654 Evening] Note this spelling,  
 stressed exactly as in 647. 657 wherfore] No 'e' between r and f

## Book 4. *Paradise lost.*

		This glorious sight, when sleep hath shut all eyes?
		To whom our general Ancestor repli'd.
660	660	Daughter of God and Man, accomplisht <i>Eve</i> ,
		Those have thir course to finish, round the Earth,
		By morrow Eevning, and from Land to Land
		In order, though to Nations yet unborn,
665		Ministring light prepar'd, they set and rise ;
		Least total darkness should by Night regaine
		Her old possession, and extinguish life
		In Nature and all things, which these soft fires
		Not only enlighten, but with kindly heate
670	670	Of various influence foment and warme,
		Temper or nourish, or in part shed down
		Thir stellar vertue on all kinds that grow
		On Earth, made hereby apter to receive
		Perfection from the Suns more potent Ray.
675		These then, though unbeheld in deep of night,
		Shine not in vain, nor think, though men were none,
		That heav'n would want spectators, God want praise;
		Millions of spiritual Creatures walk the Earth
		Unseen, both when we wake, and when we sleep :
680	680	All these with ceaseless praise his works behold
		Both day and night : how often from the steep
		Of echoing Hill or Thicket have we heard
		Celestial voices to the midnight air,
		Sole, or responsive each to others note
685		Singing thir great Creator : oft in bands
		While they keep watch, or nightly rounding walk
		With Heav'nly touch of instrumental sounds
		In full harmonic number joind, thir songs
		Divide the night, and lift our thoughts to Heaven.
		Thus talking hand in hand alone they pass'd
		On

STATE I

There are two printing states of the line numbers on this page, connected with the misnumbering of line 809 as 381 in some copies. The line numbering begins to err with the printed 670. In those copies in which line 809 is misnumbered 810 the line numbers 660 670 680 are approximately opposite the right lines of text, but sit a little above the lines of text of those lines. In those copies in which line number 809 is numbered 381 the line numbers 660 670 680 sit about halfway below the proper lines of text. 661 *thir*] Unstressed. 662 *Eevning*,] The first syllable is stressed. 666 *possession*] The first ff ligature is broken at the top. 669 *warme*,] The bottom of the e is broken.



# Book 4. *Paradise lost.*

This glorious sight, when sleep hath shut all eyes?  
 To whom our general Ancestor repli'd.  
 660 660 Daughter of God and Man, accomplisht *Eve*,  
 Those have thir course to finish, round the Earth,  
 By morrow Eevning, and from Land to Land  
 In order, though to Nations yet unborn,  
 665 Ministring light prepar'd, they set and rise ;  
 Least total darkness should by Night regain  
 Her old possession, and extinguish life  
 In Nature and all things, which these soft fires  
 Not only enlighten, but with kindly heate  
 670 670 Of various influence foment and warme,  
 Temper or nourish, or in part shed down  
 Thir stellar vertue on all kinds that grow  
 On Earth, made hereby apter to receive  
 Perfection from the Suns more potent Ray.  
 These then, though unbeheld in deep of night,  
 675 Shine not in vain, nor think, though men were none,  
 That heav'n would want spectators, God want praise;  
 Millions of spiritual Creatures walk the Earth  
 Unseen, both when we wake, and when we sleep:  
 All these with ceaseless praise his works behold  
 680 680 Both day and night : how often from the steep  
 Of echoing Hill or Thicket have we heard  
 Celestial voices to the midnight air,  
 Sole, or responsive each to others note  
 Singing thir great Creator : oft in bands  
 685 While they keep watch, or nightly rounding walk  
 With Heav'nly touch of instrumental sounds  
 In full harmonic number joind, thir songs  
 Divide the night, and lift our thoughts to Heaven.  
 Thus talking hand in hand alone they pass'd  
 On

STATE 2

671 *Thir*] Unstressed. 674 *night,*] Space before comma. 675 *Shine*] The S is dropped. No spacings after  
 commas in the long line. 676 *Thatheav'n*] The T is dropped, and there is no space here in any copy examined.  
*spectators,*] The comma is broken in all copies examined. 680 *night: how*] No capital after the colon.  
 684 *thir*] Unstressed. *Creator: oft*] Note the spelling of *Creator*: the italic colon, and no capital after the colon.  
 687 *thir*] Unstressed. 688 *night, and*] Crowded spacing in the long line.

Because both the facing prints immediately before this page were versos as bound, this page is used only in order to have the next page, a recto as bound, print herein as a recto.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 4.

On to thir blisful Bower ; it was a place	690	690
Chos'n by the sovran Planter, when he fram'd		
All things to mans delightful use ; the rooffe		
Of thickest covert was inwoven shade		
Laurel and Mirtle, and what higher grew		
Of firm and fragrant leaf ; on either side		695
<i>Acanthus</i> , and each odorous bushie shrub		
Fenc'd up the verdant wall ; each beauteous flour,		
<i>Iris</i> all hues, Roses, and Gessamin (wrought		
Rear'd high thir flourish't heads between, and		
Mosaic ; underfoot the Violet,	700	700
Crocus, and Hyacinth with rich inlay (stone		
Broiderd the ground, more colour'd then with		
Of costliest Emblem : other Creature here		
Beast, Bird, Insect, or Worm durst enter none ;		
Such was thir awe of man. In shadier Bower		705
More sacred and sequesterd, though but feignd,		
<i>Pan</i> or <i>Silvanus</i> never slept, nor Nymph,		
Nor <i>Faunus</i> haunted. Here in close recess		
With Flowers, Garlands, and sweet-smelling Herbs		
Espoused <i>Eve</i> deckt first her Nuptial Bed,	710	710
And heav'nly Quires the Hymenæan sung,		
What day the genial Angel to our Sire		
Brought her in naked beauty more adorn'd,		
More lovely then <i>Pandora</i> , whom the Gods		
Endowd with all thir gifts, and O too like		715
In sad event, when to the unwiser Son		
Of <i>Japhet</i> brought by <i>Hermes</i> , she ensnar'd		
Mankind with her faire looks, to be aveng'd		
On him who had stole <i>Joves</i> authentic fire.		
Thus at thir shadie Lodge arriv'd, both stood,	720	720
Both turnd, and under op'n Skie ador'd		

O 2

The

690 thir] Unstressed. 691 he] Unstressed. 693 shade] The d is broken in most copies examined. 699 thir] Unstressed. 703 Emblem: other] No capital after the colon. 705 thir] Unstressed. 709 Flowers, Garlands,] Crowded spacing, but the line is long. 715 thir] Unstressed. 717 she] Stressed. 720 thir] Unstressed. stood,] The comma is present in all copies examined, although very faint in some. 721 ador'd] The r is broken in all copies examined.

## Book 4. *Paradise lost.*

The God that made both Skie, Air, Earth & Heav'n  
 Which they beheld, the Moons resplendent Globe  
 And starrie Pole : Thou also mad'st the Night,  
 725 Maker Omnipotent, and thou the Day,  
 Which we in our appointed work imployd  
 Have finisht happie in our mutual help  
 And mutual love, the Crown of all our blifs  
 Ordain'd by thee, and this delicious place  
 730 730 For us too large, where thy abundance wants  
 Partakers, and uncropt falls to the ground.  
 But thou hast promis'd from us two a Race  
 To fill the Earth, who shall with us extoll  
 Thy goodness infinite, both when we wake,  
 735 And when we seek, as now, thy gift of sleep.  
 This said unanimous, and other Rites  
 Observing none, but adoration pure  
 Which God likes best, into thir inmost bower  
 Handed they went ; and eas'd the putting off  
 740 740 These troublesom disguises which wee wear,  
 Strait side by side were laid, nor turnd I weene  
*Adam* from his fair Spouse, nor *Eve* the Rites  
 Mysterious of connubial Love refus'd :  
 Whatever Hypocrites austerely talk  
 745 Of puritie and place and innocence,  
 Defaming as impure what God declares  
 Pure, and commands to som, leaves free to all.  
 Our Maker bids increase, who bids abstain  
 But our Destroyer, foe to God and Man ?  
 750 750 Haile wedded Love, mysterious Law, true fource  
 Of human offspring, sole proprietie,  
 In Paradise of all things common else.  
 By thee adulterous lust was driv'n from men

Among

722 Air, Earth] No space, but the line is long. 723 beheld, the] No space, but the line is long. 724 Pole: Thou]  
 Capital after the colon. 726 we] Stressed. 734 we] Unstressed. 735 we] Unstressed. 737 none,] The  
 second n is battered in all copies examined. 738 thir] Unstressed. 740 troublesom] Note medial but no final 'e'  
 wee] Stressed. 747 fom,] No final 'e' 749 Destroyer, foe] No space and the line is short. 751 offspring,] The  
 usual form with one f and curled s



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 4.

Among the bestial herds to raunge, by thee  
 Founded in Reason, Loyal, Just, and Pure,  
 Relations dear, and all the Charities  
 Of Father, Son, and Brother first were known.  
 Farr be it, that I should write thee sin or blame,  
 Or think thee unbefitting holiest place,  
 Perpetual Fountain of Domestic sweets,  
 Whose Bed is undefil'd and chaste pronounc't,  
 Present, or past, as Saints and Patriarchs us'd.  
 Here Love his golden shafts imploies, here lights  
 His constant Lamp, and waves his purple wings,  
 Reigns here and revels; not in the bought smile  
 Of Harlots, loveless, joyless, undeard,  
 Casual fruition, nor in Court Amours  
 Mixt Dance, or wanton Mask, or Midnight Bal,  
 Or Serenate, which the starv'd Lover sings  
 To his proud fair, best quitted with disdain.  
 These lulld by Nightingales imbraceing slept,  
 And on thir naked limbs the flourie roof  
 Showrd Roses, which the Morn repair'd. Sleep on,  
 Blest pair; and O yet happiest if ye seek  
 No happier state, and know to know no more.  
 Now had night measur'd with her shaddowie Cone  
 Half way up Hill this vast Sublunar Vault,  
 And from thir Ivorie Port the Cherubim  
 Forth issuing at th' accusom'd hour stood armd  
 To thir night watches in warlike Parade,  
 When *Gabriel* to his next in power thus spake.  
*Uzziel*, half these draw off, and coast the South  
 With strictest watch; these other wheel the North,  
 Our circuit meets full West. As flame they part  
 Half wheeling to the Shield, half to the Spear.

From

The line numbers are one line too high, i.e., 760 as printed is actual 759, etc., from 760 to the end of the fourth book  
 and through the remainder of Signature O and what is used of Signature P 763 *imploies*,] Space before comma.  
 764 *Lamp*,] Space before comma. 766 *loveless*,] Space before comma. 767 *fruition*,] The recurrent broken f  
 768 *Bal*,] No reason for this particular spelling here. 772 *thir*] Unstressed. 773 *Roses, which*] The spacing is  
 crowded in the long line. 776 *shaddowie Cone*] No space in any copy examined, but the line is crowded. 778 *thir*] Unstressed.  
 780 *thir*] Unstressed. 783 *watch*;] Not the usual space before the semicolon, but the line is long.

## Book 4. *Paradise lost.*

From these, two strong and suttler Spirits he call'd  
 That neer him stood, and gave them thus in charge.  
*Ithuriel* and *Zephon*, with wingd speed  
 790 Search through this Garden, leav unsearcht no nook,  
 790 But chiefly where those two fair Creatures Lodge,  
 Now laid perhaps asleep secure of harme.  
 This Eevning from the Sun's decline arriv'd  
 Who tells of som infernal Spirit seen  
 Hitherward bent (who could have thought?) e-  
 795 The barrs of Hell, on errand bad no doubt: (scap'd  
 Such where ye find, seise fast, and hither bring.  
 So saying, on he led his radiant Files,  
 Daz'ling the Moon; these to the Bower direct  
 800 In search of whom they sought: him there they  
 800 Squat like a Toad, close at the eare of *Eve*; (found  
 Aflaying by his Devilish art to reach  
 The Organs of her Fancie, and with them forge  
 Illusions as he list, Phantasms and Dreams,  
 Or if, inspiring venom, he might taint  
 805 Th' animal Spirits that from pure blood arise  
 Like gentle breaths from Rivers pure, thence raise  
 At least distemperd, discontented thoughts,  
 Vain hopes, vain aimes, inordinate desires  
 381 Blown up with high conceits ingendring pride.  
 810 Him thus intent *Ithuriel* with his Spear  
 Touch'd lightly; for no falshood can endure  
 Touch of Celestial temper; but returns  
 Of force to its own likeness: up he starts  
 Discoverd and surpriz'd. As when a spark  
 815 Lights on a heap of nitrous Powder, laid  
 Fit for the Tun som Magazin to store  
 Against a rumord Warr, the Smuttie graine

With

### STATE I OF LINE NUMBERS

There are two printing states of the line numbers on this page. Running Head. Book] The broken or mutilated B The line numbers on this page are one line too high, i.e., 790 is real 789. 786 Spirits] The S is from the wrong font. 788 speed] This word is variously spaced horizontally, the first two and last two letters staying together as the space between the two e's varies from normal to very wide spacing. This line was poorly protected from the long, crowded lines above and below it. 789 Search] The word projects a little beyond the normal left-hand edge of the lines of type. leav] No final 'e' in this crowded line. 791 harme.] The m is broken in all copies



Book 4. *Paradise lost.*

From these, two strong and futtle Spirits he calld  
 That neer him stood, and gave them thus in charge.  
*Itburriel* and *Zephon*, with wingd speed  
 790 Search through this Garden, leav unsearcht no nook,  
 790 But chiefly where those two fair Creatures Lodge,  
 Now laid perhaps asleep secure of harme.  
 This Eevning from the Sun's decline arriv'd  
 Who tells of som infernal Spirit seen  
 795 Hitherward bent (who could have thought?) e-  
 The barrs of Hell, on errand bad no doubt: (scap'd  
 Such where ye find, seise fast, and hither bring.  
 So saying, on he led his radiant Files,  
 Daz'ling the Moon; these to the Bower direct  
 800 In search of whom they fought: him there they  
 800 Squat like a Toad, close at the eare of *Eve*; (found  
 Assaying by his Devilish art to reach  
 The Organs of her Fancie, and with them forge  
 Illusions as he list, Phantasms and Dreams,  
 Or if, inspiring venom, he might taint  
 805 Th' animal Spirits that from pure blood arise  
 Like gentle breaths from Rivers pure, thence raise  
 At least distemperd, discontented thoughts,  
 Vain hopes, vain aimes, inordinate desires  
 810 Blown up with high conceits ingendring pride.  
 810 Him thus intent *Itburriel* with his Spear  
 Touch'd lightly; for no falshood can endure  
 Touch of Celestial temper, but returns  
 Of force to its own likeness: up he starts  
 Discoverd and surpriz'd. As when a spark  
 815 Lights on a heap of nitrous Powder, laid  
 Fit for the Tun som Magazin to store  
 Against a rumord Warr, the Smuttie graine

With

## STATE 2 OF LINE NUMBERS

examined. 792 Eevning] First syllable stressed. 793 fom] No final 'e' 795 Hell,on] Spacing is crowded.  
 796 Such] The S is from the wrong font. 799 fought: him] No capital after the colon. 800 Toad,close]  
 Spacing is crowded. 802 Fancie,] Space before comma. 804 he] Stressed. 806 pure,thence] No space,  
 but the line is long. 807 discontented] The second e is battered in all copies examined. Line Number. 810  
 [809] is printed 381 in some copies. 813 its] One of the few occurrences of this word in the poem. likeness: up]  
 Italic colon and no capital following. 816 fom] As usual, no final 'e'

Because both the facing prints immediately before this page were versos as bound, this page is used only in order to have the next page, a recto as bound, print herein as a recto.



## Book 4.

820

820

Yet thus, unmovd with fear, accost him soon.

825

Know ye not then said *Satan*, filld with scorn,

830

830

Why ask ye, and superfluous begin

To whom thus *Zephon*, answering scorn with scorn.

835

As when thou stoodst in Heav'n upright and pure ;

840

840

Thy sin and place of doom obscure and foule.

But come, for thou, besure, shalt give account

To him who sent us, whose charge is to keep

**This place inviolable, and these from harm.**

So spake the Cherube, and his grave rebuke

Severe in youthful beautie , added grace

845

**Invincible** : abasht the Devil stood,

And felt how awful goodness is, and saw

Vertue in her shape how lovely, faw, and pin'd

His loss; but chiefly to find here observ'd

850

His

The line numbers on this page are one line too high, i.e., 820 is real 819. 827 **Satan**,] The S is roman type. 828 **ye**] Stressed? **me?** **ye**] No capital after the question mark, **me?** is stressed, and **ye** is unstressed. **me**] Unstressed. 829 **ye**] Unstressed. 830 **mee**] Stressed. **argues**] The s is battered in all copies examined. 831 **ye**] Unstressed. 832 **ye**,] Unstressed. 835 **Spirit**,] The S is from the wrong font. 839 **thee**,] Space before comma. 843 **invincible**,] Space before comma. 845 **beautie**,] Space before comma. 846 **Invincible: abasht**] No capital after the colon. 848 **lovly,faw**,] No space.

## Book. 4. *Paradise lost.*

850 His lustre visibly impar'd ; yet seemd  
 Undaunted. If I must contend, said he,  
 Best with the best, the Sender not the sent,  
 Or all at once ; more glorie will be wonn,  
 Or less be lost. Thy fear, said *Zephon* bold,  
 855 Will save us trial what the least can doe  
 Single against thee wicked, and thence weak.  
 The Fiend repli'd not, overcome with rage ;  
 But like a proud Steed reind, went hautie on,  
 860 Chaumping his iron curb : to strive or flie  
 860 He held it vain ; awe from above had quell'd  
 His heart, not else dismai'd. Now drew they nigh  
 The western point, where those half-rounding  
 Just met, & closing stood in Squadron joind (guards  
 Awaiting next command. To whom thir Chief  
 865 *Gabriel* from the Front thus call'd aloud.  
 O friends, I hear the tread of nimble feet  
 Hastening this way, and now by glimpses discern  
*Ithuriel* and *Zephon* through the shade,  
 870 And with them comes a third of Regal port,  
 870 But faded splendor wan ; who by his gate  
 And fierce demeanour seems the Prince of Hell,  
 Not likely to part hence without contest ;  
 Stand firm, for in his look defiance lours.  
 He scarce had ended, when those two approach'd  
 875 And brief related whom they brought, wher found,  
 How busied, in what form and posture coucht.  
 To whom with stern regard thus *Gabriel* spake.  
 Why hast thou, *Satan*, broke the bounds prescrib'd  
 880 To thy transgressions, and disturb'd the charge  
 880 Of others, who approve not to transgress  
 By thy example, but have power and right

To

Running Head. Book.] The period after the word. The line numbers on this page are one line too high, i.e., 860 is real 859. 851 he,] Unstressed. 853 wonn,] Stressed. 859 curb: to] No capital after the colon. 860 He] Unstressed. 861 heart,not] No space. 862 point,] Space before comma. 864 thir] Unstressed. 870 gate] Modern 'gait' as usual. 874 He] Unstressed. ended,when] No space, but in a long line. 875 brought,wher] No space, and no final 'e' on wher 876 in] The right vertical stroke of the n is hollow.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 4.

To question thy bold entrance on this place ;  
 Imploi'd it seems to violate sleep, and those  
 Whose dwelling God hath planted here in blifs ?

To whom thus *Satan* with contemptuous brow.

*Gabriel*, thou hadst in Heav'n th' esteem of wise,  
 And such I held thee ; but this question askt  
 Puts me in doubt. Lives ther who loves his pain ?

Who would not, finding way, break loose from Hell, 890

Though thither doomd? Thou wouldst thy self, no 890

And boldly venture to whatever place (doubt,

Farthest from pain, where thou mightst hope to

Torment with ease, & soonest recompence (change

Dole with delight, which in this place I sought ;

To thee no reason ; who knowst only good, 895

But evil hast not tri'd : and wilt object

His will who bound us ? let him surer barr

His Iron Gates, if he intends our stay

In that dark durance : thus much what was askt. 900

The rest is true, they found me where they say ; 900

But that implies not violence or harme.

Thus hee in scorn. The warlike Angel mov'd,

Disdainfully half smiling thus repli'd.

O los of one in Heav'n to judge of wise,

Since *Satan* fell, whom follie overthrew, 905

And now returns him from his prison scap't,

Gravely in doubt whether to hold them wise

Or not, who ask what boldness brought him hither

Unlicenc't from his bounds in Hell prescrib'd ; 910

So wise he judges it to fly from pain 910

However, and to scape his punishment.

So judge thou still, presumptuous, till the wranth,

Which thou incurr'st by flying, meet thy flight

P

Seaven-

Running Head. *Paradise*] The dot over the *i* is very faint in some copies and entirely lacking in most copies examined. The line numbers on this page are one line too high, i.e., 890 is real 889. 882 place;] The *p* is broken in all copies examined. 884 blifs?] Italic question mark. 886 of] The *o* is broken. 888 me] Stressed and the *m* is broken. ther] No final 'e', crowded line. 889 The spacings after commas are crowded in the long line. 890 doomd? Thou] Capital after question mark. self, no] Crowded spacing. 892 Farthest] The rare medial *th* not the usual 'd' in this word. mightst] The *h* is broken. 896 tri'd: and] No capital after the colon. 897 us? let] No capital after question mark. 898 he] Stressed? 899 durance: thus] No capital after the colon. askt.] No 'fk' ligature. 900 me] Unstressed. say;] The *a* is battered in all copies examined. 902 hee] Stressed. 906 him] The *h* is battered in all copies examined. 910 he] Unstressed. 911 However,] Space before comma.

## Book 4. *Paradise lost.*

915 Seaventfold, and scourge that wisdom back to Hell,  
 Which taught thee yet no better, that no pain  
 Can equal anger infinite provok't.  
 But wherefore thou alone? wherefore with thee  
 Came not all Hell broke loose? is pain to them  
 920 Less pain, less to be fled, or thou then they  
 920 Less hardie to endure? courageous Chief,  
 The first in flight from pain, had'st thou alleg'd  
 To thy deserted host this cause of flight,  
 Thou surely had'st not come sole fugitive.  
 To which the Fiend thus answerd frowning stern.  
 925 Not that I less endure, or shrink from pain,  
 Insulting Angel, well thou know'st I stood  
 Thy fiercest, when in Battel to thy aide  
 The blasting volied Thunder made all speed  
 930 And seconded thy else not dreaded Spear.  
 930 But still thy words at random, as before,  
 Argue thy inexperience what behooves  
 From hard assaies and ill successes past  
 A faithful Leader, not to hazard all  
 Through wayes of danger by himself untri'd.  
 935 I therefore, I alone first undertook  
 To wing the desolate Abyss, and spie  
 This new created World, whereof in Hell  
 Fame is not silent, here in hope to find  
 940 Better abode, and my afflicted Powers  
 940 To settle here on Earth, or in mid Aire;  
 Though for possession put to try once more  
 What thou and thy gay Legions dare against;  
 Whose easier business were to serve thir Lord  
 High up in Heav'n, with songs to hymne his Throne,  
 945 And practis'd distances to cringe, not fight.

To

The entire left-hand vertical line of the lines of type is irregular. The line numbers on this page are one line too high, i.e., 920 is real 919. 917 alone? wherefore] Italic question mark, and no capital following it. 918 Hell] The second l is a poor one in all copies examined. loose? is] No capital after question mark. 920 endure? courageous] No capital after question mark. 921 pain,] Space before comma. 927 fiercest,] Space before comma. 929 Spear.] The S is from the wrong font. 936 Abyss,] Space before comma. 939 afflicted] The rare triple ligature *ffl* 943 thir] Unstressed. 944 inHeav'n,] No space in any copy examined, a crowded line.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book. 4.

To whom the warriour Angel soon repli'd.  
 To say and strait unsay, pretending first  
 Wise to flie pain, professing next the Spie,  
 Argues no Leader, but a lyar trac't,  
*Satan*, and couldst thou faithful add? O name,  
 O sacred name of faithfulness profan'd!  
 Faithful to whom? to thy rebellious crew?  
 Armie of Fiends, fit body to fit head;  
 Was this your discipline and faith ingag'd,  
 Your military obedience, to dissolve  
 Allegiance to th' acknowledg'd Power supream?  
 And thou fly hypocrite, who now wouldst seem  
 Patron of liberty, who more then thou  
 Once fawn'd, and cring'd, and servilly ador'd  
 Heav'n's awful Monarch? wherefore but in hope  
 To dispossess him, and thy self to reigne?  
 But mark what I arreede thee now, avant;  
 Flie thither whence thou fledst: if from this houre  
 Within these hallowd limits thou appeer,  
 Back to th' infernal pit I drag thee chaind,  
 And Seale thee so, as henceforth not to scorne  
 The facil gates of hell too slightly barrd.  
 So threatn'd hee, but *Satan* to no threats  
 Gave heed, but waxing more in rage repli'd.  
 Then when I am thy captive talk of chaines,  
 Proud limitarie Cherube, but ere then  
 Farr heavier load thy self expect to feel  
 From my prevailing arme, though Heavens King  
 Ride on thy wings, and thou with thy Compeers,  
 Us'd to the yolk, draw'st his triumphant wheels  
 In progress through the rode of Heav'n Star-pav'd.  
 While thus he spake, th' Angelic Squadron bright  
 P 2 Turn'd

950

950

955

960

960

965

970

970

975

Running Head. Book.] The period after the word. The line numbers on this page are one line too high, i.e., 950 is real 949. 948 to] The o is broken. pain,] Space before comma. 952 whom? to] No capital after question mark. 953 Fiends,] Space before comma. fit . . . fit] The two ligatures fi seem to be from different fonts. 960 Monarch? wherefore] No capital after question mark. 963 fledst: if] No capital after the colon. 968 hee,] Stressed. 975 Us'd] The U is battered in all copies examined. Note curled medial s 976 rode] The usual form of the noun. 977 spake, th'] No space. Catchword. Turn'd] The first word on the next page is Turnd without the apostrophe.

# Book 4. *Paradise lost.*

980 Turn'd fierie red, sharpning in mooned hornes  
 980 Thir Phalanx, and began to hemm him round  
 With ported Spears, as thick as when a field  
 Of *Ceres* ripe for harvest waving bends  
 Her bearded Grove of ears, which way the wind  
 Swayes them; the careful Plowman doubting stands  
 985 Least on the threshing floore his hopeful sheaves  
 Prove chaff. Onth' other side *Satan* allarm'd  
 Collecting all his might dilated stood,  
 Like *Teneriff* or *Atlas* unremov'd:  
 His stature reacht the Skie, and on his Crest  
 990 Sat horror Plum'd; nor wanted in his graspe  
 990 What seemd both Spear and Shield: now dreadful  
 Might have ensu'd, nor onely Paradise (deeds  
 In this commotion, but the Starrie Cope  
 Of Heav'n perhaps, or all the Elements  
 At least had gon to rack, disturbd and torne  
 995 With violence of this conflict, had not soon  
 Th' Eternal to prevent such horrid fray  
 Hung forth in Heav'n his golden Scales, yet seen  
 Betwixt *Astrea* and the *Scorpion* signe,  
 1000 Wherein all things created first he weighd,  
 1000 The pendulous round Earth with ballanc't Aire  
 In counterpoise, now ponders all events,  
 Battels and Realms: in these he put two weights  
 The sequel each of parting and of fight;  
 The latter quick up flew, and kickt the beam;  
 1005 Which *Gabriel* spying, thus bespake the Fiend.  
*Satan*, I know thy strength, and thou knowst mine,  
 Neither our own but giv'n; what follie then  
 To boast what Arms can doe, since thine no more  
 1010 Then Heav'n permits, nor mine, though doubl'd now  
 To

The line numbers on this page are one line too high, i.e., 980 is real 979. 979 Thir] Unstressed. 983 them;] Not the usual space before the semicolon, but the line is long. 984 Least] As usual, this is modern 'lest' 990 What] The W is broken. Shield: now] No capital after the colon. 991 ensu'd,] Space before comma. 992 commotion,] Space before comma. 994 gon] No final 'e' rack,] Space before comma. 995 soon] The second o is broken in all copies examined. 999 he] Unstressed. 1001 counterpoise,] Space before comma. 1002 Realms: in] No capital after the colon. he] Unstressed. 1006 The spacings after the commas are crowded in the long line. 1009 The spacings after the commas are crowded in the long line.



*Paradise lost.* Book 4.

To trample thee as mire : for proof look up,  
 And read thy Lot in yon celestial Sign (weak,  
 Where thou art weigh'd, & shown how light, how  
 If thou resist. The Fiend lookt up and knew  
 His mounted scale aloft : nor more ; but fled  
 Murmuring, and with him fled the shades of night.

1010

1015

*The End of the Fourth Book.*

P A R A-



# PARADISE LOST.

## BOOK V.



Ow Morn her rosie steps in th' Eastern  
Clime

Advancing, sow'd the Earth with  
Orient Pearle,

When *Adam* wak't, so customd, for  
his sleep

Was Aerie light, from pure digestion bred,  
And temperat vapors bland, which th' only sound  
Of leaves and fuming rills, *Aurora's* fan,  
Lightly dispers'd, and the shrill *Matin* Song  
Of Birds on every bough; so much the more  
His wonder was to find unwak'nd *Eve*

10 With *Tresses* discompos'd, and glowing Cheek,  
As through unquiet rest: he on his side  
Leaning half-rai's'd, with looks of cordial Love  
Hung over her enamour'd, and beheld  
Beautie, which whether waking or asleep,

Shot

2 Orient] The O is broken. 5 temperat] No final 'e' 6 fuming] The recurrent broken f *Aurora's*] The s is roman. 8 fo] The o is battered in all copies examined. 11 rest: he] No capital after the colon though the he is stressed.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 5.

Shot forth peculiar Graces ; then with voice		15
Milde, as when <i>Zephyrus</i> on <i>Flora</i> breathes,		
Her hand soft touching, whisperd thus. Awake		
My fairest, my espous'd, my latest found,		
Heav'n's last best gift, my ever new delight,		
Awake, the morning shines, and the fresh field	20	20
Calls us, we lose the prime, to mark how spring		
Our tended Plants, how blows the Citron Grove,		
What drops the Myrrhe, & what the balmie Reed,		
How Nature paints her colours, how the Bee		
Sits on the Bloom extracting liquid sweet.		25
Such whispering wak'd her, but with startl'd eye		
On <i>Adam</i> , whom imbracing, thus she spake.		
O Sole in whom my thoughts find all repose,		
My Glorie, my Perfection, glad I see		
Thy face, and Morn return'd, for I this Night,	30	30
Such night till this I never pass'd, have dream'd,		
If dream'd, not as I oft am wont, of thee,		
Works of day pass't, or morrows next designe,		
But of offence and trouble, which my mind		
Knew never till this irksom night; methought		35
Close at mine ear one call'd me forth to walk		
With gentle voice, I thought it thine ; it said,		
Why sleepest thou <i>Eve</i> ? now is the pleasant time,		
The cool, the silent, save where silence yields		
To the night-warbling Bird, that now awake	40	40
Tunes sweetest his love-labor'd song ; now reignes		
Full Orb'd the Moon, and with more pleasing light		
Shadowie sets off the face of things ; in vain,		
If none regard ; Heav'n wakes with all his eyes,		
Whom to behold but thee, Nature's desire,		45
In whose sight all things joy, with ravishment		
Attracted		

19 new] The n is broken. 22 Plants, how] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 23 Myrrhe, &] No space, but the line is long. 25 Bloom] The B is battered. 32 of] The top of the f is broken off. 35 irksom] No final 'e' methought] One word. 36 me] Unstressed. 38 Eve?] Italic question mark. 39 The] The T with the bent crossbar. 40 Bird, that] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 43 off the] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily.

## Book 5. *Paradise lost.*

(LINE 47)

Attracted by thy beauty still to gaze.  
 I rose as at thy call, but found thee not ;  
 To find thee I directed then my walk ;  
 50 50 And on, methought, alone I pass'd through ways  
 That brought me on a sudden to the Tree  
 Of interdicted Knowledge : fair it seem'd,  
 Much fairer to my Fancie then by day :  
 And as I wondring lookt, beside it stood  
 55 One shap'd & wing'd like one of those from Heav'n  
 By us oft seen ; his dewie locks distill'd  
 Ambrosia ; on that Tree he also gaz'd ;  
 And O fair Plant, said he, with fruit surcharg'd,  
 Deigns none to ease thy load and taste thy sweet,  
 60 60 Nor God, nor Man ; is Knowledge so despis'd ?  
 Or envie, or what reserve forbids to taste ?  
 Forbid who will, none shall from me withhold  
 Longer thy offerd good, why else set here ?  
 This said he paus'd not, but with ventrous Arme  
 65 He pluckt, he tasted ; mee damp horror chil'd  
 At such bold words voucht with a deed so bold :  
 But he thus overjoy'd, O Fruit Divine,  
 Sweet of thy self, but much more sweet thus crompt,  
 Forbidd'n here, it seems, as onely fit  
 70 70 For Gods, yet able to make Gods of Men :  
 And why not Gods of Men, since good, the more  
 Communicated, more abundant growes,  
 The Author not impair'd, but honourd more ?  
 Here, happie Creature, fair Angelic Eve,  
 75 Partake thou also ; happie though thou art,  
 Happier thou mayst be, worthier canst not be :  
 Taste this, and be henceforth among the Gods  
 Thy self a Goddess, not to Earth confin'd,

But

still to gaze.  
found thee not :

47 to gaze.] In most but not all copies examined there is a small ink mark between the two words. 50 methought,] One word. 52 Knowledge: fair] No capital after the colon. 56 By] The B is broken at the top. 57 he] Stressed? 58 he,] Stressed. 62 me] Stressed. 64 he] Unstressed. 65 He . . . he] Unstressed. mee] Stressed. 67 he] Stressed. 68 self,but] No space, but the line is long.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 5.

But sometimes in the Air, as wee, sometimes  
 Ascend to Heav'n, by merit thine, and see  
 What life the Gods live there, and such live thou.  
 So saying, he drew nigh, and to me held,  
 Even to my mouth of that same fruit held part  
 Which he had pluckt; the pleasant savourie smell  
 So quick'nd appetite, that I, methought,  
 Could not but taste. Forthwith up to the Clouds  
 With him I flew, and underneath beheld  
 The Earth outstretcht immense, a prospect wide  
 And various: wondring at my flight and change  
 To this high exaltation; suddenly  
 My Guide was gon, and I, me thought, sunk down,  
 And fell asleep; but O how glad I wak'd  
 To find this but a dream! Thus *Eve* her Night  
 Related, and thus *Adam* answerd sad.

Best Image of my self and dearer half,  
 The trouble of thy thoughts this night in sleep  
 Affects me equally; nor can I like  
 This uncouth dream, of evil sprung I fear;  
 Yet evil whence? in thee can harbour none,  
 Created pure. But know that in the Soule  
 Are many lesser Faculties that serve  
 Reason as chief; among these *Fansie* next  
 Her office holds; of all external things,  
 Which the five watchful Senses represent,  
 She forms Imaginations, Aerie shapes,  
 Which Reason joyning or disjoyning, frames  
 All what we affirm or what deny, and call  
 Our knowledge or opinion; then retires  
 Into her private Cell when Nature rests.  
 Oft in her absence mimic *Fansie* wakes

Q

To

80

80

85

90

90

95

100

100

105

110

110

79 fomtimes . . . fomtimes] As usual, lacks the medial 'e' wee,] Stressed. 82 he] Stressed. me] Unstressed?  
 84 he] Stressed. 85 methought,] One word. 89 various: wondring] No capital after the colon. 91 gon,]  
 No final 'e' but this is a crowded line. me thought,] Two words. 93 dream! Thus] Capital after exclamation  
 point. 97 me] Unstressed. 99 whence? in] No capital after question mark. 102 Fansie] Note the spelling.  
 105 She] Unstressed. 107 we] Stressed. 110 Fansie] Again, note the spelling. Catchword. To] The word  
 breaks into the inner vertical rule.

Book 5. *Paradise lost.*

To imitate her ; but misjoyning shapes,  
 Wilde work produces oft, and most in dreams,  
 Ill matching words and deeds long past or late.  
 Som such resemblances methinks I find  
 Of our last Eevnings talk, in this thy dream,  
 But with addition strange ; yet be not sad.  
 Evil into the mind of God or Man

May come and go, so unapprov'd, and leave  
 No spot or blame behind : Which gives me hope  
 That what in sleep thou didst abhor to dream,  
 Waking thou never wilt consent to do :

Be not disheart'nd then, nor cloud those looks  
 That wont to be more chearful and serene  
 Then when fair Morning first smiles on the World,  
 And let us to our fresh employments rise  
 Among the Groves, the Fountains, and the Flours  
 That open now thir choicest bosom'd smells  
 Reservd from night, and kept for thee in store.

So cheard he his fair Spouse, and she was cheard,  
 But silently a gentle tear let fall  
 From either eye, and wip'd them with her haire ;  
 Two other precious drops that ready stood,  
 Each in thir chrystal sluice, he ere they fell  
 Kifs'd as the gracious signs of sweet remorse  
 And pious awe, that feard to have offended.

So all was cleard, and to the Field they haste.  
 But first from under shadie arborous roof,  
 Soon as they forth were come to open sight  
 Of day-spring, and the Sun, who scarce up risen  
 With wheels yet hov'ring o're the Ocean brim,  
 Shot paralel to the earth his dewier ray,  
 Discovering in wide Lantskip all the East

Of

115

120

125

130

135

140

Book 5. *Paradise lost.*

To imitate her ; but misjoyning shapes,  
 Wilde work produces oft, and most in dreams,  
 Ill matching words and deeds long past or late.  
 Som such resemblances methinks I find  
 Of our last Eevnings talk, in this thy dream,  
 But with addition strange ; yet be not sad.  
 Evil into the mind of God or Man  
 May come and go, so unapprov'd, and leave  
 No spot or blame behind : Which gives me hope  
 That what in sleep thou didst abhor to dream,  
 Waking thou never wilt consent to do :  
 Be not disheart'nd then, nor cloud those looks  
 That wont to be more chearful and serene  
 Then when fair Morning first smiles on the World,  
 And let us to our fresh employments rise  
 Among the Groves, the Fountains, and the Flours  
 That open now thir choicest bosom'd smells  
 Reservd from night, and kept for thee in store.

So cheard he his fair Spouse, and she was cheard,  
 But silently a gentle tear let fall  
 From either eye, and wip'd them with her haire ;  
 Two other precious drops that ready stood,  
 Each in thir chrystal sluice, he ere they fell  
 Kifs'd as the gracious signs of sweet remorse  
 And pious awe, that feard to have offended.

So all was cleard, and to the Field they haste.  
 But first from under shadie arborous roof,  
 Soon as they forth were come to open sight  
 Of day-spring, and the Sun, who scarce up risen  
 With wheels yet hov'ring o're the Ocean brim,  
 Shot paralel to the earth his dewier ray,  
 Discovering in wide Lantskip all the East

Of

115

120

125

130

135

140



## Book 5. *Paradise lost.*

To imitate her ; but misjoyning shapes,  
 Wilde work produces oft, and most in dreams,  
 Ill matching words and deeds long past or late.  
 Som such resemblances methinks I find  
 115 Of our last Eevnings talk, in this thy dream,  
 But with addition strange ; yet be not sad.  
 Evil into the mind of God or Man  
 May come and go, so unapprov'd, and leave  
 No spot or blame behind : Which gives me hope  
 120 120 That what in sleep thou didst abhor to dream,  
 Waking thou never wilt consent to do.  
 Be not disheart'nd then, nor cloud those looks  
 That wont to be more chearful and serene  
 125 Then when fair Morning first smiles on the World,  
 And let us to our fresh employments rise  
 Among the Groves, the Fountains, and the Flours  
 That open now thir choicest bosom'd smells  
 Reservd from night, and kept for thee in store.  
 So cheard he his fair Spouse, and she was cheard,  
 130 130 But silently a gentle tear let fall  
 From either eye, and wip'd them with her haire ;  
 Two other precious drops that ready stood,  
 Each in thir chrystal fluce, hee ere they fell  
 135 Kifs'd as the gracious signs of sweet remorse  
 And pious awe, that feard to have offended.  
 So all was cleard, and to the Field they haste.  
 But first from under shadie arborous roof,  
 Soon as they forth were come to open sight  
 Of day-spring, and the Sun, who scarce up risen  
 140 140 With wheels yet hov'ring o're the Ocean brim,  
 Shot paralel to the earth his dewie ray,  
 Discovering in wide Lantskip all the East

Of

## STATE 3

There are three printing states of this verso as bound side of the sheet or Signature Q. In the first state, in line 119, the colon is very close to the d of the word behind and in line 121, the punctuation at the end of the line is a colon; in line 133 the word is he. In the second state, the colon in line 119 and what follows it has been moved to the right; line 121 still ends in a colon, and the word in line 133 is still he. In the third state of this page, the colon and the type to the right of it have been moved to the right in line 119; line 121 ends in a period; and the word in line 133 is hee. The page has not been reset. 114 Som] No final 'e' methinks]. One word. 115 Eevnings] The first syllable is stressed. 116 ftrange;] In state 3 the semicolon has a very faint top element in most copies with this state; but in copy 17 and a few others, the top and bottom elements are clearly present. In other words, state 3 used a semicolon here as did the first two states. 119 behind: Which] Capital after the colon. The colon and all type to its right have been moved a little to the right, in states 2 and 3. me] Unstressed. 121 do:] Italic colon. So states 1 and 2; but state 3 reads do. 126 Groves,the] No space. 127 thir] Unstressed. 128 night,and] No space. 129 he] Stressed? she] Stressed? 133 thir] Unstressed. fluce, he] In state 3 these words are more tightly spaced than in states 1 and 2. he] So states 1 and 2; but state 3 hee they fell] In state 3 only, there is an ink mark between the two words. 142 Lantskip] Curled s and no 'fk' ligature.

*Paradise lost.* Book 5.

Of Paradise and *Edens* happie Plains,  
Lowly they bow'd adoring, and began  
Thir Orisons, each Morning duly paid  
In various style, for neither various style  
Nor holy rapture wanted they to praise  
Thir Maker, in fit strains pronounc't or sung  
Unmeditated, such prompt eloquence  
Flowd from their lips, in Prose or numerous Verse,  
More tuneable then needed Lute or Harp,  
To add more sweetness, and they thus began.

These are thy glorious works Parent of good,  
Almightie, thine this universal frame,  
Thus wondrous fair; thy self how wondrous then!  
Unspeakable, who sitst above these Heavens  
To us invisible or dimly seen

In these thy lowest works, yet these declare  
Thy goodness beyond thought, and Power Divine:  
Speak ye who best can tell, ye sons of light,  
Angels, for ye behold him, and with songs  
And choral symphonies, Day without Night,  
Circle his Throne rejoicing, yee in Heav'n,  
On Earth joyn all yee Creatures to extoll  
Him first, him last, him midst, and without end.  
Fairest of Starrs, last in the train of Night,  
If better thou belong not to the dawn,

Sure pledge of day, that crownst the smiling Morn  
With thy bright Circlet, praise him in thy Spheare  
While day arises, that sweet hour of Prime.  
Thou Sun, of this great World both Eye and Soule,  
Acknowledge him thy Greater, sound his praise  
In thy eternal course, both when thou climbst,  
And when high Noon hast gaind, & when thou fallst.

Q 2

Moon

145

150

155

160

165

170

*Paradise lost.* Book 5.

Of Paradise and *Edens* happie Plains,  
Lowly they bow'd adoring, and began  
Thir Orisons, each Morning duly paid  
In various style, for neither various style  
Nor holy rapture wanted they to praise  
Thir Maker, in fit strains pronounc't or sung  
Unmeditated, such prompt eloquence  
Flowd from their lips, in Prose or numerous Verse,  
More tuneable then needed Lute or Harp  
To add more sweetness, and they thus began.

These are thy glorious works Parent of good,  
Almightie, thine this universal Frame,  
Thus wondrous fair; thy self how wondrous then!  
Unspeakable, who sitst above these Heavens,  
To us invisible or dimly seen

In these thy lowest works, yet these declare  
Thy goodness beyond thought, and Power Divine:  
Speak ye who best can tell, ye Sons of light,  
Angels, for ye behold him, and with songs  
And choral symphonies, Day without Night,  
Circle his Throne rejoicing, yee in Heav'n,  
On Earth joyn all yee Creatures to extoll  
Him first, him last, him midst, and without end.  
Fairest of Starrs, last in the train of Night,  
If better thou belong not to the dawn,

Sure pledge of day, that crownst the smiling Morn  
With thy bright Circlet, praise him in thy Spheare  
While day arises, that sweet hour of Prime.

Thou Sun, of this great World both Eye and Soule,  
Acknowledge him thy Greater, sound his praise  
In thy eternal course, both when thou climbst,  
And when high Noon hast gaind, & when thou fallst.

Q 2

Moon

145

150

155

160

165

170



## Book 5.

145

150	150
-----	-----

155

160 | 160

165

170 170

Q 2

Moor,

STATE 3

There are three printing states of the text on this page. 145 **Thir**] Unstressed. **paid**] The **p** is broken in all copies examined. 148 **Thir**] Unstressed. 150 **their**] So in first state; but states 2 and 3 **thir** because unstressed. 151 **Harp**,] So in state 1; but states 2 and 3, **Harp** 153 **works**] So states 1 and 2; but state 3 **works, good**,] So states 1 and 3; but state 2 **good**, 154 **frame**,] So state 1; but states 2 and 3 **Frame**, 156 **Heavens**] So states 1 and 3; but state 2 **Heavens**, 159 **thought**,and] No space, but the line is long. 160 **Speak ye**] So states 1 and 2; but state 3 **Speak yee** because stressed. **tell**,ye] States 2 and 3 are more tightly spaced than state 1. **ye fons**] So state 1; but states 2 and 3 **ye Sons** and **ye** moved to the left with no space between **tell**, and **ye** 161 **ye**] So states 1 and 2; but state 3 **yee** because stressed. **him**,and] No space. 163 **yee**] Stressed. 164 **yee**] Unstressed? 171 **Sun**,of] No space, but the line is long. 174 **highNoon**] No space in any copy examined. **fallft.**] In state 3 only, the period is very faint. Catchword. **Moon**] So states 1 and 2; but state 3 **Moon**, the **n** being battered in this third state only. All three break into the inner vertical rule. The first word on the next page is **Moon**,

## Book 5. *Paradise lost.*

175 Moon, that now meetst the orient Sun, now flit  
 With the fixt Starrs, fixt in thir Orb that flies,  
 And yee five other wandring Fires that move  
 In mystic Dance not without Song, resound  
 His praise, who out of Darknes call'd up Light.  
 180 Aire, and ye Elements the eldest birth  
 Of Natures Womb, that in quaternion run  
 Perpetual Circle, multiform ; and mix  
 And nourish all things, let your ceaseles change  
 Varie to our great Maker still new praise.  
 185 Ye Mists and Exhalations that now rise  
 From Hill or steaming Lake, duskie or grey,  
 Till the Sun paint your fleecie skirts with Gold,  
 In honour to the Worlds great Author rise,  
 Whether to deck with Clouds the uncoloured skie,  
 190 Or wet the thirstie Earth with falling showers,  
 Rising or falling still advance his praise.  
 His praise ye Winds, that from four Quarters blow,  
 Breath soft or loud ; and wave your tops, ye Pines,  
 With every Plant, in sign of Worship wave.  
 195 Fountains and yee, that warble, as ye flow,  
 Melodious murmurs, warbling tune his praise.  
 Joyn voices all ye living Souls, ye Birds,  
 That singing up to Heaven Gate ascend,  
 Bear on your wings and in your notes his praise ;  
 200 Yee that in Waters glide, and yee that walk  
 The Earth, and stately tread, or lowly creep ;  
 Witnes if I be silent, Morn or Eeven,  
 To Hill, or Valley, Fountain, or fresh shade  
 Made vocal by my Song, and taught his praise.  
 205 Hail universal Lord, be bounteous still  
 To give us onely good ; and if the night

Have

175 flit] The i is too heavy, causing the other letters to print faintly. 176 thir] Unstressed. 177 yee] Stressed.  
 180 ye] Unstressed and an unfortunate combination with Elements following. 185 Ye] Unstressed. 186 duskie]  
 The very rare ligature sk 187 skirts] The curled s and no 'fk' ligature again. 189 skie,] The very rare sk liga-  
 ture again, twice on the same page. 192 ye] Unstressed. Winds, that] No space, but the line is long.  
 193 Breath] The *Errata* call for Breathe ye] Unstressed. 195 yee,] Stressed. warble, as] No space. ye]  
 Unstressed. 197 ye . . . ye] Unstressed. 200 Yee . . . yee] Stressed. 202 Eeven,] Note the spelling, with  
 the accent on the first syllable.



*Paradise lost.* Book 5.

Have gathered aught of evil or conceald,  
Disperse it, as now light dispels the dark.

So pray'd they innocent, and to thir thoughts  
Firm peace recoverd soon and wonted calm.

210 210

On to thir mornings rural work they haste  
Among sweet dewes and flours; where any row  
Of Fruit-trees overwoodie reachd too farr

Thir pamperd boughes, and needed hands to check  
Fruitless imbraces: or they led the Vine

215

To wed her Elm; she spous'd about him twines  
Her marriageable arms, and with her brings

Her dour th' adopted Clusters, to adorn  
His barren leaves. Them thus imploid beheld

220 220

With pittie Heav'ns high King, and to him call'd  
*Raphael*, the sociable Spirit, that deign'd

To travel with *Tobias*, and secur'd

His marriage with the seaventimes-wedded Maid.

*Raphael*, said hee, thou hear'st what stir on Earth  
*Satan* from Hell scap't through the darksome Gulf

225

Hath raisd in Paradise, and how disturbd

This night the human pair, how he designs  
In them at once to ruin all mankind.

Go therefore, half this day as friend with friend

Converse with *Adam*, in what Bowre or shade

230 230

Thou find'st him from the heat of Noon retir'd,

To respit his day-labour with repast,

Or with repose; and such discourse bring on,

As may advise him of his happie state,

Happines in his power left free to will,

235

Left to his own free Will, his Will though free,

Yet mutable; whence warne him to beware

He swerve not too secure: tell him withall

His

209 thir thoughts] Unstressed and no space. 211 thir] Unstressed. 212 flours;] The fl ligature is battered.  
214 Thir] Unstressed. boughes, and] No space, but the line is long. 215 imbraces: or] No capital after colon.  
the] The h is battered in all copies examined. 217 arms,] Space before comma. 218 Her] The H is battered  
in all copies examined. 223 seaventimes-wedded] No space between seaven and times 224 hee, thou] Stressed  
hee, and no space after the comma. 225 darksome] No final 'e' 229 with] The t is faint in all copies examined.  
236 Second Will] The W is broken. 238 He] Unstressed. secure: tell] Italic colon, and no capital after it.

Book 5. *Paradise lost.*

240 His danger, and from whom, what enemie  
Late fall'n himself from Heaven, is plotting now  
The fall of others from like state of blifs;  
By violence, no, for that shall be withstood,  
But by deceit and lies; this let him know,  
Least wilfully transgressing he pretend  
Surprisal, unadmonisht, unforwarnd.

245 So spake th' Eternal Father, and fulfilld  
All Justice: nor delaid the winged Saint  
After his charge receivd; but from among  
Thousand Celestial Ardors, where he stood  
250 Vaild with his gorgeous wings, up springing light  
Flew through the midst of Heav'n; th' angelic quires  
On each hand parting, to his speed gave way  
Through all th' Empyrean road; till at the Gate  
Of Heav'n arriv'd, the gate self-opend wide  
On golden Hinges turning, as by work  
255 Divine the sov'ran Architect had fram'd.

From hence, no cloud or, to obstruct his sight,  
Starr interpos'd, however small he sees,  
Not unconforme to other shining Globes,  
260 Earth and the Gard'n of God, with Cedars crowd  
Above all Hills. As when by night the Glafs  
Of *Galileo*, less assur'd, observes  
Imagind Lands and Regions in the Moon:  
Or Pilot from amidst the *Cyclades*

265 *Delos* or *Samos* first appeering kenns  
A cloudy spot. Down thither prone in flight  
He speeds, and through the vast Ethereal Skie  
Sails between worlds & worlds, with steddie wing  
Now on the polar windes, then with quick Fanne  
270 Winnows the buxom Air; till within soare

Of

Book 5. *Paradise lost.*

240 His danger, and from whom, what enemie  
Late fall'n himself from Heaven, is plotting now  
The fall of others from like state of blifs;  
By violence, no, for that shall be withstood,  
But by deceit and lies; this let him know,  
Least wilfully transgressing he pretend  
Surprisal, unadmonisht, unforwarnd.

245 So spake th' Eternal Father, and fulfilld  
All Justice: nor delaid the winged Saint  
After his charge receivd; but from among  
Thousand Celestial Ardors, where he stood  
250 Vaild with his gorgeous wings, up springing light  
Flew through the midst of Heav'n; th' angelic quires  
On each hand parting, to his speed gave way  
Through all th' Empyrean road; till at the Gate  
Of Heav'n arriv'd, the gate self-opend wide  
On golden Hinges turning, as by work  
255 Divine the sov'ran Architect had fram'd.

From hence, no cloud or, to obstruct his sight,  
Starr interpos'd, however small he sees,  
Not unconforme to other shining Globes,  
260 Earth and the Gard'n of God, with Cedars crowd  
Above all Hills. As when by night the Glafs  
Of *Galileo*, less assur'd, observes  
Imagind Lands and Regions in the Moon:  
Or Pilot from amidst the *Cyclades*

265 *Delos* or *Samos* first appeering kenns  
A cloudy spot. Down thither prone in flight  
He speeds, and through the vast Ethereal Skie  
Sails between worlds & worlds, with steddie wing  
Now on the polar windes, then with quick Fann  
270 Winnows the buxom Air; till within soare

Of



Book 5. *Paradise lost.*

240 240 His danger, and from whom, what enemie  
 Late falln himself from Heav'n, is plotting now  
 The fall of others from like state of blifs;  
 By violence, no, for that shall be withstood,  
 But by deceit and lies; this let him know,  
 Least wilfully transgressing he pretend  
 245 Surprisal, unadmonisht, unforewarnd.  
 So spake th' Eternal Father, and fulfilld  
 All Justice: nor delaid the winged Saint  
 After his charge receivd; but from among  
 Thousand Celestial Ardors, where he stood  
 250 250 Vaild with his gorgeous wings, up springing light  
 Flew through the midst of Heav'n; th' angelic Quires  
 On each hand parting, to his speed gave way  
 Through all th' Empyrean road; till at the Gate  
 Of Heav'n arriv'd, the gate self-opens wide  
 255 On golden Hinges turning, as by work  
 Divine the sov'ran Architect had fram'd.  
 From hence, no cloud, or, to obstruct his sight,  
 Starr interpos'd, however small he sees,  
 Not unconform to other shining Globes,  
 260 260 Earth and the Gard'n of God, with Cedars crown'd  
 Above all Hills. As when by night the Glas  
 Of *Galileo*, less assur'd, observes  
 Imagin'd Lands and Regions in the Moon:  
 Or Pilot from amidst the *Cyclades*  
 265 *Delos* or *Samos* first appeering kenns  
 A cloudy spot. Down thither prone in flight  
 He speeds, and through the vast Ethereal Skie  
 Sailes between worlds & worlds, with steddie wing  
 Now on the polar windes, then with quick Fann  
 270 270 Winnows the buxom Air; till within soare  
 Of

## STATE 3

There are three printing states of the text on this page. Running Head. Book] The B is the smashed one, noted before. 239 whom,] Space before comma. 240 fal'n] So state 1. States 2 and 3 read falln Heaven,] So states 1 and 2. State 3 is Heav'n, 245 unforewarnd.] The period is the same as in Book 4:392 and perhaps 6:126. 247 Justice: nor] No capital after the colon. 249 Thoufand] The T is broken at the bottom. 251 Heav'n;th'] No space. quires] So state 1. States 2 and 3 Quires 257 States 1 and 2 indent this line. State 3 does not indent it. no cloud or,] States 1 and 2. State 3 no cloud, or, 258 interpos'd,] So state 1. States 2 and 3 interpos'd, however] So state 1. States 2 and 3 however he] Unstressed. 259 unconforme] So state 1. States 2 and 3 unconform 262 assur'd,] Space before comma. 268 Sailes] The a is very faint. 269 Fanne] So state 1. States 2 and 3 Fann

## Paradise lost. Book 5.

Of Towing Eagles, to all the fowles he seems  
 A *Phenix*, gaz'd by all, as that sole Bird  
 When to enshrine his reliques in the Sunn's  
 Bright Temple, to *Egyptian Theb's* he flies.  
 At once on th' Eastern cliff of Paradise  
 He lights, and to his proper shape returns  
 A *seraph* wingd; six wings he wore, to shade  
 His lineaments Divine; the pair that clad  
 Each shoulder broad, came mantling o're his brest  
 With regal Ornament; the middle pair  
 Girt like a Starrie Zone his waste, and round  
 Skirted his loines and thighes with downie Gold  
 And colours dipt in Heav'n; the third his feet  
 Shaddowd from either heele with featherd maile  
 Skie-tinctur'd grain. Like *Maias* son he stood,  
 And shook his Plumes, that Heav'nly fragrance filld  
 The circuit wide. Strait knew him all the bands  
 Of Angels under watch; and to his state,  
 And to his message high in honour rise;  
 For on som message high they guesd him bound.  
 Thir glittering Tents he pafsd, and now is come  
 Into the blifful field, through Groves of Myrrhe,  
 And flouring Odours, Cassia, Nard, and Balme;  
 A Wilderneys of sweets; for Nature here  
 Wantond as in her prime, and plaid at will  
 Her Virgin Fancies, pouring forth more sweet,  
 Wilde above rule or art; enormous blisse.  
 Him through the spicie Forrest onward com  
*Adam* discern'd, as in the dore he fat  
 Of his coole Bowre, while now the mounted Sun  
 Shot down direct his fervid raies, to warme  
 Earths inmost womb, more warmth then *Adam* need.  
 And

## Paradise lost. Book 5.

Of Towing Eagles, to all the Fowles he seems  
 A *Phenix*, gaz'd by all, as that sole Bird  
 When to enshrine his reliques in the Sun's  
 Bright Temple, to *Egyptian Theb's* he flies.  
 At once on th' Eastern cliff of Paradise  
 He lights, and to his proper shape returns  
 A *Seraph* wingd; six wings he wore, to shade  
 His lineaments Divine; the pair that clad  
 Each shoulder broad, came mantling o're his brest  
 With regal Ornament; the middle pair  
 Girt like a Starrie Zone his waste, and round  
 Skirted his loines and thighes with downie Gold  
 And colours dipt in Heav'n; the third his feet  
 Shaddowd from either heele with featherd maile  
 Skie-tinctur'd grain. Like *Maias* son he stood,  
 And shook his Plumes, that Heav'nly fragrance filld  
 The circuit wide. Strait knew him all the bands  
 Of Angels under watch; and to his state,  
 And to his message high in honour rise;  
 For on som message high they guesd him bound.  
 Thir glittering Tents he pafsd, and now is come  
 Into the blifful field, through Groves of Myrrhe,  
 And flouring Odours, Cassia, Nard, and Balme;  
 A Wilderneys of sweets; for Nature here  
 Wantond as in her prime, and plaid at will  
 Her Virgin Fancies, pouring forth more sweet,  
 Wilde above rule or art; enormous blifs.  
 Him through the spicie Forrest onward com  
*Adam* discern'd, as in the dore he fat  
 Of his coole Bowre, while now the mounted Sun  
 Shot down direct his fervid Raies, to warme  
 Earths inmost womb, more warmth then *Adam* need;  
 And



*Paradise lost.*      Book 5.

<p>Of Towring Eagles, to all the Fowles he seems  A <i>Phenix</i>, gaz'd by all, as that sole Bird  When to enshrine his reliques in the Sun's  Bright Temple, to <i>Ægyptian Theb's</i> he flies.  At once on th' Eastern cliff of Paradise  He lights, and to his proper shape returns  A Seraph wingd ; six wings he wore, to shade  His lineaments Divine ; the pair that clad  Each shoulder broad, came mantling o're his brest  With regal Ornament ; the middle pair  Girt like a Starrie Zone his waste, and round  Skirted his loines and thighes with downie Gold  And colours dipt in Heav'n ; the third his feet  Shaddowd from either heele with featherd maile  Skie-tinctur'd grain. Like <i>Maia's</i> son he stood,  And shook his Plumes, that Heav'nly fragrance filld  The circuit wide. Strait knew him all the Bands  Of Angels under watch ; and to his state,  And to his message high in honour rise ;  For on som message high they guesd him bound.  Thir glittering Tents he pasd, and now is come  Into the blisful field, through Groves of Myrrhe,  And flouring Odours, Cassia, Nard, and Balme ;  A Wilderness of sweets ; for Nature here  Wantond as in her prime, and plaid at will  Her Virgin Fancies, pouring forth more sweet,  Wilde above rule or Art ; enormous blifs.  Him through the spicie Forrest onward com  <del>Adam</del> discernd, as in the dore he sat  Of his coole Bowre, while now the mounted Sun  Shot down direct his fervid Raies to warine  Earths inmost womb, more warmth then <del>Adam</del> need ;  And</p>	<p>275</p> <p>280</p> <p>285</p> <p>290</p> <p>295</p> <p>300</p>	<p></p> <p>280</p> <p>285</p> <p>290</p> <p>295</p> <p>300</p>
--	---	--

## STATE 3

There are three printing states of the text on this page. 271 The line is slightly respaced in states 2 and 3 beginning with the type after a in *Eagles*, *fowles*] So state 1. States 2 and 3 *Fowles* *he*] Unstressed. 272 *Phenix*,] Spelled æ not 'æ' as all editors have transcribed it. The second edition, 1674, also prints æ not 'æ' 273 *Sunn's*] So state 1. States 2 and 3 *Sun's* 274 *Ægyptian*] The right-hand element of the *y* is very faint, perhaps broken, in all copies examined. *he*] Unstressed. 276 *He*] Unstressed. 277 *Seraph*] So state 1. States 2 and 3 *Seraph* *he*] Unstressed. *wore*,] The *e* is broken. 279 *o're*] Note spelling of this contraction. 282 *Skirted*] The *S* is from the wrong font. 285 *he*] Unstressed. 287 *bands*] So states 1 and 2. State 3 *Bands* 290 *som*] No final 'e' and unstressed. 291 *Thir*] Unstressed. *he*] Unstressed. *pasd*,] Space before comma. 292 *blisful*] So state 1. States 2 and 3 *blisful* *Myrrhe*,] The *e* is faint and broken in state 3, though clear in states 1 and 2, but always present. 293 *Balme*,] The *B* is too low. 297 *art*,] So states 1 and 2. State 3 *Art*; *bliffe*,] So state 1. States 2 and 3 *blifs*. 298 *com*] No final 'e' and the line is not crowded. 299 *he*] Unstressed. 301 *raies*,] So state 1. State 2 *Raies*, State 3 *Raies* 302 *needs*] So state 1. States 2 and 3 *needs*; The *s* is so crowded that it scarcely prints in any state, and in states 2 and 3 the addition of the semicolon has pushed the letters in *needs* tight against *Adam*. Note how the bottom of the inner vertical rule is bent.

## Book 5. *Paradise lost.*

And *Eve* within, due at her hour prepar'd  
 For dinner favourie fruits, of taste to please  
 305 True appetite, and not disrelish thirst  
 Of nectarous draughts between, from milkie stream,  
 Berrie or Grape: to whom thus *Adam* call'd.  
 Haste hither *Eve*, and worth thy sight behold  
 Eastward among those Trees, what glorious shape  
 310 310 Comes this way moving; seems another Morn  
 Ris'n on mid-noon; som great behest from Heav'n  
 To us perhaps he brings, and will voutsafe  
 This day to be our Guest. But goe with speed,  
 And what thy stores contain, bring forth and poure  
 315 Abundance, fit to honour and receive  
 Our Heav'nly stranger; well we may afford  
 Our givers thir own gifts, and large bestow  
 From large bestowd, where Nature multiplies  
 Her fertil growth, and by disburd'ning grows  
 320 320 More fruitful, which instructs us not to spare.  
 To whom thus *Eve*. *Adam*, earths hallowd mould,  
 Of God inspir'd, small store will serve, where store,  
 All seasons, ripe for use hangs on the stalk;  
 Save what by frugal storing firmness gains  
 325 To nourish, and superfluous moist consumes:  
 But I will haste and from each bough and break,  
 Each Plant & jucieft Gourd will pluck such choice  
 To entertain our Angel guest, as hee  
 Beholding shall confests that here on Earth  
 330 330 God hath dispenst his bounties as in Heav'n.  
 So saying, with dispatchful looks in haste  
 She turns, on hospitable thoughts intent  
 What choice to chuse for delicacie best,  
 What order, so contriv'd as not to mix

Tastes,

Running Head. Book] The recurrent smashed B 303 within,] Space before comma. 306 draughtsbetween,]  
 No space between the words in any copy examined, but this is a very crowded line. 307 Grape: to] No capital  
 after the colon. 311 fom] No final 'e' and unstressed. 312 he] Unstressed. voutsafe] The usual spelling.  
 315 Abundance,] Space before comma. honour and] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 317 thir] Un-  
 stressed. 328 hee] Stressed. 330 his] The i is bent in all copies examined. Heav'n.] The a scarcely printed  
 in some copies, and is faint in all examined. 331 saying,] Space before comma. 332 She turns,] The spacing  
 is crowded, unnecessarily, and she is unstressed.



*Paradise lost.*

Book 5.

Tastes, not well joynd, inelegant, but bring  
Taste after taste upheld with kindest change,  
Bestirs her then, and from each tender stalk  
Whatever Earth all-bearing Mother yeilds  
In *India* East or West, or middle shoare  
In *Pontus* or the *Punie* Coast, or where  
*Alcinous* reign'd, fruit of all kindes, in coate,  
Rough, or smooth rin'd, or bearded husk, or shell  
She gathers, Tribute large, and on the board  
Heaps with unsparing hand; for drink the Grape  
She crushes, inoffensive moult, and meathes  
From many a berrie, and from sweet kernels prest  
She tempers dulcet creams, nor these to hold  
Wants her fit vessels pure, then strews the ground  
With Rose and Odours from the shrub unfum'd.  
Mean while our Primitive great Sire, to meet  
His god-like Guest, walks forth, without more train  
Accompani'd then with his own compleat  
Perfections, in himself was all his state,  
More solemn then the tedious pomp that waits  
On Princes, when thir rich Retinue long  
Of Horses led, and Grooms besmeard with Gold  
Dazles the croud, and sets them all agape.  
Neerer his presence *Adam* though not awd,  
Yet with submiss approach and reverence meek,  
As to a superior Nature, bowing low,  
Thus said. Native of Heav'n, for other place  
None can then Heav'n such glorious shape contain;  
Since by descending from the Thrones above,  
Those happie places thou hast deign'd a while  
To want, and honour these, voutsafe with us  
Two onely, who yet by sov'ran gift possess

R

This

Running Head. *Paradise*] The dot over the *i* is very faint in some copies and entirely lacking in most copies examined.

335 **Tastes,**] Space before comma. **inelegant,**] The second e is badly worn. 336 **change,**] Space before comma.

343 She] Unstressed. 346 berrie,and] No space. 347 She] Unstressed. 351 A long, crowded line.

355 **thir**] Unstressed. 364 **a while**] Two words, as usual. 365 **voutfale**] The usual spelling.

## Book 5. *Paradise lost.*

This spacious ground, in yonder shadie Bowre  
 To rest, and what the Garden choicest bears  
 To sit and taste, till this meridian heat  
 370 370 Be over, and the Sun more coole decline.  
     Whom thus the Angelic Vertue answerd milde.  
     *Adam*, I therefore came, nor art thou such  
     Created, or such place hast here to dwell,  
 375 As may not oft invite, though Spirits of Heav'n  
     To visit thee; lead on then where thy Bowre  
     Oreshades; for these mid-hours, till Eevning rise  
     I have at will. So to the Silvan Lodge  
     They came, that like *Pomona's* Arbour smi'd  
 380 380 With flourets deck't and fragrant smells; but *Eve*  
     Undeckt, save with her self more lovely fair  
     Then Wood-Nymph, or the fairest Goddess feign'd  
     Of three that in Mount *Ida* naked strove,  
     Stood to entertain her guest from Heav'n; no vaile  
 385 Shee needed, Vertue-proof, no thought infirme  
     Alterd her cheek. On whom the Angel *Haile*  
     Bestowd, the holy salutation us'd  
     Long after to blest *Marie*, second *Eve*.  
     Haile Mother of Mankind, whose fruitful Womb  
 390 390 Shall fill the World more numerous with thy Sons.  
     Then with these various fruits the Trees of God  
     Have heap'd this Table. Rais'd of grassie turf  
     Thir Table was, and mossie seats had round,  
     And on her ample Square from side to side  
 395 All *Autumn* pil'd, though *Spring* and *Autumn* here  
     Danc'd hand in hand. A while discourse they hold;  
     No fear lest Dinner coole; when thus began  
     Our Authour. Heav'nly stranger, please to taste  
     These bounties which our Nourisher, from whom  
     All

370 Be] The B is battered. 374 invite, though] No space. 376 Eevning] Note the spelling, with the first syllable stressed. 378 smi'd] Note the exclamation mark for 'i'. 381 Wood-Nymph, or] No space, but the line is long. 384 Shee] Stressed. 392 Thir] The word is unstressed. There are three different 'states' of the beginning of this line. In the first, there is a clearly defined mark before the T that may have been a spacer or something else, as in copy 22, 36 and others. In copy 6 and others, the mark present in copy 36 is lacking, but the cross stroke of the T failed to print, and the letter looks almost like 'I'. In copy 24 and others, the T is not quite as clear as in those copies with the mark preceding it, but the mark is lacking and the T is much clearer than in copies 6, 16, and others. This is scarcely more than a very minor change that was made, intentionally or accidentally, as the printing progressed. It cannot be called a deliberate change, hence, the conditions noted are not true states. 395 A while] As usual, two words. 396 coole] The l is faint in all copies examined. 397 stranger, please] No space.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book. 5.

All perfet good unmeasur'd out, descends, To us for food and for delight hath caus'd The Earth to yeild; unfavourie food perhaps To spiritual Natures; only this I know, That one Celestial Father gives to all.	400	400
To whom the Angel. Therefore what he gives ( Whose praise be ever sung) to man in part Spiritual, may of purest Spirits be found No ingrateful food: and food alike those pure Intelligential substances require As doth your Rational; and both contain Within them every lower facultie Of sense, whereby they hear, see, smell, touch, taste, Tasting concoct, digest, assimilate, And corporeal to incorporeal turn. For know, whatever was created, needs To be sustaind and fed; of Elements The groffer feeds the purer, earth the sea, Earth and the Sea feed Air, the Air those Fires Ethereal, and as lowest first the Moon; Whence in her visage round those spots, unpurg'd Vapours not yet into her substance turnd. Nor doth the Moon no nourishment exhale From her moist Continent to higher Orbes. The Sun that light imparts to all, receives From all his alimental recompence In humid exhalations, and at Even Sups with the Ocean: though in Heav'n the Trees Of life ambrosial frutage bear, and vines (Morn Yeild Nectar, though from off the boughs each We brush mellifluous Dewes, and find the ground Cover'd with pearly grain: yet God hath here	410 420 430	410 415 420 425 430
R 2	Varied	

Running Head. Book.] The period after the word. 404 he] Unstressed? 405 (Whose] The parenthesis is very faint at the top in all copies examined. 407 food: and] No capital after the colon. 411 A long, crowded line. 415 Elements] The E is worn at lower left in all copies examined. 426 Ocean: though] No capital after the colon. 429 We] Unstressed. 430 grain: yet] No capital after the colon.

## Book 5. *Paradise lost.*

Varied his bounty so with new delights,  
 As may compare with Heaven; and to taste  
 Think not I shall be nice. So down they sat,  
 And to thir viands fell, nor seemingly  
 435 The Angel, nor in mist, the common gloss  
 Of Theologians, but with keen dispatch  
 Of real hunger, and concoctive heate  
 To transubstantiate; what redounds, transpires  
 Through Spirits with ease; nor wonder; if by fire  
 440 440 Of sooty coal the Empiric Alchymist  
 Can turn, or holds it possible to turn  
 Metals of drossiest Ore to perfect Gold  
 As from the Mine. Mean while at Table *Eve*  
 Ministerd naked, and thir flowing cups  
 445 With pleasant liquors crown'd: O innocence  
 Deserving Paradise! if ever, then,  
 Then had the Sons of God excuse to have bin  
 Enamour'd at that sight; but in those hearts  
 Love unlibidinous reign'd, nor jealousy  
 450 450 Was understood, the injur'd Lovers Hell.  
 Thus when with meats & drinks they had suffic'd,  
 Not burd'nd Nature, sudden mind arose  
 In *Adam*, not to let th' occasion pass  
 Given him by this great Conference to know  
 455 Of things above his World, and of thir being  
 Who dwell in Heav'n, whose excellence he saw  
 Transcend his own so farr, whose radiant forms  
 Divine effulgence, whose high Power so far  
 Exceeded human, and his wary speech  
 460 460 Thus to th' Empyrean Minister he fram'd.  
 Inhabitant with God, now know I well  
 Thy favour, in this honour done to man,

Under

432 Heaven;] The usual space before the semicolon is lacking here. 434 thir] Unstressed. 439 if] The recurrent broken f 444 thir] Unstressed. 445 crown'd:] Italic colon. innocence] The first n seems to have been hit in such a way that the right-hand vertical stroke appears hollow in all copies examined. 446 Paradise! if] No capital after exclamation point. 447 have bin] Note how letters after h are tilted. 455 his World,] Did Milton dictate 'this'? thir] Unstressed. 456 dwell] The second l is faint and bent in all copies examined. he] Unstressed. 458 Divine] The D is battered at the bottom. 460 he] Unstressed.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 5.

Under whose lowly roof thou hast voutsaf't  
 To enter, and these earthly fruits to taste,  
 Food not of Angels, yet accepted so, 465  
 As that more willingly thou couldst not seem  
 At Heav'n's high feasts to have fed: yet what com-  
 To whom the winged Hierarch repli'd. (pare?  
 O *Adam*, one Almighty is, from whom 470  
 All things proceed, and up to him return,  
 If not deprav'd from good, created all  
 Such to perfection, one first matter all,  
 Indu'd with various forms, various degrees  
 Of substance, and in things that live, of life;  
 But more refin'd, more spiritous, and pure, 475  
 As neerer to him plac't or neerer tending  
 Each in thir severall active Sphears assignd,  
 Till body up to spirit work, in bounds  
 Proportiond to each kind. So from the root (leaves  
 Springs lighter the green stalk, from thence the 480  
 More aerie, last the bright consummate floure  
 Spirits odorous breathes: flours and thir fruit  
 Mans nourishment, by gradual scale sublim'd  
 To vital Spirits aspire, to animal,  
 To intellectual, give both life and sense, 485  
 Fancie and understanding, whence the soule  
 Reason receives, and reason is her being,  
 Discursive, or Intuitive; discourse  
 Is ofttest yours, the latter most is ours,  
 Differing but in degree, of kind the same. 490  
 Wonder not then, what God for you saw good  
 If I refuse not, but convert, as you,  
 To proper substance; time may come when men  
 With Angels may participate, and find

No

463 voutsaf't] The usual spelling. 464 taste,] The t of the ligature ft is broken in all copies examined. 467 fed: yet] No capital after the colon. 471 good,] The d is broken in all copies examined. 474 live,] Space before comma. 477 thir] Unstressed. 479 kind. So] No space, but the line is long. 480 Springs] The S is from the wrong font. The top of the 8 in the line number is smeared in some copies and clear in others. 481 consummate] The first m is battered in all copies examined. 482 breathes: flours] No capital after the colon. thir] Unstressed. Line Number. 490] The 4 is almost illegible in all copies examined.

## Book. 5. *Paradise lost.*

495 No inconvenient Diet, nor too light Fare :  
 And from these corporal nutriments perhaps  
 Your bodies may at last turn all to Spirit,  
 Improv'd by tract of time, and wingd ascend  
 Ethereal, as wee, or may at choice  
 500 500 Here or in Heav'nly Paradises dwell ;  
 If ye be found obedient , and retain  
 Unalterably firm his love entire  
 Whose progenie you are. Mean while enjoy  
 Your fill what happinefs this happie state  
 505 Can comprehend, incapable of more.  
 To whom the Patriarch of mankind repli'd.  
 O favourable spirit, propitious guest,  
 Well hast thou taught the way that might direct  
 Our knowledge, and the scale of Nature set  
 510 150 From center to circumference, whereon  
 In contemplation of created things  
 By steps we may ascend to God. But say,  
 What meant that caution joind, *if ye be found*  
*Obedient?* can wee want obedience then  
 515 To him, or possibly his love desert  
 Who formd us from the dust, and plac'd us here  
 Full to the utmost measure of what blifs  
 Human desires can seek or apprehend?  
 To whom the Angel. Son of Heav'n and Earth,  
 520 520 Attend : That thou art happie, owe to God ;  
 That thou continu'st such, owe to thy self,  
 That is, to thy obedience ; therein stand.  
 This was that caution giv'n thee ; be advis'd.  
 God made thee perfect, not immutable ;  
 525 And good he made thee , but to persevere  
 He left it in thy power, ordaind thy will

By

### STATE I OF LINE NUMBERS

There are two printing states of the line numbers on this page. Running Head. Book.] The period after the word.  
 495 Diet,nor] No space. 498 ascend] The d sits too high. 499 wee,] Stressed. 501 ye] Stressed.  
 obedient,] Space before comma. 504 Your fill] Note space for comma after fill but no copy examined carried a  
 comma here, though the construction calls for one. Line Number. 510] Many copies print 150 here but others



# Book. 5. *Paradise lost.*

495 No inconvenient Diet, nor too light Fare :  
 And from these corporal nutriments perhaps  
 Your bodies may at last turn all to Spirit,  
 Improv'd by tract of time, and wingd ascend  
 Ethereal, as wee, or may at choice  
 500 500 Here or in Heav'nly Paradises dwell ;  
 If ye be found obedient , and retain  
 Unalterably firm his love entire  
 Whose progenie you are. Mean while enjoy  
 Your fill what happinefs this happie state  
 505 Can comprehend, incapable of more. .  
 To whom the Patriarch of mankind repli'd.  
 O favourable spirit, propitious guest,  
 Well hast thou taught the way that might direct  
 Our knowledge, and the scale of Nature set  
 510 510 From center to circumference, whereon  
 In contemplation of created things  
 By steps we may ascend to God. But say,  
 What meant that caution joind, *if ye be found*  
*Obedient?* can wee want obedience then  
 515 To him, or possibly his love desert  
 Who formd us from the dust, and plac'd us here  
 Full to the utmost measure of what blifs  
 Human desires can seek or apprehend ?  
 To whom the Angel. Son of Heav'n and Earth,  
 520 520 Attend : That thou art happie, owe to God ,  
 That thou continu'st such, owe to thy self,  
 That is, to thy obedience ; therein stand.  
 This was that caution giv'n thee ; be advis'd.  
 God made thee perfect, not immutable ;  
 525 And good he made thee, but to persevere  
 He left it in thy power, ordaind thy will

By

## STATE 2 OF LINE NUMBERS

print 510 513 *ye*] Stressed. 514 *Obedient?* can] Italic question mark, and no capital following it. wee]  
 Stressed. 519 Son] The S is from the wrong font. 520 Attend: That] Capital after the colon. 525 thee,]  
 Space before comma.

Because both the facing prints immediately before this page were versos as bound, this page is used only in order to have the next page, a recto as bound, print herein as a recto.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 5.

By nature free, not over-rul'd by Fate		
Inextricable, or strict necessity;		
Our voluntarie service he requires,		
Not our necessitated, such with him	530	530
Findes no acceptance, nor can find, for how		
Can hearts, not free, be tri'd whether they serve		
Willing or no, who will but what they must		
By Destinie, and can no other choose?		
My self and all th' Angelic Host that stand		535
In sight of God enthron'd, our happie state		
Hold, as you yours, while our obedience holds;		
On other surety none; freely we serve.		
Because wee freely love, as in our will		
To love or not; in this we stand or fall:	540	540
And som are fall'n, to disobedience fall'n,		
And so from Heav'n to deepest Hell; O fall		
From what high state of blis into what woe!		
To whom our great Progenitor. Thy words		
Attentive, and with more delighted eare		545
Divine instructor, I have heard, then when		
Cherubic Songs by night from neighbouring Hills		
Aereal Music send: nor knew I not		
To be both will and deed created free;		
Yet that we never shall forget to love	550	550
Our maker, and obey him whose command		
Single, is yet so just, my constant thoughts		
Affur'd me and still assure: though what thou tellest		
Hath past in Heav'n, som doubt within me move,		
But more desire to hear, if thou consent,		555
The full relation, which must needs be strange,		
Worthy of Sacred silence to be heard;		
And we have yet large day, for scarce the Sun		
Had		

(LINE 554)

me and still affi  
ast in Heav'n, so  
ore desire to hea

The inner rule at the top is completely broken about one half inch from its right-hand end in all copies examined. 528 *Inextricable*,] Space before comma. 529 *he*] Stressed. 530 *necessitated*,] Space before comma. 534 *choose?*] Italic question mark. 538 *we*] Stressed or unstressed? *serve*.] Surely the period should be a comma, as it is in the second edition, 1674. 539 *wee*] Stressed? Or has the 'corrector' again made a mistake in the pronoun changed, and the change should have been to *wee* in line 538? 540 *we*] Unstressed. *fall:*] The recurrent broken f. 541 *fom*] No final 'e'. 548 *send: nor*] No capital after the colon, which here is italic. 550 *we*] Unstressed. 553 *Affur'd*] The *u* is faint and the *r* heavy in all copies examined. *me*] Unstressed. *assure: though*] No capital after the colon. 554 *Heav'n*] In some copies examined, there is a smear of ink under the *H* but in other copies there is no such smear. This condition is connected with the printing of the line number 510. The smear under line 554 occurs in some copies with the line number 510 printed as 150 but not all copies with the smear under line 554 have the incorrect line number 150. However, the incorrect line number 150 always occurs in a copy with the smear under line 554. *fom*] No final 'e'. *me*] Unstressed. 556 *frange*,] Space before comma. 558 *we*] Stressed. Catchword. *Had*] The first word on the next page is *Hath*.

## Book 5. *Paradise lost.*

560 560 Hath finisht half his journey, and scarce begins  
 His other half in the great Zone of Heav'n.  
 Thus *Adam* made request, and *Raphael*  
 After short pause assenting, thus began.  
 High matter thou injoinst me, O prime of men,  
 Sad task and hard, for how shall I relate  
 565 To human sense th' invisible exploits  
 Of warring Spirits; how without remorse  
 The ruin of so many glorious once  
 And perfet while they stood; how last unfould  
 The secrets of another world, perhaps  
 570 570 Not lawful to reveal? yet for thy good  
 This is dispenc't, and what surmounts the reach  
 Of human sense, I shall delineate so,  
 By lik'ning spiritual to corporal forms,  
 As may expresse them best, though what if Earth  
 575 Be but the shaddow of Heav'n, and things therein  
 Each to other like, more then on earth is thought?  
 As yet this world was not, and *Chaos* wilde  
 Reignd where these Heav'ns now rowl, where Earth  
 Upon her Center pois'd, when on a day (now rests  
 580 580 (For Time, though in Eternitie, appli'd  
 To motion, measures all things durable  
 By present, past, and future) on such day  
 As Heav'ns great Year brings forth, th' Empyreal  
 Of Angels by Imperial summons call'd, (Host  
 585 Innumerable before th' Almightyes Throne  
 Forthwith from all the ends of Heav'n appeerd  
 Under thir Hierarchs in orders bright  
 Ten thousand thousand Ensignes high advanc'd,  
 Standards, and Gonfalons twixt Van and Reare  
 590 590 Streame in the Aire, and for distinction serve

Of

560 Zone] The capital Z is too small. 563 me,] Unstressed? 570 lawful] The a is from the wrong font.  
 reveal? yet] No capital after question mark. 572 sense,] Space before comma. 573 lik'ning] The apostrophe  
 sits down in the letters. 575 of Heav'n,] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 581 To] The T is broken at  
 the top left. 583 forth,] Space before comma. 587 thir] Unstressed.



This is another occurrence of the problem of making two states of the same page appear on facing pages. In order to do this with the two pages that follow, different states of the same recto page, this preceding recto is used for a sort of introduction to them; the first state is printed on the next page, a verso, and the second state appears as the recto it is, on a recto page of this facsimile edition.

<i>Paradise lost.</i>		Book. 5.	
Of Hierarchies, of Orders, and Degrees ; Or in thir glittering Tissues bear imblaz'd Holy Memorials, acts of Zeale and Love Recorded eminent. Thus when in Orbes Of circuit inexpressible they stood,		595	
Orb within Orb, the Father infinite, By whom in blifs imbosom'd sat the Son, A midst as from a flaming Mount, whoseop Brightness had made invisible, thus spake.			
Hear all ye Angels, Progenie of Light, (ers, Thrones, Dominations, Princedoms, Vertues, Pow- Hear my Decree, which unrevok't shall stand. This day I have begot whom I declare My onely Son, and on this holy Hill Him have anointed, whom ye now behold	600	600	
At my right hand ; your Head I him appoint ; And by my Self have sworn to him shall bow All knees in Heav'n, and shall confess him Lord, Under his great Vice-gerent Reign abide United as one individual Soule		605	
For ever happie : him who disobeyes Mee disobeyes, breaks union, and that day Cast out from God and blessed vision, falls Into utter darkness, deep ingulft, his place Ordaind without redemption, without end.	610	610	
So spaketh' Omnipotent, and with his words All seemd well pleas'd, all seem'd, but were not all. That day, as other solem dayes, they spent In song and dance about the sacred Hill, Mystical dance, which yonder starrie Spheare		615	
Of Planets and of fixt in all her Wheelles Resembles nearest, mazes intricate,	620	620	
S	Ec-		

## STATE I

Running Head. Book.] The period after the word. This page exists in at least two printing states. The second edition follows the second state. 592 thir] Unstressed. 593 Zeale] The capital Z is too small. 598 A midst] Two words. whoseop] The *Errata* call for whose top but no copy examined makes the change. The f is sometimes smeared with the n, above it. 601 Thrones, Dominations, Princedoms,] No space. 605 ye] Unstressed. 608 The entire line of type following the word Heav'n, was moved slightly to the left in the second state. Lord:] So state 2.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book. 5.

Of Hierarchies, of Orders, and Degrees ;  
 Or in thir glittering Tissues bear imblaz'd  
 Holy Memorials, acts of Zeale and Love  
 Recorded eminent. Thus when in Orbes  
 Of circuit inexpressible they stood,  
 Orb within Orb, the Father infinite,  
 By whom in blifs imbosom'd sat the Son,  
 A midst as from a flaming Mount, whose op  
 Brightness had made invisible, thus spake.

595

Hear all ye Angels, Progenie of Light, (ers, 600  
 Thrones, Dominations, Princedoms, Vertues, Pow-  
 Hear my Decree, which unrevok't shall stand.

600

This day I have begot whom I declare

My onely Son, and on this holy Hill  
 Him have anointed, whom ye now behold

605

At my right hand ; your Head I him appoint ;  
 And by my Self have sworn to him shall bow  
 All knees in Heav'n, and shall confesse him Lord :

Under his great Vice-gerent Reign abide

United as one individual Soule

610

610

For ever happie : him who disobeyes  
 Mee disobeyes, breaks union, and that day  
 Cast out from God and blessed vision, falls  
 Into utter darkness, deep ingulft, his place  
 Ordaind without redemption, without end.

615

So spaketh' Omnipotent, and with his words  
 All seemd well pleas'd, all seem'd, but were not all.  
 That day, as other solem dayes, they spent  
 In song and dance about the sacred Hill,  
 Mystical dance, which yonder starrie Spheare  
 Of Planets and of fixt in all her Wheelles  
 Resembles nearest, mazes intricate,

620

620

S

Ec-

STATE 2

State 1 Lord, 609 great] This word was moved slightly to the right in state 2. 611 happie: him] No capital after the colon. 612 Mee] Stressed. 616 This line is indented in copies in the second state, or reading Lord: in line 608; and not indented in copies in first state, or reading Lord, in that line. Omnipotent, and] Note the greater amount of space between the two words in state 2. 617 pleas'd,all] Crowded spacing.

## Book 5. *Paradise lost.*

Eccentric, intervolv'd, yet regular  
 Then most, when most irregular they seem :  
 625 And in thir motions harmonie Divine  
 So smooths her charming tones, that Gods own ear  
 Listens delighted. Eevning approachd  
 (For we have also our Eevning and our Morn,  
 We ours for change delectable, not need)  
 630 630 Forthwith from dance to sweet repast they turn  
 Desirous, all in Circles as they stood,  
 Tables are set, and on a sudden pil'd  
 With Angels Food, and rubied Nectar flows :  
 In Pearl, in Diamond, and massie Gold,  
 635 635 Fruit of delicious Vines, the growth of Heav'n.  
 They eat, they drink, and with refection sweet  
 Are fill'd, before th' all-bounteous King, who  
 With copious hand, rejoycing in thir joy. (showrd  
 Now when ambrosial Night with Clouds exhal'd  
 640 640 From that high mount of God, whence light & shade  
 Spring both, the face of brightest Heav'n had changd  
 To grateful Twilight (for Night comes not there  
 in darker veile) and roseat Dews dispos'd  
 All but the unsleeping eyes of God to rest,  
 645 645 Wide over all the Plain, and wider farr  
 Then all this globous Earth in Plain outspread,  
 (Such are the Courts of God) Th' Angelic throng  
 Dispers'd in Bands and Files thir Camp extend  
 By living Streams among the Trees of Life,  
 650 650 Pavilions numberless, and sudden reard,  
 Celestial Tabernacles, where they slept (course  
 Fannd with coole Winds, save those who in thir  
 Melodious Hymns about the sovran Throne  
 Alternate all night long : but not so wak'd

*Satan,*

625 thir] Unstressed. harmonie] The o is broken in all copies examined. 626 tones, that] No space, but the line is long. 627 Eevning] Note the spelling, with the first syllable stressed. 628 we] Stressed. 631 Desirous] The D with the dent in its back. stood,] Space before comma. 636 with refection] This becomes 'in communion' in the second edition, 1674. 637 King,] Space before comma. 638 hand, rejoycing] No space. thir] Unstressed. 640 A long, crowded line. 641 This is also a long, crowded line. 648 thir] Unstressed. 652 thir] Unstressed. 654 long: but] No capital after the colon.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 5.

*Satan*, so call him now, his former name  
 Is heard no more Heav'n ; he of the first,  
 If not the first Arch-Angel, great in Power,  
 In favour and præminence, yet fraught  
 With envie against the Son of God, that day  
 Honour'd by his great Father, and proclaim'd  
*Messiah* King anointed, could not beare  
 Through pride that sight, and thought himself im-  
 Deep malice thence conceiving & disdain, (paired.  
 Soon as midnight brought on the duskie houre  
 Friendliest to sleep and silence, he resolv'd  
 With all his Legions to dislodge, and leave  
 Unworshipt, unbey'd the Throne supream  
 Contemptuous, and his next subordinate  
 Awak'ning, thus to him in secret spake.  
 Sleepst thou Companion dear, what sleep can  
 Thy eye-lids? and remembrest what Decree (close  
 Of yesterday, so late hath past the lips  
 Of Heav'n's Almighty. Thou to me thy thoughts  
 Wast wont, I mine to thee was wont to impart ;  
 Both waking we were one; how then can now  
 Thy sleep dissent? new Laws thou seest impos'd ;  
 New Laws from him who reigns, new minds may  
 In us who serve, new Counsels, to debate (raise  
 What doubtful may ensue, more in this place  
 To utter is not safe. Assemble thou  
 Of all those Myriads which we lead the chief ;  
 Tell them that by command, ere yet dim Night  
 Her shadowie Cloud withdraws, I am to haste,  
 And all who under me thir Banners wave,  
 Homeward with flying march where we possess  
 The Quarters of the North, there to prepare

S 2

Fit

656 more Heav'n;] The *Errata* call for more in Heav'n; he] Stressed. 658 præminence, yet] No space and the line is short. 664 duskie] The rare *fk* ligature. 665 he] Stressed. 666 dislodge, and] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 671 eye-lids? and] No capital after question mark. 672 Of] The recurrent broken *f* late] The *a* is very faint in all copies examined. 673 me] Stressed. 675 we] Stressed. 676 dissent? new] No capital after question mark. 681 we] Unstressed. 684 me] Stressed. thir] Unstressed. 685 we] Stressed.

# Book 5. *Paradise lost.*

Fit entertainment to receive our King  
 The great *Messiah*, and his new commands,  
 Who speedily through all the Hierarchies  
 690 690 Intends to pass triumphant, and give Laws.  
 So spake the false Arch-Angel, and infus'd  
 Bad influence into th' unwarie brest  
 Of his Associate; hee together calls,  
 Or several one by one, the Regent Powers,  
 695 Under him Regent, tells, as he was taught,  
 That the most High commanding, now ere Night,  
 Now ere dim Night had disincumberd Heav'n,  
 The great Hierarchal Standard was to move;  
 Tells the suggested cause, and casts between  
 700 700 Ambiguous words and jealousies, to sound  
 Or taint integritie; but all obey'd  
 The wonted signal, and superior voice  
 Of thir great Potentate; for great indeed  
 His name, and high was his degree in Heav'n;  
 705 His count'nance, as the Morning Starr that guides  
 The starrie flock, allur'd them, and with lyes  
 Drew after him the third part of Heav'n's Host:  
 Mean while th' Eternal eye, whose sight discernes  
 Abstrusest thoughts, from forth his holy Mount  
 710 710 And from within, the golden Lamps that burne  
 Nightly before him, saw without thir light  
 Rebellion rising, saw in whom, how spread  
 Among the sons of Morn, what multitudes  
 Were banded to oppose his high Decree;  
 715 And smiling to his onely Son thus said.  
 Son, thou in whom my glory I behold  
 In full resplendence, Heir of all my might,  
 Neerly it now concernes us to be sure

Of

STATE I

This page exists in two printing states. 693 hee] Stressed. 694 one,the] No space. 695 he] Stressed.



# Book 5. *Paradise lost.*

Fit entertainment to receive our King  
 The great *Messiah*, and his new commands,  
 Who speedily through all the Hierarchies  
 690 690 Intends to pass triumphant, and give Laws.  
 So spake the false Arch-Angel, and infus'd  
 Bad influence into th' unwarie brest  
 Of his Associate; hee together calls,  
 Or severall one by one, the Regent Powers,  
 695 Under him Regent, tells, as he was taught,  
 That the most High commanding, now ere Night,  
 Now ere dim Night had disincumberd Heav'n,  
 The great Hierarchal Standard was to move;  
 Tells the suggested cause, and casts between  
 700 700 Ambiguous words and jealousies, to found  
 Or taint integritie; but all obey'd  
 The wonted signal, and superior voice  
 Of thir great Potentate; for great indeed  
 His name, and high was his degree in Heav'n;  
 705 His count'nance, as the Morning Starr that guides  
 The starrie flock, allur'd them, and with lyes  
 Drew after him the third part of Heav'n's Host:  
 Mean while th' Eternal eye, whose sight discernes  
 Abstrusest thoughts, from forth his holy Mount  
 710 710 And from within the golden Lamps that burne  
 Nightly before him, saw without thir light  
 Rebellion rising, saw in whom, how spread  
 Among the sons of Morn, what multitudes  
 Were banded to oppose his high Decree;  
 715 And smiling to his onely Son thus said.  
 Son, thou in whom my glory I behold  
 In full resplendence, Heir of all my might,  
 Neerly it now concernes us to be sure

Of

STATE 2

696 That] The T sits too low. 703 thir] Unstressed. 710 within] So state 2; but state 1 reads within,  
 711 before] The recurrent broken f thir] Unstressed.

Book 5.

725

735

745

750

## STATE I

There are two printing states of the text on this page. 720 **We . . . we**] Unstressed? 725 **battel,**] So second state; but first state reads **battel** 727 **fpeed**] The **p** is broken in all copies examined. 728 **our**] The **o** is broken in all copies examined. **we**] Unstressed. 733 Note the unusually wide spacing. 734 **thir**] Unstressed.



<i>Paradise lost.</i>	Book 5.		
Of our Omnipotence, and with what Arms We mean to hold what anciently we claim Of Deitie or Empire, such a foe Is rising, who intends to erect his Throne Equal to ours, throughout the spacious North; Nor so content, hath in his thought to trie In battel, what our Power is, or our right. Let us advise, and to this hazard draw With speed what force is left, and all imploy In our defence, lest unawares we lose This our high place, our Sanctuarie, our Hill.	720	720	
To whom the Son with calm aspect and cleer Light'ning Divine, ineffable, serene, Made answer. Mightie Father, thou thy foes Justly hast in derision, and secure Laugh'st at thir vain designs and tumults vain, Matter to mee of Glory, whom thir hate Illustrates, when they see all Regal Power Giv'n me to quell thir pride, and in event Know whether I be dextrous to subdue Thy Rebels, or be found the worst in Heav'n.	730	730	
So spake the Son, but <i>Satan</i> with his Powers Farr was advanc't on winged speed, an Host Innumerable as the Starrs of Night, Or Starrs of Morning, Dew-drops, which the Sun Impearls on every leaf and every flower. Regions they pass'd, the mightie Regencies Of Seraphim and Potentates and Thrones In thir triple Degrees, Regions to which All thy Dominion, <i>Adam</i> , is no more Then what this Garden is to all the Earth, And all the Sea, from one entire globose	740	740	
Stretcht	750	750	

STATE 2

735 mee] Stressed. thir] Unstressed. 737 me] Stressed. thir] Unstressed. 743 Morning,] So second state;  
but first state reads Morning 747 thir] Unstressed.

## Book 5. *Paradise lost.*

Stretcht into Longitude; which having pass'd  
 At length into the limits of the North  
 They came, and *Satan* to his Royal seat  
 High on a Hill, far blazing, as a Mount  
 755 Rais'd on a Mount, with Pyramids and Towrs  
 From Diamond Quarries hew'n, & Rocks of Gold,  
 The Palace of great *Lucifer*, (so call  
 That Structure in the Dialect of men  
 Interpreted) which not long after, hee  
 760 760 Affecting all equality with God,  
 In imitation of that Mount whereon  
*Messiah* was declar'd in sight of Heav'n,  
 The Mountain of the Congregation call'd;  
 For thither he assembl'd all his Train,  
 765 Pretending so commanded to consult  
 About the great reception of thir King,  
 Thither to come, and with calumnious Art  
 Of counterfeted truth thus held thir ears.  
 Thrones, Dominations, Princedomes, Vertues,  
 770 770 If these magnific Titles yet remain (Powers,  
 Not meerly titular, since by Decree  
 Another now hath to himself ingross't  
 All Power, and us eclips'd under the name  
 Of King anointed, for whom all this haste  
 775 Of midnight march, and hurried meeting here,  
 This onely to consult how we may best  
 With what may be devis'd of honours new  
 Receive him coming to receive from us  
 Knee-tribute yet unpaid, prostration vile,  
 780 780 Too much to one, but double how endur'd,  
 To one and to his image now proclaim'd?  
 But what if better counsels might erect

Our

Running Head. Book] The recurrent broken B 759 hee] Stressed. 762 of Heav'n,] The spacing is crowded,  
 unnecessarily. 764 he] Stressed. 766 thir] Unstressed. 768 thir] Unstressed. 776 we] Stressed.



---

*Paradise lost.*      Book 5.

[illegible]

784 ye] Stressed. 785 knee? ye] Italic question mark, and no capital following. ye] Unstressed? 786 ye . . . ye] Unstressed. 794 equal? or] Italic question mark, and no capital following. 800 Thus] The T with the bent crossbar. Line Number. 810] The 8 is battered in all copies examined. Catchword. Confess] The final s is battered in all copies examined.

# Book. 5. *Paradise lost.*

815 Confess him rightful King? unjust thou saist  
 Flatly unjust, to binde with Laws the free,  
 And equal over equals to let Reigne,  
 One over all with unsuccceeded power.  
 Shalt thou give Law to God, shalt thou dispute  
 820 820 With him the points of libertie, who made  
 Thee what thou art, & formd the Pow'rs of Heav'n  
 Such as he pleas'd, and circumscrib'd thir being?  
 Yet by experience taught we know how good,  
 And of our good, and of our dignitie  
 825 How provident he is, how farr from thought  
 To make us less, bent rather to exalt  
 Our happie state under our Head more neer  
 United. But to grant it thee unjust,  
 That equal over equals Monarch Reigne:  
 830 830 Thy self though great & glorious dost thou count,  
 Or all Angelic Nature joind in one,  
 Equal to him begotten Son, by whom  
 As by his Word the mighty Father made  
 All things, ev'n thee, and all the Spirits of Heav'n  
 835 By him created in thir bright degrees,  
 Crownd them with Glory, & to thir Glory nam'd  
 Thrones, Dominations, Princedoms, Vertues, Pow-  
 Essential Powers, nor by his Reign obscur'd, (ers  
 But more illustrious made, since he the Head  
 840 840 One of our number thus reduc't becomes,  
 His Laws our Laws, all honour to him done  
 Returns our own. Cease then this impious rage,  
 And tempt not these; but hast'n to appease  
 Th'incens'd Father, and th'incens'd Son,  
 845 While Pardon may be found in time besought.  
 So spake the fervent Angel, but his zeale

None

## STATE I

There are two printing states of the text on this page. Running Head. Book.] The period after the word.  
 815 King? unjust] No capital after question mark. 819 thou] The o is broken. 822 he] Unstressed. thir]  
 Unstressed. 825 he] Unstressed? 827 one] So second state; but first state reads our 828 unjust,] Space



Book. 5. *Paradise lost.*

815 Confess him rightful King ? unjust thou faist  
 Flatly unjust, to binde with Laws the free,  
 And equal over equals to let Reigne,  
 One over all with unsucceeded power.  
 Shalt thou give Law to God, shalt thou dispute  
 820 820 With him the points of libertie, who made  
 Thee what thou art, & formd the Pow'rs of Heav'n  
 Such as he pleas'd, and circumscrib'd thir being ?  
 Yet by experience taught we know how good,  
 And of our good, and of our dignitie  
 825 How provident he is, how farr from thought  
 To make us less, bent rather to exalt  
 Our happie state under one Head more neer  
 United. But to grant it thee unjust,  
 That equal over equals Monarch Reigne :  
 830 830 Thy self though great & glorious dost thou count,  
 Or all Angelic Nature joind in one,  
 Equal to him begotten Son, by whom  
 As by his Word the mighty Father made  
 All things, ev'n thee, and all the Spirits of Heav'n  
 835 By him created in thir bright degrees,  
 Crownd them with Glory, & to thir Glory nam'd  
 Thrones, Dominations, Princedoms, Vertues, Pow-  
 Essential Powers, nor by his Reign obscur'd, (ers  
 But more illustrious made, since he the Head  
 840 840 One of our number thus reduc't becomes,  
 His Laws our Laws, all honour to him done  
 Returns our own. Cease then this impious rage,  
 And tempt not these ; but hast'n to appease  
 Th'incens'd Father, and th'incens'd Son,  
 845 While Pardon may be found in time besought.  
 So spake the fervent Angel, but his zeale

None

STATE 2

before comma. 832 Equal] The l is upside down(?). 835 By] The back of the B is broken in all copies examined.  
 thir] Unstressed. 836 thir] Unstressed. 839 he] Stressed. 840 becomes,] Space before comma.

Because both the facing prints immediately before this page were versos as bound, this page is used only in order to have the next page, a recto as bound, print herein as a recto.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 5.

None seconded, as out of season judg'd, Or singular and rash, whereat rejoic'd Th' Apostat, and more haughty thus repli'd. That we were form'd then saist thou? & the work Of secundarie hands, by task transferd From Father to his Son? strange point and new! Doctrin which we would know whence learnt: who When this creation was? rememberst thou (saw Thy making, while the Maker gave thee being? We know no time when we were not as now; Know none before us, self-begot, self-rais'd By our own quick'ning power, when fatal course Had circl'd his full Orbe, the birth mature Of this our native Heav'n, Ethereal Sons. Our puissance is our own, our own right hand Shall teach us highest deeds, by proof to try Who is our equal: then thou shalt behold Whether by supplication we intend Address, and to begirt th' Almighty Throne Beseeching or besieging. This report, These tidings carrie to th' anointed King; And fly, ere evil intercept thy flight.	850	850
He said, and as the sound of waters deep Hoarse murmur echo'd to his words applause Through the infinite Host, nor less for that The flaming Seraph fearless, though alone Encompass'd round with foes, thus answerd bold. O alienate from God, O spirit accurst, Forsak'n of all good; I see thy fall Determin'd, and thy hapless crew involv'd In this perfidious fraud, contagion spread Both of thy crime and punishment: henceforth	860	860
	870	870
		875

T

No

The top rules on this page were disturbed during the process of printing. In some copies, the right-hand ends of the two top horizontal rules bend towards each other, and in other copies, the ends bend away from each other. No other changes were noted in the copies examined. 850 we] Stressed. thou? &] Ampersand following question mark. 852 Son? strange] The S is from the wrong font, and there is no capital following question mark. 853 we] Stressed. learnt: who] Not the usual spacing before the colon, and no capital following. 854 was? rememberst] No capital after the question mark. 856 We . . . we] Stressed. 860 Sons.] The S is from the wrong font. 862 Shall] The S is from the wrong font. 863 equal: then] No capital after the colon. 869 said,] Space before comma. 870 Hoarse] Note the spelling. 874 God,] Space before comma. 878 punishment: henceforth] No capital after the colon.

## Book 5. *Paradise lost.*

880 880 No more be troubl'd how to quit the yoke  
 Of Gods *Messiah* ; those indulgent Laws  
 Will not be now voutsaf't, other Decrees  
 Against thee are gon forth without recall ;  
 That Golden Scepter which thou didst reject  
 Is now an Iron Rod to bruise and breake  
 885 Thy disobedience. Well thou didst advise,  
 Yet not for thy advise or threats I fly  
 These wicked Tents devoted, least the wrauth  
 Impendent, raging into sudden flame  
 Distinguish not : for soon expect to feel  
 890 890 His Thunder on thy head, devouring fire.  
 Then who created thee lamenting learne,  
 When who can uncreate thee thou shalt know.  
 So spake the Seraph *Abdiel* faithful found,  
 Among the faithles, faithful only hee ;  
 895 Among innumerable false, unmov'd,  
 Unshak'n, unseduc'd, untterrifi'd  
 His Loyaltie he kept, his Love, his Zeale ;  
 Nor number, nor example with him wrought  
 To swerve from truth, or change his constant mind  
 900 900 Though single. From amidst them forth he pasd,  
 Long way through hostile scorn, which he susteind  
 Superior, nor of violence fear'd aught ;  
 And with retorted scorn his back he turn'd  
 On those proud Towrs to swift destruction doom'd.

*The End of the Fifth Book.*

P A R A-

881 voutsaf't,] The usual spelling. 882 gon] No final 'e' 889 not: for] No capital after the colon. 894 hee;]  
 Stressed. 895 false,] Space before comma. 896 Unshak'n,] Space before comma. 897 he] Unstressed.  
 900 he] Unstressed. 901 he] Stressed. 903 he] Stressed.





# PARADISE LOST.

## BOOK VI.



ALL night the dreadless Angel unpursu'd  
Through Heav'n's wide Champaign held  
his way, till Morn,  
Wak't by the circling Hours, with  
rosie hand  
Unbarr'd the gates of Light. There  
is a Cave

Within the Mount of God, fast by his Throne,  
Where light and darkness in perpetual round  
Lodge and dislodge by turns, which makes through  
Grateful vicissitude, like Day and Night; (Heav'n  
Light issues forth, and at the other dore  
Obsequious darkness enters, till her houre (well  
To veile the Heav'n, though darkness there might  
Seem twilight here; and now went forth the Morn  
Such as in highest Heav'n, arrayd in Gold  
Empyrean, from before her vanisht Night,

T 2

Shot

5

10

10

1 dreadlessAngel] No space, but the line is crowded. 2 Champaign] The m is broken at right. 3 Hours,] Space before comma. 4 is] The i is battered in all copies examined. 7 turns,which] The spacing is crowded in the long line. 8 vicissitude,like] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. [11] (well] The second l is very faint in all copies examined. 14 Empyrean,] Space before comma.

## Book 6. *Paradise lost.*

15 Shot through with orient Beams: when all the Plain  
 Coverd with thick embatteld Squadrons bright,  
 Chariots and flaming Armes, and fierie Steeds  
 Reflecting blaze on blaze, first met his view:  
 Warr he perceav'd, warr in procinct, and found  
 20 20 Already known what he for news had thought  
 To have reported: gladly then he mixt  
 Among those friendly Powers who him receav'd  
 With joy and acclamations loud, that one  
 That of so many Myriads fall'n, yet one  
 25 Returnd not lost: On to the sacred hill  
 They led him high applauded, and present  
 Before the seat supream; from whence a voice  
 From midst a Golden Cloud thus milde was heard.  
 Servant of God, well done, well hast thou fought  
 30 30 The better fight, who single hast maintaind  
 Against revolted multitudes the Cause  
 Of Truth, in word mightier then they in Armes;  
 And for the testimonie of Truth hast born  
 Universal reproach, far worse to beare  
 35 Then violence: for this was all thy care  
 To stand approv'd in sight of God, though Worlds  
 Judg'd thee perverse: the easier conquest now  
 Remains thee, aided by this host of friends,  
 Back on thy foes more glorious to return  
 40 40 Then scornd thou didst depart, and to subdue  
 By force, who reason for thir Law refuse,  
 Right reason for thir Law, and for thir King  
*Messiah*, who by right of merit Reigns.  
 Goe *Michael* of Ccelestial Armies Prince,  
 45 And thou in Military prowess next  
*Gabriel*, lead forth to Battel these my Sons

Invin-

15 Beams:when] The spacing is crowded in the long line and there is no capital after the colon. 18 Reflecting]  
 The R is broken in all copies examined. 19 he] Unstressed. 20 he] Stressed. 21 reported: gladly] No capi-  
 tal after the colon. he] Unstressed. 22 those friendly] Without being at any time reset, the f slips back and  
 forth in the line, from tight against the e of those to a position almost but never quite up to the r 25 lost: On]  
 Capital after the colon. 29 God,well] No space. 35 violence: for] No capital after the colon.  
 37 perverse: the] No capital after the colon. 38 thee,] Space before comma. 41 thir] Unstressed.  
 42 thir . . . thir] Unstressed. 43 *Messiah*,] The i is battered in all copies examined.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 6.

Invincible, lead forth my armed Saints  
 By Thousands and by Millions rang'd for fight ;  
 Equal in number to that Godless crew  
 Rebellious, them with Fire and hostile Arms  
 Fearless assault, and to the brow of Heav'n  
 Pursuing drive them out from God and bliss,  
 Into thir place of punishment, the Gulf  
 Of *Tartarus*, which ready opens wide  
 His fiery *Chaos* to receive thir fall.

50

50

So spake the Sovran voice, and Clouds began  
 To darken all the Hill, and smoak to rowl  
 In duskie wreathes, reluctant flames, the signe  
 Of wrauth awak't : nor with less dread the loud  
 Ethereal Trumpet from on high gan blow :  
 At which command the Powers Militant,  
 That stood for Heav'n, in mighty Quadrate joyn'd  
 Of Union irresistible, mov'd on  
 In silence thir bright Legions, to the sound  
 Of instrumental Harmonie that breath'd  
 Heroic Ardor to advent'rous deeds  
 Under thir God-like Leaders, in the Cause  
 Of God and his *Messiah*. On they move  
 Indissolubly firm ; nor obvious Hill,  
 Nor streit'ning Vale, nor Wood, nor Stream divides  
 Thir perfet ranks ; for high above the ground  
 Thir march was, and the passive Air upbore  
 Thir nimble tread ; as when the total kind  
 Of Birds in orderly array on wing  
 Came summond over *Eden* to receive  
 Thir names of thee ; so over many a tract  
 Of Heav'n they march'd, and many a Province wide  
 Tenfold the length of this terrene : at last

60

60

65

70

70

75

Farr

48 Millions] The o is battered in all copies examined. 53 thir] Unstressed. 55 thir] Unstressed. fall.] The period sits too high. 58 duskie] The curled s and no 'fk' ligature. 59 awak't: nor] No capital after the colon. 64 thir] Stressed. 67 thir] Unstressed? 70 Wood, nor] Crowded spacing in the long line. 71 Thir] Unstressed. 72 Thir] Unstressed. 73 Thir] Unstressed. 76 Thir] Unstressed. 77 march'd, and] Crowded spacing in the long line. 78 terrene: at] No capital after the colon. Catchword. Farr] The word is shoved into the rule.

## Book 6. *Paradise lost.*

80	80	Farr in th' Horizon to the North appeer'd From skirt to skirt a fierie Region, stretcht In battailous aspect, and neerer view Bristl'd with upright beams innumerable Of rigid Spears, and Helmets throng'd, and Shields Various, with boastful Argument portraid,
85	85	The banded Powers of <i>Satan</i> halting on With furious expedition ; for they weend That self same day by fight, or by surprize To win the Mount of God, and on his Throne To set the envier of his State, the proud
90	90	Aspirer, but thir thoughts prov'd fond and vain In the mid way : though strange to us it seemd At first, that Angel should with Angel warr, And in fierce hosting meet, who wont to meet So oft in Festivals of joy and love
95	95	Unanimous, as sons of one great Sire Hymning th' Eternal Father : but the shout Of Battel now began, and rushing sound Of onset ended soon each milder thought. High in the midst exalted as a God
100	100	Th' Apostat in his Sun-bright Chariot fate Idol of Majestie Divine, enclos'd With Flaming Cherubim, and golden Shields ; Then lighted from his gorgeous Throne, for now 'Twixt Host and Host but narrow space was left,
105	105	A dreadful interval, and Front to Front Presented stood in terrible array Of hideous length : before the cloudie Van, On the rough edge of battel ere it joyn'd, <i>Satan</i> with vast and haughtie strides advanc't,
110	110	Came towring, armd in Adamant and Gold ; <div style="text-align: right;"><i>Abdiel</i></div>

Running Head. *Paradise*] The dot over the *i* is faint in most copies examined. 80 skirt . . . skirt] The curled s's and no 'fk' ligatures. 86 weend] The w is battered in all copies examined. 88 To] The bottom of the T is broken in all copies examined. 90 thir] Unstressed. 91 way: though] No capital after the colon. 96 Father: but] No capital after the colon. 103 Then] The T is broken, top left, in all copies examined. 107 length: before] No capital after the colon.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 6.

*Abdiel* that fight endur'd not, where he stood  
Among the mightiest, bent on highest deeds,  
And thus his own undaunted heart explores.

O Heav'n! that such resemblance of the Highest  
Should yet remain, where faith and realtie  
Remain not; wherfore should not strength & might  
There fail where Vertue fails, or weakest prove  
Where boldest; though to fight unconquerable?

His puissance, trusting in th' Almighty's aide,  
I mean to try, whose Reason I have tri'd

Unsound and false; nor is it aught but just,  
That he who in debate of Truth hath won,  
Should win in Arms, in both disputes alike  
Victor; though brutish that contest and foule,  
When Reason hath to deal with force, yet so  
Most reason is that Reason overcome.

So pondering, and from his armed Peers  
Forth stepping opposite, half way he met  
His daring foe, at this prevention more  
Incens't, and thus securely him des'd.

Proud, art thou met? thy hope was to have  
The highth of thy aspiring unoppos'd, (reacht  
The Throne of God unguarded, and his side  
Abandon'd at the terror of thy Power

Or potent tongue; fool, not to think how vain  
Against th' Omnipotent to rise in Arms;  
Who out of smallest things could without end  
Have rais'd incessant Armies to defeat

Thy folly; or with solitarie hand  
Reaching beyond all limit, at one blow  
Unaided could have finisht thee, and whelmd  
Thy Legions under darkness; but thou seest

All

111 *he*] Unstressed. 114 *Heav'n! that*] No capital after exclamation point. 116 *not;*] Not the usual spacing before the semicolon, but the line is long. *wherfore*] No medial 'e' 117 *fail*] The recurrent broken f 122 *he*] Stressed. 125 *force,*] The o is battered in all copies examined. 126 *overcome.*] The period is battered in all copies examined. See also Book 4:392 and 5:245. 128 *he*] Unstressed. 131 *met? thy*] No capital after question mark. 136 *Arms;*] The m is battered, top left, in all copies examined. Line Number. 140] The 1 is out of line in all copies examined.

## Book 6. *Paradise lost.*

145 All are not of thy Train ; there be who Faith  
 Prefer, and Pietie to God, though then  
 To thee not visible, when I alone  
 Seemd in thy World erroneous to dissent  
 From all : my Sect thou seest, now learn too late  
 How few somtimes may know, when thousands err.  
 Whom the grand foe with scornful eye askance  
 150 150 Thus answerd. Ill for thee, but in what houre  
 Of my revenge, first sought for thou returnst  
 From flight, seditious Angel, to receive  
 Thy merited reward, the first assay  
 Of this right hand provok't, since first that tongue  
 155 Inspir'd with contradiction durst oppose  
 A third part of the Gods, in Synod met  
 Thir Deities to assert, who while they feel  
 Vigour Divine within them, can allow  
 Omnipotence to none. But well thou comst  
 160 160 Before thy fellows, ambitious to win  
 From me som Plume, that thy success may show  
 Destruction to the rest : this pause between  
 (Unanswerd least thou boast) to let thee know ;  
 At first I thought that Libertie and Heav'n  
 165 To heav'nly Soules had bin all one ; but now  
 I see that most through sloth had rather serve,  
 Ministring Spirits, traird up in Feast and Song ;  
 Such hast thou arm'd, the Minstrelsie of Heav'n,  
 Servilitie with freedom to contend,  
 170 170 As both thir deeds compar'd this day shall prove.  
 To whom in brief thus *Abdiel* stern repli'd.  
 Apostat, still thou errst, nor end wilt find  
 Of erring, from the path of truth remote :  
 Unjustly thou deprav'st it with the name

Or

Running Head. Book] The recurrent broken or smashed B 147 all: my] Italic colon, and no capital following.  
 148 somtimes] No medial 'e' know, when] The spacing is crowded in the long line. 149 foe] The recurrent  
 broken f askance] The rare fk ligature. 157 Thir] Unstressed. 161 me] Stressed. som] No final 'e'  
 162 rest: this] No capital after the colon. 165 bin] The verb 'been' as usual. 170 thir] Unstressed.  
 172 Apostat,] No final 'e'



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 6.

Of *Servitude* to serve whom God ordains,  
 Or Nature; God and Nature bid the same,  
 When he who rules is worthiest, and excels  
 Them whom he governs. This is servitude,  
 To serve th' unwise, or him who hath rebelld  
 Against his worthier, as thine now serve thee,  
 Thy self not free, but to thy self enthralld;  
 Yet leudly dar'st our ministring upbraid.  
 Reign thou in Hell thy Kingdom, let mee serve  
 In Heav'n God ever blessed, and his Divine  
 Behests obey, worthiest to be obey'd,  
 Yet Chains in Hell, not Realms expect: mean while  
 From mee returnd, as erst thou saidst, from flight,  
 This greeting on thy impious Crest receive.  
 So saying, a noble stroke he lifted high,  
 Which hung not, but so swift with tempest fell  
 On the proud Crest of *Satan*, that no sight,  
 Nor motion of swift thought, less could his Shield  
 Such ruin intercept: ten paces huge  
 He back recoil; the tenth on bended knee  
 His massie Spear upstaid; as if on Earth  
 Winds under ground or waters forcing way  
 Sidelong, had push't a Mountain from his seat  
 Half sunk with all his Pines. Amazement seisd  
 The Rebel Thrones, but greater rage to see  
 Thus foil'd thir mightiest, ours joy filld, and shout,  
 Prefage of Victorie and fierce desire  
 Of Battel: whereat *Michael* bid sound  
 Th' Arch-angel trumpet; through the vast of Heav'n  
 It sounded, and the faithful Armies rung  
*Hosanna* to the Highest: nor stood at gaze  
 The adverse Legions, nor less hideous joyn'd

V

The

176 Nature;] The usual space before the semicolon is lacking here. 177 he] Stressed. excels] The first l is weak. 178 he] Unstressed. 179 who] The h is battered in all copies examined. 182 leudly] The second l is either broken at the top or from the wrong font in all copies examined. 183 mee] Stressed. 184 Heav'n] The H is broken, top right, in all copies examined. blessed,] The *Errata* call for blest 186 Hell, not] No space, but the line is long. expect: mean while] No capital after the colon. 187 mee] Stressed. 189 he] Unstressed. 193 intercept: ten] No capital after the colon. 194 He] Unstressed. 200 thir] Unstressed. filld, and] Crowded spacing, but the line is long. 202 Battel: whereat] No capital after the colon. 203 trumpet; through the] No space because the line is crowded. 205 Highest: nor] No capital after the colon which is italic.

## Book 6.

*Paradise lost.*

The horrid shock : now storming furie rose,  
 And clamour such as heard in Heav'n till now  
 Was never, Arms on Armour clashing bray'd  
 210 210 Horrible discord, and the madding Wheelles  
 Of brazen Chariots rag'd ; dire was the noise  
 Of conflict ; over head the dismal hiss  
 Of fiery Darts in flaming volies flew,  
 And flying vaulted either Host with fire.  
 215 Sounder fierie Cope together rush'd  
 Both Battels maine, with ruinous assault  
 And inextinguishable rage ; all Heav'n  
 Refounded, and had Earth bin then, all Earth  
 Had to her Center shook. What wonder ? when  
 220 220 Millions of fierce encountring Angels fought  
 On either side, the least of whom could weild  
 These Elements, and arm him with the force  
 Of all thir Regions : how much more of Power  
 Armie against Armie numberless to raise  
 225 Dreadful combustion warring, and disturb,  
 Though not destroy, thir happie Native seat ;  
 Had not th' Eternal King Omnipotent  
 From his strong hold of Heav'n high over-rul'd  
 And limited thir might ; though numberd such  
 230 230 As each divided Legion might have seemd  
 A numerous Host, in strength each armed hand  
 A Legion ; led in fight, yet Leader seemd  
 Each Warriour single as in Chief, expert  
 When to advance, or stand, or turn the sway  
 235 Of Battel, open when, and when to close  
 The ridges of grim Warr ; no thought of flight,  
 None of retreat, no unbecoming deed  
 That argu'd fear ; each on himself reli'd,

As]

207 *shock: now*] No capital after the colon. 213 *flaming*] The a is battered in all copies examined.  
 215 *Sounder*] No space in any copy examined. *Errata* call for *So under* 218 *bin*] The verb 'been' as usual.  
 219 *wonder? when*] No capital after question mark. 220 *fought*] The t sits above the line of type in all copies examined. 221 *weild*] The d sits above the line of type in all copies examined. 223 *thir*] Unstressed.  
*Regions: how*] The o in *Regions* is broken at the top, and there is no capital after the colon. 226 *thir*] Unstressed.  
 228 *over-rul'd*] The letters ul'd drop down, and the right-hand ends of all lines below 232 are out of alignment in all copies examined. 229 *thir*] Unstressed. 231 *hand*] Was this word dictated 'band' ?  
 233 *expert*] The r is broken in all copies examined. 238 *That*] The T is broken at left in all copies examined.  
 Catchword. *As*] The s is broken or fails to print clearly in all copies examined.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 6.

As onely in his arm the moment lay		
Of victorie ; deeds of eternal fame	240	240
Were don, but infinite : for wide was spread		
That Warr and various ; somtimes on firm ground		
A standing fight, then soaring on main wing		
Tormented all the Air ; all Air seemd then		
Conflicting Fire : long time in eeven scale	245	245
The Battel hung ; till <i>Satan</i> , who that day		
Prodigious power had shewn, and met in Armes		
No equal, raunging through the dire attack		
Of fighting Seraphim confus'd, at length		
Saw where the Sword of <i>Michael</i> smote, and fell'd	250	250
Squadrons at once, with huge two-handed sway		
Brandisht aloft the horrid edge came down		
Wide wasting ; such destruction to withstand		
He hasted, and oppos'd the rockie Orb		
Oftenfold Adamant, his ample Shield	255	255
A vast circumference : At his approach		
The great Arch-Angel from his warlike toile		
Surceas'd, and glad as hoping here to end		
Intestine War in Heav'n, the arch foe subdu'd		
Or Captive drag'd in Chains, with hostile frown	260	260
And visage all enflam'd first thus began.		
Author of evil, unknown till thy revolt,		
Unnam'd in Heav'n, now plenteous, as thou seest		
These Acts of hateful strife, hateful to all,		
Though heaviest by just measure on thy self	265	265
And thy adherents : how hast thou disturb'd		
Heav'ns blessed peace, and into Nature brought		
Miserie, uncreated till the crime		
Of thy Rebellion ? how hast thou instill'd		
Thy malice into thousands, once upright	270	270

V 2

And

241 *don*,] No final 'e' *infinite: for*] No capital after the colon. 242 *somtimes*] No medial 'e' 245 *Fire: long*] No capital after the colon. *eeven*] The first syllable is stressed. 250 *Michael*] The *M* is battered in all copies examined. 254 *He*] Unstressed. 256 *circumference: At*] Capital after the colon. 259 *War*] Only a single *r* but stressed. 261 *enflam'd*] The *a* is battered in all copies examined. 264 *hateful strife*,] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 266 *adherents: how*] No capital after the colon. 269 *Rebellion? how*] Italic question mark, and no capital following.

## Book 6. *Paradise lost.*

And faithful, now prov'd false. But think not here  
 To trouble Holy Rest; Heav'n casts thee out  
 From all her Confines. Heav'n the seat of bliss  
 Brooks not the works of violence and Warr.  
 275 Hence then, and evil go with thee along  
 Thy offspring, to the place of evil, Hell,  
 Thou and thy wicked crew; there mingle broiles,  
 Ere this avenging Sword begin thy doome,  
 Or som more sudden vengeance wing'd from God  
 280 280 Precipitate thee with augmented paine.  
 So spake the Prince of Angels; to whom thus  
 The Adversarie. Nor think thou with wind  
 Of airie threats to aw whom yet with deeds  
 Thou canst not. Hast thou turnd the least of these  
 285 To flight, or if to fall, but that they rise  
 Unvanquisht, easier to transact with mee  
 That thou shouldst hope, imperious, & with threats  
 To chase me hence? erre not that so shall end  
 The strife which thou call'st evil, but wee style  
 290 290 The strife of Glorie: which we mean to win,  
 Or turn this Heav'n it self into the Hell  
 Thou fablest, here however to dwell free,  
 If not to reign: mean while thy utmost force,  
 And join him nam'd *Almightie* to thy aid,  
 295 I flie not, but have fought thee farr and nigh.  
 They ended parle, and both addrest for fight  
 Unspeakable; for who, though with the tongue  
 Of Angels, can relate, or to what things  
 Liken on Earth conspicuous, that may lift  
 300 300 Human imagination to such highth  
 Of Godlike Power: for likest Gods they seemd,  
 Stood they or mov'd, in stature, motion, arms

Fit.

271 faithful,] The second f is the recurrent broken one. 274 Warr.] Stressed. 276 offspring,] A single f and a curled s following it. 277 broiles,] Space before comma. 279 som] Stressed. 283 aw] Stressed. 286 mee] Stressed. 287 The spacings after the commas are crowded in the long line. 288 hence? erre] Italic question mark, and no capital following. 289 wee] Stressed. 290 Glorie: which] No capital after the colon. we] Stressed? 293 reign: mean while] No capital after the colon. 301 Godlike] Usually with a hyphen. Power: for] No capital after the colon which is italic.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 6.

Fit to decidethe Empire of great Heav'n.		
Now wav'd thir fierie Swords, and in the Aire		
Made horrid Circles; two broad Suns thir Shields		305
Blaz'd opposite, while expectation stood		
In horror; from each hand with speed retir'd		
Where erst was thickest fight, th' Angelic throng,		
And left large field, unsafe within the wind		
Of such commotion, such as to set forth	310	310
Great things by small, If Natures concord broke,		
Among the Constellations warr were sprung,		
Two Planets rushing from aspect maligne		
Of fiercest opposition in mid Skie,		
Should combat, and thir jarring Sphears confound.		315
Together both with next to Almighty Arme,		
Uplifted imminent one stroke they aim'd		
That might determine, and not need repeate,		
As not of power, at once; nor odds appeerd		
In might or swift prevention; but the sword	320	320
Of <i>Michael</i> from the Armorie of God		
Was giv'n him temperd so, that neither keen		
Nor solid might resist that edge: it met		
The sword of <i>Satan</i> with steep force to smite		
Descending, and in half cut sheere, nor staid,		325
But with swift wheele reverse, deep entring shar'd		
All his right side; then <i>Satan</i> first knew pain,		
And writh'd him to and fro convolv'd; so sore		
The griding sword with discontinuous wound		
Pass'd through him, but th' Ethereal substance clos'd	330	330
Not long divisible, and from the gash		
A stream of Nectarous humor issuing flow'd		
Sanguin, such as Celestial Spirits may bleed,		
And all his Armour staid ere while so bright.		
Forth-		

304 thir] Unstressed. 305 thir] Unstressed. 311 small, If] Capital after comma. 312 were] A careful subjunctive after If in line above. 315 Should] The S is from the wrong font. combat, and] No space, but the line is long. thir] Unstressed. 323 edge: it] No capital after the colon. 327 All] There is an ink mark to the immediate left of the word in most if not all copies examined. 329 The line is indented about the width of a letter in all copies examined. 330 him, but] No space, but the line is long.

## Book 6. *Paradise lost.*

335      Forthwith on all sides to his aide was run  
          By Angels many and strong, who interpos'd  
          Defence, while others bore him on thir Shields  
          Back to his Chariot; where it stood retir'd  
          From off the files of warr; there they him laid  
 340      340      Gnashing for anguish and despite and shame  
          To find himself not matchless, and his pride  
          Humbl'd by such rebuke, so farr beneath  
          His confidence to equal God in power.  
          Yet soon he heal'd; for Spirits that live throughout  
 345      Vital in every part, not as frail man  
          In Entrailes, Heart or Head, Liver or Reines,  
          Cannot but by annihilating die;  
          Nor in thir liquid texture mortal wound  
          Receive, no more then can the fluid Aire:  
 350      350      All Heart they live, all Head, all Eye, all Eare,  
          All Intellect, all Sense, and as they please,  
          They Limb themselves, and colour, shape or size  
          Assume, as likes them best, condense or rare.  
          Mean while in other parts like deeds deserv'd  
 355      Memorial, where the might of *Gabriel* fought,  
          And with fierce Ensignes pierc'd the deep array  
          Of *Moloc* furious King, who him def'd,  
          And at his Chariot wheelles to drag him bound  
 360      360      Threatn'd, nor from the Holie One of Heav'n  
          Refrein'd his tongue blasphemous; but anon  
          Down clov'n to the waste, with shatterd Armes  
          And uncouth paine sled bellowing. On each wing  
          *Uriel* and *Raphael* his vaunting foe,  
 365      Though huge, and in a Rock of Diamond Armd,  
          Vanquish'd *Adramelec*, and *Asmadai*,  
          Two potent Thrones, that to be less then Gods  
          Disdain'd,

337 *thir*] Unstressed. *Shields*] The S is from the wrong font. 344 *he*] Unstressed. 348 *thir*] Unstressed.  
 364 *Diamond*] Both the m and the o are battered in all copies examined. 365 *Adramelec*,] The c appears to  
 be from the wrong font.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 6.

Disdain'd, but meaner thoughts learn'd in thir flight,  
 Mangl'd with gastly wounds through Plate and  
 Nor stood unmindful *Abdiel* to annoy (Maile.  
 The Atheist crew, but with redoubl'd blow  
*Ariel* and *Arioc*, and the violence  
 Of *Ramiel* scorcht and blasted overthrew.  
 I might relate of thousands, and thir names  
 Eternize here on Earth; but those elect  
 Angels contented with thir fame in Heav'n  
 Seek not the praise of men: the other sort  
 In might though wondrous and in Acts of Warr,  
 Nor of Renown less eager, yet by doome  
 Cancell'd from Heav'n and sacred memorie,  
 Nameless in dark oblivion let them dwell.  
 For strength from Truth divided and from Just,  
 Illaudable, naught merits but dispraise  
 And ignominie, yet to glorie aspires  
 Vain glorious, and through infamie seeks fame:  
 Therefore Eternal silence be thir doome.  
 And now thir mightiest quell'd, the battel swerv'd,  
 With many an inrode gor'd; deformed rout  
 Enter'd, and foul disorder; all the ground  
 With shiverd armour strow'n, and on a heap  
 Chariot and Charioter lay overturn'd  
 And fierie foaming Steeds; what stood, recoyld  
 Oreweari'd, through the faint Satanic Host  
 Defensive scarce, or with pale fear surpris'd,  
 Then first with fear surpris'd and sense of paine  
 Fled ignominious, to such evil brought  
 By sinne of disobedience, till that hour  
 Not liable to fear or flight or paine.  
 Far otherwife th' inviolable Saints

370

370

375

380

380

385

390

390

395

In

367 Disdain'd, but] Crowded spacing in the long line. thir] Unstressed. 368 Note the wide spacing of this line.  
 370 Atheist] The A is from the wrong font. 373 thir] Unstressed. 375 thir] Unstressed. 376 men: the] No  
 capital after the colon. 385 Therefore] No medial 'e' thir] Unstressed. 386 The line is indented about the width  
 of a letter in all copies examined. thir] Unstressed. quell'd, the] No space, but the line is long. 391 Steeds;]  
 The S is from the wrong font. 393 surpris'd,] Space before comma. 398 Saints] The S is from the wrong  
 font. Note the blank, unbalanced appearance of the entire lower right-hand corner of the page.

## Book 6. *Paradise lost.*

400 400 In Cubic Phalanx firm advanc't entire,  
 Invulnerable, impenitrably arm'd :  
 Such high advantages thir innocence  
 Gave them above thir foes, not to have sinnd,  
 Not to have disobey'd ; in fight they stood  
 Unwearied, unobnoxious to be pain'd  
 405 Bywound, though from thir place by violence mov'd  
 Now Night her course began, and over Heav'n  
 Inducing darknes, grateful truce impos'd,  
 And silence on the odious din of Warr :  
 Under her Cloudie covert both retir'd,  
 410 410 Victor and Vanquish't : on the foughen field  
*Michael* and his Angels prevalent  
 Encamping, plac'd in Guard thir Watches round,  
 Cherubic waving fires : on th' other part  
*Satan* with his rebellious disappeerd,  
 415 Far in the dark dislodg'd, and void of rest,  
 His Potentates to Councel call'd by night ;  
 And in the midst thus undismay'd began.  
 O now in danger tri'd, now known in Armes  
 Not to be overpowerd, Companions deare,  
 420 420 Found worthy not of Libertie alone,  
 Too mean pretense, but what we more affect,  
 Honour, Dominion, Glorie, and renowne,  
 Who have sustaind one day in doubtful fight,  
 (And if one day, why not Eternal dayes?)  
 425 What Heavens Lord had powerfulest to send  
 Against us from about his Throne, and judg'd  
 Sufficient to subdue us to his will,  
 But proves not so : then fallible, it seems,  
 Of future we may deem him, though till now  
 430 430 Omniscient thought. True is, less firmly arm'd,  
Some

400 arm'd:] Italic colon. 401 thir] Unstressed. 402 thir] Unstressed. 405 Bywound, though] No space in this crowded line. thir] Unstressed. mov'd] No copy examined carried the period that should be here.  
 410 Vanquish't: on] No capital after the colon. 412 thir] Unstressed. 413 fires: on] No capital after the colon.  
 415 dislodg'd, and] No space. 421 we] Unstressed. affect,] Space before comma. 423 Who] The o is broken at the top. 428 so: then] No capital after the colon which is italic. 429 we] Stressed.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 6.

Some disadvantage we endur'd and paine,  
 Till now not known, but known as soon contemnd,  
 Since now we find this our Empyreal forme  
 Incapable of mortal injurie  
 Imperishable, and though peirc'd with wound,  
 Soon closing, and by native vigour heal'd.

435

Of evil then so small as easie think  
 The remedie ; perhaps more valid Armes,  
 Weapons more violent, when next we meet,  
 May serve to better us, and worse our foes,  
 Or equal what between us made the odds,  
 In Nature none : if other hidden cause  
 Left them Superiour, while we can preserve  
 Unhurt our mindes, and understanding sound,  
 Due search and consultation will disclose.

440

440

445

He sat ; and in th' assembly next upstood  
 Nisroc, of Principalities the prime;  
 As one he stood escap't from cruel fight,  
 Sore toild, his riv'n Armes to havoc hewn,  
 And cloudie in aspect thus answering spake.  
 Deliverer from new Lords, leader to free  
 Enjoyment of our right as Gods ; yet hard  
 For Gods, and too unequal work we find  
 Against unequal armes to fight in paine,  
 Against unpaind, impassive ; from which evil  
 Ruin, must needs ensue ; for what availes (paine  
 Valour or strength, though matchless, quell'd with  
 Which all subdues, and makes remiss the hands  
 Of Mightiest. Sense of pleasure we may well  
 Spare out of life perhaps, and not repine,  
 But live content, which is the calmest life :  
 But pain is perfet miserie, the worst

450

450

455

460

460

X

Of

431 Some] With final e we] Stressed? 432 known, but] Crowded spacing, but the line is long. 434 Note the wide spacing in the short line. 439 we] Unstressed. 440 worse] The w is broken in all copies examined. 441 odds,] Space before comma. 442 none: if] No capital after the colon. 443 we] Unstressed? 446 He] Unstressed. 447 Principalities] The P is too low and slants to the left. prime;] The p is broken, and the usual space before the semicolon is lacking. 448 he] Unstressed. fight,] Space before comma. 453 we] Unstressed. 457 matchless, quell'd] Crowded spacing, but the line is long. 459 we] Unstressed? 460 perhaps,] Space before comma.

## Book 6. *Paradise lost.*

Of evils, and excessive, overturnes  
 All patience. He who therefore can invent  
 465 With what more forcible we may offend  
 Our yet unwounded Enemies, or arme  
 Our selves with like defence, to mee deserves  
 No less then for deliverance what we owe.  
 Whereto with look compos'd *Satan* repli'd.  
 470 470 Not uninvented that, which thou aright  
 Beleivst so main to our success, I bring ;  
 Which of us who beholds the bright surface  
 Of this Ethereous mould whereon we stand,  
 475 This continent of spacious Heav'n, adorn'd  
 With Plant, Fruit, Flour Ambrosial, Gemms & Gold,  
 Whose Eye so superficially surveyes  
 These things, as not to mind from whence they grow  
 Deep under ground, materials dark and crude,  
 Of spiritous and fierie spume, till toucht  
 480 480 With Heav'n's ray, and temperd they shoot forth  
 So beauteous, op'ning to the ambient light.  
 These in thir dark Nativitie the Deep  
 Shall yeild us, pregnant with infernal flame,  
 Which into hallow Engins long and round  
 485 Thick-rammd, at th' other bore with touch of fire  
 Dilated and infuriate shall send forth  
 From far with thundring noise among our foes  
 Such implements of mischief as shall dash  
 To pieces, and orewhelm whatever stands  
 490 490 Adverse, that they shall fear we have disarm'd  
 The Thunderer of his only dreaded bolt.  
 Nor long shall be our labour, yet ere dawne,  
 Effect shall end our wish. Mean while revive ;  
 Abandon fear ; to strength and counsel joind  
Think

464 He] Stressed. 465 we] Stressed. 466 Enemies,] Space before comma. 467 mee] Stressed. 468 we] Unstressed. 473 we] Unstressed. 475 The spacings after commas are crowded in the long line. 477 things,as] No space, but the line is crowded. 480 shoot] The second o is battered in all copies examined. 482 thir] Unstressed. 488 mischief] The f is battered in all copies examined. 490 fear] The top of the f is broken off. we] Stressed? 492 ere] The r is faint in most copies examined. 493 wish.] Broken period and very faint in some copies, but not reset.



---

*Paradise lost.*      Book 6.

Think nothing hard, much less to be despair'd.  
He ended, and his words thir drooping chere  
Enlightn'd, and thir languisht hope reviv'd.  
Th' invention all admir'd, and each, how hee  
To be th' inventer mis'd, so easie it seemd  
Once found, which yet unsound most would have  
Impossible: yet haply of thy Race (thought  
In future dayes, if Malice should abound,  
Some one intent on mischief, or inspir'd  
With dev'l'sh machination might devise  
Like instrument to plague the Sons of men  
For sin, on warr and mutual slaughter bent.  
Forthwith from Councel to the work they flew,  
None arguing stood, innumerable hands  
Were ready, in a moment up they turnd  
Wide the Celestial soile, and saw beneath  
Th' originals of Nature in thir crude  
Conception; Sulphurous and Nitrous Foame  
They found, they mingl'd, and with suttle Art,  
Concocted and adusted they reduc'd  
To blackest grain, and into store conveyd:  
Part hidd'n veins diggd up (nor hath this Earth  
Entrails unlike) of Mineral and Stone,  
Whereof to found thir Engins and thir Balls  
Of missive ruin; part incentive reed  
Provide, pernicious with one touch to fire.  
So all ere day spring, under conscious Night  
Secret they finish'd, and in order set,  
With silent circumspection unesp'd.  
Now when fair Morn Orient in Heav'n appeerd  
Up rose the Victor Angels, and to Arms  
The matin Trumpet Sung: in Arms they stood

**X 2**

Ofl

495 **Think**] The **n** is battered in all copies examined. **nothing**] The second **n** is battered in all copies examined.  
 496 **He**] Unstressed. **thir**] Unstressed. 497 **thir**] Unstressed. 498 **hee**] Stressed. 501 **Impossible: yet**] No  
 capital after colon. 503 **Some**] With final **e** **mifchief,**] Space before comma. 511 **thir**] Unstressed.  
 515 **conveyd:]** Italic colon. 518 **thir . . . thir**] Unstressed. 521 **day-spring,**] The hyphen is clear in some  
 copies, and seems to be entirely lacking in others, and Pickering omitted it. This seems to have been a matter of inking,  
 and never to have been reset in the copies examined. 525 **Angels,**] Space before comma. 526 **Trumpet**] The  
 crossbar of the **T** is bent. **Sung: in**] The verb before but not the word after the colon is capitalized.

## Book 6. *Paradise lost.*

Of Golden Panoplie, refulgent Host,  
 Soon banded ; others from the dawning Hills  
 Lookd round, and Scouts each Coast light-armed  
 530 530 Each quarter, to descrite the distant foe, (scoure,  
 Where lodg'd, or whither fled, or if for fight,  
 In motion or in alt : him soon they met  
 Under spread Ensignes moving nigh, in flow  
 But firm Battalion ; back with speediest Sail  
 535 *Zophiel*, of Cherubim the swiftest wing,  
 Came flying, and in mid Aire aloud thus cri'd.  
 Arme, Warriours, Arme for fight, the foe at hand,  
 Whom fled we thought, will save us long pursuit  
 This day, fear not his flight ; so thick a Cloud  
 540 540 He comes, and settl'd in his face I see  
 Sad resolution and secure : let each  
 His Adamantine coat gird well, and each  
 Fit well his Helme, gripe fast his orbed Shield,  
 Born eevn or high, for this day will pour down,  
 545 If I conjecture aught, no drizzling showr,  
 But ratling storm of Arrows barbd with fire.  
 So warnd he them aware themselves, and soon  
 In order, quit of all impediment ;  
 Instant without disturb they took Allarm,  
 550 550 And onward move Embattelld ; when behold  
 Not distant far with heavie pace the Foe  
 Approaching gross and huge ; in hollow Cube  
 Training his devilish Enginrie, impal'd  
 555 On every side with shaddowing Squadrons Deep,  
 To hide the fraud. At interview both stood  
 A while, but suddenly at head appeerd  
*Satan* : And thus was heard Commanding loud.  
 Vanguard, to Right and Left the Front unfould ;  
 That

532 alt: him] No capital after the colon. 537 The spacings after the commas are crowded in the long line. 538 we] Unstressed. 540 He] Unstressed. comes,] Space before comma. 541 secure: let] No capital after the colon. 544 eevn] The first syllable of the word is stressed. 547 he] Unstressed. 548 order,] Space before comma. 551 far] The unusual stressed form with one r 553 devilish] The top of the f is broken in all copies examined. The same word is spelled devillish in Book 6:589. 556 A while,] Two words as usual. 557 Satan: And] Capital after the colon.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 6.

That all may see who hate us, how we seek Peace and compofure, and with open brest Stand readie to receive them, if they like Our overture, and turn not back perverse; But that I doubt, however witnefs Heaven, Heav'n witnefs thou anon, while we difcharge Freely our part : yee who appointed stand Do as you have in charge, and briefly touch What we propound, and loud that all may hear.	560	560
So scoffing in ambiguous words, he fcarce Had ended; when to Right and Left the Front Divided, and to either Flank retir'd. Which to our eyes difcoverd new and ftrange, A triple-mounted row of Pillars laid On Wheels (for like to Pillars moft they feem'd Or hollow'd bodies made of Oak or Firr With branches lopt, in Wood or Mountain fell'd) Brass, Iron, Stonie mould, had not thir mouthes With hideous orifice gap't on us wide, Portending hollow truce; at each behind A Seraph flood, and in his hand a Reed Stood waving tipt with fire; while we fufpenfe, Collected flood within our thoughts amus'd, Not long, for fudden all at once thir Reeds Put forth, and to a narrow vent appli'd With nicest touch. Immediate in a flame, But foon obfcur'd with fmoak, all Heav'n appeerd, From thofe deep-throated Engins belcht, whose Emboweld with outrageous noife the Air, (roar And all her entrails tore, difgorging foule Thir devillifh glut, chaind Thunderbolts and Hail Of Iron Globes, which on the Victor Hoft Level'd	570	570
	580	580
	585	585
	590	590

559 **That**] The **h** is battered. **we**] Unstressed. 564 **anon**,] One word. See Book 1:325 and elsewhere.  
565 **part: yee**] No capital after the colon, and stressed **yee** 567 **we**] Stressed. 568 **he**] Unstressed.  
570 **Divided**,] The **D** is battered. 574 **Firr**] Double **r** because stressed? 576 **Brafs**,] The **B** sits too low. **thir**] Unstressed. 580 **we**] Stressed. 582 **thir**] Unstressed. 585 **fmoak,all**] No space, but the line is long.  
589 **Thir**] Unstressed. Catchword. **Level'd**] The first word on the next page is followed by a comma, **Level'd**,

## Book 6. *Paradise lost.*

Level'd, with such impetuous furie smote,  
 That whom they hit, none on thir feet might stand,  
 Though standing else as Rocks, but down they fell  
 By thousands, Angel on Arch-Angel rowl'd;  
 595 The sooner for thir Arms, unarm'd they might  
 Have easily as Spirits evaded swift  
 By quick contraction or remove; but now  
 Foule dissipation follow'd and forc't rout;  
 Nor serv'd it to relax thir serried files.  
 600 600 What should they do? if on they rusht, repulse  
 Repeated, and indecent overthrow  
 Doubl'd, would render them yet more despis'd,  
 And to thir foes a laughter; for in view  
 605 Stood rankt of Seraphim another row  
 In posture to displode thir second tire  
 Of Thunder: back defeated to return  
 They worse abhorr'd. *satan* behe!d thir plight,  
 And to his Mates thus in derision call'd.  
 O Friends, why come not on these Victors proud?  
 610 610 Ere while they fierce were coming, and when wee,  
 To entertain them fair with open Front (terms  
 And Brest, (what could we more?) propounded  
 Of composition, strait they chang'd thir minds,  
 Flew off, and into strange vagaries fell,  
 615 As they would dance, yet for a dance they seemd  
 Somwhat extravagant and wilde, perhaps  
 For joy of offerd peace: but I suppose  
 If our proposals once again were heard  
 We should compel them to a quick result.  
 620 620 To whom thus *Belial* in like gamesom mood.  
 Leader, the terms we sent were terms of weight,  
 Of hard contents, and full of force urg'd home,  
 Such

Running Head. Book] The recurrent broken B 591 Level'd,] Space before comma. 592 hit, none] No space,  
 but the line is long. thir] Unstressed. 595 thir] Unstressed. 599 thir] Unstressed. 600 do? if] No capital  
 after question mark. 602 more] The m is battered in all copies examined. 603 thir] Unstressed. 605 thir]  
 Unstressed. 606 Thunder: back] No capital after the colon. 607 behe!d] The ! for 'l' thir] Unstressed.  
 609 Friends, why] No space, but the line is long. 610 wee,] Stressed. 612 (what] Space after parenthesis.  
 613 thir] Unstressed. 616 Somwhat] No medial 'e' 617 peace: but] No capital after the colon which is italic.  
 619 We] Stressed. 620 To] The T is broken in all copies examined. gamesom] Medial but no final 'e'  
 621 Leader, the] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. we] Unstressed.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 6.

Such as we might perceive amus'd them all,  
 And stumbl'd many, who receives them right,  
 Had need from head to foot well understand;  
 Not understood, this gift they have besides,  
 They shew us when our foes walk not upright.

625

So they among themselves in pleasant veine  
 Stood scoffing, highthn'd in thir thoughts beyond  
 All doubt of Victorie, eternal might

630

630

To match with thir inventions they presum'd  
 So easie, and of his Thunder made a scorn,  
 And all his Host derided, while they stood  
 A while in trouble; but they stood not long,  
 Rage prompted them at length, & found them arms  
 Against such hellish mischief fit to oppose.

635

Forthwith ( behold the excellence, the power  
 Which God hath in his mighty Angels plac'd )  
 Thir Arms away they threw, and to the Hills  
 ( For Earth hath this variety from Heav'n  
 Of pleasure situate in Hill and Dale )

640

640

Light as the Lightning glimpse they ran, they flew,  
 From thir foundations loosning to and fro

They pluckt the seated Hills with all thir load,  
 Rocks, Waters, Woods, and by the shaggie tops  
 Up lifting bore them in thir hands: Amaze,

645

Be sure, and terrour feis'd the rebel Host,  
 When coming towards them so dread they saw  
 The bottom of the Mountains upward turn'd;

Till on those cursed Engins triple-row

650

650

They saw them whelmd, and all thir confidence  
 Under the weight of Mountains buried deep,  
 Themselves invaded next, and on thir heads  
 Main Promontories flung, which in the Air

Came

627 They] The T with the broken left top. 629 thir] Unstressed. 631 To] The T with the broken left top.  
 thir] Stressed. 634 A while] Two words as usual. 635 &found] No space. 637 Note spacings before and  
 after parentheses in this line and lines 638, 640, and 641. 639 Thir] Unstressed. 642 glimpse] The unusual final f  
 643 thir] Unstressed. 644 thir] Unstressed. 646 thir] Unstressed. hands: Amaze,] Capital after the colon.  
 648 towards] With final s 649 bottom] The m is battered in all copies examined. 651 thir] Unstressed.  
 653 on] The o is broken in all copies examined. thir] Unstressed.

## Book 6. *Paradise lost.*

655		Came shadowing, and oppress'd whole Legions arm'd, Thir armor help'd thir harm, crush't in and brus'd Into thir substance pent, which wrought them pain Implacable, and many a dolorous groan, Long struggling underneath, ere they could wind
660	660	Out of such prison, though Spirits of purest light, Purest at first, now gross by sinning grown. The rest in imitation to like Armes Betook them, and the neighbouring Hills uptore; So Hills amid the Air encounter'd Hills
665		Hurl'd to and fro with jaculation dire, That under ground they fought in dismal shade; Infernal noise; Warr seem'd a civil Game To this uproar; horrid confusion heapt Upon confusion rose: and now all Heav'n
670	670	Had gone to wrack, with ruin overspread, Had not th' Almighty Father where he sits Shrin'd in his Sanctuarie of Heav'n secure, Consulting on the sum of things, foreseen This tumult, and permitted all, advis'd:
675		That his great purpose he might so fulfill, To honour his Anointed Son aveng'd Upon his enemies, and to declare All power on him transferr'd: whence to his Son Th' Assessor of his Throne he thus began.
680	680	Effulgence of my Glorie, Son belov'd, Son in whose face invisible is beheld Visibly, what by Deitie I am, And in whose hand what by Decree I doe, Second Omnipotence, two dayes are past,
685		Two dayes, as we compute the dayes of Heav'n, Since <i>Michael</i> and his Powers went forth to tame <span style="float: right;">These</span>

655 shadowing, and] Crowded spacing in the long line. 656 Thir . . . thir] Unstressed. 657 thir] Unstressed.  
 667 Warr] The W is broken top left in all copies examined. 669 rose: and] No capital after the colon. 671 he]  
 Unstressed. 674 tumult, and] No space. 675 he] Stressed. 678 transferr'd: whence] No capital after the  
 italic colon. 679 he] Unstressed. 682 Visibly,] Space before comma. Also note the wide spacing of entire line.  
 685 we] Stressed.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 6.

These disobedient; fore hath been thir fight, As likeliest was, when two such Foes met arm'd; For to themselves I left them, and thou knowst, Equal in their Creation they were form'd, Savewhat sin hath impaird, which yet hath wrought Insensibly, for I suspend thir doom; Whence in perpetual fight they needs must last Endless, and no solution will be found: Warr wearied hath perform'd what Warr can do, And to disorder'd rage let loose the reines, (makes With Mountains as with Weapons arm'd, which Wild work in Heav'n, and dangerous to the maine. Two dayes are therefore past, the third is thine; For thee I have ordain'd it, and thus farr Have sufferd, that the Glorie may be thine Of ending this great Warr, since none but Thou Can end it. Into thee such Vertue and Grace Immenſe I have transfus'd, that all may know In Heav'n and Hell thy Power above compare, And this perverse Commotion governd thus, To manifest thee worthiest to be Heir Of all things, to be Heir and to be King By Sacred Unction, thy deserved right. Go then thou Mightiest in thy Fathers might, Ascend my Chariot, guide the rapid Wheelles That shake Heav'ns basis, bring forthall my Warr, My Bow and Thunder, my Almighty Arms Gird on, and Sword upon thy puissant Thigh; Pursue these sons of Darknes, drive them out From all Heav'ns bounds into the utter Deep: There let them learn, as likes them, to despise God and <i>Messiah</i> his anointed King.	690	690
	695	
	700	700
		705
	710	710
		715

Y

He

687 thir] Unstressed. 689 themselves] One word here. 690 their] Stressed. 691 Savewhat . . . impaird, which] No space. 692 thir] Unstressed. 698 maine.] The right-hand vertical stroke of the n is hollow. 701 sufferd,] Space before comma. 702 Of] The recurrent broken f 712 basis, bring] No space. 715 them] The h is battered in all copies examined.

## Book 6. *Paradise lost.*

720	720	He said, and on his Son with Rayes direct Shon full, he all his Father full exprest Ineffably into his face receiv'd, And thus the filial Godhead answering spake. O Father, O Supream of heav'nly Thrones, First, Highest, Holiest, Best, thou alwayes seekst To glorifie thy Son, I alwayes thee, As is most just ; this I my Glorie account, My exaltation, and my whole delight, That thou in me well pleas'd, declarst thy will Fulfill'd, which to fulfil is all my blifs.
730	730	Scepter and Power, thy giving, I assume, And gladlier shall resign, when in the end Thou shalt be All in All, and I in thee For ever, and in mee all whom thou lov'st : But whom thou hat'st, I hate, and can put on Thy terrors, as I put thy mildness on, Image of thee in all things ; and shall soon, Arund with thy might, rid heav'n of these rebell'd, To thir prepar'd ill Mansion driven down To chains of Darkness, and th' undying Worm,
740	740	That from thy just obedience could revolt, Whom to obey is happiness entire. Then shall thy Saints unmixt, and from th' impure Farr separate, circling thy holy Mount Unfained <i>Halleluiahs</i> to thee sing, Hymns of high praise, and I among them chief. So said, he o're his Scepter bowing, rose From the right hand of Glorie where he fate, And the third sacred Morn began to shine Dawning through Heav'n: forth rush'd with whirl-
750	750	The Chariot of Paternal Deitie, (wind sound Flashing

719 He] Unstressed. 720 Shon] No final 'e' he] Stressed. 728 me] Stressed. 730 Power,thy] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 731 And] The recurrent n with the hollow right-hand vertical stroke. 733 mee] Stressed. 735 terrors,] Space before comma. 737 might,rid] No space, but the line is long. 738 thir] Stressed. 739 Worm,] Space before comma. 746 he] Stressed. o're] Note the spelling of this contraction. 747 he] Unstressed. fate,] The usual form. 749 Heav'n:forth] No capital after the colon, and the spacing is crowded in the long line. The H in Heav'n: is the one with broken right top.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 6.

Flashing thick flames, Wheele within Wheele un-  
 It self instinct with Spirit, but convoyd (drawn,  
 By four Cherubic shapes, four Faces each  
 Had wondrous, as with Starrs thir bodies all  
 And Wings were set with Eyes, with Eyes the  
 Of Beril, and careering Fires between; (Wheels  
 Over thir heads a chrystal Firmament,  
 Whereon a Saphir Throne, inlaid with pure  
 Amber, and colours of the showrie Arch.  
 Hee in Celestial Panoplie all armd  
 Of radiant *Urim*, work divinely wrought,  
 Ascended, at his right hand Victorie  
 Sate Eagle-wing'd, beside him hung his Bow  
 And Quiver with three-bolted Thunder stor'd,  
 And from about him fierce Effusion rowld  
 Of smoak and bickering flame, and sparkles dire;  
 Attended with ten thousand thousand Saints,  
 He onward came, farr off his coming shon,  
 And twentie thousand (I thir number heard)  
 Chariots of God, half on each hand were seen :  
 Hee on the wings of Cherub rode sublime  
 On the CrySTALLIN Skie, in Saphir Thron'd.  
 Illustrious farr and wide, but by his own  
 First seen, them unexpected joy surpriz'd,  
 When the great Ensign of *Messiah* blaz'd  
 Aloft by Angels born, his Sign in Heav'n :  
 Under whose Conduct *Michael* soon reduc'd  
 His Armie, circumfus'd on either Wing,  
 Under thir Head imbodied all in one.  
 Before him Power Divine his way prepar'd ;  
 At his command the uprooted Hills retir'd  
 Each to his place, they heard his voice and went

755

760

760

765

770

770

775

780

780

Y 2

Obse.

Running Head. *Paradise*] The dot over the *i* is faint in most copies examined. 753 *By*] The vertical stroke of the *B* is broken in all copies examined. 754 *thir*] Unstressed. 757 *thir*] Unstressed. 760 *Hee*] Stressed. 763 *Eagle-wing'd, beside*] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. *Bow*] The *B* is battered at the bottom in all copies examined. 768 *He*] Stressed. *shon,*] Stressed, but no final 'e'. 769 *thir*] Unstressed. 771 *Hee*] Stressed. *Cherub*] Lacks the usual final 'e' and the *C* sits too low. 773 *his*] The *h* is battered in all copies examined. 778 *Armie,*] The *A* sits too low. 779 *thir*] Unstressed. 782 *place, they*] No space.

## Book 6.

*Paradise lost.*

785      Obsequious, Heav'n his wonted face renewd,  
 And with fresh Flourets Hill and Valley smil'd.  
 This saw his hapless Foes, but stood obdur'd,  
 And to rebellious fight rallied thir Powers  
 Insensate, hope conceiving from despair.  
 In heav'nly Spirits could such perverseness dwell ?  
 But to convince the proud what Signs availe,  
 790      790 Or Wonders move th' obdurate to relent ?  
 They hard'nd more by what might most reclame,  
 Grieving to see his Glorie, at the sight  
 Took envie, and aspiring to his highth,  
 Stood reimbattell'd fierce, by force or fraud  
 795      Weening to prosper, and at length prevaile  
 Against God and *Messiah*, or to fall  
 In universal ruin last, and now  
 To final Battel drew, disdaining flight,  
 Or faint retreat ; when the great Son of God  
 800      800 To all his Host on either hand thus spake.  
          Stand still in bright array ye Saints, here stand  
 Ye Angels arm'd, this day from Battel rest ;  
 Faithful hath been your Warfare, and of God  
 Accepted, fearless in his righteous Cause,  
 805      And as ye have receivd, so have ye don  
 Invincibly ; but of this cursed crew  
 The punishment to other hand belongs,  
 Vengeance is his, or whose he sole appoints ;  
 Number to this dayes work is not ordain'd  
 810      810 Nor multitude, stand onely and behold  
 Gods indignation on these Godless pourd  
 By mee ; not you but mee they have despis'd,  
 Yet envied ; against mee is all thir rage,  
 Because the Father, t'whom in Heav'n supream  
                                  Kingdom

786 thir] Unstressed. 795 prosper, and] Note the unusually wide spacing. Line Number. 800] The first o is broken in all copies examined. 801 ye] Unstressed. Saints, here] No space. 802 Ye] Unstressed. 804 fearless] The recurrent broken f 805 ye . . . ye] Unstressed. don] Stressed, but no final 'e' 808 he] Unstressed. 812 mee;] Stressed. mee] Stressed. 813 mee] Stressed. thir] Unstressed.



## Book 6.

845

816 me] Stressed. 817 mee] Stressed. **thir**] Unstressed. **he**] Unstressed. 818 **thir**] Unstressed. **mee**] Stressed. 823 **voutfafe**] The usual spelling. The period sits high. 827 **thir**] Unstressed. 830 **Hoft**] The period sits too high. 831 **Hee**] Stressed. **impious**] The second i is broken in all copies examined. 832 **Wheels**] The third e is broken in all copies examined. 835 **he**] Stressed. 836 **he**] Unstressed. 837 **thir**] Unstressed. 839 **thir**] Unstressed. 840 **O're**] Note the spelling of this contraction. **Helmes, and**] Crowded spacing in the long line. **he**] Unstressed. In the line number 840 there is something stuck on the type between the 8 and 4 that prints in all copies examined. 845 **arrows**,] Space before comma.

## Book 6. *Paradise lost.*

Distinct with eyes, and from the living Wheels,  
 Distinct alike with multitude of eyes,  
 One Spirit in them rul'd, and every eye  
 Glar'd lightning, and shot forth pernicious fire  
 850 850 Among th' accurst, that witherd all thir strength,  
 And of thir wonted vigour left them draind,  
 Exhausted, spiritless, afflicted, fall'n.  
 Yet half his strength he put not forth, but check'd  
 855 His Thunder in mid Volie, for he meant  
 Not to destroy, but root them out of Heav'n:  
 The overthrown he rais'd, and as a Heard  
 Of Goats or timorous flock together throngd  
 Drove them before him Thunder-struck, pursu'd  
 860 860 With terrors and with furies to the bounds  
 And Chrystall wall of Heav'n, which op'ning wide,  
 Rowld inward, and a spacious Gap disclos'd  
 Into the wastful Deep; the monstrous sight  
 Strook them with horror backward, but far worse  
 865 Urg'd them behind; headlong themselv's they threw  
 Down from the verge of Heav'n, Eternal wrauth  
 Burnt after them to the bottomless pit.  
 Hell heard th' unsufferable noise, Hell saw  
 Heav'n ruining from Heav'n and would have fled  
 Affrighted; but strict Fate had cast too deep  
 870 870 Her dark foundations, and too fast had bound.  
 Nine dayes they fell; confounded *Chaos* roard,  
 And felt tenfold confusion in thir fall  
 Through his wilde Anarchie, so huge a rout  
 Incumberd him with ruin: Hell at last  
 875 Yawning receavd them whole, and on them clos'd,  
 Hell thir fit habitation fraught with fire  
 Unquench-

Running Head. *Paradise*] The dot over the *i* is faint in most copies examined. 850 *thir*] Unstressed. *strength*] The comma sits too high in all copies examined. 851 *thir*] Unstressed. 852 *fall'n.*] The recurrent broken *f* 853 *he*] Unstressed. 854 *he*] Unstressed. 856 *he*] Unstressed. *rais'd,*] The *d* is battered in all copies examined. 860 *of Heav'n, which*] Crowded spacing in the long line. 861 Note the wide spacing. 864 *behind; headlong*] The spacing is crowded in the long line. *themselv's*] One word but no third 'e' 871 There is an ink mark between the rule and *Nine* in some, but not all of the copies examined. 872 *thir*] Unstressed. 876 *thir*] Unstressed.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 6.

Unquenchable, the houle of woe and paine.  
 Disburd'nd Heav'n rejoic'd, and soon repaired  
 Her mural breach, returning whence it rowld.  
 Sole Victor from th' expulsion of his Foes  
*Messiah* his triumphal Chariot turnd :  
 To meet him all his Saints, who silent stood  
 Eye witnesses of his Almighty Acts,  
 With Jubilee advanc'd ; and as they went,  
 Shaded with branching Palme, each order bright,  
 Sung Triumph, and him sung Victorious King,  
 Son, Heire, and Lord, to him Dominion giv'n,  
 Worthiest to Reign : he celebrated rode  
 Triumphant through mid Heav'n, into the Courts  
 And Temple of his mightie Father Thron'd  
 On high ; who into Glorie him receav'd,  
 Where now he sits at the right hand of blis.  
 Thus measuring things in Heav'n by things on  
 At thy request, and that thou maist beware (Earth  
 By what is past, to thee I have reveal'd  
 What might have else to human Race bin hid ;  
 The discord which befel, and Warr in Heav'n  
 Among th' Angelic Powers, and the deep fall  
 Of those too high aspiring, who rebelld  
 With *Satan*, hee who envies now thy state,  
 Who now is plotting how he may seduce  
 Thee also from obedience, that with him  
 Bereavd of happiness thou maist partake  
 His punishment, Eternal miserie ;  
 Which would be all his solace and revenge,  
 As a despite don against the most High,  
 Thee once to gaine Companion of his woe.

880

880

885

890

890

895

900

900

905

But

887 Dominion] The D with the dented back. 888 Reign: he] No capital after the colon, and he stressed.  
 891 Glorie] The G sits too low. 892 he] Unstressed. 896 bin] As usual, this is 'been' 900 hee] Stressed.  
 901 he] Stressed? 906 don] No final 'e'

# Book 6. *Paradise lost.*

910

910

But lift'n not to his Temptations, warne  
 Thy weaker ; let it profit thee to have heard  
 By terrible Example the reward  
 Of disobedience ; firm they might have stood,  
 Yet fell ; remember, and fear to transgress.

*The End of the Sixth Book.*

P A R A-

908 lift'n] The l slants to the left. Temptations,] Space before comma. 909 weaker;] The second e is smashed in all copies examined.



## THE Z SIGNATURE AND ITS REPRINTING

The eight pages of the **Z** Signature containing the beginning of Book 7 were reprinted at about the same time that the 1669<sup>2</sup> title page was printed, and, because in IU copy 40 it is on paper containing the same watermark (number 17-18), at the same time as the half sheet Vv was reprinted, see page 629. The reprinted **Z** Signature is very rare, only three copies, 40, 185, and one in the Berg Collection of the New York Public Library, of all those examined, containing it. Miss Darbishire hinted that there is perhaps another copy in England containing it.

The first printing of this sheet can be readily identified both from the printed matter and from the watermarks present in various copies. The second printing differs considerably from the first, and its watermark is unlike any other watermark found in the sheets of all copies examined occurring anywhere in the original printing of the book. The textual and other printing differences between the two printings herein accompany the pictures of the second printing.

The text of the second printing was probably never read by Milton and is of little value, but must be taken into account by the bibliographer and textual scholar. The **Z** Signature has been printed herein with each of its eight pages opposite the corresponding page of the first printing. The pages of the first printing each occupy the proper recto or verso of the page as they originally occurred, which produces the blank verso on page 458.



# PARADISE LOST.

## BOOK VII.



Descend from Heav'n *Urania* by  
that name  
If rightly thou art call'd, whose  
Voice divine  
Following above th' *Olympian*  
Hill I soare,  
Above the flight of *Pegasean* wing.  
The meaning, not the Name I call: for thou  
Nor of the Muses nine, nor on the top  
Of old *Olympus* dwell'st, but Heav'nly born,  
Before the Hills appeerd, or Fountain flow'd,  
Thou with eternal wisdom didst converse,  
Wisdom thy Sister, and with her didst play  
In presence of th' Almighty Father pleas'd  
With thy Celestial Song. Up led by thee  
Into the Heav'n of Heavens I have presum'd,  
An Earthlie Guest, and drawn Empyrean Aire,  
Z Thy

5

10

SECOND PRINTING

The top horizontal rules are different. The synthetic device below the top rules is made up of the same elements; but many of the parts are turned in a different way from that in which they are placed in the first printing. Title. PARADISE] The word occupies about 5mm. more horizontal space than in the first printing. LOST.] The word occupies about the same additional horizontal space in the second printing as above. The left-hand vertical rule in the second printing is broken about on a line with BOOK VII. In these notes, the second printing is first, then ], then the first printing follows. BOOK VII.] The type is a little smaller in the second printing than that used here in the first. 1 *Urania*] *Urania*, 3 Following] Following, 4 The spacing differs for the entire line. 7 *Olympus*] In the first printing the *us* is a ligature. Heav'nly born,] Heav'nlie borne, 8 The spacing differs for the entire line. 9 eternal] Eternal 10 Sister, and] Sister, and In the second printing, the S is from the wrong font. 11 Almighty] Almighty Father] Father, 12 Up] In the second printing, the U is bent at the right. 13 Heavens] Heav'ns I] In the second printing, the I is too small. Signature Letter. Z] In the second printing, this letter is under the n of the word drawn above it. In the first printing, the Z is under the w Catchword. Thy] The y is clear in the second printing, but in the first it is partly kept from printing by the vertical rule.





# PARADISE LOST.

## BOOK VII.



Descend from Heav'n *Urania*, by  
that name  
If rightly thou art call'd, whose  
Voice divine  
Following, above th' *Olympian*  
Hill I soare,

Above the flight of *Pegasean* wing.  
The meaning, not the Name I call: for thou  
Nor of the Muses nine, nor on the top  
Of old *Olympus* dwell'st, but Heav'nlie borne,  
Before the Hills appeerd, or Fountain flow'd,  
Thou with Eternal wisdom didst converse,  
Wisdom thy Sister, and with her didst play  
In presence of th' Almighty Father, pleas'd  
With thy Celestial Song. Up led by thee  
Into the Heav'n of Heav'ns I have presum'd,  
An Earthlie Guest, and drawn Empyrean Aire,

Z

Thy

5

10 10

FIRST PRINTING

In the notes to the first printing, the second printing is disregarded. 1 *Urania*,] Space before comma.  
3 *Olympian*] The y appears to be broken in all copies examined. 5 call: for] No capital after the colon.  
8 *Fountain*] The o is broken in all copies examined. 9 *Eternal*] Note bend in the alignment of type in this word.  
Catchword. Thy] The y is broken in all copies of the first printing examined.

## Book 7. *Paradise lost.*

15 Thy tempring; with like safetie guided down  
 Return me to my Native Element :  
 Least from this flying Steed unrein'd, (as once  
*Bellerophon*, though from a lower Clime)  
 Dismounted, on th' *Aleian* Field I fall  
 20 20 Erroneous, there to wander and forlorne.  
 Half yet remains unsung, but narrower bound  
 Within the visible Diurnal Spheare;  
 Standing on Earth, not rapt above the Pole,  
 More safe I Sing with mortal voice, unchang'd  
 25 To hoarce or mute, though fall'n on evil dayes,  
 On evil dayes though fall'n, and evil tongues;  
 In darkness, and with dangers compast rouud,  
 And solitude; yet not alone, while thou  
 Visist my slumbers Nightly, or when Morn  
 30 30 Purples the East: still govern thou my Song,  
*Urania*, and fit audience find, though few.  
 But drive farr off the barbarous dissonance  
 Of *Bacchus* and his Revellers, the Race  
 Of that wilde Rout that tore the *Thracian* Bard  
 35 In *Rhodope*, where Woods and Rocks had Eares  
 To rapture, till the savage clamor dround  
 Both Harp and Voice; nor could the Muse defend  
 Her Son. So fail not thou, who thee implores:  
 For thou art Heav'n lie, shee an empty dreame.  
 40 40 Say Goddess, what ensu'd when *Raphael*,  
 The affable Arch-angel, had forewarn'd  
*Adam* by dire example to beware  
 Apostasie, by what befell in Heaven  
 To those Apostates, least the like befall  
 45 In Paradise to *Adam* or his Race,  
 Charg'd not to touch the interdicted Tree,

If

FIRST PRINTING

17 Least] As usual, this is modern 'lest' 18 Clime)] The e is smashed in all copies examined. 20 Erroneous, there] No space, and the line is short. 25 hoarce] The usual spelling. 27 rouud,] Uncorrected in any copy of the first printing examined. 30 East: still] No capital after the colon. 31 Note the spacer mark at the end of the line. It is present in all copies of the first printing of the Z Signature examined. 37 Both Harp] No space in any copy examined. 38 Son.] The S is from the wrong font. 39 Heav'n lie,] So spaced in all copies of the first printing examined. shee] Stressed. 41 Arch-angel,] Lower case a for angel, forewarn'd] The recurrent broken f 43 Apostasie,] Space before comma. 44 least] As usual, this is modern 'lest' 46 Charg'd] The apostrophe sits down between the two letters in all copies of the first printing examined.



Book 7. *Paradise lost.*

15 Thy tempring; with like safety guided down  
 Return me to my Native Element:  
 Least from this flying Steed unrein'd, (as once  
*Bellerophon*, though from a lower Clime)  
 Dismounted on th' *African* Field I fall  
 20 Erroneous, there to wander and forlome.  
 Half yet remains unsung, but narrower bound  
 Within the visible Diurnal Spheare;  
 Standing on Earth, not rapt above the Pole,  
 More safe I sing with mortal voice, unchang'd  
 25 To hoarse or mute, though fall'n on evil tongues;  
 On evil dayes though fall'n, and evil tongues;  
 In darkness, and with dangers compass'd round,  
 And solititude; yet not alone, while thou  
 30 Vist'st my slumbers Nightly, or when Morn  
 Purple the East: Still govern thou my Song,  
*Urania*, and fit audience find, though few.  
 But drive far off the barbarous dissonance  
 Of *Bacchus* and his Revellers, the Race  
 Of that wild Rout that tore the *Thracian* Bard  
 35 In *Rhodope*, where Woods and Rocks had Eares  
 To rapture till the savage clamour'd round  
 Both Harp and Voice; nor could the Muse defend  
 Her Son. So fail not thou, who thee implores:  
 For thou art Heav'nlie thee an empty dreame.  
 40 Say Goddess what ensu'd when *Raphael*,  
 The affable Arch-Angel had forewarn'd  
*Adam* by dire example to beware  
 Apostasie, by what befell in Heaven  
 To those Apostates, least the like befall  
 45 In *Paradise* to *Adam* or his Race,  
 Charg'd not to touch the interdicted Tree,

If

## SECOND PRINTING

15 safety] safetie 17 Steed] The S is from the wrong font. 19 Dismounted] Dismounted, 20 Erroneous, there]  
 Erroneous, there 21 remains] remains 22 Spheare;] Spheare; The S is from the wrong font in the second  
 printing. 23 Standing] The S is from the wrong font. 24 sing] Sing 25 tongues;] dayes, 26 fall'n, and] fall'n, and  
 27 darkness, and] darkness, and compass'd round,] compass'd round, 28 solititude;] solitude; 29 Vist'ft] Vist'ft  
 30 Still] ftill 31 find, though] find, though few.] The period is a little above the line of type. 34 wild] wilde  
 35 *Rhodope*, where] *Rhodope*, where Note the difference in the two *R*'s, in the two printings. In the second printing, *R*  
 is a swash letter. 36 rapture] rapture, the] the clamour] clamor 37 Both Harp] Both Harp 38 Son.] In the  
 first printing, the S is from the wrong font. 39 Heav'nlie] Heav'n lie, 40 Goddess] Goddess, 41 Arch-Angel]  
 Arch-angel, 43 Apostasie,] Apostasie, Catchword. If] Breaks into the vertical rule.







*Paradise lost.*

## Book 7.

If they transgress, and slight that sole command,  
 So easily obeyd amid the choice  
 Of all tastes else to please thir appetite,  
 Though wandring. He with his consoled *Eve*  
 The storie heard attentive, and was fill'd  
 With admiration, and deep Muse to heare  
 Of things so high and strange, things to thir thought  
 So unimaginable as hate in Heav'n,  
 And Warr so neer the Peace of God in blis  
 With such confusion: but the evil soon  
 Driv'n back redounded as a flood on those  
 From whom it sprung, impossible to mix  
 With Blessedness. Whence *Adam* soon repeal'd  
 The doubts that in his heart arose: and now  
 Led on, yet sinless, with desire to know  
 What neerer might concern him, how this World  
 Of Heav'n and Earth conspicuous first began,  
 When, and whereof created, for what cause,  
 What within *Eden* or without was done  
 Before his memorie, as one whose drouth  
 Yet scarce allay'd still eyes the current streame,  
 Whose liquid murmur heard new thirst excites,  
 Proceeded thus to ask his Heav'nly Guest.

50

50

60

60

70

70

Great things, and full of wonder in our eares,  
 Farr differing from this World, thou hast reveal'd  
 Divine Interpreter, by favour sent  
 Down from the Empyrean to forewarne  
 Us timely of what might else have bin our loss,  
 Unknown, which human knowledg could not reach:  
 For which to the infinitely Good we owe  
 Immortal thanks, and his admonishment  
 Receave with solemne purpose to observe

70

70

Z 2

Immu-

FIRST PRINTING

49 *thir*] Unstressed. 50 *He*] Stressed. 53 *strange, things*] No space, but the line is long. *thir*] Unstressed.  
 56 *confusion: but*] No capital after the colon. 57 *Driv'n*] The v is dropped down. 58 *sprung, impossible*] The  
 spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 60 *arose: and*] No capital after the colon. 61 Note the wide spacing in the  
 short line. *sinless,*] Space before comma. 69 *ask*] The rare *fk* ligature. *his*] The *i* is battered. 74 *bin*] As  
 usual, the verb 'been'. 75 *Unknown, which*] Crowded spacing in the long line. *knowledg*] No final 'e'.  
 76 *infinitely*] No 'e' between the t and the l and plenty of room in the line for it.

## Book 7. *Paradise lost.*

80	80	Immutably his sovran will, the end Of what we are. But since thou hast voutfast Gently for our instruction to impart Things above Earthly thought, which yet concernd Our knowing, as to highest wisdom seemd, Deign to descend now lower, and relate What may no less perhaps availe us known, How first began this Heav'n which we behold Distant so high, with moving Fires adorn'd Innumerable, and this which yeelds or fills All space, the ambient Aire wide interfus'd Imbracing round this florid Earth, what cause Mov'd the Creator in his holy Rest Through all Eternitie so late to build In <i>Chaos</i> , and the work begun, how soon Absolv'd, if unforbid thou maist unfold What wee, not to explore the secrets aske Of his Eternal Empire, but the more To magnifie his works, the more we know. And the great Light of Day yet wants to run Much of his Race though steep, suspens in Heav'n Held by thy voice, thy potent voice he heares, And longer will delay to heare thee tell His Generation, and the rising Birth Of Nature from the unapparent Deep: Or if the Starr of Eevning and the Moon Hasten to thy audience, Night with her will bring Silence, and Sleep listning to thee will watch, Or we can bid his absence, till thy Song End, and dismiss thee ere the Morning shine. Thus <i>Adam</i> his illustrious Guest besought: And thus the Godlike Angel answerd milde.
90	90	
95		
100	100	
105		
110	110	

This

FIRST PRINTING

80 we] Unstressed. voutfast] The usual spelling by this compositor. 82 thought, which] Crowded spacing. 85 may] The a is faint in all copies examined. 86 we] Stressed. 88 yeelds] Note the spelling. 95 wee,] Stressed. aske] The rare sk ligature. 97 we] Unstressed. The line number 100 is actually printed opposite line 99. suspens] Note the unusual final s. 100 he] Unstressed. 103 unapparentDeep:] No space between the two words or it varies, and the type moves back and forth between the t in unapparent and the colon. 104 Eevning] Stressed first syllable. 107 we] Stressed. 109 illustrious] The reprinted Z Signature and the second edition, 1674, both read 'illuftrious' and Columbia has no note on this. Beeching and Grierson use 'illustrious' but Pickering has 'illuftrous' Wright correctly shows both in note, but knew only the first printing of first edition. 109 and 110 All copies of the first and second editions indent both these lines.



Book 7. *Paradise lost.*

80 80 Immutably his sovran will, the end  
 Of what we are. But since thou hast vouchsaf't  
 Gently for our instruction to impart  
 Things above Earthly thought, which yet concern'd  
 Our knowing as to highest wisdom seem'd,  
 Deign to descend now lower, and relate  
 85 What may no less perhaps avail us known,  
 How first began this Heav'n which we behold  
 Distant so high, with moving Fires adorn'd  
 Innumerable, and this which yields or fills  
 All space, the ambient Air wide interfus'd  
 90 90 Imbracing round this florid Earth, what cause  
 Mov'd the Creator in his holy Rest  
 Through all Eternity so late to build  
 In *Chaos*, and the work begun how soon  
 Absolv'd, if unforbid thou maist unfold  
 95 What wee, not to explore the secrets aske  
 Of his Eternal Empire, but the more  
 To magnifie his works the more we know.  
 And the great Light of Day yet wants to run  
 100 100 Much of his Race though sleep, suspens in Heav'n  
 Held by thy voice, thy potent voice he hears,  
 And longer will delay to hear thee tell  
 His Generation, and the rising Birth  
 Of Nature from the unapparent Deep:  
 Or if the Star of Evening and the Moon  
 105 Hasten to thy audience, Night with her will bring  
 Silence, and sleep listning to thee will watch,  
 Or we can bid his absence, till thy Song  
 End, and dismiss thee ere the Morning shine.  
 Thus *Adam* his illustrious Guest besought:  
 110 110 And thus the Godlike Angel answered milde.

This

## SECOND PRINTING

The line numbers are all approximately correct in their positions except that line number 100 is one line too high.  
 79 *Immutably*] *Immutably* Line Number. 80] The 8 is out of line with the o *since*] *since* *vouchsaf't*] *voutsaf't*  
 82 *aboveEarthly*] *above Earthly* 83 *knowing*] *knowing*, 85 *avail*] *availe* 88 *Innumerable*,] *Innumerable*,  
*this*] The s is from the wrong font. *yields*] *yeelds* 89 *All . . . Air*] *All . . . Aire* Also note the A's are from  
 the wrong font in the second printing. 90 *Imbracing*] The I sits above the line of type. 92 *Eternity*] *Eternitie*  
 93 *begun*] *begun*, 95 *aske*] *afke* 97 *works*] *works*, 100 *hears*,] *heares*, 101 *hear*] *heare* 104 *Star*] *Starr*  
 Also note the S is from the wrong font in the second printing. *Evening*] *Eevning* 105 Note length of the line in  
 second printing. 106 *sleep*] *Sleep* 109 *illustrious*] *illustrous* 110 *Angel*] The A is from the wrong font in the  
 second printing. *answered*] *anwerd*



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 7.

This also thy request with caution askt  
 Obtain : though to recount Almighty works  
 What words or tongue of Seraph can suffice,  
 Or heart of man suffice to comprehend?  
 Yet what thou canst attain, which best may serve  
 To glorifie thy Maker, and inferr  
 Thee also happier, shall not be withheld  
 Thy hearing, such Commission from above  
 I have receav'd, to answer thy desire  
 Of knowledge within bounds; beyond abstain  
 To ask, nor let thine own inventions hope  
 Things not reveal'd, which th' invisible King  
 Onely Omniscient, hath supprest in Night,  
 To none communicable in Earth or Heaven :  
 Anough is left besides to search and know.  
 But knowledge is a food, and needs no less  
 Her Temperance over Appetite, to know  
 In measure what the mind may well contain,  
 Oppresses else with Surfet, and soon turns  
 Wisdom to Folly, as nourishment to Winde.

Know then, that after Lucifer from Heav'n  
 (So call him, brighter once amidst the Host  
 Of Angels, then that Starr the Starrs among)  
 Fell with his flaming Legions through the Deep  
 Into his place, and the great Son returnd  
 Victorious with his Saints, the Omnipotent  
 Eternal Father from his Throne beheld  
 Thir multitude, and to his Son thus spake

At least our invious foe hath fail'd who thought  
 All like himself rebellious, by whose aid  
 This inaccessible high strength, the seat  
 Of Deity supream, us dispossess,

He

SECOND PRINTING

112 Obtain:] Obtaine: 114 comprehend?] comprehend? 115 The space differs for the entire line. 119 desire] desire 121 thine] The i is from the wrong font. hope] The letters are squabbled. 122 King] King, 124 Heaven:] Heaven: 125 Anough] The A is from the wrong font. 126 knowledge] Knowledge a food,] as food, 127 Appetite,] Appetite, 128 contain,] contain, 130 Folly,as] Folly, as nourishment] Nourishment In the second printing the line number 130 is actually opposite line 132. 135 place,and] place, and returnd] returnd 136 the Omnipotent] th' Omnipotent 138 and] and spake] spake. 139 The indention is greater in the second printing than in the first. invious] envious foe] Foe fail'd] fail'd, Line Number. 140] In the second printing 140 is actually opposite 141. 142 Deity] Deitie supream,us] supream, us Also note the f is above the line of type in the second printing.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 7.

This also thy request with caution askt  
 Obtaine : though to recount Almightye works  
 What words or tongue of Seraph can suffice,  
 Or heart of man suffice to comprehend?  
 Yet what thou canst attain, which best may serve  
 To glorifie the Maker, and inferr  
 Thee also happier, shall not be withheld  
 Thy hearing, such Commission from above  
 I have receav'd, to answer thy desire  
 Of knowledge within bounds; beyond abstain  
 To ask, nor let thine own inventions hope  
 Things not reveal'd, which th' invisible King,  
 Onely Omniscient, hath suppress in Night,  
 To none communicable in Earth or Heaven:  
 Anough is left besides to search and know.  
 But Knowledge is as food, and needs no les  
 Her Temperance over Appetite, to know  
 In measure what the mind may well contain,  
 Oppresses else with Surfet, and soon turns  
 Wisdom to Folly, as Nourishment to Winde.  
 Know then, that after *Lucifer* from Heav'n  
 (So call him, brighter once amidst the Host  
 Of Angels, then that Starr the Starrs among)  
 Fell with his flaming Legions through the Deep  
 Into his place, and the great Son returnd  
 Victorious with his Saints, th' Omnipotent  
 Eternal Father from his Throne beheld  
 Thir multitude, and to his Son thus spake.  
 At least our envious Foe hath fail'd, who thought  
 All like himself rebellious, by whose aid  
 This inaccessible high strength, the seat  
 Of Deitie supream, us dispossess,

115

120

120

125

130

130

135

140

140

He

FIRST PRINTING

111 askt] The curled s and no 'fk' ligature. 112 Obtaine: though] No capital after the colon. 121 ask,] The curled s and no 'fk' ligature. 122 Things] The bottom of the T is broken in all copies examined. 124 To] The crossbar of the T is broken in all copies examined. Heaven:] Italic colon. 125 Anough] The usual spelling of the time. 128 contain,] Space before comma. 130 Winde.] The same broken period as in Book 4:392, 5:245, 6:126. 138 Thir] Unstressed. Line Number. 140] The 4 is broken in all copies examined.

Book 7. *Paradise lost.*

He trusted to have seisd, and into fraud  
 Drew many, whom thir place knows here no more;  
 Yet farr the greater part have kept, I see,  
 Thir station, Heav'n yet populous retaines  
 Number sufficient to possess her Realmes  
 Though wide, and this high Temple to frequent  
 With Ministeries due and solemn Rites :  
 But least his heart exalt him in the harme  
 Already done, to have dispeopl'd Heav'n,  
 My damage fondly deem'd, I can repaire  
 That detriment, if such it be to lose  
 Self-lost, and in a moment will create  
 Another World, out of one man a Race  
 Of men innumerable, there to dwell,  
 Not here, till by degrees of merit rais'd  
 They open to themselves at length the way  
 Up hither, under long obedience tri'd,  
 And Earth be chang'd to Heavn, & Heav'n to Earth,  
 One Kingdom, Joy and Union without end.  
 Mean while inhabit laxe, ye Powers of Heav'n,  
 And thou my Word, begotten Son, by thee  
 This I perform, speak thou, and be it don :  
 My overshadowing Spirit and might with thee  
 I send along, ride forth, and bid the Deep  
 Within appointed bounds be Heav'n and Earth,  
 Boundless the Deep, because I am who fill  
 Infinitude, nor vacuous the space.  
 Though I uncircumscrib'd my self retire,  
 And put not forth my goodness, which is free  
 To act or not, Necessitie and Chance  
 Approach not mee, and what I will is Fate.  
 So spake th' Almightye, and to what he spake

His

FIRST PRINTING

Running Head. **Book**] The broken **B** 143 **He**] Unstressed. 144 **many,whom**] Crowded spacing in the long line. **thir**] Unstressed. 146 **Thir**] Unstressed. 150 **leaf**] As usual, this is modern 'lest' 158 **themselves**] One word. 160 **Heavn,&Heav'n**] No space, but the line is crowded. 164 **don:]** No final 'e' 166 **and**] The **d** is battered in all copies of the first printing examined. 173 **mee,]** Stressed. 174 **Almightie,]** The **h** is battered in all copies of the first printing examined.



Book 7. *Paradise lost.*

He trusted to have seisd, and into fraud  
 Drew many whom thir place knows here no more;  
 145 Yet farr the greater part have kept, I see,  
 Thir station, Heav'n yet populous retaines  
 Number sufficient to possess her Realms  
 Though wide, and this high Temple to frequent  
 With Ministeries due and solemn Rites:  
 150 But least h s heart exalt him in the harme  
 Already done to have dispeopl'd Heav'n,  
 My damage fondly deem'd, I can repaire  
 That detriment, if such it be to lose  
 Self-lost, and in a moment will create  
 155 Another World, out of one man a Race  
 Of men innumerable there to dwell,  
 Not here, till by degrees of merit rais'd  
 They open to themselves at length the way  
 Up hither, under long obedience tri'd,  
 160 And Earth be chang'd to Heav'n, & Heav'n to Earth,  
 One Kingdom, Joy and Union without end.  
 Mean while inhabit laxe, ye Powers of Heav'n;  
 And thou my Word, begotten Son, by thee  
 This I perform, speak thou, and be it don:  
 165 My overshadowing Spirit and might with thee  
 I send along, ride forth, and bid the Deep  
 Within appointed bounds be Heav'n and Earth,  
 Boundless the Deep, because I am who fill  
 Infinitude, nor vacuous the space.  
 170 Though I unlimb'd my self retire,  
 And put not forth my goodness which is free  
 To act or not, Necessity and Chance  
 Approach not mee, and what I will is Fate.  
 So spake th' Almighty, and to what he spake

His

## SECOND PRINTING

Running Head. Book] The recurrent smashed B of the first printing is not used in the second; but the top of the B is prevented from printing by the rule above it. *Paradise*] The *r* is faint. 144 many] many, 148 The line is set wider in the second printing than in the first. wide,] The *i* is very faint. 149 Rites:] Rites: 150 h s] his 151 done] done, 153 if] The *i* is dotless. 154 Self-lost, and] Self-lost, and 155 Another] Another 156 innumerable] innumerable, to dwell] A space work-up between. 158 length] length 159 obedience] The *c* is battered. 160 First Heav'n,] Heav'n, The spacing is crowded in the long line. 162 Heav'n:] Heav'n, 164 thou, and] thou, and Also, in the second printing, the *o* in thou prints too heavy causing the *h* and *u* to print faintly. 170 I] I 171 goodness] goodness, 172 Necessity] Necessitie 173 I] I 174 So] The *S* is from the wrong font. Almighty,] The *A* is from the wrong font.



<i>Paradise lost.</i>		Book 7.	
His Word, the Filial Godhead, gave effect.			175
Immediate are the Acts of God, more swift			
Then time or motion, but to humane ears			
Cannot without process of speech be told,			
So told as earthly notion can receive.			
Great triumph and rejoycing was in Heav'n	180	180	
When such was heard declar'd the Almighty's will ;			
Glorie they sung to the most high good will			
To future men, and in their dwellings peace ;			
Glory to him whose just avenging ire			
Had driv'n out the ungodly from his sight		185	
And their habitations of the just ; to him			
Glorie and praise, whose wisdom had ordain'd			
Good out of evil to create, instead			
Of Spirits malign a better Race to bring			
Into their vacant room, and thence diffuse	190	190	
His good to World and Ages infinite.			
So sang the Hierarchies : Mean while the Son			
On his great Expedition now appear'd,			
Girt with Omnipotence, with Radiance crown'd			
Of Majesty Divine, Sapience and Love		195	
Immeuse, and all his Father in him shon.			
About his Chariot numberless were pour'd			
Cherub and Seraph, Potentates and Thrones,			
And Vertues, winged Spirits, and Chariots wing'd,			
From the Armoury of God, where stand of old			200
Myriads between two Brazen Mountains lodg'd	200		
Against a solemn day, harness at hand,			
Celestial Equipage ; and now came forth			
Spontaneous, for within them Spirit liv'd,			
Attendant on their Lord : Heav'n open'd wide		205	
Her ever during Gates, Harmonious sound			

## SECOND PRINTING

176 Immediate] Immediate God, more] God, more 177 humane] human 180 in] The n is out of line.  
 181 the Almighty's] the Almighty's Also, the A is out of line in the second printing. 182 most high good] most High, good  
 183 peace:] peace: 184 Glory] Glorie 185 driv'n] driven 189 malign] maligne better Race] better Race  
 190 diffuse] diffuse 191 World] Worlds 192 Hierarchies:] Hierarchies: 194 Omnipotence,] Omnipotence,  
 195 Majesty] Majestie 196 Immeuse,] Immenfe, 197 About] The A is from the wrong font. 199 And] The A  
 is from the wrong font. Vert es,] Vertues, Spirits, and] Spirits, and Also, the S is from the wrong font in the second  
 printing. 200 From . . . Armoury] The capitals are below the line of type. God, where] God, where 201 Brazen]  
 brazen 202 solemn] solemn 203 Celestial] The C is above the line of type. 204 Spontaneous, . . . Spirit] The  
 S's are from the wrong font. 205 Lord:] Lord: open'd] op'nd 206 Gates, Harmonious] Gates, Harmonious  
 Both copies available of the second printing lack the entire bottom rule and all but the top of the catchword On



*Paradise lost.* Book 7.

His Word, the Filial Godhead, gave effect. Immediate are the Acts of God, more swift Then time or motion, but to human ears Cannot without process of speech be told, So told as earthly notion can receive.		175
Great triumph and rejoycing was in Heav'n When such was heard declar'd the Almighty's will; Glorie they sung to the most High, good will To future men, and in thir dwellings peace : Glorie to him whose just avenging ire Had driven out th' ungodly from his sight And th' habitations of the just; to him Glorie and praise, whose wisdom had ordain'd Good out of evil to create, in stead Of Spirits maligne a better Race to bring Into thir vacant room, and thence diffuse His good to Worlds and Ages infinite.	180 185 190	180 185 190
So sang the Hierarchies : Mean while the Son On his great Expedition now appear'd, Girt with Omnipotence, with Radiance crown'd Of Majestie Divine, Sapience and Love Immense, and all his Father in him shon. About his Chariot numberless were pour'd Cherub and Seraph, Potentates and Thrones, And Vertues, winged Spirits, and Chariots wing'd, From the Armoury of God, where stand of old Myriads between two brazen Mountains lodg'd Against a solemn day, harness at hand, Celestial Equipage; and now came forth Spontaneous, for within them Spirit livd, Attendant on thir Lord : Heav'n op'nd wide Her ever during Gates, Harmonious found	195 200 205	195 200 205
On		

FIRST PRINTING

176 *God, more*] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 181 *the Almighty's*] No space, but the line is long.  
 183 *thir*] Unstressed. 190 *thir*] Unstressed. 192 *Hierarchies: Mean while*] Capital after the colon which is  
 italic. 193 *great*] The *g* is broken in most copies examined. 194 *Radiance*] The *R* is dropped down and ap-  
 pears to be wrong font. 196 *shon.*] No final 'e' 198 *Cherub*] No final 'e' 205 *thir*] Unstressed.

## Book 7. *Paradise lost.*

		On golden Hinges moving, to let forth The King of Glorie in his powerful Word And Spirit coming to create new Worlds.
210	210	On heav'nly ground they stood, and from the shore They view'd the vast immeasurable Abyfs Outrageous as a Sea, dark, wasteful, wilde, Up from the bottom turn'd by furious windes And surging waves, as Mountains to assault
215		Heav'ns highth, and with the Center mix the Pole. Silence, ye troubl'd waves, and thou Deep, peace, Said then th' Omnific Word, your discord end : Nor staid, but on the Wings of Cherubim Uplifted, in Paternal Glorie rode
220	220	Farr into <i>Chaos</i> , and the World unborn ; For <i>Chaos</i> heard his voice : him all his Traine Follow'd in bright proceffion to behold Creation, and the wonders of his might. Then staid the fervid Wheelles, and in his hand
225		He took the golden Compasses, prepar'd In Gods Eternal store, to circumscribe This Universe, and all created things : One foot he center'd, and the other turn'd Round through the vast profunditie obscure,
230	230	And said, thus farr extend, thus farr thy bounds, This be thy just Circumference, O World. Thus God the Heav'n created, thus the Earth, Matter unform'd and void : Darknefs profound Cover'd th' Abyfs : but on the watrie calme
235		His brooding wings the Spirit of God outspred, And vital vertue infus'd, and vital warmth Throughout the fluid Mass, but downward purg'd The black tartareous cold infernal dregs
		Adverse

FIRST PRINTING

209 Spirit] The S is from the wrong font. Line Number. 210] The o is broken in all copies examined. 212 Sea,] The S is from the wrong font. wasteful,wilde,] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 216 ye] Unstressed. Note the crowded spacings after the commas in the long line. 221 voice: him] No capital after the colon. 223 his] The s is from the wrong font. 225 He] Unstressed. 228 he] Unstressed. 233 unform'd] The d sits too high. void: Darknefs] Capital after the colon. 234 Abyfs: but] No capital after the colon.



Book 7. *Paradise lost.*

On golden Hinges moving to let forth  
 The King of Glorie in his powerful Word  
 And Spirit coming to create new Worlds .  
 210 On Heav'nly ground they stood, and from the shore  
 210 They view'd the vast immeasurable Abyfs  
 Outrageous as a Sea, dark, wastful, wilde,  
 Up from the bottom turn'd by furious windes  
 And surging waves, as Mountains to assault  
 215 Heav'ns hight, and with the Center mix the Pole.  
 Silence, ye troubled waves, and thou Deep, peace,  
 Said then th' Omnipotent Word, your discord end :  
 Nor staid, but on the wings of Cherubim  
 Uplifted, in Paternal Glorie rode  
 220 Farr into *Chaos* and the World unborn ;  
 220 For *Chaos* heard his voice : him all his Traine  
 Follow'd in bright procession to behold  
 Creation and the wonders of his might.  
 Then staid his fervid Wheels, and in his hand  
 225 He took the Golden Compasses, prepar'd  
 In Gods Eternal store, to circumscribe  
 This Universe, and all created things :  
 One foot he center'd, and the other turn'd  
 Round through the vast profunditie obscure,  
 230 And said, thus farr extend, thus farr thy bounds,  
 This be thy just Circumference, O World.  
 230 Thus God the Heav'n created, thus the Earth,  
 Matter unform'd and void : Darkness profound  
 Cover'd th' Abyfs : but on the watery calme  
 235 His brooding wings the Spirit of God outspread,  
 And vital vertue infus'd and vital warmth  
 Throughout the fluid Mass, but downward purg'd  
 The black tartareous cold infernal dregs

Adverse

SECOND PRINTING

207 moving] moving, 209 And] The A is from the wrong font. Spirit] In the first printing, the S is from the wrong font. Worlds.] Worlds. Line Number. 210] In the second printing 210 is actually opposite 211. Heav'nly] heav'nly 211 Abyfs] The A is from the wrong font. 212 Sea,] In the first printing, the S is from the wrong font. wastful,] wasteful, 213 Up] The U is squabbled. 214 And] The letters are squabbled, and the A is from the wrong font. 215 Heav'ns] Heav'ns hight, and] highth, and Center mix] Center mix 216 troubled] troubl'd thou Deep,] thou Deep, The D is battered in the second printing. 217 Said] The S is from the wrong font. end:] end: 218 wings] Wings 219 Up lifted,] Uplifted, 220 Chaos] Chaos, 221 all] The second 'l' is I with the bottom worn or cut off. 222 in bright] The n is squabbled. 223 Creation] Creation, 224 First his] the Wheels,] Wheelles, 225 Golden] golden Line Number. 230] In the second printing 230 is actually opposite 232. 233 profound] The r is out of line. 234 Cover'd] Cover'd watery] waterie 236 And] The A is from the wrong font. infus'd] infus'd, 237 Throughout] The first u is squabbled. Mass, but] Mass, but 238 The] The T is turned so as to rest on its side. Catchword. Adverse] The A is from the wrong font.

Because both the facing prints immediately before this page were versos as bound, this page is used only in order to have the next page, a recto as bound, print herein as a recto.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 7.

Adverse to life : then founded, then conglob'd Like things to like, the rest to several place Disparted, and between spun out the Air, And Earth self-ballanc't on her Center hung.	240	240
Let ther be Light, said God, and forthwith Light Ethereal, first of things, quintessence pure Sprung from the Deep, and from her Native East To journie through the airie gloom began, Sphear'd in a radiant Cloud, for yet the Sun Was not ; shee in a cloudie Tabernacle Sojourn'd the while. God saw the Light was good; And light from darknes by the Hemisphere Divided : Light the Day, and Darknes Night He nam'd. Thus was the first Day Eev'n and Morn: Nor past uncelebrated, nor unsung By the Celestial Quires, when Orient Light Exhaling first from Darknes they beheld ; Birth-day of Heav'n and Earth ; with joy and shout The hollow Universal Orb they fill'd, And touch't thir Golden Harps, & hymning prais'd God and his works, Creatour him they sung, Both when first Eevning was, and when first Morn.	250	250
Again, God said, let ther be Firmament Amid the Waters, and let it divide The Waters from the Waters : and God made The Firmament, expanse of liquid, pure, Transparent, Elemental Air, diffus'd In circuit to the uttermost convex Of this great Round : partition firm and sure, The Waters underneath from those above Dividing : for as Earth, so hee the World Built on circumfluous Waters calme, in wide A a Crystal-	260	260
	270	270

There are many errors in the Aa Signature. 239 *life: then*] No capital after the colon. 243 The line is indented about the width of one letter. *ther*] No final 'e' but the line is crowded. 244 *Ethereal,*] The E drops down in all copies examined. 246 *gloom*] The l is battered in all copies examined. 248 *shee*] Stressed. 251 *Divided: Light*] Capital after the colon. 252 *He*] Unstressed. *Eev'n*] The first syllable is stressed. 253 *Nor*] The o is broken in all copies examined. 254 *Quires*] The Q is from the wrong font. 258 *thir*] Unstressed. 259 *Creatour*] Note the spelling. 260 *Eevning*] The first syllable is stressed. 261 *ther*] No final 'e' though there is plenty of space in this line. 263 *Waters: and*] No capital after the italic colon. 267 *Round: partition*] No capital after the colon. 269 *Dividing: for*] No capital after the colon. *hee*] Stressed.

## Book 7. *Paradise lost.*

Crystallin Ocean, and the loud misrule  
 Of *chaos* farr remov'd, least fierce extreames  
 Contiguous might distemper the whole frame:  
 And Heav'n he nam'd the Firmament: So Eev'n  
 275 And Morning *Chorus* sung the second Day.  
 The Earth was form'd, but in the Womb as yet  
 Of Waters, Embryon immature involv'd,  
 Appeer'd not: over all the face of Earth  
 Main Ocean flow'd, not idle, but with warme  
 280 Prolific humour soft'ning all her Globe,  
 Fermented the great Mother to conceive,  
 Sate with genial moisture, when God said  
 Be gather'd now ye Waters under Heav'n  
 Into one place, and let dry Land appeer.  
 285 Immediately the Mountains huge appeer  
 Emergent, and thir broad bare backs upheave  
 Into the Clouds, thir tops ascend the Skie:  
 So high as heav'd the tumid Hills, so low  
 Down sunk a hollow bottom broad and deep,  
 290 Capacious bed of Waters: thither they  
 Hastened with glad precipitance, uprowld  
 As drops on dust conglobing from the drie;  
 Part rise in crystal Wall, or ridge direct,  
 For haste; such flight the great command impress'd  
 295 On the swift floods: as Armies at the call  
 Of Trumpet (for of Armies thou hast heard)  
 Troop to thir Standard, so the watrie throng,  
 Wave rowling after Wave, where way they found,  
 If steep, with torrent rapture, if through Plaine,  
 300 Soft-ebbing; nor withstood them Rock or Hill,  
 But they, or underground, or circuit wide  
 With Serpent errour wandring, found thir way,  
 And

271 loud] The o is battered in all copies examined. 272 least] As usual, this is modern 'lest' extreames] Note the spelling. 274 he] Unstressed. Firmament: So] Capital after the colon. Eev'n] The first syllable is stressed. 276 form'd,] The recurrent broken f 278 not: over] No capital after the colon. 281 conceive,] The more usual spelling. 283 ye] Unstressed. 286 thir] Unstressed. 287 thir] Unstressed. 290 Waters: thither] No capital after the colon. 294 For] The F is broken, its middle serif being almost gone in all copies examined. haste;] Not the usual spacing before the semicolon, but the line is long. 295 floods: as] No capital after the colon. 297 thir] Unstressed. 298 Wave, where] Crowded spacing in the long line. 302 thir] Unstressed.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 7.

And on the wathie Oose deep Channels wore ;  
 Easie, e're God had bid the ground be drie,  
 All but within those banks, where Rivers now  
 Stream, and perpetual draw thir humid traine. 305.  
 The dry Land, Earth, and the great receptacle  
 Of congregated Waters he call'd Seas :  
 And saw that it was good, and said, Let th' Earth  
 Put forth the verdant Grasse, Herb yeilding Seed, 310 310  
 And Fruit Tree yeilding Fruit after her kind ;  
 Whose Seed is in her self upon the Earth.  
 He scarce had said, when the bare Earth, till then  
 Desert and bare, unsightly, unadorn'd,  
 Brought forth the tender Grasse, whose verdure clad 315  
 Her Universal Face with pleasant green,  
 Then Herbs of every leaf, that sudden flour'd  
 Op'ning thir various colours, and made gay  
 Her bosom smelling sweet: and these scarce blown,  
 Forth flourish't thick the clustring Vine, forth crept 320 320  
 The smelling Gourd, up stood the cornie Reed  
 Embattell'd in her field: add the humble Shrub,  
 And Bush with frizl'd hair implicit: last  
 Rose as in Dance the stately Trees, and spread  
 Thir branches hung with copious Fruit; or gemm'd 325  
 Thir Blossoms: with high Woods the Hills were  
 With tufts the vallies & each fountain side, (crownd,  
 With borders long the Rivers. That Earth now  
 Seemd like to Heav'n, a seat where Gods might  
 Or wander with delight, and love to haunt (dwell, 330 330  
 Her sacred shades: though God had yet not rain'd  
 Upon the Earth, and man to till the ground  
 None was, but from the Earth a dewie Mist  
 Went up and waterd all the ground, and each

A a 2

Plant

Running Head. *Paradise*] The dot over the *i* is very faint in some copies and entirely lacking in most copies examined.  
 304 e're] Note spelling of this contraction. 306 thir] Unstressed. 308 he] Stressed? 313 He] Unstressed.  
 314 Desert] The *D* is bent at the bottom. 315 Grasse,] The comma is broken in some copies but clearly discernible;  
 other copies have a large smear. The *G* is dropped down. 318 thir] Unstressed. 319 sweet: and] No capital  
 after the colon, and the usual space before the colon is lacking because the line is long. 322 field: add] No capital  
 after the colon. 323 implicit: last] No capital after the colon. 325 Thir] Unstressed. Fruit; or] No space, but  
 the line is long. 326 Thir] Unstressed. Blossoms: with] No capital after the italic colon. The *B* is dropped down.  
 327 vallies & each] No space in any copy examined, but a crowded line. 328 That] The recurrent *T* with bent  
 crossbar. 330 delight, and] No space, but the line is long. 331 shades: though] No capital after the colon.

## Book 7.

*Paradise lost.*

335 Plant of the field, which e're it was in the Earth  
 God made, and every Herb, before it grew  
 On the green stemm; God saw that it was good :  
 So Eev'n and Morn recorded the Third Day.  
 Again th' Almighty spake : Let there be Lights  
 340 340 High in th' expanse of Heaven to divide  
 The Day from Night ; and let them be for Signes,  
 For Seasons, and for Dayes, and circling Years,  
 And let them be for Lights as I ordaine  
 Thir Office in the Firmament of Heav'n  
 345 To give Light on the Earth ; and it was so.  
 And God made two great Lights, great for thir use  
 To Man, the greater to have rule by Day,  
 The les by Night alterne : and made the Starrs,  
 And set them in the Firmament of Heav'n  
 350 350 To illuminate the Earth, and rule the Day  
 In thir vicissitude, and rule the Night,  
 And Light from Darknes to divide. God saw,  
 Surveying his great Work, that it was good :  
 For of Celestial Bodies first the Sun  
 355 A mightie Spheare he fram'd, unlightfom first,  
 Though of Ethereal Mould: then form'd the Moon  
 Globose, and everie magnitude of Starrs,  
 And sowd with Starrs the Heav'n thick as a field :  
 Of Light by farr the greater part he took,  
 360 360 Transplanted from her cloudie Shrine, and plac'd  
 In the Suns Orb, made porous to receive  
 And drink the liquid Light, firm to retaine  
 Her gather'd beams, great Palace now of Light.  
 Hither as to thir Fountain other Starrs  
 365 Repairing, in thir gold'n Urns draw Light,  
 And hence the Morning Planet guilds his horns ;

By

335 e're] As in Book 7:304. 338 Eev'n] The first syllable is stressed. 339 spake: Let] Capital after the colon.  
 344 Thir] Unstressed. 346 thir] Unstressed. 347 greater] The first e is battered in all copies examined.  
 348 alterne: and] No capital after the colon. 351 thir] Unstressed. 355 he] Unstressed. unlightfom] No  
 final 'e' 356 Mould: then] No capital after the colon. 359 he] Unstressed. 363 beams, great] The spacing  
 is crowded, unnecessarily. 364 thir] Unstressed. 365 thir] Unstressed. 366 his horns;] This is Lucifer, the  
 Morning Planet, hence the pronoun is masculine gender. Catchword. By] The y scarcely prints in all copies  
 examined.



---

*Paradise lost.*

Book 7.

By tincture or reflection they augment Thir small peculiar, though from human sight So farr remote, with diminution seen. First in his East the glorious Lamp was seen, Regent of Day, and all th' Horizon round Invested with bright Rayes, jocond to run His Longitude through Heav'ns high rode: the gray Dawn, and the <i>Pleiades</i> before him danc'd Shedding sweet influence: less bright the Moon, But opposite in level West was set His mirror, with full face borrowing her Light From him, for other light she needed none In that aspect, and still that distance keepes Till night, then in the East her turn she shines, Revolv'd on Heav'ns great Axle, and her Reign With thousand lesser Lights dividuall holds, With thousand thousand Starres, that then appear'd Spangling the Hemisphere: then first adorn'd With thir bright Luminaries that Set and Rose, Glad Eevning & glad Morn crownd the fourth day.	370	370
And God said, let the Waters generate Reptil with Spawn abundant, living Soule: And let Fowle flie above the Earth, with wings Displayd on the op'n Firmament of Heav'n. And God created the great Whales, and each Soul living, each that crept, which plenteously The waters generated by thir kindes, And every Bird of wing after his kinde; And saw that it was good, and blest'd them, saying, Be fruitful, multiply, and in the Seas And Lakes and running Streams the waters fill; And let the Fowle be multiply'd on the Earth.	380	380
	385	
	390	390
		395
Forth-		

368 **Thir**] Unstressed. 370 **glorious**] The l is faint in all copies examined. This line, almost certainly should read 'Firft in the Eaft his glorious Lamp was feen,' But in no copy examined were the changes made. The **his** and the remain transposed in all copies examined. There may well be a corrected state of this recto as bound form. The second edition, 1674, reads as the first. 373 **rode:the**] No capital after the colon, and the spacing is crowded in the long line. 375 **influence: lefs**] No capital after the colon. 378 **fhe**] Unstressed. 383 **Starres,that**] No space, but the line is long. 384 **Hemifhere: then**] No capital after the colon. 385 **thir**] Stressed. **Set**] The S is wrong font. 386 **Eevning**] The first syllable is stressed. **gladMorn**] No space in this crowded line in any copy examined. 388 **Reptil**] No final 'e' **Spawn**] The S is from the wrong font. 391 **Whales,and**] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 392 **Soul**] The S is from the wrong font. 393 **thir**] Unstressed. 396 **Be**] The **B** is dropped down as in line 457.

Book 7. <i>Paradise lost.</i>	
400	400 Fortwith the Sounds and Seas, each Creek & Bay With Frie innumerable swarme, and Shoales Of Fish that with thir Finns and shining Scales Glide under the green Wave, in Sculles that oft Bank the mid Sea : part single or with mate Graze the Sea weed thir pasture, & through Groves 405 Of Coral stray, or sporting with quick glance Show to the Sun thir wav'd coats dropt with Gold, Or in thir Pearlie shells at ease, attend Moist nutriment, or under Rocks thir food In jointed Armour watch : on smooth the Seale, 410 410 And bended Dolphins play : part huge of bulk Wallowing unweildie, enormous in thir Gate Tempest the Ocean : there Leviathan Hugest of living Creatures, on the Deep Stretcht like a Promontorie sleeps or swimmes, 415 And seems a moving Land, and at his Gilles Draws in, and at his Trunck spouts out a Sea. Mean while the tepid Caves, and Fens and shoares Thir Brood as numerous hatch, from the Egg that Bursting with kindly rupture forth disclos'd (soon 420 420 Thir callow young, but featherd soon and fledge They summ'd thir Penns, and soaring th' air sublime With clang despis'd the ground, under a cloud In prospect ; there the Eagle and the Stork On Cliffs and Cedar tops thir Eyries build : 425 Part loosly wing the Region, part more wise In common, rang'd in figure wedge thir way, Intelligent of seasons, and set forth Thir Aerie Caravan high over Sea's Flying, and over Lands with mutual wing 430 430 Easing thir flight; so steers the prudent Crane Her

399 Seas,] The S is from the wrong font. 401 thir] Unstressed. 403 Sea: part] No capital after the colon. The S is from the wrong font. 404 thir] Unstressed. pasture,&] Crowded spacing in the long line. 406 thir] Unstressed. 407 thir] Unstressed. 408 thir] Unstressed. 409 watch: on] No capital after the colon. 410 play: part] No capital after the italic colon. 411 thir] Unstressed. Gate] As usual, this is 'gait'. 412 Ocean: there] No capital after the colon. 417 Fens] The F is broken at the bottom in all copies examined. 418 Thir] Unstressed. 419 Bursting] The top of the r is broken. 420 Thir] Unstressed. 421 thirPenns,and] No space in any copy examined, and thir is unstressed. 423 Stork] The S is from the wrong font. 424 thir] Unstressed. 426 thir] Unstressed. 428 Thir] Unstressed. Aerie] No doubt this word should read 'Aerie' as Aereal in Book 7:442 though the unfortunate conjunction of the two words Thir Aerie makes it difficult to determine. Sea's] The S is from the wrong font. In some copies there is a daub of ink under the apostrophe, and in other copies there is no such daub. 430 thir] Unstressed.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 7.

Her annual Voiage, born on Windes ; the Aire  
 Floats,as they pass,fann'd with unnumber'd plumes:  
 From Branch to Branch the smaller Birds with song  
 Solac'd the Woods, and spread thir painted wings  
 Till Ev'n, nor then the solemn Nightingal  
 Ceas'd warbling, but all night tun'd her soft layes:  
 Others on Silver Lakes and Rivers Bath'd  
 Thir downie Brest; the Swan with Arched neck  
 Between her white wings mantling proudly,Rowes  
 Her state with Oarie feet: yet oft they quit  
 The Dank, and rising on stiff Pennons, towre  
 The mid Aereal Skie: Others on ground  
 Walk'd firm;the crested Cock whose clarion sounds  
 The silent hours, and th' other whose gay Train  
 Adorns him, colour'd with the Florid hue  
 Of Rainbows and Starrie Eyes. The Waters thus  
 With Fish replenisht, and the Aire with Fowle,  
 Ev'ning and Morn solemniz'd the Fift day.

435

440

440

445

The Sixt, and of Creation last arose  
 With Eevning Harps and Mattin, when God said,  
 Let th' Earth bring forth Fowle living in her kinde,  
 Cattel and Creeping things,and Beast of the Earth,  
 Each in their kinde. The Earth obey'd, and strait  
 Op'ning her fertil Womb teem'd at a Birth  
 Innumerable living Creatures, perfect formes,  
 Limb'd and full grown: out of the ground up rose  
 As from his Laire the wilde Beast where he wonns  
 In Forrest wilde, in Thicket, Brake, or Den;  
 Among the Trees in Pairs they rose, they walk'd:  
 The Cattel in the Fields and Meddowes green:  
 Those rare and solitarie, these in flocks  
 Pasturing at once, and in broad Herds upsprung.

450

450

455

460

460

The

432 The spacings after the commas are crowded in the long line. 434 thir] Unstressed. 435 Ev'n,] Stressed, but only one E in the first syllable. Nightingal] No final 'e' 438 Thir] Unstressed. 439 proudly,Rowes] No space, but the line is long. 440 feet: yet] No capital after the colon. 442 Skie: Others] Capital after the colon. 443 firm;the] No space, but the line is long. 447 With] The W is broken top left in all copies examined. 450 Eevning] The first syllable is stressed. 452 things,and] No space, but the line is long. 453 their] Seemingly should not be stressed. 456 grown: out] No capital after the colon. 457 Beast] The B has dropped down as in Book 7:396. 459 Trees] The T with bent upper left element. walk'd:] Italic colon.

## Book 7.

*Paradise lost.*

The graffie Clods now Calv'd, now half appeer'd  
 The Tawnie Lion, pawing to get free  
 465 His hinder parts, then springs as broke from Bonds,  
 And Rampant shakes his Brinded main; the Ounce,  
 The Libbard, and the Tyger, as the Moale  
 Rising, the crumbl'd Earth above them threw  
 In Hillocks; the swift Stag from under ground  
 470 470 Bore up his branching head: scarce from his mould  
*Behemoth* biggest born of Earth upheav'd  
 His vastness: Fleec't the Flocks and bleating rose,  
 As Plants: ambiguous between Sea and Land  
 The River Horse and scalie Crocodile.  
 475 At once came forth whatever creeps the ground,  
 Insect or Worme; those wav'd thir limber fans  
 For wings, and smallest Lineaments exact  
 In all the Liveries deckt of Summers pride  
 With spots of Gold and Purple, azure and green:  
 480 480 These as a line thir long dimension drew,  
 Streaking the ground with sinuous trace; not all  
 Minims of Nature; some of Serpent kinde  
 Wondrous in length and corpulence involv'd  
 Thir Snakie foulds, and added wings. First crept  
 485 The Parsimonious Emmet, provident  
 Of future, in small room large heart enclos'd,  
 Pattern of just equalitie perhaps  
 Hereafter, join'd in her popular Tribes  
 Of Commonaltie: swarming next appeer'd  
 490 490 The Femal Bee that feeds her Husband Drone  
 Deliciously, and builds her waxen Cells  
 With Honey stor'd: the rest are numberless,  
 And thou thir Natures know'st, and gav'st them  
 Needlest to thee repeaed; nor unknown (Names,  
 The

Note break in the inner vertical rule at the left, about an inch from the top. 465 Bonds,] Space before comma.  
 466 main:] The usual space before the semicolon is lacking in this crowded line. 469 Hillocks;] The o is bat-  
 tered and may be from the wrong font in all copies examined. 470 head: scarce] No capital after the italic colon.  
 472 vastness: Fleec't] Capital after the italic colon. 473 Plants: ambiguous] The 'l' is an exclamation point,  
 and there is no capital after the colon. 476 thir] Unstressed. 480 thir] Unstressed. 482 some] With final e  
 484 Thir] Unstressed. 489 Commonaltie: swarming] No capital after the italic colon. 490 Femal] No final 'e'  
 although there is plenty of space in this line. 492 stor'd: the] No capital after the colon. 493 And] The n  
 barely printed in any copy examined. thir] Unstressed. 494 Needlest] Columbia text reads 'Needless' and there  
 is no note. The second edition, 1674, reads 'Needlest' as here. repeaed;] Uncorrected in any copy examined. Second  
 edition, 1674, corrects to 'repeated;'



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 7.

The Serpent fust'ft Beast of all the field,  
Of huge extent somtimes, with brazen Eyes  
And hairie Main terrific, though to thee  
Not noxious, but obedient at thy call.

Now Heav'n in all her Glorie shon, and rowld  
Her motions, as the great first-Movers hand  
First wheeld thir course; Earth in her rich attire  
Consummate lovly smil'd; Aire, Water, Earth,  
By Fowl, Fish, Beast, was flown, was swum, was walkt  
Frequent; and of the Sixt day yet remain'd;

There wanted yet the Master work, the end  
Of all yet don; a Creature who not prone  
And Brute as other Creatures, but endu'd  
With Sanctitie of Reason, might erect  
His Stature, and upright with Front serene  
Govern therest, self-knowing, and from thence  
Magnanimous to correspond with Heav'n,  
But grateful to acknowledge whence his good  
Descends, thither with heart and voice and eyes  
Directed in Devotion, to adore

And worship God Supream, who made him chief  
Of all his works: therefore the Omnipotent  
Eternal Father (For where is not hee  
Present) thus to his Son audibly spake.

Let us make now Man in our image, Man  
In our similitude, and let them rule  
Over the Fish and Fowle of Sea and Aire,  
Beast of the Field, and over all the Earth,  
And every creeping thing that creeps the ground.  
This said, he form'd thee, *Adam*, thee O Man  
Dust of the ground, and in thy nostrils breath'd  
The breath of Life; in his own Image hee

B b

Created,

495

500

500

505

510

510

515

520

520

525

The top inner horizontal rule is broken at the left about one half inch from its end. 496 *some times*,] No medial 'e'  
498 *call*.] The second l. is battered in all copies examined. 499 *shon*,] No final 'e' 500 *motions, as*] No space.  
501 *thir*] Unstressed. 503 The spacings after the commas are crowded in the long line. 506 *don*;] No final 'e'  
507 *Brute*] The r is dropped down in all copies examined. 508 *Sanctitie*] The S is from the wrong font.  
516 *works: therefore*] No capital after the colon. 517 (*For*] The parenthesis is faint at the top in all copies  
examined. *hee*] Stressed. 518 *Present*] The n is broken in all copies examined. 524 *This*] The s is broken  
in most copies examined. *he*] Unstressed. *form'd*] The m is smashed in all copies examined. 526 *hee*] Stressed.  
Catchword. *Created*,] There is no comma following *Created* on the next page. The catchword and lower right-hand  
corner of the rules in copy 16 seem to have been squabbled out of line, almost offset printed, but this was probably  
caused by that corner of the wet sheet of paper folding double on itself.

## Book 7. *Paradise lost.*

Created thee, in the Image of God  
 Express, and thou becam'st a living Soul.  
 Male he created thee, but thy consort  
 530 530 Femal for Race; then blest'd Mankinde, and said,  
 Be fruitful, multiplie, and fill the Earth,  
 Subdue it, and throughout Dominion hold  
 Over Fish of the Sea, and Fowle of the Aire,  
 And every living thing that moves on the Earth.  
 535 Wherever thus created, for no place  
 Is yet distinct by name, thence, as thou know'st  
 He brought thee into this delicious Grove,  
 This Garden, planted with the Trees of God,  
 Delectable both to behold and taste;  
 540 540 And freely all thir pleasant fruit for food  
 Gave thee, all sorts are here that all th'Earth yeelds,  
 Varietie without end; but of the Tree  
 Which tasted works knowledge of Good and Evil,  
 Thou mai'st not; in the day thou eat'st, thou di'st;  
 545 Death is the penaltie impos'd, beware,  
 And govern well thy appetite, least sin  
 Surprise thee, and her black attendant Death.  
 Here finish'd hee, and all that he had made  
 View'd, and behold all was entirely good;  
 550 550 So Ev'n and Morn accomplish'd the Sixt day:  
 Yet not till the Creator from his work  
 Desisting, though unwearied, up returnd  
 Up to the Heav'n of Heav'ns his high abode,  
 Thence to behold this new created World  
 555 Th' addition of his Empire, how it shew'd  
 In prospect from his Throne, how good, how faire,  
 Answering his great Idea. Up he rode  
 Followd with acclamation and the sound  
Sympho-

529 he] Unstressed. 530 Femal] No final 'e' Mankinde, and] No space. 537 He] Unstressed. 540 thir] Unstressed. 541 thee, all . . . th'Earth] The spacing is crowded in the long line. yeelds] As in Book 7:88. 548 hee,] Stressed. Space before comma. 550 Ev'n] Only one E though stressed syllable. 553 abode,] Space before comma. 555 Empire,] Space before comma. 557 he] Unstressed.



*Paradise lost.* Book 7.

Symphonious of ten thousand Harpes that tun'd Angelic harmonies : the Earth, the Aire Refounded, (thou remember'st, for thou heardst) The Heav'ns and all the Constellations rung, The Planets in thir stations list'ning stood, While the bright Pomp ascended jubilant. Open, ye everlasting Gates, they sung, Open, ye Heav'ns, your living dores; let in The great Creator from his work returnd Magnificent, his Six days work, a World; Open, and henceforth oft; for God will deigne To visit oft the dwellings of just Men Delighted, and with frequent intercourse Thither will send his winged Messengers On errands of supernal Grace. So sung The glorious Train ascending: He through Heav'n, That open'd wide her blazing Portals, led To Gods Eternal house direct the way, A broad and ample rode, whose dust is Gold And pavement Starrs, as Starrs to thee appeer, Seen in the Galaxie, that Milkie way Which nightly as a circling Zone thou seest Pouderd with Starrs. And now on Earth the Sea- Eev'ning arose in <i>Eden</i> , for the Sun (venth Was set, and twilight from the East came on, Forerunning Night; when at the holy mount Of Heav'ns high-seated top, th' Impereal Throne Of Godhead, fixt for ever firm and sure, The Filial Power arriv'd, and sate him down With his great Father (for he also went Invisible, yet staid (such priviledge Hath Omnipresence) and the work ordain'd,	560	560
	565	
	570	570
		575
	580	580
		585
	590	590

B b 2

Author

560 harmonies: the] No capital after the colon. Earth,] The E is dropped down a little in all copies examined.  
 561 Refounded,] Space before comma. 563 thir] Unstressed. 565 ye] Unstressed. 566 ye] Unstressed.  
 568 Magnificent,] Space before comma. 574 ascending: He] Capital after the colon. He] Stressed.  
 578 pavement] The v is battered in all copies examined. 579 Galaxie,] Space before comma. 582 Eev'ning]  
 The first syllable is stressed. 585 top,] Space before comma. 586 Godhead,] Space before comma. 589 (such]  
 Either this parenthesis or the one in the line above is unnecessary. Catchword. Author] The word breaks into  
 the inner vertical rule.

## Book 7. *Paradise lost.*

Author and end of all things, and from work  
 Now resting, blest'd and hallow'd the Seav'nth day,  
 As resting on that day from all his work,  
 But not in silence holy kept; the Harp  
 595 Had work and rested not, the solemn Pipe,  
 And Dulcimer, all Organs of sweet stop,  
 All sounds on Fret by String or Golden Wire  
 Temper'd soft Tunings, intermixt with Voice  
 Choral or Unison: of incense Clouds  
 600 600 Fuming from Golden Censers hid the Mount.  
 Creation and the Six dayes acts they sung,  
 Great are thy works, *Jehovah*, infinite  
 Thy power; what thought can measure thee or  
 605 Relate thee; greater now in thy return (tongue  
 Then from the Giant Angels; thee that day  
 Thy Thunders magnifi'd; but to create  
 Is greater then created to destroy.  
 Who can impair thee, mighty King, or bound  
 Thy Empire? easily the proud attempt  
 610 610 Ot Spirits apostat and thir Counsels vaine  
 Thou hast repeld, while impiously they thought  
 Thee to diminish, and from thee withdraw  
 The number of thy worshippers. Who seekes  
 615 To lessen thee, against his purpose serves  
 To manifest the more thy might: his evil  
 Thou usest, and from thence creat'st more good.  
 Witness this new-made World, another Heav'n  
 From Heaven Gate not farr, founded in view  
 On the cleer *Hyaline*, the Glaslie Sea;  
 620 620 Of amplitude almost immense, with Starr's  
 Numerous, and every Starr perhaps a World  
 Of destin'd habitation; but thou know'st

Thir

593 work,] Space before comma. 599 Unison: of] No capital after the colon. Line Number. 600] The second  
 o fails to print clearly in all copies examined. 601 Six] The S is from the wrong font. fung,] Space before comma.  
 609 Empire? easily] No capital after question mark. Line Number. 610] The 6 is broken or fails to print clearly  
 in all copies examined. apostat] No final 'e' thir] Unstressed. 615 might: his] No capital after the colon.  
 619 Sea;] The S is from the wrong font.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 7.

Thir seasons: among these the seat of men,  
 Earth with her nether Ocean circumfus'd,  
 Thir pleasant dwelling place. Thrice happie men,  
 And sons of men, whom God hath thus advanc't,  
 Created in his Image, there to dwell  
 And worship him, and in reward to rule  
 Over his Works, on Earth, in Sea, or Air,  
 And multiply a Race of Worshippers  
 Holy and just: thrice happie if they know  
 Thir happiness, and persevere upright.

625

630

630

So sung they, and the Emphyrean rung,  
 With *Halleluiabs*: Thus was Sabbath kept.  
 And thy request think now fulfill'd, that ask'd  
 How first this World and face of things began,  
 And what before thy memorie was don  
 From the beginning, that posteritie  
 Informd by thee might know; if else thou seekst  
 Aught, not surpassing human measure, say.

635

640

640

To whom thus *Adam* gratefully repli'd.  
 What thanks sufficient, or what recompence  
 Equal have I to render thee, Divine  
 Hyistorian, who thus largely hast allayd  
 The thirst I had of knowledge, and voutsaft  
 This friendly condescention to relate  
 Things else by me unsearchable, now heard  
 VVith wonder, but delight, and, as is due,  
 With glorie attributed to the high  
 Creator; some thing yet of doubt remains,  
 VVhich onely thy solution can resolve.  
 VVhen I behold this goodly Frame, this VVorld  
 Of Heav'n and Earth consisting, and compute,  
 Thir magnitudes, this Eärth a spot, a graine,

645

650

650

An

623 *Thir*] Unstressed. *seasons: among*] No capital after the colon. 625 *Thir*] Unstressed. 631 *just: thrice*] No capital after the colon, which is italic. 632 *Thir*] Unstressed. 634 *Halleluiabs: Thus*] Capital after the colon. 637 *don*] No final 'e'. 640 In the second edition, 1674, Book 7 ends with this line, and Book 8 opens with three new lines, and a fourth for 641, reading 'Then as new wak't thus gratefully repli'd.' 644 *Hyistorian,*] Note spelling. 645 *voutsaft*] The usual spelling. 648 *VVith*] Another shortage of 'W'. 650 *Creator;*] Note the spelling -or; not '-our' as frequently. *some thing*] Final e and two words. 651 *VVhich*] Again VV for 'W'. 652 *VVhen*] Again VV for 'W'. *VVorld*] The VV again. 654 *Thir*] Unstressed.

## Book 7. *Paradise lost.*

655 An Atom, with the Firmament compar'd  
 And all her numberd Starrs, that seem to rowle  
 Spaces incomprehensible (for such  
 Thir distance argues and thir swift return  
 Diurnal) meerly to officiate light  
 660 660 Round this opacous Earth, this punctual spot,  
 One day and night ; in all thir vast survey  
 Useles besides, reasoning I oft admire,  
 How Nature wise and frugal could commit.  
 Such disproportions, with superfluous hand  
 665 So many nobler Bodies to create,  
 Greater so manifold to this one use,  
 For aught appeers, and on thir Orbs impose  
 Such restless revolution day by day  
 Repeated, while the sedentarie Earth,  
 670 670 That better might with farr les compass move,  
 Serv'd by more noble then her self, attaines  
 Her end without least motion, and receaves,  
 As Tribute such a sumless journey brought  
 Of incorporeal speed, her warmth and light ;  
 675 Speed, to describe whose swiftnes Number failes.  
 So spake our Sire, and by his count'nance seemd  
 Entring on studious thoughts abstruse, which *Eve*  
 Perceaving where she sat retir'd in light ,  
 With lowliness Majestic from her seat,  
 680 680 And Grace that won who saw to with her stay,  
 Rose, and went forth among her Fruits and Flours,  
 To visit how they prosper'd, bud and bloom,  
 Her Nurserie ; they at her coming sprung  
 And toucht by her fair tendance gladlier grew.  
 685 Yet went she not, as not with such discourse  
 Delighted, or not capable her eare

Of

Running Head. Book] The recurrent smashed B 658 Thir . . . thir] Unstressed. 661 thir] Unstressed.  
 662 Useles] The U which is really an inverted n from a larger font is dropped down a little in all copies examined.  
 663 How] Like the opening capitals in three or four lines at this point, the H is dropped down a little in all copies examined. 664 Such] The S is dropped down a little in all copies examined. disp roportions,] Note the spacing between the first p and r present in all copies examined. 665 So] The S is from the wrong font, and is dropped down a little in all copies examined. 667 thir] Unstressed. 671 more] The o is battered in all copies examined.  
 672 Her] The lower right-hand part of the H is broken in all copies examined. 678 she] Unstressed. fight,] Space before comma. 681 Rose, and] No space, but the line is long. 684 fair] The recurrent broken f 685 she] Unstressed.



*Paradise lost.*      Book 7.

<p>Of what was high : such pleasure she reserv'd,  <i>Adam</i> relating, the sole Auditress ;          Her Husband the Relater she preferr'd          Before the Angel, and of him to ask          Chose rather ; hee, she knew would intermix          Grateful digressions, and solve high dispute          With conjugal Caresses, from his Lip          Not Words alone pleas'd her. O when meet now          Such pairs, in Love and mutual Honour joyn'd ?          With Goddess-like demeanour forth she went ;          Not unattended, for on her as Queen          A pomp of winning Graces waited still,          And from about her shot Darts of desire          Into all Eyes to wish her still in sight.          And <i>Raphael</i> now to <i>Adam's</i> doubt propos'd          Benevolent and facil thus repli'd.</p> <p style="padding-left: 2em;">To ask or search I blame thee not, for Heav'n          Is as the Book of God before thee set,          Wherein to read his wondrous Works, and learne          His Seasons, Hours, or Days, or Months, or Yeares :          This to attain, whether Heav'n move or Earth,          Imports not, if thou reck'n right, the rest          From Man or Angel the great Architect          Did wisely to conceal, and not divulge          His secrets to be scann'd by them who ought          Rather admire ; or if they list to try          Conjecture, he his Fabric of the Heav'ns          Hath left to thir disputes, perhaps to move          His laughter at thir quaint Opinions wide          Hereafter, when they come to model Heav'n          And calculate the Starrs, how they will weild          The mightie frame, how build, unbuild, contrive</p> <p style="text-align: right;">To</p>	<p>690      690</p> <p>695</p> <p>700      700</p> <p>705</p> <p>710      710</p> <p>715</p>
--	--

687 high: fuch] No capital after the colon. she] Stressed? 689 she] Stressed. 691 hee,] Stressed. 696 she] Unstressed. 697 her] The h is broken at the left in all copies examined. 701 *Adam's*] The s is roman type. 702 Benevolent] The recurrent battered B facil] No final 'e' 704 Is] The bottom of the I is lacking, a worn piece of type. 706 Yeares:] The colon is italic. 710 Did] The D with the dent or bend in the back upright element. 713 he] Stressed. 714 thir] Stressed? 715 thir] Unstressed.

## Book 7. *Paradise lost.*

720	720	To save appeerances, how gird the Sphear With Centric and Eccentric scribl'd o're, Cycle and Epicycle, Orb in Orb : Alreadie by thy reasoning this I guess, Who art to lead thy ofspring, and supposest That Bodies bright and greater should not serve The less not bright, nor Heav'n such journies run, Earth sitting still, when she alone receaves The benefit : consider first, that Great Or Bright inferrs not Excellence : the Earth Though, in comparison of Heav'n, so small, Nor glistering, may of solid good containe More plenty then the Sun that barren shines, Whose vertue on it self workes no effect, But in the fruitful Earth ; there first receavd His beams, unactive else, thir vigor find. Yet not to Earth are those bright Luminaries Officious, but to thee Earths habitant. And for the Heav'ns wide Circuit, let it speak The Makers high magnificence, who built So spacious, and his Line stretcht out so farr ; That Man may know he dwells not in his own ; An Edifice too large for him to fill, Lodg'd in a small partition, and the rest Ordain'd for uses to his Lord best known. The swiftnes of those Circles attribute, Though numberless, to his Omnipotence, That to corporeal substances could adde Speed almost Spiritual ; mee thou thinkst not slow, Who since the Morning hour set out from Heav'n Where God resides, and ere mid-day arriv'd In <i>Eden</i> , distance inexpressible
725		
730	730	
735		
740	740	
745		
750	750	

By

Running Head. *Paradise*] The dot over the *i* is very faint in some copies and entirely lacking in most copies examined.  
 720 o're,] The usual contraction for 'over' 723 ofspring,] A single f and the curled s 725 bright,nor] No space.  
 726 she] Stressed. 727 benefit: consider] No capital after the colon. 728 Excellence: the] The E is dropped  
 a little in all copies examined, and there is no capital after the colon. 734 thir] Unstressed. 740 he] Unstressed.  
 745 Though] The T with the left-hand portion of the top gone. 746 adde] Final e 747 mee] Stressed.  
 748 fet] The e is broken in all copies examined.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 7.

By Numbers that have name. But this I urge,  
 Admitting Motion in the Heav'ns, to shew  
 Invalid that which thee to doubt it mov'd;  
 Not that I so affirm, though so it seem  
 To thee who hast thy dwelling here on Earth. 755  
 God to remove his wayes from human sense,  
 Plac'd Heav'n from Earth so farr, that earthly sight,  
 If it presume, might erre in things too high,  
 And no advantage gaine. What if the Sun  
 Be Center to the World, and other Starrs 760 760  
 By his attractive vortue and thir own  
 Incited, dance about him various rounds ?  
 Thir wandring course now high, now low, then hid,  
 Progressive, retrograde, or standing still,  
 In six thou seest, and what if sev'nth to these 765  
 The Planet Earth, so stedfast though she seem,  
 Insensibly three different Motions move?  
 Which else to several Sphears thou must ascribe,  
 Mov'd contrarie with thwart obliquities,  
 Or save the Sun his labour, and that swift 770 770  
 Nocturnal and Diurnal rhomb suppos'd,  
 Invisible else above all Starrs, the Wheele  
 Of Day and Night; which needs not thy beleeve,  
 If Earth industrious of her self fetch Day  
 Travelling East, and with her part averse 775  
 From the Suns beam meet Night, her other part  
 Still luminous by his ray. What if that light  
 Sent from her through the wide transpicious aire,  
 To the terrestrial Moon be as a Starr  
 Enlightning her by Day, as she by Night 780 780  
 This Earth? reciprocal, if Land be there,  
 Feilds and Inhabitants: Her spots thou seest

C c

As

Running Head *Paradise*] The dot over the *i* is very faint in some copies and entirely lacking in most copies examined.  
 756 *remove*] The *v* is filled in all copies examined. 757 *Heav'n*] The *H* with the broken top of the right-hand  
 element. *Earth*] The *E* is dropped down a little in all copies examined. 761 *thir*] Unstressed. 763 *Thir*] Un-  
 stressed. The spacings after the commas are crowded in the long line. 767 *move?*] The usual space before the  
 question mark is lacking here. 773 *Of Day*] Crowded spacing. *beleeve,*] Unusual spelling. 780 *she*] Stressed.  
 781 *Earth? reciprocal,*] No capital after question mark. 782 *Inhabitants: Her*] Capital after the colon.

## Book 7.

*Paradise lost.*

785 As Clouds, and Clouds may rain, and Rain produce  
 Fruits in her soft'nd Soile, for some to eate  
 Allotted there; and other Suns perhaps  
 With thir attendant Moons thou wilt descrie  
 Communicating Male and Femal Light,  
 Which two great Sexes animate the World,  
 Stor'd in each Orb perhaps with some that live.  
 790 For such vast room in Nature unpossess'd  
 By living Soule, desert and desolate,  
 Onely to shine, yet scarce to contribute  
 Each Orb a glimpse of Light, conveyd so farr  
 Down to this habitable, which returns  
 795 Light back to them, is obvious to dispute.  
 But whether thus these things, or whether not;  
 Whether the Sun predominant in Heav'n  
 Rise on the Earth, or Earth rise on the Sun,  
 Hee from the East his flaming rode begin,  
 800 Or Shee from West her silent course advance  
 With inoffensive pace that spinning sleeps  
 On her soft Axle, while she paces Eev'n,  
 And bears thee soft with the smooth Air along,  
 Sollicit not thy thoughts with matters hid,  
 805 Leave them to God above, him serve and feare;  
 Of other Creatures, as him pleases best,  
 Wherever plac't, let him dispose: joy thou  
 In what he gives to thee, this Paradise  
 And thy faire *Eve*; Heav'n is for thee too high  
 810 To know what passes there; be lowlie wise:  
 Think onely what concernes thee and thy being;  
 Dream not of other Worlds, what Creatures there  
 Live, in what state, condition or degree,  
 Contented that thus farr hath been reveal'd

Not

784 some] Final e present. The word is stressed. 786 thir] Stressed. 787 Femal] No final 'e' 789 some] With final e and stressed. 791 desert] The bottom of the d is battered in all copies examined. 793 glimps] No final 'e' Light, conveyd] No space. 796 or] The o is battered in all copies examined. 799 Hee] Stressed. 800 Shee] Stressed. 802 she] Stressed? Eev'n,] The first syllable is stressed. 804 Sollicit] The S is from the wrong font. 807 dispose: joy] No capital after the colon. 808 he] Unstressed. 812 Creatures] The C is too heavy in all copies examined. 814 Contented] There is a dot in the first n in all copies examined.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 7.

Not of Earth onely but of highest Heav'n.

815

To whom thus *Adam* cleerd of doubt, repli'd.

How fully hast thou satisfi'd mee, pure

Intelligence of Heav'n, Angel serene,

And freed from intricacies, taught to live,

820

820

The easiest way, nor with perplexing thoughts

To interrupt the sweet of Life, from which

God hath bid dwell farr off all anxious cares,

And not molest us, unless we our selves

Seek them with wandring thoughts, and notions

But apt the Mind or Fancie is to roave (vaine.

825

Uncheckt, and of her roaving is no end;

Till warn'd, or by experience taught, she learne,

That not to know at large of things remote

From use, obscure and futtle, but to know

830

830

That which before us lies in daily life,

Is the prime Wisdom, what is more, is fume,

Or emptiness, or fond impertinence,

And renders us in things that most concerne

Unpractis'd, unprepar'd, and still to seek.

Therefore from this high pitch let us descend

835

A lower flight, and speak of things at hand

Useful, whence haply mention may arise

Of something not unseasonable to ask

By sufferance, and thy wonted favour deign'd.

840

840

Thee I have heard relating what was don

Ere my remembrance: now hear mee relate

My Storie, which perhaps thou hast not heard;

And Day is yet not spent; till then thou seest

How futtly to detain thee I devise,

Inviting thee to hear while I relate,

845

Fond, were it not in hope of thy reply:

C c 2

For

The inner vertical rule at the right is broken a little above the line number 830 in all copies examined. 816 repli'd.] The apostrophe sits down among the letters. 817 mee,] Stressed. 823 we] Stressed. our selves] Two words. 827 warn'd,or] No space. she] Unstressed. 838 something] No medial 'e' 839 favour] The o is broken in all copies examined. 840 don] No final 'e' as usual. 841 remembrance: now] No capital after the colon. mee] Stressed.

## Book 7. *Paradise lost.*

For while I sit with thee, I seem in Heav'n,  
 And sweeter thy discourse is to my care  
 Then Fruits of Palm-tree pleasantest to thirst  
 850 850 And hunger both, from labour, at the houre  
 Of sweet repast; they satiate, and soon fill, (vine  
 Though pleasant, but thy words with Grace Di-  
 Imbu'd, bring to thir sweetness no satietie.  
 To whom thus *Raphael* answer'd heav'nly meek.  
 855 Nor are thy lips ungraceful, Sire of men,  
 Nor tongue ineloquent; for God on thee  
 Abundantly his gifts hath also pour'd  
 Inward and outward both, his image faire:  
 Speaking or mute all comeliness and grace  
 860 860 Attends thee, and each word, each motion formes.  
 Nor less think wee in Heav'n of thee on Earth  
 Then of our fellow servant, and inquire  
 Gladly into the wayes of God with Man:  
 For God we see hath honour'd thee, and set  
 865 On Man his equal Love: say therefore on;  
 For I that Day was absent, as befell,  
 Bound on a voyage uncouth and obscure,  
 Farr on excursion toward the Gates of Hell;  
 Squar'd in full Legion (such command we had)  
 870 870 To see that none thence issu'd forth a spie,  
 Or enemy, while God was in his work,  
 Least hee incens'd at such eruption bold,  
 Destruction with Creation might have mixt.  
 Not that they durst without his leave attempt,  
 875 But us he sends upon his high behests  
 For state, as Sovran King, and to enure  
 Our prompt obedience. Fast we found, fast shut  
 The dismal Gates, and barricado'd strong;

But

853 *thir*] Unstressed. 859 *comlinefs*] No medial 'e' 860 *formes.*] The period is broken in many copies sufficiently to have caused the editor or printer-compositor of the second edition, 1674, to print a comma here, and Columbia text follows the second, which is wrong, and has no note. Only examination of a large number of copies and magnification of various examples really settles the matter. But in the first edition, there is a broken period here. In no copy examined has the period been reset. 861 *wee*] Stressed. 864 *we*] Unstressed. 865 *Love: say*] No capital after the colon. *therefore*] The second e is battered in all copies examined. 868 *excursion*] The o is battered in all copies examined. *toward*] The slightly less usual form without final 's' 869 *we*] Unstressed. 872 *hee*] Stressed. 874 *attempt,*] The p is broken in all copies examined. 875 *But*] The B is broken in the middle of the back as previously in all copies examined. *he*] Unstressed. 877 *obedience.*] The period is very faint but unmistakable in all copies examined. *we*] Unstressed.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 7.

But long ere our approaching heard within Noise, other then the sound of Dance or Song, Torment, and lowd lament, and furious rage. Glad we return'd up to the coasts of Light Ere Sabbath Eev'ning : so we had in charge. But thy relation now; for I attend, Pleas'd with thywords no less then thou with mine.	880	880
So spake the Godlike Power, and thus our Sire. For Man to tell how human Life began Is hard; for who himself beginning knew? Desire with thee still longer to converse Induc'd me. As new wak't from soundest sleep Soft on the flourie herb I found me laid In Balmie Sweat, which with his Beames the Sun Soon dri'd, and on the reaking moisture fed. Strait toward Heav'n my wondring Eyes I turnd, And gaz'd a while the ample Skie, till rais'd By quick instinctive motion up I sprung, As thitherward endeavoring, and upright Stood on my feet; about me round I saw Hill, Dale, and shadie Woods, and sunnie Plaines, And liquid Lapse of murmuring Streams; by these, Creatures that livd, and movd, and walk'd, or flew, Birds on the branches warbling; all things smil'd, With fragrance and with joy my heart oreflow'd. My self I then perus'd, and Limb by Limb Survey'd, and sometimes went, and sometimes ran With supple joints, as lively vigour led: But who I was, or where, or from what cause, Knew not; to speak I tri'd, and forthwith spake, My Tongue obey'd and readily could name What e're I saw. Thou Sun, said I, faire Light,	885 890 895 900 905 910	885 890 895 900 905 910
And	910	910

879 ere] No apostrophe as in Book 7:304 and 335. 880 found] The u is filled at the top in all copies examined.  
881 lowd] An unusual spelling. 882 we] Unstressed. 883 Ere] Again, no apostrophe. Eev'ning: fo]  
Stressed Ee and no capital after the colon. we] Unstressed. 885 thywords] No space, but the line is long.  
890 me.] Unstressed? 891 me] Unstressed. 892 Sweat,] The S is wrong font. 894 Heav'n] The H is  
dropped down. 898 me] Unstressed. 900 Streams;] The S is wrong font. 905 sometimes . . . sometimes]  
With medial e 910 e're] This is a contraction of 'ever'

## Book 7. *Paradise lost.*

And thou enlight'nd Earth, so fresh and gay,  
 Ye Hills and Dales, ye Rivers, Woods, and Plaines,  
 And ye that live and move, fair Creatures, tell,  
 Tell, if ye saw, how came I thus, how here?  
 915 Not of my self; by some great Maker then,  
 In goodness and in power præeminent;  
 Tell me, how may I know him, how adore,  
 From whom I have that thus I move and live,  
 And feel that I am happier then I know.  
 920 920 While thus I call'd, and stray'd I knew not whither,  
 From where I first drew Aire, and first beheld  
 This happie Light, when answer none return'd,  
 On a green shadie Bank profuse of Flours  
 Pensive I sate me down; there gentle sleep  
 925 First found me, and with soft oppression seisd  
 My droused sense, untroubl'd, though I thought  
 I then was passing to my former state  
 Insensible, and forthwith to dissolve:  
 When suddenly stood at my Head a dream,  
 930 930 Whose inward apparition gently mov'd  
 My Fancy to believe I yet had being,  
 And livd: One came, methought, of shape Divine,  
 And said, thy Mansion wants thee, *Adam*, rise,  
 First Man, of Men innumerable ordain'd  
 935 First Father, call'd by thee I come thy Guide  
 To the Garden of blifs, thy seat prepar'd.  
 So saying, by the hand he took me rais'd,  
 And over Fields and Waters, as in Aire  
 Smooth sliding without step, last led me up  
 940 940 A woodie Mountain; whose high top was plaine,  
 A Circuit wide, enclos'd, with goodliest Trees  
 Planted, with Walks, and Bowers, that what I saw  
 Of

912 Ye . . . ye] Unstressed. Plaines,] Note the spacing, found in all copies examined. 913 ye] Stressed.  
 914 ye] Stressed. 915 some] Final e present. 916 præeminent;] The left half of the m is filled in all copies  
 examined. 917 me,] Unstressed. Line Number. 920] The 9 and 2 are battered or faint in all copies examined.  
 call'd, and] The spacing is crowded in the long line. 922 Light,] The L is battered at the bottom. 924 me] Un-  
 stressed. 925 foft] The top of the o is broken in all copies examined. 927 then] The n is battered and filled  
 in all copies examined. 931 Fancy] Note the modern spelling as contrasted with various other ways in which  
 the word has been spelled elsewhere, as in Book 7:1098. 932 livd: One] Capital after the colon. methought,]  
 One word. 936 prepar'd.] The period is very faint in some copies; but unmistakable. Catchword. Of] The f  
 slants to the left.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 7.

Of Earth before scarce pleasant seemd. Each Tree		
Load'n with fairest Fruit, that hung to the Eye		
Tempting, stirr'd in me sudden appetite	945	
To pluck and eate; whereat I wak'd, and found		
Before mine Eyes all real, as the dream		
Had lively shadowd: Here had new begun		
My wandring, had not hee who was my Guide	950	950
Up hither, from among the Trees appeer'd,		
Presence Divine. Rejoycing, but with aw		
In adoration at his feet I fell		
Submits: he rear'd me, & Whom thou foughtst I am,		
Said mildely, Author of all this thou seest		
Above, or round about thee or beneath.	955	
This Paradise I give thee, count it thine		
To Till and keep, and of the Fruit to eate:		
Of every Tree that in the Garden grows		
Eate freely with glad heart; fear here no dearth:		
But of the Tree whose operation brings	960	960
Knowledg of good and ill, which I have set		
The Pledge of thy Obedience and thy Faith,		
Amid the Garden by the Tree of Life,		
Remember what I warne thee, shun to taste,		
And shun the bitter consequence: for know,	965	
The day thou eat'st thereof, my sole command		
Transgrest, inevitably thou shalt dye;		
From that day mortal, and this happie State		
Shalt loose, expell'd from hence into a World		
Of woe and sorrow. Sternly he pronounc'd	970	970
The rigid interdiction, which resounds		
Yet dreadful in mine eare, though in my choice		
Not to incur; but soon his cleer aspect		
Return'd and gracious purpose thus renew'd.		
Not		

The inner vertical rule at the right is broken about one inch from the bottom in all copies examined. 945 *me*] Unstressed? 948 *shadowd: Here*] Capital after the colon. 949 *hee*] Stressed. 951 *aw*] No final 'e' 953 *Submits:he*] No capital after colon, and *he* is unstressed(?). The spacing is crowded in the long line. *me,*] Unstressed. The comma is mutilated in all copies examined. 957 *Till*] Capitalized verb. 960 *Tree*] The top of the *T* is broken at the right in all copies examined. 961 *Knowledg*] No final 'e' 965 *consequence: for*] No capital after the colon. 967 *dye;*] The unusual *y* for 'i' 968 *From*] The *F* appears to be *E* with the bottom element broken off. 970 *he*] Stressed?

## Book 7. *Paradise lost.*

975		Not onely these fair bounds, but all the Earth To thee and to thy Race I give; as Lords Possess it, and all things that therein live, Or live in Sea, or Aire, Beast, Fish, and Fowle. In signe whereof each Bird and Beast behold
980	980	After thir kindes; I bring them to receave From thee thir Names, and pay thee fealtie With low subjection; understand the same Of Fish within thir watry residence, Not hither summond, since they cannot change
985		Thir Element to draw the thinner Aire. As thus he spake, each Bird and Beast behold Approaching two and two, These cowering low With blandishment, each Bird stoop'd on his wing. I nam'd them, as they pass'd, and understood
990	990	Thir Nature, with such knowledg God endu'd My sudden apprehension: but in these I found not what me thought I wanted still; And to the Heav'nly vision thus presum'd.
995		O by what Name, for thou above all these, Above mankinde, or aught then mankinde higher, Surpass'est farr my naming, how may I Adore thee, Author of this Universe, And all this good to man, for whose well being So amply, and with hands so liberal
1000	1000	Thou hast provided all things: but with mee I see not who partakes. In solitude What happiness, who can enjoy alone, Or all enjoying, what contentment find? Thus I presumptuous; and the vision bright, As with a smile more bright'nd, thus repli'd.
1005		What call'st thou solitude, is not the Earth

With

980 *thir*] Unstressed. 981 *thir*] Unstressed. 983 *thir*] Unstressed. 985 *Thir*] Unstressed. 986 *he*] Unstressed.  
 Line Number. 990] The o is battered in all copies examined. *Thir*] Unstressed. *knowledg*] No final 'e'  
 991 *apprehension: but*] No capital after the colon. 992 *found*] The recurrent broken f *me thought*] Two words.  
 993 *Heav'nly*] The n is turned a little in all copies examined. 999 *So*] The S is from the wrong font.  
 1000 *things: but*] No capital after the colon. *mee*] Stressed. 1001 *who*] The w is filled in all copies examined.  
 1002 *happiness,*] Space before comma. The four-figure line numbers tend to be smaller.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 7.

With various living creatures, and the Aire  
 Replenisht, and all these at thy command  
 To come and play before thee, know'st thou not  
 Thir language and thir wayes, they also know,  
 And reason not contemptibly; with these  
 Find pastime, and beare rule; thy Realm is large.  
 So spake the Universal Lord, and seem'd  
 So ordering. I with leave of speech implor'd,  
 And humble deprecation thus repli'd.

1010

1010

Let not my words offend thee, Heav'nly Power,  
 My Maker, be propitious while I speak.  
 Hast thou not made me here thy substitute,  
 And these inferiour farr beneath me set?

1015

Among unequals what societie  
 Can sort, what harmonie or true delight?  
 Which must be mutual, in proportion due  
 Giv'n and receiv'd; but in disparitie

1020

1020

The one intense, the other still remiss  
 Cannot well suite with either, but soon prove  
 Tedious alike: Of fellowship I speak

1025

Such as I seek, fit to participate  
 All rational delight, wherein the brute  
 Cannot be human consort; they rejoyce  
 Each with thir kinde, Lion with Lioness;  
 So fitly them in pairs thou hast combin'd;  
 Much less can Bird with Beast, or Fish with Fowle  
 So well converse, nor with the Ox the Ape;  
 Worst then can Man with Beast, and least of all.

1030

1030

Whereto th' Almighty answer'd, not displeas'd.  
 A nice and suttile happiness I see  
 Thou to thy self propos'st, in the choice  
 Of thy Associates, *Adam*, and wilt taste

1035

D d

No

The inner top rule is the one that is broken about one half inch from its right-hand end. 1010 *Thir . . . thir*] Unstressed. 1016 *Heav'nly*] The apostrophe sits down in the type. 1018 *me*] Unstressed? 1019 *me*] Unstressed. 1022 *mutual*,] Space before comma. 1026 *alike: Of*] Capital after the italic colon. 1028 *rational!*] Exclamation point for 'l'. 1030 *thir*] Unstressed. 1031 *So*] The S is from the wrong font. 1034 *Worst*] The rare use of f finally. No final 'e' but plenty of space. 1035 *answer'd, not*] Crowded spacing in the long line. 1037 *proposest*,] Space before comma.

## Book 7. *Paradise lost.*

		No pleasure, though in pleasure, solitarie.
1040	1040	What thinkst thou then of mee, and this my State,
		Seem I to thee sufficiently posselt
		Of happiness, or not? who am alone
		From all Eternitie, for none I know.
		Second to mee or like, equal much less.
1045		How have I then with whom to hold converse
		Save with the Creatures which I made, and those
		To me inferiour, infinite descents
		Beneath what other Creatures are to thee?
		He ceas'd, I lowly answer'd. To attaine
1050	1050	The highth and depth of thy Eternal wayes
		All human thoughts come short, Supream of things;
		Thou in thy self art perfect, and in thee
		Is no deficiency found; not so is Man,
		But in degree, the cause of his desire
1055		By conversation with hislike to help,
		Or solace his defects. No need that thou
		Shouldst propagat, already infinite;
		And through all numbers absolute, though One;
		But Man by number is to manifest
1060	1060	His single imperfection, and beget
		Like of his like, his Image multipli'd,
		In unitie defective, which requires
		Collateral love, and dearest amitie.
		Thou in thy secrecie although alone,
1065		Best with thy self accompanied, seek'st not
		Social communication, yet so pleas'd,
		Canst raise thy Creature to what highth thou wilt
		Of Union or Communion, deifi'd;
		I by conversing cannot these erect
1070	1070	From prone, nor in thir wayes complacence find.
		Thus

1040 thou] The o is broken in all copies examined. mee,] Stressed. 1042 not? who] No capital after question mark. 1043 Eternitie,] The comma is very faint in some copies, but unmistakable. 1046 Save] The S is from the wrong font. 1051 human] The m is broken in all copies examined. 1054 degree,] Space before comma. 1057 propagat,] No final 'e' 1060 imperfection,] Space before comma. 1063 Collateral] The o is battered in all copies examined. love,] Space before comma. 1070 thir] Unstressed.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 7.

Thus I embold'nd spake, and freedom us'd  
Permissive, and acceptance found, which gain'd  
This answer from the gracious voice Divine.

Thus farr to try thee, *Adam*, I was pleas'd,  
And finde thee knowing not of Beasts alone,  
Which thou hast rightly nam'd, but of thy self,  
Expressing well the spirit within thee free,  
My Image, not imparted to the Brute,  
Whose fellowship therefore unmeet for thee  
Good reason was thou freely shouldst dislike,  
And be so minded still ; I, ere thou spak'st,  
Knew it not good for Man to be alone,  
And no such companie as then thou saw'st  
Intended thee, for trial onely brought,  
To see how thou could'st judge of fit and meet :  
What next I bring shall please thee, be assur'd,  
Thy likeness, thy fit help, thy other self,  
Thy wish, exactly to thy hearts desire.

Hee ended, or I heard no more, for now  
My earthly by his Heav'nly overpowerd,  
Which it had long stood under, streind to the hight  
In that celestial Colloquie sublime,  
As with an object that excels the sense,  
Dazl'd and spent, sunk down, and sought repair  
Of sleep, which instantly fell on me, call'd  
By Nature as in aide, and clos'd mine eyes.  
Mine eyes he clos'd, but op'n left the Cell  
Of Fancie my internal fight, by which  
Abstract as in a transe methought I saw,  
Though sleeping, where I lay, and saw the shape  
Still glorious before whom awake I stood ;  
Who stooping op'nd my left side, and took

D d 2

From

1075

1080

1080

1085

1090

1090

1095

1100

1100

1077 free,] Space before comma. 1079 Whose] The left portion of the W failed to print in all copies examined.  
1082 alone,] Space before comma. 1089 Hee] Scarcely a stressed syllable. It is rather an attempt, if deliberate,  
to hold some quantity of 'He' against the vowel opening the word ended, in order not to result in something like  
'Hended' or 'H'ended' 1091 under,streind] No space, but the line is long. 1095 me,] Unstressed?  
1098 Fancie] At least the spelling does not use 's' fight,] Space before comma. 1099 methought] One word.  
1101 before] The f with the broken top. Catchword. From] The word breaks into the inner rule, and the m  
is broken in all copies examined.

Book 7. *Paradise lost.*

From thence a Rib, with cordial spirits warme,  
And Life-blood streaming fresh; wide was the  
But suddenly with flesh fill'd up & heal'd: (wound,  
The Rib he form'd and fashon'd with his hands;  
Under his forming hands a Creature grew,  
Manlike, but different sex, so lovly faire,  
That what seem'd fair in all the World, seem'd now  
Mean, or in her summd up, in her contain'd  
And in her looks, which from that time infus'd  
Sweetness into my heart, unfelt before,  
And into all things from her Aire inspir'd  
The spirit of love and amorous delight.  
She disappeerd, and left me dark, I wak'd  
To find her, or for ever to deplore  
Her loss, and other pleasures all abjure:  
When out of hope, behold her, not farr off,  
Such as I saw her in my dream, adorn'd  
With what all Earth or Heaven could bestow  
To make her amiable: On she came,  
Led by her Heav'nly Maker, though unseen,  
And guided by his voice, nor uninform'd  
Of nuptial Sanctitie and marriage Rites:  
Grace was in all her steps, Heav'n in her Eye,  
In every gesture dignitie and love.  
I overjoyd could not forbear aloud.  
This turn bath made amends; thou hast fulfill'd  
Thy words, Creator bounteous and benigne,  
Giver of all things faire, but fairest this  
Of all thy gifts, nor enviest. I now see  
Bone of my Bone, Flesh of my Flesh, my Self  
Before me; Woman is her Name, of Man  
Extracted; for this cause he shall forgoe

# Father

1106 **The**] The **T** with the left-hand portion of the crossbar broken. 1108 **lovly**] No medial 'e' 1109 **That**] The recurrent broken **T** 1112 **Sweetnefs**] The **S** is from the wrong font. 1115 **She**] The **S** is from the wrong font, and the word is unstressed. **me**] Unstressed. 1119 **Such**] The **S** is from the wrong font. 1121 **amiable: On**] Capital after the italic colon. **fhe**] Unstressed. 1125 **Grace**] The **G** is dropped down a little in all copies examined. 1126 **dignitie**] So spaced in all copies examined. 1134 **he**] Stressed?



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 7.

Father and Mother, and to his Wife adhere ;		1135
And they shall be one Flesh, one Heart, one Soule.		
She heard me thus, and though divinely brought,		
Yet Innocence and Virgin Modestie,		
Her vertue and the conscience of her worth,		
That would be woo'd, and not unfought be won,	1140	1140
Not obvious, not obtrusive, but retir'd,		
The more desirable, or to say all,		
Nature herself, though pure of sinful thought,		
Wrought in her so, that seeing me, she turn'd ;		
I follow'd her, she what was Honour knew,		1145
And with obsequious Majestie approv'd		
My pleaded reason. To the Nuptial Bowre		
I led her blushing like the Morn: all Heav'n,		
And happie Constellations on that houre		
Shed thir selectest influence; the Earth	1150	1150
Gave sign of gratulation, and each Hill;		
Joyous the Birds; fresh Gales and gentle Aires		
Whisper'd it to the Woods, and from thir wings		
Flung Rose, flung Odours from the spicie Shrub,		
Disporting, till the amorous Bird of Night		1155
Sung Spousal, and bid haste the Eevning Starr		
On his Hill top, to light the bridal Lamp.		
Thus I have told thee all my State, and brought		
My Storie to the sum of earthly blifs		
Which I enjoy, and must confess to find	1160	1160
In all things else delight indeed, but such		
As us'd or not, works in the mind no change,		
Nor vehement desire, these delicacies		
I mean of Taste, Sight, Smell, Herbs, Fruits, & Flours,		
Walks, and the melodie of Birds; but here		1165
Farr otherwise, transported I behold,		

Transf.

1137 She] Unstressed. thus, and] Crowded spacing. brought,] Space before comma. 1144 me,] Space before comma. she] Unstressed. 1145 she] Stressed? 1148 Morn: all] No capital after the colon. 1150 thir] Stressed? 1153 thir] Unstressed. The t is broken in all copies examined. 1156 Eevning] The first syllable is stressed. Line Number. 1160] The 6 sits up above the line of type in all copies examined. 1164 A long, crowded line. Fruits,] The t sits too high. Catchword. Transf] Some copies show trace of hyphen following, but most do not. The first word on the page following is Transported

## Book 7. *Paradise lost.*

1170	1170	Transported touch ; here passion first I felt, Commotion strange , in all enjoyments else Superiour and unmov'd, here onely weake Against the charm of Beauties powerful glance.
1175		Or Nature faild in mee, and left some part Not proof enough such Object to sustain, Or from my side subducting, took perhaps More then enough ; at least on her bestow'd Too much of Ornament, in outward shew Elaborate, of inward less exact.
1180	1180	For well I understand in the prime end Of Nature her th' inferiour, in the mind And inward Faculties, which most excell, In outward also her resembling less His Image who made both, and less expressing The character of that Dominion giv'n O're other Creatures; yet when I approach Her loveliness, so absolute she seems
1185		And in her self compleat, so well to know Her own, that what she wills to do or say, Seems wisest, vertuousest, discreetest, best ; All higher knowledge in her presence falls Degraded, Wisdom in discourse with her
1190	1190	Looses discount'nanc't, and like folly shewes ; Authoritie and Reason on her waite, As one intended first, not after made Occasionally ; and to consummate all, Greatness of mind and nobleness thir seat
1195		Build in her loveliest, and create an awe About her, as a guard Angelic plac't. To whom the Angel with contracted brow. Accuse not Nature, she hath don her part ;
		Do

Running Head. Book] The recurrent battered B 1168 strange,] Space before comma. 1169 Superiour] The S is from the wrong font. 1171 mee,] Stressed. 1176 Elaborate,] Space before comma. 1183 O're] Note the spelling of this contraction. 1184 she] Stressed? 1186 she] Unstressed. 1187 Seems] The S is from the wrong font. 1194 thir] Unstressed. 1198 she] Stressed. don] No final 'e'



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 7.

Do thou but thine, and be not diffident  
Of Wisdom, she deserts thee not, if thou  
Dismiss not her, when most thou needst her nigh,  
By attributing overmuch to things  
Less excellent, as thou thy self perceav'st.  
For what admir'st thou, what transports thee so,  
An outside? fair no doubt, and worthy well  
Thy cherishing, thy honouring, and thy love,  
Not thy subjection: weigh with her thy self;  
Then value: Oft times nothing profits more  
Than self-esteem, grounded on just and right  
Well manag'd; of that skill the more thou know'st,  
The more she will acknowledge thee her Head,  
And to realities yeild all her shows;  
Made so adorn for thy delight the more,  
So awful, that with honour thou maist love  
Thy mate, who sees when thou art seen least wise.  
But if the sense of touch whereby mankind  
Is propagated seem such dear delight  
Beyond all other, think the same voutsaft  
To Cattell and each Beast; which would not be  
To them made common & divulg'd, if aught  
Therein enjoy'd were worthy to subdue  
The Soule of Man, or passion in him move.  
What higher in her societie thou findest  
Attractive, human, rational, love still;  
In loving thou dost well, in passion not,  
Wherein true Love consists not; love refines  
The thoughts, and heart enlarges, hath his seat  
In Reason, and is judicious, is the scale  
By which to heav'nly Love thou maist ascend,  
Not sunk in carnal pleasure, for which cause

Among

1199 **Do]** The **D** is broken at the top in some copies examined. 1200 **fhe]** Stressed. The second **o** in the line number scarcely printed in any copy examined, but has in no instance been reset. 1201 **her,when]** The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 1205 **outside? fair]** No capital after question mark. **worthy]** The **y** is almost illegible in some copies examined. 1207 **fubjection: weigh]** No capital after the colon. 1208 **value: Oft]** Capital after the colon. 1210 **Well]** The **W** is smeared at the top left in some copies examined. 1211 **fhe]** Unstressed. 1212 **all]** The second **l** is much worn in all copies examined. 1214 **So]** The **S** is from the wrong font. 1217 **feem]** The top of the **f** is broken off in all copies examined. 1218 **voutiaf't]** The usual spelling. Line Number. 1220] As in the number **1200** the second **o** fails to print in some copies and is very faint in all others. 1224 **Attractive]** A slight space in the word in all copies examined.

## Book 7. *Paradise lost.*

Among the Beasts no Mate for thee was found.  
 To whom thus half abash't *Adam* repli'd.  
 Neither her out-side form'd so fair, nor aught  
 In procreation common to all kindes  
 1235 (Though higher of the genial Bed by far,  
 And with mysterious reverence I deem)  
 So much delights me, as those graceful acts,  
 Those thousand decencies that daily flow  
 From all her words and actions, mixt with Love  
 1240 1240 And sweet compliance, which declare unfeign'd  
 Union of Mind, or in us both one Soule;  
 Harmonie to behold in wedded pair  
 More grateful then harmonious sound to the eare.  
 Yet these subject not; I to thee disclose  
 1245 What inward thence I feel, not therefore foild,  
 Who meet with various objects, from the sense  
 Variously representing; yet still free  
 Approve the best, and follow what I approve.  
 To love thou blam'st me not, for love thou saist  
 1250 1250 Leads up to Heav'n, is both the way and guide;  
 Bear with me then, if lawful what I ask;  
 Love not the heav'nly Spirits, and how thir Love  
 Express they, by looks onely, or do they mix  
 Irradiance, virtual or immediate touch?  
 1255 To whom the Angel with a smile that glow'd  
 Celestial rosie red, Loves proper hue,  
 Answer'd. Let it suffice thee that thou know'st  
 Us happie, and without Love no happiness.  
 Whatever pure thou in the body enjoy'st  
 1260 1260 (And pure thou wert created) we enjoy  
 In eminence, and obstacle find none  
 Of membrane, joynt, or limb, exclusive barrs :  
Easier

1231 Among . . . Beasts] The capitals are below the line of type in all copies examined. 1233 out-side] Note the hyphen, which in some copies is very faint. 1237 me,] Unstressed. 1249 me] Unstressed. Line Number. 1250] The *r* is very faint in all copies examined, but not reset. 1251 me] Unstressed. ask;] The rare *sk* ligature. 1252 thir] Unstressed. Line Number. 1260] The 6 sits above the line of type as in Book 7:1160. we] Stressed? 1262 barrs:] Italic colon.



<i>Paradise lost.</i>		Book 7.	
Easier then Air with Air, if Spirits embrace, Total they mix, Union of Pure with Pure Desiring; nor restrain'd conveyance need As Flesh to mix with Flesh, or Soul with Soul. But I can now no more; the parting Sun Beyond the Earths green Cape and verdant Isles <i>Hesperian</i> fets, my Signal to depart. Be strong, live happie, and love, but first of all Him whom to love is to obey, and keep His great command; take heed least Passion sway Thy Judgement to do aught, which else free Will Would not admit; thine and of all thy Sons The weal or woe in thee is plac't; beware. I in thy persevering shall rejoyce, And all the Blest: stand fast; to stand or fall Free in thine own Arbitrement it lies, Perfet within, no outward aid require; And all temptation to transgress repel. So saying, he arose; whom <i>Adam</i> thus Follow'd with benediction. Since to part, Go heavenly Guest, Ethereal Messenger, Sent from whose sovran goodness I adore. Gentle to me and affable hath been Thy condescension, and shall be honour'd ever With grateful Memorie: thou to mankind Be good and friendly still, and oft return. So parted they, the Angel up to Heav'n From the thick shade, and <i>Adam</i> to his Bowre.		1265	
	1270	1270	
		1275	
	1280	1280	
		1285	
	1290	1290	
E e		PARA-	

1266 First Soul] The o is broken at the top in all copies examined. 1277 Blest: stand] No capital after the colon.  
 1281 he] Stressed. 1283 Go] The o is broken in all copies examined. Messenger,] The top of the second f  
 in the ligature is broken off in all copies examined. 1285 me] Stressed. affable] The second f of the ligature  
 has its top bent down. 1286 condescension,] The first f has its top bent down. No other Book ends as does this  
 one, Book 7, without a one line statement in italics and some boxing.



# PARADISE LOST.

## BOOK VIII.



O more of talk where God or Angel  
Guest  
With Man, as with his Friend, fami-  
liar us'd  
To sit indulgent, and with him  
partake

5

10

O

Rural repast, permitting him the while  
Venial discourse unblam'd : I now must change  
Those Notes to Tragic ; foul distrust, and breach  
Disloyal on the part of Man, revolt,  
And disobedience : On the part of Heav'n  
Now alienated, distance and distaste,  
Anger and just rebuke, and judgement giv'n,  
That brought into this World a world of woe,  
Sinne and her shadow Death, and Miserie  
Deaths Harbinger : Sad task, yet argument  
Not less but more Heroic then the wrauth

Of

ONE POSITION OF THE LINE NUMBER

This page shows different conditions in the line number 10 in the double rule at the left. In some copies, the numerals 10 are clear and both numbers are present. In other copies, only the o is present. Evidently, the supports of the numerals became loosened, for the o when present alone, wanders back and forth horizontally, in some copies being near the left-hand vertical rule; in others being near the inner vertical rule; and in still others being nearer the center of the space between the rules, but always inclining towards one or the other of them. In no copy examined was





# PARADISE LOST.

## BOOK VIII.



O more of talk where God or Angel  
Guest  
With Man, as with his Friend, fami-  
liar us'd  
To sit indulgent, and with him  
partake

5 Rural repast, permitting him the while  
Venial discourse unblam'd : I now must change  
Those Notes to Tragic ; foul distrust, and breach  
Disloyal on the part of Man, revolt,  
And disobedience : On the part of Heav'n  
Now alienated, distance and distaste,  
10 10 Anger and just rebuke, and judgement giv'n,  
That brought into this World a world of woe,  
Sinne and her shadow Death, and Miserie  
Deaths Harbinger : Sad task, yet argument  
Not less but more Heroic then the wrauth

Of

ANOTHER POSITION OF THE LINE NUMBER. COPY 8

there any evidence that the numerals were ever reset. But in copy 8 only of all copies examined, there is about one eighth of an inch less space between the lower top rule and the compound ornament, the remainder of the page between the vertical rules being unchanged, and causing the entire page in this particular copy to print about one eighth of an inch shorter than in other copies. 1 God] The o is broken in all copies examined. 5 unblam'd:] The a is slightly broken in all copies examined. 7 Disloyal] The bottom of the D is bent in all copies examined. 8 disobedience: On] Capital after the colon. 13 Harbinger: Sad] Capital after colon. task,] The curled s and not the ligature 'fk'

Because both the facing prints immediately before this page were versos as bound, this page is used only in order to have the next page, a recto as bound, print herein as a recto.



<i>Paradise lost.</i>		Book 8.	
Of stern <i>Achilles</i> on his Foe pursu'd		15	
Thrice Fugitive about <i>Troy</i> Wall ; or rage			
Of <i>Turnus</i> for <i>Lavinia</i> disespous'd,			
Or <i>Neptun's</i> ire or <i>Juno's</i> , that so long			
Perplex'd the <i>Greek</i> and <i>Cytherea's</i> Son;			
If answerable style I can obtaine	20	20	
Of my Celestial Patroness, who deignes			
Her nightly visitation unimplor'd,			
And dictates to me slumbring, or inspires			
Easie my unpremeditated Verse :			
Since first this Subject for Heroic Song		25	
Pleas'd me long choosing, and beginning late ;			
Not sedulous by Nature to indite			
Warrs, hitherto the onely Argument			
Heroic deem'd, chief maistrie to dissect			
With long and tedious havoc fabl'd Knights	30	30	
In Battels feign'd ; the better fortitude			
Of Patience and Heroic Martyrdom			
Unsung ; or to describe Races and Games,			
Or tilting Furniture, emblazon'd Shields,			
Impreses quaint, Caparisons and Steeds ;		35	
Bases and tinsel Trappings, gorgious Knights			
At Joust and Torneament ; then marshal'd Feast			
Serv'd up in Hall with Sencers, and Seneihals ;			
The skill of Artifice or Office mean,			
Not that which justly gives Heroic name	40	40	
To Person or to Poem. Mee of these			
Nor skilld nor studious, higher Argument			
Remaines, sufficient of it self to raise			
That name, unless an age too late, or cold			
Climat, or Years damp my intended wing		45	
Deprest, and much they may, if all be mine,			
E e 2	Not		

Running Head. *Paradise*] The dot over the *i* is very faint in some copies and entirely lacking in most copies examined.  
 15 pursu'd] The *f* is battered in all copies examined. 18 *Neptun's*] Roman s *Juno's*,] Roman s  
 19 *Cytherea's*] Roman s 23 me] Unstressed. 24 Verse:] Italic colon. 26 me] Unstressed.  
 29 dissect] The *e* prints faintly in all copies examined. 36 Knights] The *K* is battered bottom left in all copies  
 examined. 37 Joust] The *o* is broken in all copies examined. 39 skill] The curled *s* and no 'fk' ligature.  
 41 Mee] Stressed. 42 skilld] The curled *s* and no 'fk' ligature. 45 Climat,] No final 'e' although there is  
 plenty of space for it.

## Book 8.

*Paradise lost.*

Not Hers who brings it nightly to my Ear.  
 The Sun was sunk, and after him the Starr  
 Of *Hesperus*, whose Office is to bring  
 50 50 Twilight upon the Earth, short Arbiter  
 Twixt Day and Night, and now from end to end  
 Nights Hemisphere had veild the Horizon round:  
 When *Satan* who late fled before the threats  
 Of *Gabriel* out of *Eden*, now improv'd  
 55 In meditated fraud and malice, bent  
 On mans destruction, maugre what might hap  
 Of heavier on himself, fearless return'd.  
 By Night he fled, and at Midnight return'd  
 From compassing the Earth, cautious of day,  
 60 60 Since *Uriel* Regent of the Sun descri'd  
 His entrance, and forewarnd the Cherubim  
 That kept thir watch;thence full of anguish driv'n,  
 The space of seven continu'd Nights he rode  
 With darkness, thrice the Equinoctial Line  
 65 He circl'd, four times cross'd the Carr of Night  
 From Pole to Pole, traversing each Colure;  
 On the eighth return'd, and on the Coast averse  
 From entrance or Cherubic Watch, by stealth  
 Found unsuspected way. There was a place,  
 70 70 Now not, though Sin, not Time, first wraught the  
 Where *Tigris* at the foot of Paradise (change,  
 Into a Gulf shot under ground, till part  
 Rose up a Fountain by the Tree of Life;  
 In with the River sunk, and with it rose  
 75 Satan involv'd in rising Mist, then sought  
 Where to lie hid; Sea he had searcht and Land  
 From *Eden* over *Pontus*, and the Poole  
*Maotis*, up beyond the River *Ob*;

Down-

57 fearless] The recurrent broken f 58 he] Unstressed. 62 thir] Unstressed. watch;thence] No space, but the line is long. driv'n,] The i is from the wrong font. 63 he] Unstressed. 65 He] Unstressed.  
 76 he] Unstressed.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 8.

Downward as farr Antartic; and in length West from <i>Orontes</i> to the Ocean barr'd	80	80
At <i>Darien</i> , thence to the Land where flowes <i>Ganges</i> and <i>Indus</i> : thus the Orb he roam'd With narrow searh; and with inspection deep Consider'd every Creature, which of all Most opportune might serve his Wiles, and found The Serpent futtlest Beast of all the Field.		85
Him after long debate, irresolute Of thoughts revolv'd, his final sentence chose Fit Vessel, fittest Imp of fraud, in whom To enter, and his dark suggestions hide From sharpest sight: for in the wilie Snake, Whatever sleights none would suspicious mark, As from his wit and native futtleie Proceeding, which in other Beasts observ'd Doubt might beget of Diabolic pow'r Active within beyond the sense of brute.	90	90
Thus he resolv'd, but first from inward grieve His bursting passion into plaints thus pour'd: O Earth, how like to Heav'n, if not preferr'd More justly, Seat worthier of Gods, as built With second thoughts, reforming what was old! For what God after better worse would build? Terrestrial Heav'n, danc't round by other Heav'ns That shine, yet bear thir bright officious Lamps, Light above Light, for thee alone, as seems, In thee concentrating all thir precious beams Of sacred influence: As God in Heav'n Is Center, yet extends to all, so thou Centring receav'st from all those Orbs; in thee, Not in themselves, all thir known vertue appeers	100	100
Pro-	110	110

82 *Indus: thus*] No capital after the colon. *he*] Unstressed. 86 *of*] The f with the top broken off. 90 *To*] The o is battered in all copies examined. 91 *fight: for*] No capital after the colon. 92 *fleights*] In all copies examined, the slightly broken ligature fl seems to have been used for the ligature 'fl' but without causing even the casual reader any confusion. 95 *pow'r*] The o is broken in all copies examined. 97 *he*] Unstressed. 100 *justly, Seat*] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. The second o in the line number is broken in all copies examined. 103 *other*] The bottom of the t is lacking in all copies examined. *Heav'ns*] The s is very faint in some copies and crowded in all by the inner vertical rule. 104 *thir*] Unstressed. 106 *thir*] Unstressed. 107 *influence: As*] Capital after the colon. 110 *thir*] Unstressed. The inner vertical rule is broken about an inch from the bottom in all copies examined.

## Book 8. *Paradise lost.*

Productive in Herb, Plant, and nobler birth  
 Of Creatures animate with gradual life  
 Of Growth, Sense, Reason, all summ'd up in Man.  
 With what delight could I have walkt thee round  
 115 If I could joy in aught, sweet interchange  
 Of Hill and Vallie, Rivers, Woods and Plaines,  
 Now Land, now Sea, & Shores with Forrest crown'd,  
 Rocks, Dens, and Caves; but I in none of these  
 Find place or refuge; and the more I see  
 120 120 Pleasures about me, so much more I feel  
 Torment within me, as from the hateful siege  
 Of contraries; all good to me becomes  
 Bane, and in Heav'n much worse would be my state.  
 But neither here seek I, no nor in Heav'n  
 125 To dwell, unless by maistring Heav'n's Supream;  
 Nor hope to be my self less miserable  
 By what I seek, but others to make such  
 As I, though thereby worse to me redound:  
 For onely in destroying I finde ease  
 130 130 To my relentless thoughts; and him destroyd,  
 Or won to what may work his utter loss,  
 For whom all this was made, all this will soon  
 Follow, as to him linkt in weal or woe,  
 In wo then; that destruction wide may range:  
 135 To mee shall be the glorie sole among  
 The infernal Powers, in one day to have marr'd  
 What he *Almightie* styl'd, six Nights and Days  
 Continu'd making, and who knows how long  
 Before had bin contriving, though perhaps  
 140 140 Not longer then since I in one Night freed  
 From servitude inglorious welnigh half  
 Th' Angelic Name, and thinner left the throng  
 Of

117 NowLand,] No space in any copy examined. The spacing is also crowded after the commas. 118 Dens,] The D with the dented back. 120 me,] Unstressed. 121 me,] Unstressed. 122 me] Stressed. 123 inHeav'n] No space in any copy examined. 128 me] Stressed. Line Number. 130] The o is battered in all copies examined. thoughts;] The usual space before the semicolon is lacking. 134 wo] No final 'e' 135 mee] Stressed. 137 he] Stressed. *Almightie*] The second i is broken and dotless in all copies examined. 139 Before] The B with the bottom loop battered. bin] As usual, this is 'been' 141 welnigh] One word and only one l



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 8.

Of his adorers : hee to be aveng'd, And to repaire his numbers thus impair'd, Whether such vertue spent of old now faild More Angels to Create, if they at least Are his Created or to spite us more, Determin'd to advance into our room A Creature form'd of Earth, and him endow, Exalted from so base original, With Heav'nly spoils, our spoils : What he decreed He effected; Man he made, and for him built Magnificent this World, and Earth his seat, Him Lord pronounc'd, and, O indignitie! Subjected to his service Angel wings, And flaming Ministers to watch and tend Thir earthie Charge : Of these the vigilance I dread, and to elude, thus wrapt in mist Of midnight vapor glide obscure, and prie In every Bush and Brake, where hap may finde The Serpent sleeping, in whose mазie foulds To hide me, and the dark intent I bring. O foul descent ! that I who erst contended With Gods to sit the highest, am now constraind Into a Beast, and mixt with bestial slime, This essence to incarnate and imbrute, That to the hight of Deitie aspir'd; But what will not Ambition and Revenge Descend to? who aspires must down as low As high he soard, obnoxious first or last To basest things. Revenge, at first though sweet, Bitter ere long back on it self recoiles; Let it ; I reck not, so it light well aim'd, Since higher I fall thort, on him who next Provokes			
	145		
	150	150	
			155
	160	160	
			165
	170	170	

143 adorers: hee] No capital after the colon, and hee is stressed. 145 old] The recurrent broken o  
Line Number. 150] The r is battered in all copies examined. 151 spoils: What] Capital after the colon.  
he] Stressed. 152 He] Stressed. effected;] The usual space before the semicolon is lacking. he] Unstressed.  
157 Thir] Unstressed. Charge: Of] Capital after the colon. 161 sleeping,] Space before comma. 162 me,] Un-  
stressed, and space before comma. 163 descent! that] No capital after exclamation point. 164 Gods] The d is  
broken in all copies examined. 167 hight] The very rare spelling without the final 'h' 169 to? who] No capital  
after question mark. 170 he] Unstressed.

## Book 8. *Paradise lost.*

175 Provokes my envie, this new Favorite  
 Of Heav'n, this Man of Clay, Son of despite,  
 Whom us the more to spite his Maker rais'd  
 From dust: spite then with spite is best repaid.  
 So saying, through each Thicket Danck or Drie,  
 180 180 Like a black mist low creeping, he held on  
 His midnight search, where soonest he might finde  
 The Serpent: him fast sleeping soon he found  
 In Labyrinth of many a round self-rowld,  
 His head the midst, well stor'd with suttile wiles:  
 185 Not yet in horrid Shade or dismal Den,  
 Not nocent yet, but on the grasse Herbe  
 Fearless unfeard he slept: in at his Mouth  
 The Devil enterd, and his brutal sense,  
 In heart or head, possessing soon inspir'd  
 190 190 With act intelligential; but his sleep  
 Disturbd not, waiting close th' approach of Morn.  
 Now whenas sacred Light began to dawne  
 In *Eden* on the humid Flours, that breathd  
 Thir morning Incense, when all things that breath,  
 195 From th' Earths great Altar send up silent praise  
 To the Creator, and his Nostrils fill  
 With gratefull Smell, forth came the human pair  
 And joynd thir vocal Worship to the Quire  
 Of Creatures wanting voice, that done, partake  
 200 200 The season, prime for sweetest Sents and Aires:  
 Then commune how that day they best may ply  
 Thir growing work: for much thir work outgrew  
 The hands dispatch of two Gardning so wide.  
 And *Eve* first to her Husband thus began.  
 205 *Adam*, well may we labour still to drefs  
 This Garden, still to tend Plant, Herb and Flour.  
Our

176 Son] The S is from the wrong font. 178 dust: spite] No capital after the colon. 180 he] Stressed.  
 182 Serpent: him] No capital after the colon. he] Unstressed. 185 Shade] The S is from the wrong font.  
 186 yet,] Space before comma. on] The n is 'hollow printed' in all copies examined. 187 he] Unstressed.  
 slept: in] No capital after the colon. 189 In] The I sits down in all copies examined. 192 whenas] No space.  
 194 Thir] Unstressed. breath,] This should be 'breathe,' 196 fill] The second l appears to be 'I' with the top  
 serifs worn off. 198 thir] Unstressed. 200 Sents] This is modern 'Scents' 202 Thir . . . thir] Unstressed.  
 work: for] No capital after the colon. 205 we] Unstressed? 206 Flour.] The period varies in appearance from  
 clear to very faint, but it is certainly present in all copies examined. However, the second edition, 1674, prints a  
 comma here. In no copy of the first edition examined has the point been reset.



*Paradise lost.* Book 8.

Our pleasant task enjoyn'd, but till more hands		
Aid us, the work under our labour grows,		
Luxurious by restraint ; what we by day		
Lop overgrown, or prune, or prop, or bind,	210	210
One night or two with wanton growth derides		
Tending to wilde. Thou therefore now advise		
Or hear what to my mind first thoughts present,		
Let us divide our labours, thou where choice		
Leads thee, or where most needs, whether to wind		215
The Woodbine round this Arbour, or direct		
The clasping Ivie where to climb, while I		
In yonder Spring of Roses intermixt		
With Myrtle, find what to redress till Noon :		
For while so near each other thus all day	220	220
Our task we choose, what wonder if so near		
Looks intervene and smiles, or object new		
Casual discourse draw on, which intermits		
Our dayes work brought to little, though begun		
Early, and th' hour of Supper comes unearn'd.		225
To whom mild answer <i>Adam</i> thus return'd.		
Sole <i>Eve</i> , Associate sole, to me beyond		
Compare above all living Creatures deare,		
Well hast thou motion'd, wel thy thoughts imployd		
How we might best fulfill the work which here	230	230
God hath assign'd us, nor of me shalt pass		
Unprais'd : for nothing lovelier can be found		
In woman, then to studie household good,		
And good workes in her Husband to promote.		
Yet not so strictly hath our Lord impos'd		235
Labour, as to debarr us when we need		
Refreshment, whether food, or talk between,		
Food of the mind, or this sweet intercourse		
F f		
		Ol

209 we] Stressed. by] The y is battered in all copies examined. 221 task] Curled s and no 'fk' ligature.  
 we] Unstressed. 227 me] Stressed. 229 wel] Only one l because the line is crowded. 230 we] Stressed.  
 231 of] The recurrent broken f me] Stressed. 232 Unprais'd: for] Note curled s and no capital after the colon.  
 233 household] No medial 'e' 234 Husband] Note H broken top left and the curled s 236 debarr] Two r's  
 because a stressed syllable? we] Unstressed.

## Book 8. *Paradise lost.*

240 240 Ot looks and smiles, for smiles from Reason flow,  
 To brute deni'd, and are of Love the food,  
 Love not the lowest end of human life.  
 For not to irksom toile, but to delight  
 He made us, and delight to Reason joyn'd. (hands  
 These paths and Bowers doubt not but our joynt  
 245 Will keep from Wilderness with ease, as wide  
 As we need walk, till younger hands ere long  
 Assist us : But if much converse perhaps  
 Thee satiate, to short absence I could yeild.  
 For solitude somtimes is best societie,  
 250 250 And short retirement urges sweet returne.  
 But other doubt posselles me, least harm  
 Befall thee sever'd from me ; for thou knowst  
 What hath bin warn'd us, what malicious Foe  
 Envyng our happines, and of his own  
 255 Despairing, seeks to work us woe and shame  
 By fly assault ; and somewhere nigh at hand  
 Watches, no doubt, with greedy hope to find  
 His wish and best advantage, us asunder,  
 Hopeless to circumvent us joynd, where each  
 260 260 To other speedie aide might lend at need ;  
 Whether his first design be to withdraw  
 Our fealtie from God, or to disturb  
 Conjugal Love, then which perhaps no blifs  
 Enjoy'd by us excites his envie more ;  
 265 Or this, or worse, leave not the faithful side  
 That gave thee being, stil shades thee and protects.  
 The Wife, where danger or dishonour lurks,  
 Safest and seemliest by her Husband staies,  
 Who guards her, or with her the worst endures.  
 270 270 To whom the Virgin Majestie of *Eve*,

As

239 Of] The top of the f is broken off in some copies examined. 242 irksom] No final 'e' 243 He] Unstressed?  
 246 we] Stressed. 247 us: But] Capital after the italic colon. 249 somtimes] No medial 'e'  
 251 me,] Stressed? 252 me;] Stressed? 253 bin] As usual, this is 'been' 256 somewhere] No 'e' between  
 m and w 258 His] The H with top right broken. 264 envie] The first e is battered in all copies examined.  
 266 being,stil] No space after comma, and only one l in stil because the line is crowded.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 8.

As one who loves, and some unkindness meets,  
With sweet austere composure thus reply'd.

Ofspring of Heav'n and Earth, and all Earths Lord,  
That such an Enemy we have, who seeks  
Our ruin, both by thee inform'd I learn,  
And from the parting Angel over-heard  
As in a shady nook I stood behind;

Just then return'd at shut of Evening Flours.  
But that thou shouldst my firmness therefore doubt  
To God or thee, because we have a foe  
May tempt it, I expected not to hear.

His violence thou fearst not, being such,  
As wee, not capable of death or paine,  
Can either not receive, or can repell.

His fraud is then thy fear, which plain infers  
Thy equal fear that my firm Faith and Love  
Can by his fraud be shak'n or seduc't; (breast,  
Thoughts, which how found they harbour in thy  
*Adam*, misthought of her to thee so dear?

To whom with healing words *Adam* reply'd.

Daughter of God and Man, immortal *Eve*,  
For such thou art, from sin and blame entire:  
Not diffident of thee do I dissuade

Thy absence from my sight, but to avoid  
Th' attempt it self, intended by our Foe.

For hee who tempts, though in vain, at least asperges  
The tempted with dishonour foul, suppos'd  
Not incorruptible of Faith, not proof

Against temptation: thou thy self with scorn  
And anger wouldst resent the offer'd wrong,  
Though ineffectual found: misdeem not then,  
If such affront I labour to avert

F f 2

From

273 Ofspring] As usual, one f and curled s. Earth, and . . . Earths Lord,] No space, but the line is crowded.  
274 That] The T is broken top right. we] Unstressed. 280 we] Unstressed. 283 wee,] Stressed.  
288 Thoughts,] The T sits too low. 296 hee] Stressed. tempts, though . . . vain, at] No space, but the line  
is crowded. 298 prooff] Note the doubled f. 299 temptation: thou] No capital after the colon.  
301 found: misdeem] No capital after the italic colon. 302 Note the wide spacing.

Book 8. *Paradise lost.*

305 From thee alone, which on us both at once  
 The Enemie, though bold, will hardly dare,  
 Or daring, first on mee th' assault shall light.  
 Nor thou his malice and false guile contemn;  
 Suttle he needs must be, who could seduce  
 Angels, nor think superfluous others aid.  
 I from the influence of thy looks receave  
 310 310 Access in every Vertue, in thy sight  
 More wise, more watchful, stronger, if need were  
 Of outward strength; while shame, thou looking on,  
 Shame to be overcome or over-reacht  
 Would utmost vigor raise, and rais'd unite.  
 315 Why shouldst not thou like sense within thee feel  
 When I am present, and thy trial choose  
 With me, best witness of thy Vertue tri'd.  
 So spake domestick *Adam* in his care  
 And Matrimonial Love, but *Eve*, who thought  
 320 320 Less attributed to her Faith sincere,  
 Thus her reply with accent sweet renewd.  
 If this be our condition, thus to dwell  
 In narrow circuit strait'nd by a Foe,  
 Suttle or violent, we not endu'd  
 325 Single with like defence, wherever met,  
 How are we happie, still in fear of harm?  
 But harm precedes not sin: onely our Foe  
 Tempting affronts us with his foul esteem  
 Of our integritie: his foul esteeme  
 330 330 Sticks no dishonor on our Front, but turns  
 Foul on himself; then wherfore shund or feard  
 By us? who rather double honour gaine  
 From his surmise prov'd false, finde peace within,  
 Favour from Heav'n, our witnesses from th' event.  
 And

(LINE 319)

ove;  
 ove.

303 From] Note spacing. The F is squabbled and the r is battered. 305 mee] The m is broken and the word stressed.  
 309 looks] The s is from the wrong font. 312 strength;while . . . shame,thou] Crowded spacing in the long line.  
 315 like] The l is broken or badly worn in all copies examined. 317 me,] Stressed. 319 Love,] The punctua-  
 tion after Love is certainly a comma. Some copies examined show it clearly; others show a worn comma; and a few  
 have a mark above the comma. The second edition, 1674, prints a semicolon here. There was no change in type here;  
 rather, the apparent variations arise from what happened to the same piece of type. See also note to Book 10:905.  
 324 we] Stressed. 326 we] Unstressed. 327 But] The B is broken in most of the copies examined. fin: onely]  
 No capital after the colon. 329 integritie: his] No capital after the italic colon. 331 wherfore] No 'e' between  
 the r and the f 332 us? who] No capital after question mark.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 8.

And what is Faith, Love, Vertue unassaid  
Alone, without exterior help sustaind ?  
Let us not then suspect our happie State  
Left so imperfet by the Maker wise,  
As not secure to single or combin'd.  
Fraile is our happines, if this be so,  
And *Eden* were no *Eden* thus expos'd.  
To whom thus *Adam* fervently repli'd.  
O Woman, best are all things as the will  
Of God ordaind them, his creating hand  
Nothing imperfet or deficient left  
Of all that he Created, much less Man,  
Or ought that might his happie State secure,  
Secure from outward force ; within himself  
The danger lies, yet lies within his power :  
Against his will he can receave no harme.  
But God left free the Will, for what obeyes  
Reason, is free, and Reason he made right,  
But bid her well beware, and still erect,  
Least by some faire appeering good surpris'd  
She dictate false, and misinforme the Will  
To do what God expressly hath forbid.  
Not then mistrust, but tender love enjoynes,  
That I should mind thee oft, and mind thou me.  
Firm we subsist, yet possible to swerve,  
Since Reason not impossibly may meet  
Some specious object by the Foe suborn'd,  
And fall into deception unaware,  
Not keeping strictest watch, as she was warn'd.  
Seek not temptation then; which to avoide  
Were better, and most likelie if from mee  
Thou sever not: Trial will come unsought.

338 **wife,]** The *i* is faint in all copies examined. 346 **he]** Stressed. 349 **The]** The crossbar of the **T** prints faintly in all copies examined. 350 **he]** Unstressed. 352 **he]** Stressed. 354 **Leaft]** As usual, this is modern 'lest' **fome]** With final *e* and the word is stressed. 355 **She]** Unstressed. **miffinforme]** So also the second edition, 1674, and Columbia text and note which make first edition read 'misinforme' are both wrong. 358 **me.]** Stressed. 359 **we]** Stressed? Line Number. 360] The numerals **3** and **6** are faint in all copies. 363 **watch,]** Space before comma. **fhe]** Stressed? 364 **then;]** The usual space before the semicolon is lacking. 365 **mee]** Stressed. 366 **not: Trial]** The usual space before the colon is lacking, and there is a capital after the colon. **unfought.]** The **h** is faint because of the heavy *t*.

## Book 8. *Paradise lost.*

Wouldst thou approve thy constancie, approve  
 First thy obedience ; th' other who can know,  
 Not seeing thee attempted , who attest ?  
 370 370 But if thou think, trial unfought may finde  
 Us both securer then thus warnd thou seemst,  
 Go ; for thy stay, not free, absents thee more ;  
 Go in thy native innocence, relie  
 On what thou hast of vertue, summon all,  
 375 For God towards thee hath done his part, do thine.  
 So spake the Patriarch of Mankinde, but *Eve*  
 Persisted, yet submits, though last, repli'd.  
 With thy permission then, and thus forewarnd  
 Chiefly by what thy own last reasoning words  
 380 380 Touchd onely, that our trial, when least fought,  
 May finde us both perhaps farr less prepar'd,  
 The willinger I goe, nor much expect  
 A Foe so proud will first the weaker seek ;  
 So bent, the more shall shame him his repulse.  
 385 Thus saying, from her Husbands hand her hand  
 Soft she withdrew, and like a Wood-Nymph light  
*Oread* or *Dryad*, or of *Delia's* Traine,  
 Betook her to the Groves, but *Delia's* self  
 In gate surpass'd and Goddess-like deport,  
 390 390 Though not as shee with Bow and Quiver armd,  
 But with such Gardning Tools as Art yet rude,  
 Guiltless of fire had formd, or Angels brought.  
 To *Pales*, or *Pomona*, thus adornd,  
 Likest she seemd, *Pomona* when she fled  
 395 *Vertumnus*, or to *Ceres* in her Prime,  
 Yet Virgin of *Proserpina* from *Jove*.  
 Her long with ardent look his Eye pursu'd  
 Delighted, but desiring more her stay.

Of<sub>t</sub>

369 attempted,] Space before comma. 375 towards] With final s 382 willinger] An unusual form.  
 goe,] Space before comma, and the word stressed, therefore(?) final e 387 *Delia's*] Roman s 388 Groves,]  
 Space before comma. *Delia's*] Roman s 389 gate] This, as usual, is modern 'gait' 390 shee] Stressed.  
 394 she . . . she] Unstressed. 398 Delighted,] Space before comma. Catchword. Of<sub>t</sub>] The t is dropped down  
 in all copies examined.



Book 8.

399 **he**] Stressed. **of**] The recurrent broken **f** 400 **fhee**] Stressed. 403 **repast,**] Space before comma.  
405 **return! event**] No capital after exclamation point. 414 **he**] Stressed. 417 **he**] Unstressed.  
419 **Thir**] Unstressed. 421 **He**] Unstressed. **both,but**] No space, but the line is long. 422 **he**] Unstressed.  
424 **he**] Unstressed. 425 **fhe**] Unstressed. 429 **Purple,**] The **P** is battered in all copies examined. **Azure,or**]  
No space, but the line is long. 430 **fhe**] Stressed?

Book 8. *Paradise lost.*

Gently with Mirtle band, mindless the while,  
 Her self, though fairest unsupported Flour,  
 From her best prop so farr, and storm so nigh.  
 435 Neerer he drew, and many a walk travers'd  
 Of stateliest Covert, Cedar, Pine, or Palme,  
 Then voluble and bold, now hid, now seen  
 Among thick-wov'n Arborets and Flours  
 Imborderd on each Bank, the hand of *Eve* :  
 Spot more delicious then those Gardens feign'd  
 440 440 Or of reviv'd *Adonis*, or renown'd  
*Alcinous*, host of old *Laertes* Son,  
 Or that, not Mystic, where the Sapiient King  
 Held dalliance with his faire *Egyptian* Spouse.  
 Much hee the Place admir'd, the Person more.  
 445 As one who long in populous City pent,  
 Where Houses thick and Sewers annoy the Aire,  
 Forth issuing on a Summers Morn to breathe  
 Among the pleasant Villages and Farmes  
 Adjoynd, from each thing met conceaves delight,  
 450 450 The smell of Grain, or tedded Grass, or Kine,  
 Or Dairie, each rural sight, each rural sound;  
 If chance with Nymphlike step fair Virgin pass,  
 What pleasing seem'd, for her now pleases more,  
 She most, and in her look summs all Delight.  
 455 Such Pleasure took the Serpent to behold  
 This Flourie Plat, the sweet recess of *Eve*  
 Thus earlie, thus alone; her Heav'nly forme  
 Angelic, but more soft, and Feminine,  
 Her graceful Innocence, her every Aire  
 460 460 Of gesture or lest action overaw'd  
 His Malice, and with rapine sweet bereav'd  
 His fierceness of the fierce intent it brought :

That

Running Head. Book] The battered B 433 best] The ft ligature is broken in all copies examined. farr,] Space  
 before comma. 434 he] Unstressed. 437 Among] The m is broken in all copies examined. 438 Imborderd]  
 The m is battered in all copies examined. 441 Son,] The S is from the wrong font. 444 hee] Stressed.  
 more.] The period is above the line of type. 446 Sewers] The S is from the wrong font. 447 Summers] The  
 S is from the wrong font. 452 Nymphlike] No hyphen. 454 She] Unstressed. 456 Plat,] The P is faint in  
 most copies examined.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 8.

That space the Evil one abstracted stood  
 From his own evil, and for the time remaind  
 Stupidly good, of enmitie disarm'd,  
 Of guile, of hate, of envie, of revenge ;  
 But the hot Hell that alwayes in him burnes,  
 Though in mid Heav'n, soon ended his delight,  
 And tortures him now more, the more he sees  
 Of pleasure not for him ordain'd : then soon  
 Fierce hate he recollects, and all his thoughts  
 Of mischief, gratulating, thus excites.

465

470

470

Thoughts, whither have ye led me, with what  
 Compulsion thus transported to forget (sweet  
 What hither brought us, hate, not love, nor hope  
 Of Paradise for Hell, hope here to taste  
 Of pleasure, but all pleasure to destroy,  
 Save what is in destroying, other joy

475

To me is lost. Then let me not let pass  
 Occasion which now smiles, behold alone  
 The Woman, opportune to all attempts,  
 Her Husband, for I view far round, not nigh,  
 Whose higher intellectual more I shun,  
 And strength, of courage hautie, and of limb  
 Heroic built, though of terrestrial mould,  
 Foe not formidable, exempt from wound,  
 I not ; so much hath Hell debas'd, and paine  
 Infeebld me, to what I was in Heav'n.

480

480

485

Shee fair, divinely fair, fit Love for Gods,  
 Not terrible, though terrour be in Love  
 And beautie, not approacht by stronger hate,  
 Hate stronger, under shew of Love well feign'd,  
 The way which to her ruin now I tend.

490

490

So spake the Enemie of Mankind, enclos'd

G g

In

Running Head. *Paradise*] The dot over the *i* is very faint in some copies and entirely lacking in most copies examined.  
 469 *he*] Unstressed. 470 *ordain'd: then*] No capital after the colon. 471 *he*] Unstressed.  
 473 *Thoughts, whither*] No space. *ye*] Unstressed. *me,*] Unstressed. 479 First *me*] Stressed. *me*] Un-  
 stressed. 485 *mould,*] Space before comma. 488 *me,*] Stressed. 489 *Shee*] Stressed.

## Book 8.

*Paradise lost.*

495 In Serpent, Inmate bad, and toward *Eve*  
 Address'd his way, not with indented wave,  
 Prone on the ground, as since, but on his reare,  
 Circular base of rising foulds, that tour'd  
 Fould above fould a surging Maze, his Head  
 500 500 Crested aloft, and Carbuncle his Eyes;  
 With burnisht Neck of verdant Gold, erect  
 Amidst his circling Spires, that on the grass  
 Floted redundant: pleasing was his shape,  
 And lovely, never since of Serpent kind  
 505 Lovelier, not those that in *Illyria* chang'd  
*Hermione* and *Cadmus*, or the God  
 In *Epidaurus*; nor to which transformd  
*Ammonian Jove*, or *Capitoline* was seen,  
 Hee with *Olympus*, this with her who bore  
 510 510 *Scipio* the highth of *Rome*. With tract oblique  
 At first, as one who sought access, but feard  
 To interrupt, side-long he works his way.  
 As when a Ship by skilful Steersman wrought  
 Nigh Rivers mouth or Foreland, where the Wind  
 515 Veres oft, as oft so steers, and shifts her Saile;  
 So varied hee, and of his tortuous Traine  
 Curld many a wanton wreath in sight of *Eve*,  
 To lure her Eye; shee busied heard the sound  
 Of rustling Leaves, but minded not, as us'd  
 520 520 To such disport before her through the Field,  
 From every Beast, more duteous at her call,  
 Then at *Circean* call the Herd disguis'd.  
 Hee boulder now, uncall'd before her stood;  
 But as in gaze admiring: Oft he bowd  
 525 His turret Crest, and sleek enamel'd Neck,  
 Fawning, and lick'd the ground whereon she trod.  
 His

498 foulds,that] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. Line Number. 500] The second o is smaller than the first. 503 redundant: pleasing] No capital after the colon. 505 chang'd] The apostrophe is broken and barely prints in all copies examined. 509 Hee] Stressed. 510 tract] Modern 'track' 512 he] Unstressed. 513 skilful] Note the curled s and no 'fk' ligature. 516 hee,] Stressed. 518 shee] Stressed. 519 Of] The f with the broken top. 523 Hee] Stressed. 524 admiring: Oft] Capital after the italic colon. he] Unstressed. 526 she] Unstressed.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 8.

His gentle dumb expression turn'd at length  
 The Eye of *Eve* to mark his play ; he glad  
 Of her attention gain'd, with Serpent Tongue  
 Organic, or impulse of vocal Air,  
 His fraudulent temptation thus began.

530

530

Wonder not, sovran Mistress, if perhaps  
 Thou canst, who art sole Wonder, much less arm  
 Thy looks, the Heav'n of mildness, with disdain,  
 Displeas'd that I approach thee thus, and gaze  
 Infatiate, I thus single, nor have fear'd  
 Thy awful brow, more awful thus retir'd.

535

Fairest resemblance of thy Maker faire,  
 Thee all things living gaze on, all things thine  
 By gift, and thy Celestial Beautie adore  
 With ravishment beheld, there best beheld  
 Where universally admir'd ; but here  
 In this enclosure wild, these Beasts among,  
 Beholders rude, and shallow to discern  
 Half what in thee is fair, one man except,  
 Who sees thee ? (and what is one ?) who shouldst be  
 A Goddess among Gods, ador'd and serv'd (seen  
 By Angels numberless, thy daily Train.

540

540

So glaz'd the Tempter, and his Proem tun'd ;  
 Into the Heart of *Eve* his words made way,  
 Though at the voice much marveling ; at length  
 Not unamaz'd she thus in answer spake.  
 What may this mean ? Language of Man pronounc'd  
 By Tongue of Brute, and human sense express'd ?  
 The first at least of these I thought deny'd  
 To Beasts, whom God on this Creation-Day  
 Created mute to all articulat sound ;  
 The latter I demurre, for in this looks

545

550

550

555

G g 2

Much

528 he] Stressed. glad] This word shows various spacings of its letters in different copies, but resetting in none.  
 529 Tongue] This word also shows various spacings of its letters. 532 perhaps] So spaced in many copies examined,  
 in others, the letters after the h slip back and forth in various positions. In no copy examined has the word been reset.  
 549 the] The h is battered in all copies examined. 550 words] The d is battered in all copies examined.  
 552 she] Unstressed. 553 mean?Language] No space. Capital after question mark. 554 of] The bottom of the  
 f is broken in all copies examined. Brute,] The B slants to the left. 556 this] Unstressed. 557 articulat] No  
 final 'e' because final syllable is unstressed? 558 this] Unstressed.

## Book 8. *Paradise lost.*

560    560 Much reason, and in thir actions oft appeers.  
 Thee, Serpent, fittlest beast of all the field  
 I knew, but not with human voice endu'd;  
 Redouble then this miracle, and say,  
 How cam'st thou speakable of mute, and how  
 To me so friendly grown above the rest  
 565    Of brutal kind, that daily are in fight?  
 Say, for such wonder claims attention due.  
 To whom the guileful Tempter thus reply'd.  
 Empress of this fair World, resplendent *Eve*,  
 Easie to mee it is to tell thee all  
 570    570 What thou commandst, and right thou shouldst be  
 I was at first as other Beasts that graze    (obeyd:  
 The trodden Herb, of abject thoughts and low,  
 As was my food, nor aught but food discern'd  
 Or Sex, and apprehended nothing high :  
 575    Till on a day roaving the field, I chanc'd  
 A goodly Tree farr distant to behold  
 Loaden with fruit of fairest colours mixt,  
 Ruddie and Gold : I nearer drew to gaze ;  
 When from the boughes a favorie odour blow'n,  
 580    580 Grateful to appetite, more pleas'd my sense  
 Then smell of sweetest Fenel, or the Teats  
 Of Ewe or Goat dropping with Milk at Eevn,  
 Unfuckt of Lamb or Kid, that tend thir play.  
 To satisfie the sharp desire I had  
 585    Of tasting those fair Apples, I resolv'd  
 Not to deferr ; hunger and thirst at once,  
 Powerful perswaders, quick'nd at the scent  
 Of that alluring fruit, urg'd me so keene.  
 About the Mossie Trunk I wound me soon,  
 590    590 For high from ground the branches would require  
 Thy

559 thir] Unstressed. 569 mee] Stressed. Also note the wide spacing of words in the entire line. 574 high:]  
 Italic colon. 582 Eevn,] The first syllable is stressed. 583 Lamb] The bottom of the L is battered in all copies  
 examined. thir] Unstressed. 588 me] Stressed. 589 About] The A drops down in all copies examined.  
 me] Unstressed.



Book 8.

591 *Adams*: Round] Capital after the colon. *Tree*] The crossbar of the **T** is bent in all copies examined.  
593 *reach*.] The period is above the line of type. 599 *me*.] Stressed. 610 *Mee*] Stressed?

## Book 8.

*Paradise lost.*

Grow up to thir provision, and more hands  
Help to disburden Nature of her Bearth.

625

To whom the wilie Adder, blithe and glad.  
Empress, the way is readie, and not long,  
Beyond a row of Myrtles, on a Flat,  
Fast by a Fountain, one small Thicket past  
Of blowing Myrrh and Balme; if thou accept  
My conduct, I can bring thee thither soon.

630

630

Lead then, said *Eve*. Hee leading swiftly rowld  
In tangles, and make intricate seem strait,  
To mischief swift. Hope elevates, and joy  
Bright'ns his Crest, as when a wandring Fire  
Compact of unctuous vapor, which the Night  
Condenses, and the cold invirons round,  
Kindl'd through agitation to a Flame,

635

Which oft, they say, some evil Spirit attends,  
Hovering and blazing with delusive Light,  
Misleads th' amaz'd Night-wanderer from his way  
To Boggs and Mires, & oft through Pond or Poole,  
There swallow'd up and lost, from succour farr.

640

640

So glister'd the dire Snake, and into fraud  
Led *Eve* our credulous Mother, to the Tree  
Of prohibition, root of all our woe;  
Which when she saw, thus to her guide she spake.

645

Serpent, we might have spar'd our coming hither,  
Fruitless to me, though Fruit be here to excess,  
The credit of whose vertue rest with thee,  
Wondrous indeed, if cause of such effects.

650

650

But of this Tree we may not taste nor touch;  
God so commanded, and left that Command  
Sole Daughter of his voice; the rest, we live  
Law to our selves, our Reason is our Law.

To

623 *thir*] Stressed? 627 *of Myrtles,*] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 629 *blowing*] The *n* is broken or prints faintly because of the heavy *g* in all copies examined. 631 *Hee*] Stressed. 632 *make*] So all copies examined, but the second edition changes to 'made' as called for by the sentence structure. 635 *of*] The *o* is dropped down in all copies examined. 638 *some*] Final *e* present and the word unstressed. 641 *Mires, &*] Crowded spacing, but the line is long. 646 *she*] Unstressed. 647 The line is indented about one letter. *Serpent, we*] The spacing is crowded in the long line, and *we* is unstressed. 648 *me,*] Stressed. 651 *we*] Stressed? 653 *rest, we*] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily, and *we* is unstressed.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 8.

To whom the Tempter guilefully repli'd.  
Indeed? hath God then said that of the Fruit  
Of all these Garden Trees ye shall not eate,  
Yet Lords declar'd of all in Earth or Aire?

To whom thus *Eve* yet sinless. Of the Fruit  
Of each Tree in the Garden we may eate,  
But of the Fruit of this fair Tree amidst  
The Garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eate  
Thereof, nor shall ye touch it, least ye die. (bold

She scarce had said, though brief, when now more  
The Tempter, but with shew of Zeale and Love  
To Man, and indignation at his wrong,  
New part puts on, and as to passion mov'd,  
Fluctuats disturb'd, yet comely, and in act  
Rais'd, as of som great matter to begin.

As when of old som Orator renound  
In *Athens* or free *Rome*, where Eloquence  
Flourish'd, since mute, to som great cause addrest.  
Stood in himself collected, while each part,  
Motion, each act won audience ere the tongue,  
Somtimes in highth began, as no delay  
Of Preface brooking through his Zeal of Right.  
So standing, moving, or to highth upgrown  
The Tempter all impassiond thus began.

O Sacred, Wise, and Wisdom-giving Plant,  
Mother of Science, Now I feel thy Power  
Within me cleere, not onely to discerne  
Things in thir Causes, but to trace the wayes  
Of highest Agents, deemd however wise.  
Queen of this Universe, doe not believe  
Those rigid threats of Death; ye shall not Die :  
How should ye? by the Fruit? it gives you Life

To

655

660

660

665

670

670

675

680

680

685

657 ye] Stressed? 660 we] Stressed. may] The a is battered in all copies examined. 662 The] The T is broken top left in all copies examined. Ye] Stressed? 663 ye . . . ye] Unstressed. 664 She] Unstressed. The spacings after commas are crowded in the long line. 668 Fluctuats] No 'e' 669 fom] No final 'e' and unstressed. 670 fom] No final 'e' and unstressed. The 7 in the line number is battered in all copies examined. 671 Rome,] Space before comma. 672 fom] No final 'e' and stressed. addrest,] The second d tends to rise in all copies examined, and hence to print too black and thus shut out the letters on each side of it. The comma is broken. 673 Stood] The S is from the wrong font. 675 Somtimes] The S is from the wrong font, and there is no medial 'e' 679 Sacred,] The S is from the wrong font. 681 me] Unstressed. onely] The n is battered in all copies examined. 682 thir] Unstressed. 684 doe] Final e on do and the word is unstressed. 685 ye] Stressed? 686 ye?] Unstressed.

On

687 **Knowledge?** By] Capital after question mark. **mee,**] Stressed. 688 **Mee]** Stressed. Line Number. 690] The 6 is faint in all copies examined. **mee,**] Stressed. 692 **open? or]** No capital after question mark. 696 **atchieving]** A common spelling of the time. 698 **juft? of]** No capital after question mark. Line Number. 700] The second o is battered in all copies examined. **cannot]** The o is battered in all copies examined. **ye,**] Unstressed? 703 **forbid? Why]** Capital after question mark. 704 **ye]** Unstressed. 705 **he]** Stressed. 706 **Ye]** Unstressed. **Eate]** Verb capitalized and E dropped down. 708 **ye]** Stressed. 710 **ye]** Stressed. 712 **yee]** Stressed. 713 **ye]** Stressed.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 8.

On our belief, that all from them proceeds ; I question it, for this fair Earth I see, Warm'd by the Sun, producing every kind, Them nothing : If they all things, who enclos'd Knowledge of Good and Evil in this Tree, That whoſo eats thereof, forthwith attains Wiſdom without their leave ? and wherein lies Th' offence, that Man ſhould thus attain to know ? What can your knowledge hurt him, or this Tree Impart againſt his will if all be his ? Or is it envie, and can envie dwell In heav'nly breſts ? theſe, theſe and many more Causes import your need of this fair Fruit. Goddeſs humane , reach then, and freely taſte.	720	720
He ended, and his words replete with guile Into her heart too eaſie entrance won : Fixt on the Fruit ſhe gaz'd, which to behold Might tempt alone, and in her ears the ſound Yet rung of his perſwaſive words, impregn'd With Reaſon, to her ſeeming, and with Truth ; Meanwhile the hour of Noon drew on, and wak'd An eager appetite, rais'd by the ſmell So ſavorie of that Fruit, which with deſire, Inclinable now grown to touch or taſte, Sollicit'd her longing eye ; yet firſt Pausing a while, thus to her ſelf ſhe muſ'd.	730	730
Great are thy Vertues, doubtleſs, beſt of Fruits. Though kept from Man, & worthy to be admir'd, Whoſe taſte, too long forborn, at firſt aſſay Gave elocution to the mute, and taught The Tongue not made for Speech to ſpeak thy Thy praiſe hee alſo who forbids thy uſe, (praiſe:	740	740
Thy praiſe hee alſo who forbids thy uſe, (praiſe: H h Con-	750	750

719 proceeds;] The top element of the semicolon is battered in all copies examined. 722 nothing: If] Capital after the colon. 723 Knowledge] The final e is present. 725 their] Unstressed. leave? and] No capital after question mark. 726 offence, that] No space. 730 breſts? theſe,] No capital after question mark. many] The m is broken at the left in all copies examined. 732 humane,] Space before comma. 733 He] Unstressed. 735 ſhe] Unstressed. 744 ſhe] Unstressed. 745 There was a crease in the wet paper that began in the right-hand margin of copy 36 as printed. The crease extended along the bottom of the letters of the last two words of the line and almost prevented the final comma from printing; the crease then passed through the letters of the word beſt and just touched the top of the f in the word doubtleſs, and then disappeared after having distorted the letter e in the word ſelf in line 744. See line 777. 750 hee] Stressed.

## Book 8. *Paradise lost.*

Conceales not from us, naming thee the Tree  
 Of Knowledge, knowledge both of good and evil;  
 Forbids us then to taste, but his forbidding  
 Commends thee more, while it inferrs the good  
 755 By thee communicated, and our want:  
 For good unknown, sure is not had, or had  
 And yet unknown, is as not had at all.  
 In plain then, what forbids he but to know,  
 Forbids us good, forbids us to be wise?  
 760 760 Such prohibitions binde not. But if Death  
 Bind us with after-bands, what profits then  
 Our inward freedom? In the day we eate  
 Of this fair Fruit, our doom is, we shall die.  
 How dies the Serpent? hee hath eat'n and lives,  
 765 And knows, and speaks, and reasons, and discernes,  
 Irrational till then. For us alone  
 Was death invented? or to us deni'd  
 This intellectual food, for beasts reserv'd?  
 For Beasts it seems: yet that one Beast which first  
 770 770 Hath tasted, envies not, but brings with joy  
 The good befall'n him, Author unsuspect,  
 Friendly to man, farr from deceit or guile.  
 What fear I then, rather what know to feare  
 Under this ignorance of Good and Evil,  
 775 Of God or Death, of Law or Penaltie?  
 Here grows the Cure of all, this Fruit Divine,  
 Fair to the Eye, inviting to the Taste,  
 Of vertue to make wise: what hinders then  
 To reach, and feed at once both Bodie and Mind?  
 780 780 So saying, her rash hand in evil hour  
 Forth reaching to the Fruit, she pluck'd, she eat:  
 Earth felt the wound, and Nature from her seat  
 Sighing

752 Knowledge, knowledge] No space. 758 he] Unstressed. 762 freedom? In] Capital after question mark.  
 we] Unstressed. 763 we] Stressed. 764 Serpent? hee] Note spacing before the question mark and no capital  
 following it. hee is stressed. 766 then.] The n with the hollow left vertical stroke. 767 invented? or] No capital  
 after question mark. 769 seem: yet] No capital after the colon. 777 In copy 36, there was a crease in the paper  
 when printed that began with the left-hand margin of the page and extended along the bottom of the line to the word  
 the the e of which was distorted by the crease which then passed through the word Eye, distorting the lower case e,  
 and then rose to touch the letters in of all, above. See line 745. 778 wife: what] No capital after the colon.  
 781 she . . . she] Unstressed. eat:] A preterit form.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 8.

Sighing through all her Works gave signs of woe,  
 That all was lost. Back to the Thicket flunk  
 The guiltie Serpent, and well might, for *Eve* 785  
 Intent now wholly on her taste, naught else  
 Regarded, such delight till then, as seemd,  
 In Fruit she never tasted, whether true  
 Or fancied so, through expectation high  
 Of knowledg, nor was God-head from her thought. 790 790  
 Greedily she ingorg'd without restraint,  
 And knew not eating Death: Sate at length,  
 And hight'nd as with Wine, jocond and boon,  
 Thus to her self she pleasingly began.

O Sovran, vertuous, precious of all Trees 795  
 In Paradise, of operation blest  
 To Sapience, hitherto obscur'd, infam'd,  
 And thy fair Fruit let hang, as to no end  
 Created; but henceforth my early care,  
 Not without Song, each Morning, and due praise 800 800  
 Shall tend thee, and the fertil burden ease  
 Of thy full branches offer'd free to all;  
 Till dieted by thee I grow mature  
 In knowledge, as the Gods who all things know;  
 Though others envie what they cannot give;  
 For had the gift bin theirs, it had not here 805  
 Thus grown. Experience, next to thee I owe,  
 Best guide; not following thee, I had remaind  
 In ignorance, thou op'nst Wisdoms way,  
 And giv'st access, though secret she retire. 810 810  
 And I perhaps am secret; Heav'n is high,  
 High and remote to see from thence distinct  
 Each thing on Earth; and other care perhaps  
 May have diverted from continual watch

H h 2

Our

The inner top rule is broken about one half inch from the right end. 788 In] The I drops in all copies examined. she] Unstressed. 790 knowledg, nor] No final 'e' in this crowded line, and no space after the comma. was God-head] No space. 791 she] Stressed. 792 Death: Sate] Capital after the colon. 793 hight'nd] Not 'highth'nd' as might be expected from the usual spelling of the noun. 794 she] Unstressed. 796 Paradise,] Space before comma. 797 Sapience, . . . obscur'd,] Space before commas. 801 fertil] No final 'e' 804 knowledge, as] No space. 806 bin] As usual, this is 'been' theirs,] Stressed. 810 she] Stressed. 812 fee] The f is from the wrong font. from] The recurrent broken f

## Book 8. *Paradise lost.*

815 Our great Forbidder, safe with all his Spies  
 About him. But to *Adam* in what fort  
 Shall I appeer? shall I to him make known  
 As yet my change, and give him to partake  
 Full happines with mee, or rather not,  
 820 820 But keep the odds of Knowledge in my power  
 Without Copartner? so to add what wants  
 In Femal Sex, the more to draw his Love,  
 And render me more equal, and perhaps,  
 A thing not undesireable, somtime  
 825 Superior; for inferior who is free?  
 This may be well: but what if God have seen,  
 And Death ensue? then I shall be no more,  
 And *Adam* wedded to another *Eve*,  
 Shall live with her enjoying, I extinct;  
 830 830 A death to think. Confirm'd then I resolve,  
*Adam* shall share with me in blis' or woe:  
 So dear I love him, that with him all deaths  
 I could endure, without him live no life.  
 So saying, from the Tree her step she turnd,  
 835 But first low Reverence don, as to the power  
 That dwelt within, whose presence had infus'd  
 Into the plant sciential sap, deriv'd  
 From Nectar, drink of Gods. *Adam* the while  
 Waiting desirous her return, had wove  
 840 840 Of choicest Flours a Garland to adorne  
 Her Tresses, and her rural labours crown  
 As Reapers oft are wont thir Harvest Queen.  
 Great joy he promis'd to his thoughts, and new  
 Solace in her return, so long delay'd;  
 845 Yet oft his heart, divine of somthing ill,  
 Misgave him; hee the faultring measure felt;  
And

817 *appeer? shall*] Italic question mark, and no capital following. 819 *mee,*] Stressed. 821 *Copartner? so*] No capital after question mark. 822 *Femal*] No final 'e'. 823 *me*] Stressed. 824 *somtime*] No medial 'e'. 826 *well: but*] No capital after the colon. 827 *ensue? then*] No capital after question mark. 831 *me*] Stressed. 834 *she*] Unstressed. 835 *don,*] No final 'e'. 837 *Into*] The I drops in all copies examined. *sciential*] The top of the f is broken off in all copies examined. 842 *thir*] Unstressed. 843 *he*] Unstressed. 845 *somthing*] No medial 'e'. 846 *hee*] Stressed.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 8.

And forth to meet her went, the way she took That Morn when first they parted ; by the Tree Of Knowledge he must pass, there he her met, Scarfe from the Tree returning ; in her hand	850	850
A bough of fairest fruit that downie smil'd, New gatherd, and ambrosial smell diffus'd. To him she hasted, in her face excuse Came Prologue, and Apologie to prompt, Which with bland words at will she thus addrest.		855
Hast thou not wonderd, <i>Adam</i> , at my stay ? Thee I have mist, and thought it long, depriv'd Thy presence, agonie of love till now Not felt, nor shall be twice, for never more Mean I to trie, what rash untri'd I sought,	860	860
The paine of absence from thy sight. But strange Hath bin the cause, and wonderful to heare : This Tree is not as we are told, a Tree Of danger tasted, nor to evil unknown Op'ning the way, but of Divine effect		865
To open Eyes, and make them Gods who taste ; And hath bin tasted such : the Serpent wise, Or not restrain'd as wee, or not obeying, Hath eat'n of the fruit, and is become, Not dead, as we are threatn'd, but thenceforth	870	870
Endu'd with human voice and human sense, Reasoning to admiration, and with mee Perswasively hath so prevaild, that I Have also tasted, and have also found Th' effects to correspond, opener mine Eyes,		875
Dimm erst, dilated Spirits, ampler Heart, And growing up to Godhead ; which for thee Chiefly I sought, without thee can despise.		

For

847 forth] The recurrent broken f she] Unstressed. 849 he . . . he] Stressed. 850 Scarfe] The usual spelling.  
852 diffus'd.] The period is above the line of type. 853 she] Unstressed. excuse] The top of the f is broken off.  
855 she] Unstressed. 862 bin] As usual, this is 'been' 863 we] Stressed. The w is battered. told,] Space  
before comma. 867 bin] 'been' as usual. such: the] No capital after the colon. 868 wee,] Stressed.  
870 we] Stressed. 872 mee] Stressed.

## Book 8. *Paradise lost.*

880 880 For blifs, as thou haft part, to me is blifs,  
 Tedious, unshar'd with thee, and odious soon.  
 Thou therfore also taste, that equal Lot  
 May joyne us, equal Joy, as equal Love;  
 Least thou not tasting, different degree  
 Disjoyne us, and I then too late renounce  
 885 Deitie for thee, when Fate will not permit.  
 Thus *Eve* with Countenance blithe her storie told;  
 But in her Cheek distemper flushing glowd.  
 On th' other side, *Adam*, soon as he heard  
 The fatal Trespasse don by *Eve*, amaz'd,  
 890 890 Astonied stood and Blank, while horror chill  
 Ran through his veins, and all his joynts relax'd;  
 From his slack hand the Garland wreath'd for *Eve*  
 Down drop'd, and all the faded Roses shed:  
 Speechless he stood and pale, till thus at length  
 895 First to himself he inward silence broke.  
 O fairest of Creation, last and best  
 Of all Gods Works, Creature in whom excell'd  
 Whatever can to sight or thought be formd,  
 Holy, divine, good, amiable, or sweet!  
 900 900 How art thou lost, how on a sudden lost,  
 Defact, deflourd, and now to Death devote?  
 Rather how hast thou yeelded to transgress  
 The strict forbiddance; how to violate  
 The sacred Fruit forbidd'n! som cursed fraud  
 905 Of Enemie hath beguil'd thee, yet unknown,  
 And mee with thee hath ruind, for with thee  
 Certain my resolution is to Die;  
 How can I live without thee, how forgoe  
 Thy sweet Converse and Love so dearly joyn'd,  
 910 910 To live again in these wilde Woods forlorn?  
Should

879 me] Stressed. 883 Least] The bottom of the L is battered in all copies examined. tasting,] Space before comma. 888 he] Unstressed. 889 don] No final 'e' 894 he] Unstressed. 895 he] Unstressed.  
 897 Works,] The W is broken at the left in all copies examined. 901 deflourd,] The fl ligature is broken at the lower right. 902 yeelded] Note the spelling. 904 som] No final 'e' 906 mee] Stressed. 909 joyn'd,]  
 Space before comma.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 8.

Should God create another <i>Eve</i> , and I Another Rib afford, yet los of thee Would never from my heart; no no, I feel The Link of Nature draw me : Flesh of Flesh, Bone of my Bone thou art, and from thy State Mine never shall be parted, blifs or woe.		915
So having said, as one from sad dismay Recomforted, and after thoughts disturbd Submitting to what seemd remedilefs , Thus in calme mood his Words to <i>Eve</i> he turnd.	920	920
Bold deed thou hast presum'd, adventrous <i>Eve</i> , And peril great provok't, who thus hast dar'd Had it bin onely coveting to Eye That sacred Fruit, sacred to abstinence, Much more to taste it under banne to touch.		925
But past who can recall, or don undoe ? Nor God Omnipotent, nor Fate, yet so Perhaps thou shalt not Die, perhaps the Fact Is not so hainous now, foretasted Fruit, Profan'd first by the Serpent, by him first Made common and unhallowd ere our taste ; Nor yet on him found deadly, he yet lives, Lives, as thou saidst, and gaines to live as Man Higher degree of Life, inducement strong To us, as likely tasting to attaine Proportional ascent, which cannot be But to be Gods, or Angels Demi-gods. Nor can I think that God, Creator wise, Though threatning, will in earnest so destroy Us his prime Creatures, dignifi'd so high, Set over all his Works, which in our Fall, For us created, needs with us must faile, Dependent	930	930
		935
	940	940

914 *me: Flesh*] The *me* is unstressed, and there is a capital after the italic colon. 919 *remedilefs,*] Space before comma. 920 *he*] Unstressed. The 2 of the line number is battered in all copies examined. 923 *bin*] As usual, this is 'been' *Eye*] The *E* is battered. 926 *don*] No final 'e' 932 *he*] Stressed. 933 *live*] The *v* is battered in all copies examined.

Book 8. *Paradise lost.*

945 Dependent made; so God shall uncreate,  
 Be frustrate, do, undo, and labour loose,  
 Not well conceav'd of God, who though his Power  
 Creation could repeate, yet would be loath  
 Us to abolish, least the Adversary  
 Triumph and say; Fickle their State whom God  
 Most Favors, who can please him long? Mee first  
 950 950 He ruind, now Mankind; whom will he next?  
 Matter of scorne, not to be given the Foe.  
 However I with thee have fixt my Lot,  
 Certain to undergoe like doom, if Death  
 Consort with thee, Death is to mee as Life;  
 955 So forcible within my heart I feel  
 The Bond of Nature draw me to my owne,  
 My own in thee, for what thou art is mine;  
 Our State cannot be severd, we are one,  
 One Flesh; to loose thee were to loose my self.  
 960 960 So *Adam*, and thus *Eve* to him repli'd.  
 O glorious trial of exceeding Love,  
 Illustrious evidence, example high!  
 Ingaging me to emulate, but short  
 Of thy perfection, how shall I attaine,  
 965 *Adam*, from whose deare side I boast me sprung,  
 And gladly of our Union heare thee speak,  
 One Heart, one Soul in both; whereof good prooff  
 This day affords, declaring thee resolv'd,  
 Rather then Death or aught then Death more dread  
 970 970 Shall separate us, linkt in Love so deare,  
 To undergoe with mee one Guilt, one Crime,  
 If any be, of tasting this fair Fruit,  
 Whose vertue, for of good still good proceeds,  
 Direct, or by occasion hath presented

This

Running Head. Book] The broken B 945 God, who] No space, but the line is long. 948 their] Unstressed.  
 949 long? Mee] Capital after question mark, and Mee is stressed. 950 ruind, now] No space. he] Unstressed.  
 954 mee] Stressed. 956 me] Unstressed. 958 we] Stressed. 963 me] Stressed. 965 me] Unstressed.  
 967 both;] The usual space before the semicolon is lacking in this long line. prooff] Note the spelling.  
 969 thenDeath . . . thenDeath] No space. 971 mee] Stressed.





## Book 8.

*Paradise lost.*

1010 1010 Him with her lov'd societie, that now  
 As with new Wine intoxicated both  
 They swim in mirth, and fanſie that they feel  
 Divinitie within them breeding wings  
 Wherewith to ſcorn the Earth: but that falſe Fruit  
 Farr other operation firſt diſplaid,  
 Carnal deſire enflaming, hee on *Eve*  
 Began to caſt laſcivious Eyes, ſhe him  
 1015 As wantonly repaid; in Luſt they burne :  
 Till *Adam* thus 'gan *Eve* to dalliance move.  
*Eve*, now I ſee thou art exact of taſte,  
 And elegant, of Sapience no ſmall part,  
 Since to each meaning ſavour we apply,  
 1020 1020 And Palate call judicious; I the praiſe  
 Yeild thee, ſo well this day thou haſt purvey'd.  
 Much pleaſure we have loſt, while we abſtain'd  
 From this delightful Fruit, nor known till now  
 True reliſh, taſting; if ſuch pleaſure be  
 1025 In things to us forbidden, it might be wiſh'd,  
 For this one Tree had bin forbidden ten.  
 But come, ſo well reſreſh't, now let us play,  
 As meet is, after ſuch delicious Fare;  
 For never did thy Beautie ſince the day  
 1030 1030 I ſaw thee firſt and wedded thee, adorn'd  
 With all perfections, ſo enflame my ſenſe  
 With ardor to enjoy thee, fairer now  
 Then ever, bountie of this vertuous Tree.  
 So ſaid he, and forbore not glance or toy  
 1035 Of amorous intent, well underſtood  
 Of *Eve*, whoſe Eye darted contagious Fire.  
 Her hand he ſeis'd, and to a ſhadie bank,  
 Thick overhead with verdant roof imbower'd

He

1009 fanſie] The more uſual ſpelling. 1011 Earth: but] No capital after the colon. 1012 operation] The t is clear in ſome copies, faint in others, and entirely lacking in ſtill others, but in no copy examined is there any evidence of it having been reſet. 1013 hee] Stressed. 1014 ſhe] Stressed. 1015 burne:] Italic colon. 1016 Till] The T is dropped below the line of type. move.] In all copies examined, the period is fairly clear; but in a few copies ſhows wear. It is poſſible that the ſecond edition, 1674, was ſet from a copy in which this period was more broken than in any copy examined, for in that edition the punctuation mark is a comma. 1019 we] Stressed. 1022 we . . . we] Stressed. 1024 True] The T is broken in all copies examined. 1026 bin] As uſual, this is 'been' 1034 he,] Stressed. 1037 Her] The H with the broken right top.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 8.

He led her nothing loath; Flours were the Couch, Pansies, and Violets, and Asphodel, And Hyacinth, Earths freshest softest lap. There they thir fill of Love and Loves disport Took largely, of thir mutual guilt the Seale, The solace of thir sin, till dewie sleep Oppress'd them, wearied with thir amorous play. Soon as the force of that fallacious Fruit, That with exhilarating vapour bland About thir spirits had plaid, and inmost powers Made erre, was now exhal'd, and groffer sleep Bred of unkindly fumes, with conscious dreams Encumberd, now had left them, up they rose As from unrest, and each the other viewing, Soon found thir Eyes how op'nd, and thir minds How dark'nd; innocence, that as a veile Had shadow'd them from knowing ill, was gon, Just confidence, and native righteousness, And honour from about them, naked left To guiltie shame hee cover'd, but his Robe Uncover'd more. So rose the <i>Danite</i> strong <i>Herculean Samson</i> from the Harlot-lap Of <i>Philistean Dalilah</i> , and wak'd Shorn of his strength, They destitute and bare Of all thir vertue: silent, and in face Confounded long they sate, as struck'n mure, Till <i>Adam</i> , though not less then <i>Eve</i> abasht, At length gave utterance to these words constraind. O <i>Eve</i> , in evil hour thou didst give eare To that false Worm, of whomsoever taught To counterfet Mans voice, true in our Fall, False in our promis'd Rising; since our Eyes I i 2 Op'nd	1040	1040
	1045	1045
	1050	1050
	1055	1055
	1060	1060
	1065	1065
	1070	1070

1039 He] Unstressed. 1042 thir] Unstressed. 1043 thir] Unstressed. 1044 thir] Unstressed. 1045 thir] Unstressed. 1048 thir] Unstressed. 1053 found] The recurrent broken f thir . . . thir] Unstressed. how] Were this word and the How in the next line dictated as 'now'? 1054 How] Was this word dictated as 'Now'? 1055 gon,] No final 'e' 1058 hee] Stressed. 1062 strength, They] Capital after the comma. 1063 thir] Unstressed. vertue: silent,] No capital after the colon. Line Number. 1070] The 7 failed to print clearly in all copies examined, and the 1 failed in some, but not in all.

## Book 8. *Paradise lost.*

Op'nd we find indeed, and find we know  
 Both Good and Evil, Good lost, and Evil got,  
 Bad Fruit of Knowledge, if this be to know,  
 Which leaves us naked thus, of Honour void,  
 Of Innocence, of Faith, of Puritie,  
 1075 Our wonted Ornaments now soild and staine,  
 And in our Faces evident the signes  
 Of foul concupiscence; whence evil store;  
 Even shame, the last of evils; of the first  
 1080 Be sure then. How shall I behold the face  
 Henceforth of God or Angel, earst with joy  
 And rapture so oft beheld? those heav'nly shapes  
 Will dazle now this earthly, with thir blaze  
 Insufferably bright. O might I here  
 1085 In solitude live savage, in some glade  
 Obscur'd, where highest Woods impenetrable  
 To Starr or Sun-light, spread thir umbrage broad,  
 And brown as Evening: Cover me ye Pines,  
 Ye Cedars, with innumerable boughs  
 1090 Hide me, where I may never see them more.  
 But let us now, as in bad plight, devise  
 What best may for the present serve to hide  
 The Parts of each from other, that seem most  
 To shame obnoxious, and unseemliest seen,  
 1095 Some Tree whose broad smooth Leaves together  
 And girded on our loyns, may cover round (fowd,  
 Those middle parts, that this new commer, Shame,  
 There sit not, and reproach us as unclean.  
 So counsel'd hee, and both together went  
 1100 Into the thickest Wood, there soon they chose  
 The Figtree, not that kind for Fruit renown'd,  
 But such as at this day to *Indians* known

In

1071 we . . . we] Unstressed. 1072 got,] Space before comma. 1073 Knowledge,] With final e  
 1081 Henceforth] The recurrent broken f earst] Modern spelling is 'erst' 1082 beheld? those] No capital after  
 question mark. 1083 thir] Unstressed. 1085 some] With final e because stressed? 1087 thir] Unstressed.  
 1088 Evening: Cover] Capital after the italic colon. me] Unstressed? ye] Unstressed. 1089 Ye] Unstressed.  
 1090 me,] Unstressed. 1093 Parts] The P slants to the left. 1096 loyns, may] Crowded spacing. round] The  
 u is broken. 1099 hee,] Stressed. 1101 Figtree,] One word.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 8.

In <i>Malabar</i> or <i>Decan</i> spreads her Armes Braunching so broad and long, that in the ground The bended Twigs take root, and Daughters grow	1105
About the Mother Tree, a Pillard shade High overarch't, and echoing Walks between ; There oft the <i>Indian</i> Herdsman shunning heate Shelters in coole, and tends his pasturing Herds	1110
At Loopholes cut through thickest shade : Those They gatherd, broad as <i>Amazonian</i> Targe, (Leaves And with what skill they had, together fowd, To gird thir waste, vain Covering if to hide Thir guilt and dreaded shame ; O how unlike To that first naked Glorie. Such of late <i>Columbus</i> found th' <i>American</i> so girt With featherd Cincture, naked else and wilde Among the Trees on Iles and woodie Shores. Thus fenc't, and as they thought, thir shame in part Coverd, but not at rest or ease of Mind,	1115 1120
They sate them down to weep, nor onely Teares Raind at thir Eyes, but high Winds worse within Began to rise, high Passions, Anger, Hate, Mistrust, Suspicion, Discord, and thook sore Thir inward State of Mind, calme Region once And full of Peace, now tost and turbulent : For Understanding rul'd not, and the Will Heard not her lore, both in subjection now To sensual Appetite, who from beneath Usurping over sovran Reason claimd Superior sway : From thus distemperd brest, <i>Adam</i> , estrang'd in look and alterd stile, Speech intermitted thus to <i>Eve</i> renewd. Would thou hadst heark'nd to my words, & staid With	1125 1130

1105 root, and] No space, and the comma is battered in all copies examined. 1110 shade: Those] Capital after the colon. 1113 thir] Unstressed. 1114 Thir] Unstressed. 1116 American] The A is broken at lower left in all copies examined. 1118 Trees] The first e is broken in all copies examined. 1119 thir] Unstressed. 1122 thir] Unstressed. 1123 Passions,] Space before comma. 1125 Thir] Unstressed. 1131 fway: From] Capital after the colon.

## Book 8. *Paradise lost.*

- 1135 With me, as I besought thee, when that strange  
Desire of wandring this unhappie Morn,  
I know not whence possesd thee; we had then  
Remaind still happie, not as now, despoild  
Of all our good, sham'd, naked, miserable.
- 1140 1140 Let none henceforth seek needles cause to approve  
The Faith they owe; when earnestly they seek  
Such proof, conclude, they then begin to faile.  
To whom soon mov'd with touch of blame thus  
What words have past thy Lips, *Adam* severe, (*Eve*.
- 1145 1145 Input'st thou that to my default, or will  
Of wandering, as thou call'st it, which who knows  
But night as ill have happ'nd thou being by,  
Or to thy self perhaps: hadst thou bin there,  
Or here th' attempt, thou couldst not have discern'd
- 1150 1150 Fraud in the Serpent, speaking as he spake;  
No ground of enmitie between us known,  
Why hee should mean me ill, or seek to harme.  
Was I to have never parted from thy side?  
As good have grown there still a liveless Rib.
- 1155 1155 Being as I am, why didst not thou the Head  
Command me absolutely not to go,  
Going into such danger as thou saidst?  
Too facil then thou didst not much gainsay,  
Nay, didst permit, approve, and fair dismiss.
- 1160 1160 Hadst thou bin firm and fixt in thy dissent,  
Neither had I transgress'd, nor thou with mee.  
To whom then first incens't *Adam* repli'd.  
Is this the Love, is this the recompence  
Of mine to thee, ingrateful *Eve*, exprest
- 1165 1165 Immutable when thou wert lost, not I,  
Who might have liv'd and joyd immortal blifs,  
Yet

1135 me,] Stressed. 1136 Desire] The bottom of the D is bent in all copies examined. 1137 we] Stressed.  
1139 miserable.] The period is above the line of type in all copies examined. 1141 earnestly] The ft ligature is  
broken in all copies examined. 1148 perhaps: hadst] No capital after the colon. bin] As usual, 'been'  
1149 attempt,thou] No space. 1150 he] Stressed. 1152 hee] Stressed. me] Stressed? A difficult case be-  
cause of the awkward combination of vowels me ill, 1156 me] Unstressed? 1158 facil] No final 'e'  
1160 bin] As usual, this is 'been' 1161 mee.] Stressed. 1163 Love,] Space before comma. 1165 lost,] The  
comma is broken in all copies examined.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 8.

Yet willingly chose rather Death with thee :  
 And am I now upbraided, as the cause  
 Of thy transgressing? not enough severe,  
 It seems, in thy restraint : what could I more ?  
 I warn'd thee, I admonish'd thee, foretold  
 The danger, and the lurking Enemy  
 That lay in wait ; beyond this had bin force,  
 And force upon free Will hath here no place.  
 But confidence then bore thee on, secure  
 Either to meet no danger, or to finde  
 Matter of glorious trial ; and perhaps  
 I also err'd in overmuch admiring  
 What seem'd in thee so perfect, that I thought  
 No evil durst attempt thee, but I rue  
 That error now, which is become my crime,  
 And thou th' accuser. Thus it shall befall  
 Him who to worth in Women overtrusting  
 Lets her Will rule ; restraint she will not brook,  
 And left to her self, if evil thence ensue,  
 Shee first his weak indulgence will accuse.

1170

1170

1175

1180

1180

1185

Thus they in mutual accusation spent  
 The fruitless hours, but neither self-condemning,  
 And of thir vain contest appear'd no end.

*The end of the Eighth Book.*

P A R A-

1169 *transgressing? not*] No capital after question mark. 1170 *restraint: what*] No capital after the colon.  
 The second 1 of the line number is fainter in some copies than in others. 1172 *Enemy*] The E sits too low.  
 1173 *bin*] As usual, 'been' 1175 *thee*] The bottom of the t is broken off in all copies examined. 1184 *she*] Stressed? *not*] The t is above the line of type. 1186 *Shee*] Stressed. 1188 *self-condemning,*] The comma is clear in some copies, very faint in others, but has not been omitted or reset in any of the copies examined.  
 1189 *thir*] Unstressed.



# PARADISE LOST.

## BOOK IX.

*actually  
lost  
IX*



Eanwhile the hainous and despight-  
full act  
Of *Satan* done in Paradise, and  
how  
Hee in the Serpent had perverted  
*Eve*,

5

10

10

Her Husband shee, to taste the fatall fruit,  
Was known in Heav'n; for what can scape the Eye  
Of God All-seeing, or deceive his Heart  
Omniscient, who in all things wise and just,  
Hinder'd not *Satan* to attempt the minde  
Of Man, with strength entire, and free Will arm'd,  
Complete to have discover'd and repulst  
Whatever wiles of Foe or seeming Friend.  
For still they knew, and ought to have stil! remem-  
The high Injunction not to taste that Fruit, (ber'd  
Whoever tempted; which they not obeying,  
Incurr'd

2 *Paradise*,] Space before comma. 3 *Hee*] Stressed. 4 *shee*,] Stressed. 11 *Friend*.] Apparently the E with the lower horizontal stroke broken off and used as F 12 *knew, and*] No space, but the line is long. Second *stil!*] The second 'l' is an exclamation point. Catchword. *Incurr'd*] The first word on the next page is followed by a comma, *Incurr'd*,



*Paradise lost.* Book 9.

Incurr'd, what could they less, the penaltie, And manifold in sin, deserv'd to fall.		15
Up into Heav'n from Paradise in hast Th' Angelic Guards ascended, mute and sad For Man, for of his state by this they knew, Much wondring how the suttel Fiend had stoln Entrance unseen. Soon as th' unwelcome news From Earth arriv'd at Heaven Gate, displeas'd All were who heard, dim sadness did not spare That time Celestial vilages, yet mixt With pitie, violated not thir blifs.	20	20
About the new-arriv'd, in multitudes Th' ethereal People ran, to hear and know How all befell : they towards the Throne Supream Accountable made haste to make appear With righteous plea, thir utmost vigilance, And easily approv'd ; when the most High Eternal Father from his secret Cloud, Amidst in Thunder utter'd thus his voice.	30	30
Assembl'd Angels, and ye Powers return'd From unsuccessful charge, be not dismaid, Nor troubl'd at these tidings from the Earth, Which your sincerest care could not prevent, Foretold so lately what would come to pass, When first this Tempter cross'd the Gulf from Hell.		35
I told ye then he should prevail and speed On his bad Errand, Man should be seduc't And flatter'd out of all, believing lies Against his Maker ; no Decree of mine Concurring to necessitate his Fall, Or touch with lightest moment of impulse His free Will, to her own inclining left	40	40
		45

K k

In

17 Up] The U is broken top left in all copies examined. 24 vilages,] The f is broken in all copies examined.  
 25 thir] Unstressed. 27 People] The bottom of the second p is battered in all copies examined. 28 befell: they]  
 No capital after the colon. towards] With final s 30 thir] Unstressed. 34 ye] Unstressed. 37 prevent,] The  
 bottom of the p is broken in all copies examined. 39 the Gulf] Crowded spacing, but the line is long. The G is  
 dropped below the line of type. 40 told] The d is filled in most copies examined. ye] Unstressed. he] Un-  
 stressed? 43 of] The recurrent broken f

## Book 9. *Paradise lost.*

50	50	In even scale. But fall'n he is, and now What rests, but that the mortal Sentence pass On his transgression, Death denounc't that day, Which he presumes already vain and void, Because not yet inflicted, as he fear'd, By some immediate stroke ; but soon shall find Forbearance no acquittance ere day end. Justice shall not return as bountie scorn'd. But whom send I to judge them? whom but thee Vicegerent Son, to thee I have transferr'd All Judgement, whether in Heav'n, or Earth, or Ease it may be seen that I intend (Hell. Mercie colleague with Justice, sending thee Mans Friend, his Mediator, his design'd Both Ransom and Redeemer voluntarie, And destin'd Man himself to judge Man fall'n. So spake the Father, and unfoulding bright Toward the right hand his Glorie, on the Son Blaz'd forth unclouded Deitie ; he full Resplendent all his Father manifest Express'd, and thus divinely answer'd milde. Father Eternal, thine is to decree, Mine both in Heav'n and Earth to do thy will Supream, that thou in mee thy Son belov'd Mayst ever rest well pleas'd. I go to judge On Earth these thy transgressors, but thou knowst, Whoever judg'd, the worst on mee must light, When time shall be, for so I undertook Before thee ; and not repenting, this obtaine Of right, that I may mitigate thir doom On me deriv'd, yet I shall temper so Justice with Mercie, as may illustrate most Them
55		
60	60	
65		
70	70	
75		

STATE I

47 *eevn*] So most copies examined; but copies 22, 32, and 33 read *even*. As the first syllable is stressed, and as most other occurrences of similar words, e.g., *Eevning* show doubling of the vowel to indicate stress, it is probable that *even* was the first state of printing, and was then changed to *eevn*. *he*] Unstressed. 50 *he*] Stressed. 51 *he*] Unstressed. 52 *some*] With final *e* and stressed. 55 *them? whom*] No capital after question mark. 60 *Friend*,] The *d* is battered in all copies examined. 61 *Both*] The *h* is battered in all copies examined.



# Book 9. *Paradise lost.*

In evn scale. But fall'n he is, and now  
 What rests, but that the mortal Sentence pass  
 On his transgression, Death denounc't that day,  
 50 50 Which he presumes already vain and void,  
 Because not yet inflicted, as he fear'd,  
 By some immediate stroke; but soon shall find  
 Forbearance no acquittance ere day end.  
 Justice shall not return as bountie scorn'd.  
 55 But whom send I to judge them? whom but thee  
 Vicegerent Son, to thee I have transferr'd  
 All Judgement, whether in Heav'n, or Earth, or  
 Easie it may be seen that I intend (Hell.  
 60 60 Mercie colleague with Justice, sending thee  
 Mans Friend, his Mediator, his design'd  
 Both Ransom and Redeemer voluntarie,  
 And destin'd Man himself to judge Man fall'n.  
 So spake the Father, and unfoulding bright  
 Toward the right hand his Glorie, on the Son  
 65 Blaz'd forth unclouded Deitie; he full  
 Resplendent all his Father manifest  
 Express'd, and thus divinely answer'd milde.  
 Father Eternal, thine is to decree,  
 Mine both in Heav'n and Earth to do thy will  
 70 70 Supream, that thou in mee thy Son belov'd  
 Mayst ever rest well pleas'd. I go to judge  
 On Earth these thy transgressors, but thou knowst,  
 Whoever judg'd, the worst on mee must light,  
 When time shall be, for so I undertook  
 75 Before thee; and not repenting, this obtaine  
 Of right, that I may mitigate thir doom  
 On me deriv'd, yet I shall temper so  
 Justice with Mercie, as may illustrate most  
 Them

STATE 2

62 himself] One word. 64 Toward] No final 's' 65 he] Stressed? 70 mee] Stressed.  
 72 transgressors, but] No space, but the line is long. 73 mee] Stressed. 76 thir] Unstressed.  
 77 me] Stressed. 78 Justice] The J is battered in all copies examined. illustrate] The first l is faint in all copies  
 examined.

Because both the facing prints immediately before this page were versos as bound, this page is used only in order to have the next page, a recto as bound, print herein as a recto.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 9.

Them fully fatisfied , and thee appease.		
Attendance none shall need,nor Train, where none	80	80
Are to behold the Judgement, but the judg'd,		
Those two ; the third best absent is condemn'd,		
Convict by flight, and Rebel to all Law		
Conviction to the Serpent none belongs.		
Thus saying, from his radiant Seat he rose		85
Of high collateral glorie:him Thrones and Powers,		
Princedom, and Dominations ministrant		
Accompanied to Heaven Gate,from whence		
<i>Eden</i> and all the Coast in prospect lay.		
Down he descended strait ; the speed of Gods	90	90
Time counts not, though with swiftest minutes		
Now was the Sun in Western cadence low (wing'd.		
From Noon, and gentle Aires due at thir hour		
To fan the Earth now wak'd, and usher in		
The Eevning coole when he from wrauth more		95
Came the mild Judge and Intercessor both (coole		
To sentence Man : the voice of God they heard		
Now walking in the Garden, by soft windes		
Brought to thir Ears, while day declin'd, they heard,		
And from his presence hid themselves among	100	100
The thickest Trees, both Man and Wife, till God		
Approaching, thus to <i>Adam</i> call'd aloud.		
Where art thou <i>Adam</i> , wont with joy to meet		
My coming seen far off? I miss thee here,		
Not pleas'd, thus entertain'd with solitude,		105
Where obvious dutie erewhile appear'd unfaught:		
Or come I less conspicuous, or what change		
Absents thee, or what chance detains? Come forth.		
He came, and with him <i>Eve</i> , more loth, though first		
To offend, discount'nanc't both, and discompos'd;	110	110
K k 2 Love		

79 fatisfied,] Space before comma. 80 need,nor] No space. 85 he] Unstressed. 86 glorie:him] No capital after the colon, and the spacing is crowded. 88 Gate,from] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 89 prospect] The second p is broken in all copies examined. lay.] The punctuation is certainly a broken period, although in some copies it is not very clear. 90 he] Unstressed. Gods] The G is dropped down. [91] (wing'd.) The period is much worn in all copies examined. 93 From] The o is broken at the top in all copies examined. thir] Unstressed. 95 Eevning] The first syllable is stressed. he] Stressed. from] The recurrent broken f 97 Man:the] No capital after the colon. 99 thirEars,] Unstressed thir and no space. declin'd,they] No space. heard,] The comma is clear in some copies and faint in others. 100 themselves] One word. 101 God] The d is clear in some copies and faint in others. 103 art] The t is battered in all copies examined. 108 thee,or] No space. detains? Come] Capital after question mark. 109 He] Unstressed. The spacings are crowded after the first two commas but the line is long. 110 both,and] No space.

## Book 9. *Paradise lost.*

Love was not in thir looks, either to God  
 Or to each other, but apparent guilt,  
 And shame, and perturbation, and despaire,  
 Anger, and obstinacie, and hate, and guile.  
 115 Whence *Adam* faultring long, thus answer'd brief.  
     I heard thee in the Garden, and of thy voice  
 Affraid, being naked, hid my self. To whom  
 The gracious Judge without revile repli'd.  
 120 My voice thou oft hast heard, and hast not fear'd,  
 120 But still rejoyc't, how is it now become  
 So dreadful to thee? that thou art naked, who  
 Hath told thee? hast thou eaten of the Tree  
 Whereof I gave thee charge thou shouldst not eat?  
 To whom thus *Adam* fore beset repli'd.  
 125 O Heav'n! in evil strait this day I stand  
 Before my Judge, either to undergoe  
 My self the total Crime, or to accuse  
 My other self, the partner of my life;  
 Whose failing, while her Faith to me remains,  
 130 130 I should conceal, and not expose to blame  
 By my complaint; but strict necessitie  
 Subdues me, and calamitous constraint,  
 Least on my head both sin and punishment,  
 However insupportable, be all  
 135 Devolv'd; though should I hold my peace, yet thou  
 Wouldst easily detect what I conceale.  
 This Woman whom thou mad'st to be my help,  
 And gav'st me as thy perfect gift, so good,  
 So fit, so acceptable, so Divine,  
 140 140 That from her hand I could suspect no ill,  
 And what she did, whatever in it self,  
 Her doing seem'd to justify the deed;

Shee

111 thir] Unstressed. 117 my self.] Two words. 119 heard, and] No space. 121 thee? that] No capital after question mark. 122 thee? hast] No capital after question mark. 124 beset] The f is either from the wrong font or broken at the top. 125 Heav'n! in] No capital after the exclamation point. 129 me] Stressed. 132 me,] Unstressed. 135 peace, yet] No space. 138 me] Unstressed. 141 she] Unstressed. it self,] Two words.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 9.

Shee gave me of the Tree, and I did eate.

To whom the sovran Presence thus repli'd.

Was shee thy God, that her thou didst obey 145

Before his voice, or was shee made thy guide,

Superior, or but equal, that to her

Thou did'st resigne thy Manhood, and the Place

Wherein God set thee above her made of thee,

And for thee, whose perfection farr excell'd 150 150

Hers in all real dignitie: Adorn'd

She was indeed, and lovely to attract

Thy Love, not thy Subjection, and her Gifts

Were such as under Government well seem'd,

Unseemly to beare rule, which was thy part 155

And person, had'st thou known thy self aright.

So having said, he thus to *Eve* in few:

Say Woman, what is this which thou hast done?

To whom sad *Eve* with shame nigh overwhelm'd,

Confessing soon, yet not before her Judge 160 160

Bold or loquacious, thus abasht repli'd.

The Serpent me beguil'd and I did eate.

Which when the Lord God heard, without delay

To Judgement he proceeded on th' accus'd

Serpent though brute, unable to transferre 165

The Guilt on him who made him instrument

Of mischief, and polluted from the end

Of his Creation; justly then accurst,

As vitiated in Nature: more to know

Concern'd not Man (since he no further knew) 170 170

Nor alter'd his offence; yet God at last

To Satan first in sin his doom apply'd,

Though in mysterious terms, judg'd as then best:

And on the Serpent thus his curse let fall.

Because

143 *Shee*] Stressed. 145 *shee*] Stressed. 146 *shee*] Stressed. 151 *dignitie: Adorn'd*] Capital after the colon.  
 152 *She*] Unstressed. 156 *thy self*] Two words. 157 *he*] Unstressed? 162 Lines 162 and 163 are indented  
 in all copies examined. *me*] Stressed. *I*] Below the line of type. 163 *heard, without*] Crowded spacing.  
 169 *Nature: more*] No capital after the colon. 170 *he*] Stressed. 171 *last*] The top of the *l* is battered in  
 all copies examined.

## Book 9. *Paradise lost.*

175      Because thou hast done this, thou art accurst  
 Above all Cattel, each Beast of the Field;  
 Upon thy Belly groveling thou shalt goe,  
 And dust shalt eat all the days of thy Life.  
 Between Thee and the Woman I will put  
 180      180 Enmitie, and between thine and her Seed;  
 Her Seed shall bruise thy head, thou bruise his heel.  
 So spake this Oracle, then verifi'd  
 When *Jesus* son of *Mary* second *Eve*,  
 Saw Satan fall like Lightning down from Heav'n,  
 185      Prince of the Aire; then rising from his Grave  
 Spoild Principalities and Powers, triumph  
 In open shew, and with ascention bright  
 Captivity led captive through the Aire,  
 The Realme it self of Satan long usurpt,  
 190      190 Whom he shall tread at last under our feet;  
 Eevn hee who now foretold his fatal bruise,  
 And to the Woman thus his Sentence turn'd.  
 Thy sorrow I will greatly multiplie  
 By thy Conception; Childern thou shalt bring  
 195      In sorrow forth, and to thy Husbands will  
 Thine shall submit, hee over thee shall rule.  
 On *Adam* last thus judgement he pronounc'd.  
 Because thou hast heark'nd to the voice of thy  
 And eaten of the Tree concerning which (Wife,  
 200      200 I charg'd thee, saying: Thou shalt not eat thereof,  
 Curs'd is the ground for thy sake, thou in sorrow  
 Shalt eat thereof all the days of thy Life;  
 Thornes also and Thistles it shall bring thee forth  
 Unbid, and thou shalt eat th' Herb of th' Field,  
 205      In the sweat of thy Face shalt thou eat Bread,  
 Till thou return unto the ground, for thou

Out

180 *thine*] The *i* is broken in all copies examined. 186 *Spoild*] There are various spacings of this word in different copies examined. Some are properly spaced, and others tend to break the word after *Spo*. It is almost certainly not reset in any copy examined, but due to improper spacing of this line of type, there is a slight horizontal movement of the last three letters. 189 *it self*] Two words. The *l* prints faintly in all copies examined. 190 *he*] Stressed. 191 *Eevn*] Stressed first syllable. *hee*] Stressed. 194 *Childern*] The more usual spelling. 196 *hee*] Stressed. 197 *he*] Stressed. 200 *faying: Thou*] Capital after the colon.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 9.

Out of the ground wast taken, know thy Birth,  
For dust thou art, and shalt to dust returne.

So judg'd he Man, both Judge and Saviour sent,  
And th' instant stroke of Death denounc't that day  
Remov'd farr off; then pittying how they stood  
Before him naked to the aire, that now

Must suffer change, disdain'd not to begin

Thenceforth the forme of servant to assume,

As when he wash'd his servants feet, so now

As Father of his Familie he clad

Thir nakedness with Skins of Beasts, or slain,

Or as the Snake with youthful Coate repaid;

And thought not much to cloath his Enemies:

Nor hee thir outward onely with the Skins

Of Beasts, but inward nakedness, much more

Opprobrious, with his Robe of righteousness,

Araying cover'd from his Fathers sight.

To him with swift ascent he up returnd,

Into his blisful bosom reassum'd

In glory as of old, to him appeas'd

All, though all-knowing, what had past with Man

Recounted, mixing intercession sweet.

Meanwhile ere thus was sin'd and judg'd on Earth,

Within the Gates of Hell sate Sin and Death,

In counterview within the Gates, that now

Stood open wide, belching outrageous flame

Farr into *Chaos*, since the Fiend pass'd through,

Sin opening, who thus now to Death began.

O Son, why sit we here each other viewing

Idlely, while Satan our great Author thrives

In other Worlds, and happier Seat provides

For us his offspring deare? It cannot be

But

209 he] Stressed? 210 Death] The D with the dent near the top of the back. 212 Before] The top of the B is broken. 215 he] Unstressed? 216 he] Unstressed? 217 Thir] Unstressed. 220 hee] Stressed. 224 he] Unstressed. 229 Meanwhile] One word. Line Number. '230'] In all copies examined this reads 2go 235 we] Unstressed? 238 offspring] The more usual spelling, with one f and the curled s deare? It] Capital after question mark.

## Book 9. *Paradise lost.*

But that success attends him; if mishap,  
 240 Ere this he had return'd, with fury driv'n  
 By his Avenger, since no place like this  
 Can fit his punishment, or their revenge.  
 Methinks I feel new strength within me rise,  
 Wings growing, and Dominion giv'n me large  
 245 Beyond this Deep; whatever drawes me on,  
 Or sympathie, or som connatural force  
 Powerful at greatest distance to unite  
 250 With secret amity things of like kinde  
 By secretest conveyance. Thou my Shade  
 250 Inseparable must with mee along:  
 For Death from Sin no power can separate.  
 But least the difficultie of passing back  
 Stay his returne perhaps over this Gulfe  
 Impassable, impervious, let us try  
 255 Adventious work, yet to thy power and mine  
 Not unagreeable, to found a path  
 Over this Maine from Hell to that new World  
 260 Where Satan now prevails, a Monument  
 Of merit high to all th' infernal Host,  
 260 Easing thir passage hence, for intercourse,  
 Or transmigration, as thir lot shall lead.  
 Nor can I miss the way, so strongly drawn  
 By this new felt attraction and instinct.  
 Whom thus the meager Shadow answerd soon.  
 265 Goe whither Fate and inclination strong  
 Leads thee, I shall not lag behinde, nor erre  
 The way, thou leading, such a sent I draw  
 270 Of carnage, prey innumerable, and taste  
 The favour of Death from all things there that live:  
 270 Nor shall I to the work thou enterprisest

Be

Running Head. Book] The recurrent battered B Line Number. '240'] This number is omitted and 250 is printed  
 opposite actual 248 thus 260 and 270 are wrongly printed, and thus in all copies examined. he] Unstressed.  
 242 their] Stressed. 243 Methinks] One word. me] Unstressed. 244 me] Unstressed. 245 me] Un-  
 stressed. 246 som] No final 'e' 250 mee] Stressed. 252 least] Modern 'lest' 256 unagreeable,] Space  
 before comma. 260 thir] Unstressed. 261 thir] Unstressed. 269 ofDeath] No space in the crowded line.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 9.

Be wanting, but afford thee equal aid.

So saying, with delight he snuff'd the smell  
Of mortal change on Earth. As when a flock  
Of ravenous Fowl, though many a League remote,  
Against the day of Battel, to a Field,  
Where Armies lie encampt, come flying, lur'd  
With sent of living Carcasses design'd

275

For death, the following day, in bloodie fight.

So sented the grim Feature, and upturn'd

His Nostril wide into the murkic Air,

280

280

Sagacious of his Quarrey from so farr.

Then Both from out Hell Gates into the waste

Wide Anarchie of *Chaos* damp and dark

Flew divers, & with Power (thir Power was great)

Hovering upon the Waters; what they met

285

Solid or flimie, as in raging Sea

Toft up and down, together crowded drove

From each side shoaling towards the mouth of Hell.

As when two Polar Winds blowing adverse

Upon the *Cronian* Sea, together drive

290

290

Mountains of Ice, that stop th' imagin'd way

Beyond *Petsora* Eastward, to the rich

*Cathaian* Coast. The aggregated Soyle

Death with his Mace petrific, cold and dry,

As with a Trident smote, and fix't as firm

295

As *Delos* floating once; the rest his look

Bound with *Gorgonian* rigor not to move,

And with *Asphaltic* slime; broad as the Gate,

Deep to the Roots of Hell the gather'd beach

They fasten'd, and the Mole immense wrought on

300

300

Over the foaming deep high Archt, a Bridge

Of length prodigious joyning to the Wall

L 1

Im-

Running Head. *Paradise*] The dot over the *i* is very faint in some copies and entirely lacking in most copies examined. 272 he] Unstressed. 278 day,in] No space. Line Number. 280] Following the erroneous line numbers on the previous page, this and the other line numbers on this page are correct. 282 Both] Note capital letter beginning this heavily stressed word. 284 divers,&] No space. (thir] Unstressed. 288 towards] With final s Line Number. 290] The o tends to fill. 301 Archt,] An unusual place for a capital letter.

## Book 9.

*Paradise lost.*

Immoveable of this now fenceless world  
 Forfeit to Death; from hence a passage broad,  
 305 Smooth, easie, inoffensive down to Hell.  
 So, if great things to small may be compar'd,  
*Xerxes*, the Libertie of *Greece* to yoke,  
 From *Susa* his *Memnonian* Palace high  
 Came to the Sea, and over *Hellespont*  
 310 310 Bridging his way, *Europe* with *Asia* joyn'd, (waves.  
 And scourg'd with many a stroak th' indignant  
 Now had they brought the work by wondrous Art  
 Pontifical, a ridge of pendent Rock  
 315 Over the vext Abyss, following the track  
 Of *Satan*, to the self same place where hee  
 First lighted from his Wing, and landed safe  
 From out of *Chaos* to the outside bare  
 Of this round World: with Pinns of Adamant  
 And Chains they made all fast, too fast they made  
 320 320 And durable; and now in little space  
 The Confines met of Emphyrean Heav'n  
 And of this World, and on the left hand Hell  
 With long reach interpos'd; three sev'ral wayes  
 In sight, to each of these three places led.  
 325 And now thir way to Earth they had descri'd,  
 To Paradise first tending, when behold  
*Satan* in likeness of an Angel bright  
 Betwixt the *Centaure* and the *Scorpion* steering  
 His *Zenith*, while the Sun in *Aries* rose:  
 330 330 Disguis'd he came, but those his Childern dear  
 Thir Parent soon discern'd, though in disguise.  
 Hee, after *Eve* seduc't, unminded flunk  
 Into the Wood fast by, and changing shape  
 To observe the sequel, saw his guileful act

By

304 Forfeit] The letters are properly spaced in some copies and oddly spaced in others. The letters near the end of the word became loose in the form and appear in different spacings with relation to each other in different copies examined. There is no evidence that the word was ever reset. 306 small] The m is smeared in some copies examined.  
 310 way, *Europe*] Crowded spacing. 315 hee] Stressed. 318 World: with] No capital after the colon.  
 Pinns] The P is broken in all copies examined. 325 thir] Unstressed. 330 he] Unstressed. Childern] The more usual spelling. 331 Thir] Unstressed. 332 Hee,] Stressed.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 9.

By <i>Eve</i> , though all unweeting, seconded		335
Upon her Husband, saw thir shame that sought		
Vain covertures ; but when he saw descend		
The Son of God to judge them, terrifi'd		
Hee fled, not hoping to escape, but shun		
The present, fearing guiltie what his wrauth	340	340
Might suddenly inflict ; that past, return'd		
By Night, and listning where the hapless Paire		
Sate in thir sad discourse, and various plaint,		
Thence gatherd his own doom, which understood		
Not instant, but of future time. With joy		345
And tidings fraught, to Hell he now return'd,		
And at the brink of <i>Chaos</i> , neer the foot		
Of this new wondrous Pontifice, unhop't		
Met who to meet him came, his Ofspring dear.		
Great joy was at thir meeting, and at sight	350	350
Of that stupendious Bridge his joy encreas'd.		
Long hee admiring stood, till Sin, his faire		
Inchanting Daughter, thus the silence broke.		
O Parent, these are thy magnific deeds,		
Thy Trophies, which thou view'st as not thine		355
Thou art thir Author and prime Architect : (own,		
For I no sooner in my Heart divin'd,		
My Heart, which by a secret harmonie		
Still moves with thine, joyn'd in connexion sweet,		
That thou on Earth hadst prosper'd, which thy	360	360
Now also evidence, but straight I felt (looks		
Though distant from thee Worlds between, yet		
That I must after thee with this thy Son; (felt		
Such fatal consequence unites us three :		
Hell could no longer hold us in her bounds,		365
Nor this unvoyageable Gulf obscure		

L 1 2

Detain

336 *thir*] Unstressed. 337 *he*] Unstressed? 339 *Hee*] Stressed? Line Number. 340] The 4 is very faint in some copies examined, and in one or two fails to print. 343 *thir*] Unstressed. *plaint,*] The t is broken at the bottom in all copies examined. 346 *he*] Unstressed. 349 *Ofspring*] The more usual spelling with one f and curled s 350 *thir*] Unstressed. 352 *hee*] Stressed. 356 *thir*] Unstressed.

## Book 9. *Paradise lost.*

Detain from following thy illustrious track.  
 Thou hast atchiev'd our libertie, confin'd  
 Within Hell Gates till now, thou us impow'rd  
 370 370 To fortifie thus farr, and overlay  
 With this portentous Bridge the dark Abyfs.  
 Thine now is all this World, thy vertue hath won  
 What thy hands builded not, thy Wisdom gain'd  
 With odds what Warr hath lost, and fully aveng'd  
 375 Our foile in Heav'n; here thou shalt Monarch reign,  
 There didst not; there let him still Victor sway,  
 As Battel hath adjudg'd, from this new World  
 Retiring, by his own doom alienated,  
 And henceforth Monarchie with thee divide  
 380 380 Of all things, parted by th' Empyrean bounds,  
 His Quadrature, from thy Orbicular World,  
 Or trie thee now more dang'rous to his Throne.  
 Whom thus the Prince of Darkness answerd glad.  
 Fair Daughter, and thou Son and Grandchild both,  
 385 High proof ye now have giv'n to be the Race  
 Of *Satan* (for I glorie in the name,  
 Antagonist of Heav'n's Almighty King)  
 Amply have merited of me, of all  
 Th' Infernal Empire, that so neer Heav'n's dore  
 390 390 Triumphal with triumphal act have met,  
 Mine with this glorious Work, & made one Realm  
 Hell and this World, one Realm, one Continent  
 Of easie thorough-fare. Therefore while I  
 Descend through Darkness, on your Rode with ease  
 395 To my associate Powers, them to acquaint  
 With these successes, and with them rejoyce,  
 You two this way, among those numerous Orbs  
 All yours, right down to Paradise descend;  
There

369 Hell] The e is battered or faint in all copies examined. 375 Heav'n;here] Crowded spacing in the long line.  
 383 thePrince] No space in this crowded line. ofDarkness] No space. 384 Daughter,and] No space in this  
 crowded line. 385 ye] Unstressed. 388 me,] Stressed. 394 throughDarkness,on] No space in this crowded  
 line.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 9.

There dwell & Reign in blifs, thence on the Earth  
 Dominion exercife and in the Aire,  
 Chicfly on Man, fole Lord of all declar'd,  
 Him firft make fure your thrall, and laftly kill.

400

400

My Subftitutes I fend ye, and Create  
 Plenipotent on Earth, of matchlefs might  
 Ifluing from mee : on your joynt vigor now  
 My hold of this new Kingdom all depends,  
 Through Sin to Death expos'd by my exploit.  
 If your joynt power prevaile, th' affaires of Hell  
 No detriment need feare, goe and be ftrong.

405

So faying he difmifs'd them, they with fpeed

410

410

Thir courfe through thickeft Conftellations held  
 Spreading thir bane; the blafted Starrs lookt wan,  
 And Planets, Planet-ftrook, real Eclips

Then fufferd. Th' other way *Satan* went down  
 The Caufey to Hell Gate; on either fide

415

Disparted *Chaos* over built exclaimd,  
 And with rebounding furge the barrs affaild,

That fcorn'd his indignation: through the Gate,  
 Wide open and unguarded, *Satan* pafs'd,

420

420

And all about found defolate; for thofe  
 Appointed to fit there, had left thir charge,

Flown to the upper World; the reft were all  
 Farr to the in land retir'd, about the walls

Of *Pandemonium*, Citie and proud feate  
 Of *Lucifer*, fo by allufion calld,

425

Of that bright Starr to *Satan* paragond.

There kept thir Watch the Legions, while the  
 In Council fate, follicitous what chance (Grand

Might intercept thir Emperour fent, fo hee  
 Departing gave command, and they obferv'd.

430

430

As

403 ye,] Stressed? 405 mee: on] Stressed mee and no capital after the colon. 406 Kindgom] The K is broken at bottom right in all copies examined. 407 Sin] The S is from the wrong font. 410 he] Stressed. 411 Thir] Unstressed. 412 thir] Unstressed. Starrs] The S is from the wrong font. 413 Eclips] No final 'e' 415 Gate;] The G is dropped down. 418 indignation: through] No capital after the colon. 419 *Satan* pafs'd,] There is no space between the two words in any copy examined; but there is a looseness in the spacing of the letters after *Sa* and various copies examined exhibit different spacings of the type beginning with the *t* 421 thir] Unstressed. 427 thir] Unstressed. Legions,] The recurrent battered L 429 thir] Unstressed. hee] Stressed.

## Book 9. *Paradise lost.*

As when the *Tartar* from his *Russian* Foe  
 By *Astracan* over the Snowie Plaines  
 Retires, or *Bactrian* *Sophi* from the hornes  
 Of *Turkish* Crescent, leaves all waste beyond  
 435 The Realme of *Aladule*, in his retreat  
 To *Taurk* or *Casbeen*. So these the late  
 Heav'n-banisht Host, left desert utmost Hell  
 Many a dark League, reduc't in careful Watch  
 Round thir Metropolis, and now expecting  
 440 440 Each hour their great adventurer from the search  
 Of Forrein Worlds: he through the midst unmarkt,  
 In shew plebeian Angel militant  
 Of lowest order, past; and from the dore  
 Of that *Plutonian* Hall, invisible  
 445 Ascended his high Throne, which under state  
 Of richest texture spred, at th' upper end  
 Was plac't in regal lustre. Down a while  
 He sate, and round about him saw unseen:  
 At last as from a Cloud his fulgent head  
 450 450 And shape Starr-bright appeer'd, or brighter, clad  
 With what permissive glory since his fall  
 Was left him, or false glitter: All amaz'd  
 At that so sudden blaze the *Stygian* throng  
 Bent thir aspect, and whom they wish'd beheld,  
 455 Thir mighty Chief returnd: loud was th' acclaime:  
 Forth rush'd in haste the great consulting Peers,  
 Rais'd from thir dark *Divan*, and with like joy  
 Congratulant approach'd him, who with hand  
 Silence, and with these words attention won.  
 460 460 Thrones, Dominations, Princedoms, Vertues, Pow-  
 For in possession such, not onely of right, (ers,  
 I call ye and declare ye now, returnd  
 Success-

433 *Sophi*] The S is from the wrong font. 438 *League*,] Space before comma. 439 *thir*] Stressed.  
 440 *their*] Unstressed. It is probable that an effort was made to make one of these two pronouns show stress, and  
 that the wrong one was changed to 'their'. 441 *Worlds:he*] No capital after the colon, and the spacing is crowded  
 in the long line. *he* is stressed. 444 *Plutonian*] The P appears to be from the wrong font, but see lines Book 9:424  
 and 704. 450 The hyphen in *Starr-bright* is so faint in all copies examined that it is not surprising that the second  
 edition, 1674, omits it. 452 *glitter: All*] Capital after the colon. 454 *thir*] Unstressed? 455 *Thir*] Unstressed.  
*returnd: loud*] No capital after the colon. 456 *consulting*] The o is broken at top right in all copies examined.  
 457 *thir*] Unstressed. 460 The spacings after the punctuations are crowded in the long line. 462 *ye . . . ye*]  
 Unstressed. Catchword. *Success-*] The S is from the wrong font.



Book 9.

	465
470	470
	475
480	480
	485
490	490

Mee

463 ye] Unstressed. 466 Tyrant: Now] Capital after the colon. 467 World,to] No space, but the line is long.  
468 Little] The L is broken at the bottom in all copies examined. 469 With] The W is broken at top left in all  
copies examined. 470 don,] The o is broken at the top, and there is no final 'e' 472 horrible] The h is battered  
at the left in all copies examined. 475 Toild] The T with the top left element broken or worn off. 478 thir] Un-  
stressed. 485 happie: Him] Capital after the colon. 486 Creator,] Space before comma. 487 he] Stressed.  
491 allarme,] The second a is filled in some copies examined. 492 Man] Note spacing. 494 mee] Stressed.

# Book 9. *Paradise lost.*

495 Mee not, but the brute Serpent in whose shap  
 Man I deceav'd: that which to mee belongs,  
 Is enmity, which he will put between  
 Mee and Mankinde; I am to bruise his heel;  
 His Seed, when is not set, shall bruise my head:  
 500 500 A World who would not purchase with a bruise,  
 Or much more grievous pain? Ye have th' account  
 Of my performance: What remains, ye Gods,  
 But up and enter now into full blifs.

505 So having said, a while he stood, expecting  
 Thir universal shout and high applause  
 To fill his eare, when contrary he hears  
 On all sides, from innumerable tongues  
 A dismal universal hiss, the sound  
 Of public scorn; he wonderd, but not long  
 510 570 Had leasure, wondring at himself now more;  
 His Visage drawn he felt to sharp and spare,  
 His Armes clung to his Ribs, his Leggs entwining  
 Each other, till supplanted down he fell  
 A monstrous Serpent on his Belly prone,  
 515 Reluctant, but in vaine, a greater power  
 Now rul'd him, punisht in the shape he sin'd,  
 According to his doom: he would have spoke,  
 But hiss for hiss returnd with forked tongue  
 To forked tongue, for now were all transform'd  
 520 520 Alike, to Serpents all as accessories  
 To his bold Riot: dreadful was the din  
 Of hissing through the Hall, thick swarming now  
 With complicated monsters, head and taile,  
 Scorpion and Asp, and *Amphisbæna* dire,  
 525 *Ceraſtes* hornd, *Hydrus*, and *Ellops* drear,  
 And *Dipsas* (Not so thick swarm'd once the Soil  
 Bedropt

Running Head. *Paradise*] The dot over the *i* is faint in most copies examined. 495 Mee] Stressed.  
 496 deceav'd: that] No capital after the colon. mee] Stressed. 497 he] Stressed. 498 Mee] Stressed.  
 499 Seed,] The S is from the wrong font. 501 pain? Ye] Capital after question mark. 502 performance: What]  
 Capital after the colon. ye] Unstressed. 503 full] The recurrent broken f 504 a while] Two words, as usual.  
 he] Unstressed. 505 Thir] Unstressed. 506 he] Unstressed. 509 he] Unstressed. wonderd,] Space be-  
 fore comma. Line Number. '510'] This line number is printed 570 in all copies examined. 511 he] Unstressed.  
 513 he] Unstressed. 516 he] Unstressed. 517 doom: he] No capital after the colon, and he is unstressed.  
 520 accessories] The o is broken in all copies examined. 521 Riot: dreadful] No capital after the colon.  
 524 Scorpion] The first o is battered in all copies examined. Catchword. Bedropt] The t is dropped down in all  
 copies examined.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 9.

Bedropt with blood of <i>Gorgon</i> , or the Isle <i>Ophiusa</i> ) but still greatest hee the midst, Now Dragon grown, larger then whom the Sun Ingenderd in the <i>Pythian</i> Vale on slime,	530	530
Huge <i>Python</i> , and his Power no lets he seem'd Above the rest still to retain ; they all Him follow'd issuing forth to th' open Field, Where all yet left of that revolted Rout Heav'n-fall'n, in station stood or just array, Sublime with expectation when to see In Triumph issuing forth thir glorious Chief ; They saw, but other sight instead, a crowd Of ugly Serpents ; horror on them fell, And horrid sympathie ; for what they saw,	540	540
They felt themselvs now changing; down thir arms, Down fell both Spear and Shield, down they as fast, And the dire his renew'd, and the dire form Catcht by Contagion, like in punishment, As in thir crime. Thus was th' applausethey meant, Turnd to exploding his, triumph to shame (stood Cast on themselves from thir own mouths. There A Grove hard by, sprung up with this thir change, His will who reigns above, to aggravate Thir penance, laden with fair Fruit, like that VWhich grew in Paradise, the bait of <i>Eve</i> Us'd by the Tempter : on that prospect strange Thir earnest eyes they fix'd, imagining For one forbidden Tree a multitude Now ris'n, to work them furdur woe or shame ; Yet parcht with scalding thirst and hunger fierce, Though to delude them sent, could not abstain, But on they rould in heaps, and up the Trees	550	550
		555
	M m	Climbing,

528 hee] Stressed. 531 lefs] The top of the f is broken off. he] Unstressed. 537 thir] Unstressed.  
540 for] The f with the top broken off. 541 themselvs] One word and no 'e' between v and s changing;down]  
No space. thir] Unstressed. 542 Shield,down] Crowded spacing in the long line. 545 thir] Unstressed.  
Thus] The T is bent at top left in all copies examined. applausethey] No space in any copy examined.  
547 thir] Stressed. 548 thir] Unstressed. 549 will] The first l is very faint in all copies examined.  
550 Thir] Unstressed. 551 VWhich] VV for 'W' 552 Us'd] The apostrophe sits down in the type.  
Tempter: on] No capital after the colon. 553 Thir] Unstressed.

## Book 9. *Paradise lost.*

Climbing, fat thicker then the snake locks  
 560 560 That curld *Megara* : greedily they pluck'd  
 The Frutage fair to fight, like that which grew  
 Neer that bituminous Lake where *Sodom* flam'd ;  
 This more delusive, not the touch, but taste  
 Deceav'd ; they fondly thinking to allay  
 565 Thir appetite with gust, instead of Fruit  
 Chewd bitter Ashes, which th' offended taste  
 VVith spattering noise rejected : oft they assayd,  
 Hunger and thirst constraining, drugd as oft,  
 VVith hatefulest disrelish writh'd thir jaws  
 570 570 VVith soot and cinders fill'd ; so oft they fell  
 Into the same illusion, not as Man (plagu'd  
 Whom they triumph'd once lapst. Thus were they  
 And worn with Famin, long and ceaseles his,  
 Till thir lost shape, permitted, they resum'd,  
 575 Yearly enjoynd, some say, to undergo  
 This annual humbling certain number'd days,  
 To dash thir pride, and joy for Man seduc't.  
 However some tradition they dispers'd  
 Among the Heathen of thir purchase got,  
 580 580 And Fabl'd how the Serpent, whom they calld  
*Ophion* with *Eurynome*, the wide-  
 Encroaching *Eve* perhaps, had first the rule  
 Of high *Olympus*, thence by *Saturn* driv'n  
 And *Ops*, ere yet *Diæan* *Jove* was born.  
 585 Mean while in Paradise the hellish pair  
 Too soon arriv'd, *Sin* there in power before,  
 Once actual, now in body, and to dwell  
 Habitual habitant ; behind her *Death*  
 Close following pace for pace, not mounted yet  
 590 590 On his pale Horse : to whom *Sin* thus began.  
Second

Line Number. 560] The 6 is battered in all copies examined. *Megara*: greedily] No capital after the italic colon.  
 565 Thir] Unstressed. 567 VVith] VV for 'W' rejected: oft] No capital after the colon. 569 VVith] VV for  
 'W' thir] Unstressed. 570 VVith] VV for 'W' 573 Famin,] No final 'e' 574 thir] Stressed? 575 some] Final e  
 577 thir] Unstressed. 578 However] One word. some] Final e 579 thir] Unstressed.  
 582-583 Bentley made a great fuss about these two lines, and rightly so; for as they stand, they seemingly make little  
 sense. They would have been clearer with a comma after wide-Encroaching and clearest if the words *Eve* perhaps,  
 were in parentheses. Milton seems to be trying to equate *Eurynome*, with *Eve* without much success. But most  
 commentators have taken wide-Encroaching as connected with *Eve* not with *Eurynome*, 585 Mean while] Two  
 words. 590 Horse: to] Italic colon, and no capital after it.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 9.

Second of *Satan* sprung, all conquering *Death*,  
 What thinkst thou of our Empire now, though  
 With travail difficult, not better farr (earnd  
 Then stil at Hels dark threshold to have fate watch,  
 Unnam'd, undreaded, and thy self half starv'd?

595

Whom thus the Sin-born Monster answerd soon.  
 To mee, who with eternal Famin pine,  
 Alike is Hell, or Paradise, or Heaven,  
 There best, where most with ravin I may meet;  
 Which here, though plenteous, all too little seems  
 To stuff this Maw, this vast unhide-bound Corps.

600

600

To whom th' incestuous Mother thus repli'd.  
 Thou therefore on these Herbs, and Fruits, & Flours  
 Feed first, on each Beast next, and Fish, and Fowle,  
 No homely morsels, and whatever thing  
 The Sithe of Time mowes down, devour unspar'd,  
 Till I in Man residing through the Race,  
 His thoughts, his looks, words, actions all infect,  
 And season him thy last and sweetest prey.

605

This said, they both betook them several wayes,  
 Both to destroy, or unimmortal make  
 All kinds, and for destruction to mature  
 Sooner or later; which th' Almighty seeing,  
 From his transcendent Seat the Saints among,  
 To those bright Orders utterd thus his voice.

610

610

See with what heat these Dogs of Hell advance  
 To waste and havoc yonder VWorld, which I  
 So fair and good created, and had still  
 Kept in that state, had not the folly of Man  
 Let in these wastful Furies, who impute  
 Folly to mee, so doth the Prince of Hell  
 And his Adherents, that with so much ease

620

620

M m 2

I

594 ftill] Only one l in the crowded line. Hels] Only one l in this crowded line. fate] Although the line is very crowded and the two words previously noted are shortened, the final e is present on this word, perhaps at Milton's insistence. 595 starv'd?] The v is dropped down. 596 Sin-born] In most copies, the i is perfectly clear; but in others it is smashed with its dot to look like the letter 'l'. No doubt the clear letter i was smashed during the printing process. 597 mee,] Stressed. Famin] No final 'e'. 599 ravin] No final 'e'. 603 theseHerbs,and] No space in the crowded line. 606 down,devour] No space, but the line is long. 616 Dogs] The D that is broken at the bottom. 617 VWorld,] VV for 'W'. 621 mee,] Stressed.

## Book 9. *Paradise lost.*

I suffer them to enter and possess  
 A place so heav'nly, and conniving seem  
 625 To gratifie my scornful Enemies,  
 That laugh, as if transported with some fit  
 Of Passion, I to them had quitted all,  
 At random yeilded up to their misrule ;  
 And know not that I call'd and drew them thither  
 630 630 My Hell-hounds, to lick up the draff and filth  
 Which mans polluting Sin with taint hath shed  
 On what was pure, till cramm'd and gorg'd, nigh  
 With suckt and glutted offal , at one sling (burst  
 Of thy victorious Arm, well-pleasing Son,  
 635 Both *sin*, and *Death*, and yawning *Grave* at last  
 Through *Chaos* hurld, obstruct the mouth of Hell  
 For ever, and seal up his ravenous Jaws.  
 Then Heav'n and Earth renewd shall be made pure  
 To sanctitie that shall receive no staine :  
 640 640 Till then the Curse pronounc't on both precedes.  
 Hee ended, and the heav'nly Audience loud  
 Sung *Halleluia*, as the sound of Seas,  
 Through multitude that sung : Just are thy ways,  
 Righteous are thy Decrees on all thy Works ;  
 645 Who can extenuate thee ? Next, to the Son,  
 Destin'd restorer of Mankind, by whom  
 New Heav'n and Earth shall to the Ages rise,  
 Or down from Heav'n descend. Such was thir song,  
 While the Creator calling forth by name  
 650 650 His mightie Angels gave them severall charge,  
 As sorted best with present things. The Sun  
 Had first his precept so to move, so shine,  
 As might affect the Earth with cold and heat  
 Scarce tollerable, and from the North to call  
Decrepit

628 *their*] Stressed. 633 *offal*,] Space before comma. 637 *For ever*,] Two words. 641 *Hee*] Stressed? Or  
 is the form due to the importance of the speaker? 643 *fung: Just*] Italic colon, and capital after it.  
 645 *thee? Next*,] Capital after question mark. 646 *of Mankind*,] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily.  
 648 *descend. Such*] No space, but the line is long. *thir*] Unstressed.



---

*Paradise lost.*      Book 9.

[illegible]

Beneath

658 **Thir**] Unstressed. 659 **Square**,] Roman **S** not in Columbia notes. 662 **Thir**] Unstressed.  
664 **tempestuous: To**] Capital after the colon. 665 **Thir**] Unstressed. **corners**,] Space before comma.  
668 **Some**] Final **e** **he**] Unstressed. **afcanfe**] Sole occurrence? 671 **Globe: Som**] Capital after the colon, and  
no final 'e' on **Som** 674 **Sifters, and**] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 680 **Nights**,] Space before comma.  
682 **fhon**,] As usual, no final 'e' 683 **distance**,] Space before comma. **thir**] Unstressed. 684 **Horizon, and**] No  
space.

# Book 9. *Paradise lost.*

Beneath *Magellan*. At that tasted Fruit  
 The Sun, as from *Thyestean* Banquet, turn'd  
 His course intended; else how had the World  
 690 690 Inhabited, though sinless, more then now,  
 Avoided pinching cold and scorching heate?  
 These changes in the Heav'ns, though flow, produc'd  
 Like change on Sea and Land, sideral blast,  
 Vapour, and Mist, and Exhalation hot,  
 695 Corrupt and Pestilent: Now from the North  
 Of *Norumbega*, and the *Samoed* shoar  
 Bursting thir brazen Dungeon, armd with ice  
 And snow and haile and stormie gust and flaw,  
*Boreas* and *Cacias* and *Argestes* loud  
 700 700 And *Thrascias* rend the Woods and Seas upturn;  
 With adverse blast up-turns them from the South  
*Notus* and *Afer* black with thundrous Clouds  
 From *Serrationa*; thwart of these as fierce  
 Forth rush the *Levant* and the *Ponent* VVindes  
 705 *Eurus* and *Zephir* with thir lateral noise,  
*Sirocco*, and *Libecchio*. Thus began  
 Outrage from liveless things; but Discord first  
 Daughter of Sin, among th' irrational,  
 Death introduc'd through fierce antipathie:  
 710 710 Beast now with Beast gan war, & Fowle with Fowle,  
 And Fish with Fish; to graze the Herb all leaving,  
 Devour'd each other; nor stood much in awe  
 Of Man, but fled him, or with count'nance grim  
 Glar'd on him passing: these were from without  
 715 The growing miseries, which *Adam* saw  
 Alreadie in part, though hid in gloomiest shade,  
 To sorrow abandond, but worse felt within,  
 And in a troubl'd Sea of passion tost,

Thus

688 Sun,] The S is from the wrong font. 690 Inhabited,] Space before comma. 692 theHeav'ns,] No space in the crowded line. The spacings after the commas are also crowded. 695 Pestilent: Now] Capital after the colon. 697 thir] Unstressed. 698 flaw,] See *Oxford English Dictionary* under this word, *sb.*<sup>2</sup> 701 South] The S is from the wrong font. 704 VVindes] VV for 'W' 705 thir] Unstressed. 710 war, & . . . with Fowle,] No space. 714 passing: these] No capital after the colon. 715 miseries,] Space before comma. *Adam*] The bottom of the A is battered in all copies examined. 718 Sea] The S is from the wrong font. Catchword. Thus] The s is dropped down.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 9.

Thus to disburd'n fought with sad complaint.

O miserable of happie! is this the end  
Of this new glorious World, and mee so late  
The Glory of that Glory, who now becom  
Accurst of blessed, hide me from the face  
Of God, whom to behold was then my highth  
Of happinefs: yet well, if here would end  
The miserie, I deserv'd it, and would beare  
My own deservings; but this will not serve;  
All that I eate or drink, or shall beget,  
Is propagated curse. O voice once heard  
Delightfully, *Encrease and multiply*,  
Now death to heare! for what can I encrease  
Or multiplie, but curses on my head?  
Who of all Ages to succeed, but feeling  
The evil on him brought by me, will curse  
My Head, Ill fare our Ancestor impure,  
For this we may thank *Adam*; but his thanks  
Shall be the execration; so besides  
Mine own that bide upon me, all from mee  
Shall with a fierce reflux on mee redound,  
On mee as on thir natural center light  
Heavie, though in thir place. O fleeting joyes  
Of Paradise, deare bought with lasting woes!  
Did I request thee, Maker, from my Clay  
To mould me Man, did I sollicite thee  
From darkness to promote me, or here place  
In this delicious Garden? as my Will  
Concurd not to my being, it were but right  
And equal to reduce me to my dust,  
Desirous to resigne, and render back  
All I receav'd, unable to performe

720

720

730

730

740

740

750

750

Thy

720 happie! is] No capital after exclamation point. end] The n with the hollow right vertical stroke.  
721 mee] Stressed. 722 Glory,] Space before comma. becom] No final 'e' 723 of] The recurrent broken f  
me] Unstressed. 724 highth] The second h is battered in all copies examined. 725 happinefs: yet] No capital  
after the colon. 731 heare! for] No capital after exclamation point. 733 fucceed,] Space before comma.  
734 me,] Stressed. 736 we] Unstressed. 737 Shall] The S is from the wrong font. fo] The o is battered in  
all copies examined. 738 me,] Unstressed. mee] Stressed. 739 Shall] The S is from the wrong font.  
mee] Stressed. 740 mee] Stressed. thir] Unstressed. 741 thir] Unstressed. 742 woes!] The exclamation  
point sits up above the line of the other type. 744 To] The T is broken in some copies and not in others.  
me] Stressed. Man,] Space before comma. 745 me,] Stressed. 746 Garden? as] No capital after question  
mark. 748 me] Unstressed.

## Book 9. *Paradise lost.*

Thy terms too hard, by which I was to hold  
 The good I sought not. To the loss of that,  
 Sufficient penaltie, why hast thou added  
 The sense of endless woes? inexplicable  
 755 Thy Justice seems; yet to say truth, too late,  
 I thus contest; then should have been refus'd  
 Those terms whatever, when they were propos'd:  
 Thou didst accept them; wilt thou enjoy the good,  
 Then cavil the conditions? and though God  
 760 760 Made thee without thy leave, what if thy Son  
 Prove disobedient, and reprov'd, retort,  
 Wherefore didst thou beget me? I sought it not:  
 Wouldst thou admit for his contempt of thee  
 That proud excuse? yet him not thy election,  
 765 But Natural necessity begot.  
 God made thee of choice his own, and of his own  
 To serve him, thy reward was of his grace,  
 Thy punishment then justly is at his Will.  
 Be it so, for I submit, his doom is fair,  
 770 770 That dust I am, and shall to dust returne:  
 O welcom hour whenever! why delays  
 His hand to execute what his Decree  
 Fixd on this day? why do I overlive,  
 Why am I mockt with death, and length'nd out  
 775 To deathless pain? how gladly would I meet  
 Mortalitie my sentence, and be Earth  
 Insensible, how glad would lay me down  
 As in my Mothers lap? there I should rest  
 And sleep secure; his dreadful voice no more  
 780 780 Would Thunder in my ears, no fear of worse  
 To mee and to my offspring would torment me  
 With cruel expectation. Yet one doubt

Pursues

Running Head. Book] The recurrent smashed B 751 terms] The e and the r are unequally spaced in all copies examined. 753 Sufficient] The very rare triple ligature *ffi* throws the first five letters out of line with the remainder of the word in all copies examined. The S projects to the left a little. 754 woes? inexplicable] No capital after question mark. Also see lines 759, 762, 764, 773, 775, and 778. 758 them;] The usual space before the semicolon is lacking, but the line is long. 760 Son] The S is from the wrong font. 761 disobedient,] Space before comma. 762 me?] Unstressed? 769 fair,] Space before comma. 770 returne:] Italic colon. 771 welcom] No final 'e' whenever! why] No capital after exclamation point. delays] The first e is clear in some copies, but broken and fails to print clearly in others. It apparently was smashed after the printing started and not reset. 777 me] Unstressed. Line Number. 780] The 7 and o are battered in all copies examined. 781 mee] Stressed. offspring] The usual single f and the curled s me] Unstressed.



Book 9.

On

783 **leaft**] Modern 'lest'    784 **Leaft**] Modern 'lest'    789 **true! yet why? it**] No capitals.    791 **fin? the**] No capital after question mark.    792 **me**] Unstressed?    **die:let**] No capital after the colon.    795 **also? be**] No capital after question mark.    **fo,]** Space before comma.    796 **he**] Unstressed.    798 **he**] Stressed.    **Death? that**] No capital after question mark.    800 **held,]** The **d** is battered in all copies examined.    801 **he,]** Stressed and with a confusing comma following.    802 **For**] As frequently happens, the **F** appears to be **E** with the lower horizontal stroke broken off at right.    807 **thir**] Unstressed.    808 **thir**] Stressed?    Line Number.    810] The **i** is worn in all copies examined.    812 **me, . . . me,]** Unstressed?    813 **me,]** Stressed?

## Book 9. *Paradise lost.*

815	On my defenseless head ; both Death and I
	Am found Eternal, and incorporate both,
	Nor I on my part single, in mee all
	Posteritie stands curst : Fair Patrimonie
	That I must leave ye, Sons ; O were I able
820	To waste it all my self, and leave ye none !
	So disinherited how would ye blest
	Me now your Curse ! Ah, why should all mankind
	For one mans fault thus guiltless be condemn'd,
820	If guiltless ? But from mee what can proceed,
825	But all corrupt, both Mind and Will deprav'd,
	Not to do onely, but to will the same
	With me ? how can they acquitted stand
	In sight of God ? Him after all Disputes
	Forc't I absolve : all my evasions vain
830	And reasonings, though through Mazes, lead me still
	But to my own conviction : first and last
	On mee, mee onely, as the source and spring
	Of all corruption, all the blame lights due ;
830	So might the wrauth. Fond wish ! couldst thou sup-
835	That burden heavier then the Earth to bear, (port
	Then all the World much heavier, though divided
	With that bad Woman ? Thus what thou desir'st,
	And what thou fear'st, alike destroyes all hope
	Of refuge, and concludes thee miserable
840	Beyond all past example and future,
	To <i>Satan</i> onely like both crime and doom.
	O Conscience, into what Abyss of fears
	And horrors hast thou driv'n me ; out of which
840	I find no way, from deep to deeper plung'd !
845	Thus <i>Adam</i> to himself lamented loud
	Through the still Night, not now, as ere man fell,
	Whol-

STATE I (*incorrect*) OF LINE NUMBERS

There are two printing states of the line numbers on this page. 817 mee] Stressed. 818 curst: Fair] Capital after the colon. The line numbers 820 830 and 840 are correctly placed in most copies, but in others, e.g., copy 23, these numbers are opposite actual lines 824, 834, and 844, respectively. 819 ye,] Unstressed. 820 ye] Unstressed. 821 ye] Unstressed. 822 Me] Stressed. Curse! Ah, why] The spacing is crowded and there is a capital after the exclamation point. 823 condemn'd,] Space before comma. 824 guiltless? But] Capital after the question mark. mee] Stressed. 827 The line is metrically deficient in the first edition, and the word 'then' was



## Book 9. *Paradise lost.*

815		On my defenseless head ; both Death and I Am found Eternal, and incorporate both, Nor I on my part single, in mee all Posteritie stands curst : Fair Patrimonie That I must leave ye, Sons ; O were I able
820	820	To waste it all my self, and leave ye none ! So disinherited how would ye bless Me now your Curse ! Ah, why should all mankind For one mans fault thus guiltless be condemn'd , If guiltless ? But from mee what can proceed, 825 But all corrupt, both Mind and Will deprav'd, Not to do onely, but to will the same With me ? how can they acquitted stand In sight of God ? Him after all Disputes Forc't I absolve : all my evasions vain
830	830	And reasonings, though through Mazes, lead me still But to my own conviction : first and last On mee, mee onely, as the source and spring Of all corruption, all the blame lights due ; So might the wrauth. Fond wish ! couldst thou sup- 835 That burden heavier then the Earth to bear, (port Then all the World much heavier, though divided With that bad Woman ? Thus what thou desir'st, And what thou fearst, alike destroyes all hope Of refuge, and concludes thee miserable
840	840	Beyond all past example and future, To <i>Satan</i> onely like both crime and doom. O Conscience, into what Abyss of fears And horrors hast thou driv'n me ; out of which I find no way, from deep to deeper plung'd ! 845 Thus <i>Adam</i> to himself lamented loud Through the still Night, not now, as ere man fell, Whol-

STATE 2 (correct) OF LINE NUMBERS

inserted before *acquitted* in the second edition. *me?* how] No capital after question mark and *me?* is stressed.  
828 God? Him] Capital after question mark. 829 absolve: all] Italic colon and no capital after it. 830 A  
crowded line. 831 conviction: first] No capital after the colon. 832 mee, mee] Both stressed. *source*] The  
more usual spelling. 834 wrauth.Fond] No space. wish! couldst] No capital after exclamation point.  
837 Woman? Thus] Capital after question mark. The W and o in Woman are battered in all copies examined.  
841 To] The T is broken in all copies examined. 846 now,as] No space.

<i>Paradise lost.</i>		Book 9.
Wholsom and cool, and mild, but with black Air Accompanied, with damps and dreadful gloom, Which to his evil Conscience represented All things with double terror : On the ground Outstretcht he lay, on the cold ground, and oft Curs'd his Creation, Death as oft accus'd Oftardie execution, since denounc't The day of his offence. Why comes not Death, Said hee, with one thrice acceptable stroke To end me ? Shall Truth fail to keep her word, Justice Divine not hast'n to be just ? But Death comes not at call, Justice Divine Mends not her slowest pace for prayers or cries. O Woods, O Fountains, Hillocks, Dales and Bowrs, VVith other echo late I taught your Shades To answer, and resound farr other Song. VVhom thus afflicted when sad <i>Eve</i> beheld, Desolate where she sate, approaching nigh, Soft words to his fierce passion she assay'd : But her with stern regard he thus repell'd. Out of my sight, thou Serpent, that name best Befits thee with him leagu'd, thy self as false And hateful ; nothing wants, but that thy shape, Like his, and colour Serpentine may shew Thy inward fraud, to warn all Creatures from thee Henceforth ; least that too heav'nly form, pretended To hellish falshood, snare them. But for thee I had persisted happie, had not thy pride And wandring vanitie, when left was safe, Rejected my forewarning, and disdain'd Not to be trusted, longing to be seen Though by the Devil himself, him overweening		850 850 855 860 860 865 870 870 875
N n 2	To	

STATE I (*incorrect*) OF LINE NUMBERS

There are two printing states of the line numbers on this page. Running Head. *Paradise*] The dot over the *i* is very faint in some copies and entirely lacking in most copies examined. 847 Wholsom] No medial or final 'e' 850 terror: On] Capital after the colon. The line numbers 850 860 and 870 are correctly placed in most copies, but, as on preceding page, in some copies, e.g., copy 23, these line numbers are actually printed opposite lines 854, 864, and 874, respectively. 855 hee,] Stressed, and space before comma. 856 me? Shall] Capital after ques-



<i>Paradise lost.</i>		Book 9.	
Wholsom and cool, and mild, but with black Air Accompanied, with damps and dreadful gloom, Which to his evil Conscience represented All things with double terror : On the ground Outstretcht he lay, on the cold ground, and oft Curs'd his Creation, Death as oft accus'd Oftardie execution, since denounc't The day of his offence. Why comes not Death, Said hee, with one thrice acceptable stroke To end me ? Shall Truth fail to keep her word, Justice Divine not hast'n to be just ? But Death comes not at call, Justice Divine Mends not her slowest pace for prayers or cries. O Woods, O Fountains, Hillocks, Dales and Bowrs, VVith other echo late I taught your Shades To answer, and resound farr other Song. VVhom thus afflicted when sad <i>Eve</i> beheld, Desolate where she fate, approaching nigh, Soft words to his fierce passion she assay'd : But her with stern regard he thus repell'd. Out of my sight, thou Serpent, that name best Befits thee with him leagu'd, thy self as false And hateful ; nothing wants, but that thy shape, Like his, and colour Serpentine may shew Thy inward fraud, to warn all Creatures from thee Henceforth ; least that too heav'nly form, pretended To hellish falsehood, snare them. But for thee I had persisted happie, had not thy pride And wandring vanitie, when lest was safe, Rejected my forewarning, and disdain'd Not to be trusted, longing to be seen Though by the Devil himself, him overweening		850	850
			855
		860	860
			865
		870	870
			875
	N n 2	To	

STATE 2 (correct) OF LINE NUMBERS

tion mark, and me? is unstressed(?). 857 just?] Italic question mark. 860 A crowded line. 861 VVith] VV for 'W' Shades] The S is from the wrong font. 863 VVhom] VV for 'W' 864 she] Unstressed. 865 she] Stressed? 866 he] Unstressed. 872 A crowded line. Henceforth;] The H that is broken top right and recurrent. least] As usual, this is 'lest' 873 for] The o is broken at the top. 875 left] This is modern 'least'

## Book 9.

*Paradise lost.*

880 880 To over-reach, but with the Serpent meeting  
 Fool'd and beguil'd, by him thou, I by thee,  
 To trust thee from my side, imagin'd wife,  
 Constant, mature, proof against all assaults,  
 And understood not all was but a shew  
 885 Rather then solid vertu, all but a Rib  
 Crooked by nature, bent, as now appears,  
 More to the part sinister from me drawn,  
 Well if thrown out, as supernumerarie  
 To my just number found. O why did God,  
 890 890 Creator wise, that peopl'd highest Heav'n  
 With Spirits Masculine, create at last  
 This noveltie on Earth, this fair defect  
 Of Nature, and not fill the World at once  
 With Men as Angels without Feminine,  
 Or find some other way to generate  
 895 Mankind? this mischief had not then befall'n,  
 And more that shall befall, innumerable  
 Disturbances on Earth through Femal snares,  
 And straight conjunction with this Sex: for either  
 He never shall find out fit Mate, but such  
 900 900 As some misfortune brings him, or mistake,  
 Or whom he wishes most shall seldom gain  
 Through her perverseness, but shall see her gaind  
 By a farr worse, or if she love, withheld  
 By Parents, or his happiest choice too late  
 905 Shall meet, alreadie linkt and Wedlock-bound  
 To a fell Adversarie, his hate or shame:  
 Which infinite calamitie shall cause  
 To Humane life, and household peace confound.  
 He added not, and from her turn'd, but *Eve*  
 910 910 Not so repulst, with Tears that ceas'd not flowing,  
 And

884 vertu,] No final 'e' and space before comma. 886 me] Unstressed. 895 Mankind? this] No capital after question mark. 897 Femal] No final 'e' 898 Sex: for] No capital after the colon. 903 she] Unstressed. 908 household] No medial 'e'



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 9.

And tresses all disorderd, at his feet  
Fell humble, and imbracing them, besought  
His peace, and thus proceeded in her plaint.

Forfake me not thus, *Adam*, witness Heav'n  
What love sincere, and reverence in my heart  
I beare thee, and unweeting have offended,  
Unhappilie deceav'd; thy suppliant  
I beg, and clasp thy knees; bereave me not,  
Whereon I live, thy gentle looks, thy aid,  
Thy counsel in this uttermost distress,  
My onely strength and stay: forlorn of thee,  
Whither shall I betake me, where subsist?  
While yet we live, scarce one short hour perhaps,  
Between us two let there be peace, both joyning,  
As joyn'd in injuries, one enmitie  
Against a Foe by doom exprest assign'd us,  
That cruel Serpent: On me exercise not  
Thy hatred for this miserie befall'n,  
On me already lost, mee then thy self  
More miserable; both have sin'd, but thou  
Against God onely, I against God and thee,  
And to the place of judgement will return,  
There with my cries importune Heaven, that all  
The sentence from thy head remov'd may light  
On me, sole cause to thee of all this woe,  
Mee mee onely just object of his ire.

She ended weeping, and her lowlie plight,  
Immoveable till peace obtain'd from fault  
Acknowledg'd and deplor'd, in *Adam* wrought  
Commiseration; soon his heart relented  
Towards her, his life so late and sole delight,  
Now at his feet submissive in distress,

Crea-

915

920

920

925

930

930

935

940

940

914 me] Unstressed. 918 me] Unstressed. 921 stay: forlorn] No capital after the colon. 922 me,] Unstressed. 923 we] Unstressed. live,] Space before comma. 925 injuries,] Space before comma. 927 Serpent: On] Capital after the colon. me] Stressed. 929 me . . . mee] Stressed. 931 Against] The i prints too heavy in some copies. 935 me,] Stressed. sole] The o is battered in all copies examined. 936 Mee mee] Both stressed. 939 in] The i is from the wrong font. 941 Towards] With final s

# Book 9. *Paradise lost.*

940 Creature so faire his reconcilment seeking,  
 His counfel whom she had displeas'd, his aide ;  
 945 As one disarm'd, his anger all he lost,  
 And thus with peaceful words uprais'd her soon.  
 Unwarie, and too desirous, as before,  
 So now of what thou knowst not, who desir'st  
 The punishment all on thy self ; alas,  
 950 Beare thine own first, ill able to sustaine  
 His full wrauth whose thou feelst as yet lest part,  
 And my displeasure beart so ill. If Prayers  
 Could alter high Decrees, I to that place  
 950 Would speed before thee, and be louder heard,  
 955 That on my head all might be visited,  
 Thy frailtie and infirmer Sex forgiv'n,  
 To me committed and by me expos'd.  
 But rise, let us no more contend, nor blame  
 Each other, blam'd enough elsewhere, but strive  
 960 In offices of Love, how we may light'n  
 Each others burden in our share of woe ;  
 Since this days Death denounc't, if ought I see,  
 Will prove no sudden, but a slow-pac't evill,  
 960 A long days dying to augment our paine,  
 965 And to our Seed (O hapless Seed !) deriv'd.  
 To whom thus *Eve*, recovering heart, repli'd.  
*Adam*, by sad experiment I know  
 How little weight my Words with thee can finde,  
 Found so erroneous, thence by just event  
 970 Found so unfortunate ; nevertheless,  
 Restor'd by thee, vile as I am, to place  
 Of new acceptance, hopeful to regaine  
 Thy Love, the sole contentment of my heart,  
 970 Living or dying from thee I will not hide

What

## STATE I

(State I of Line Numbers and State I of Text)

There are two printing states of the text on this page. The line numbers on this page occur in two different printing states. In most copies, the three line numbers, 950 960 and 970 appear and are opposite the proper lines. In some copies, e.g., copy 23, there are four line numbers on the page, 940 opposite line 944, 950 opposite line 954, 960 opposite line 964, and 970 opposite line 974. Of course this numbering is connected with that on the two earlier pages of the



# Book 9. *Paradise lost.*

Creature so faire his reconcilment seeking,  
 His counsel whom she had displeas'd, his aide;  
 945 As one disarm'd, his anger all he lost,  
 And thus with peaceful words uprais'd her soon.  
 Unwarie, and too desirous, as before,  
 So now of what thou knowst not, who desir'st  
 The punishment all on thy self; alas,  
 950 Beare thine own first, ill able to sustaine  
 His full wrauth whose thou feelst as yet left part,  
 And my displeasure bearest so ill. If Prayers  
 Could alter high Decrees, I to that place  
 Would speed before thee, and be louder heard,  
 955 That on my head all might be visited,  
 Thy frailtie and infirmer Sex forgiv'n,  
 To me committed and by me expos'd.  
 But rise, let us no more contend, nor blame  
 Each other, blam'd enough elsewhere, but strive  
 960 In offices of Love, how we may light'n  
 Each others burden in our share of woe;  
 Since this days Death denounc't, if ought I see,  
 Will prove no sudden, but a slow-pac't evill,  
 A long days dying to augment our paine,  
 965 And to our Seed (O hapless Seed!) deriv'd.  
 To whom thus *Eve*, recovering heart, repli'd.  
*Adam*, by sad experiment I know  
 How little weight my words with thee can finde,  
 Found so erroneous, thence by just event  
 970 Found so unfortunate; nevertheless,  
 Restor'd by thee, vile as I am, to place  
 Of new acceptance, hopeful to regaine  
 Thy Love, the sole contentment of my heart,  
 Living or dying from thee I will not hide

What

## STATE 2

(State 2 of Line Numbers and State 2 of Text)

N Signature, and with the page following this one. 949 self;] The e is faint because of the heavy f 951 left] As  
 usual, this is modern 'least' 952 If] The top of the f is bent. 957 me . . . me] Both stressed. 958 contend,]  
 The o is battered in all copies examined. 960 we] Stressed. 965 Seed!)] The S is from the wrong font.  
 968 words] State 1 reads Words

<i>Paradise lost.</i>		Book 9.
What thoughts in my unquiet brest are ris'n, Tending to som relief of our extremes, Or end, though sharp and sad, yet tolerable, As in our evils, and of easier choice. If care of our descent perplex us most, Which must be born to certain woe, devourd By Death at last, and miserable it is To be to others cause of misery. Our own begotten, and of our Loines to bring Into this cursed World a woful Race, That after wretched Life must be at last Food for so foule a Monster, in thy power It lies, yet ere Conception to prevent The Race unblest, to being yet unbegot. Childless thou art, Childless remaine : So Death shall be deceav'd his glut, and with us two Be forc'd to satisfie his Rav'nous Maw. But if thou judge it hard and difficult, Conversing, looking, loving, to abstain From Loves due Rites, Nuptial embraces sweet, And with desire to languish without hope, Before the present object languishing With like desire, which would be miserie And torment less then none of what we dread, Then both our selves and Seed at once to free From what we fear for both, let us make short, Let us seek Death, or hee not found, supply With our own hands his Office on our selves; Why stand we longer shivering under feares, That shew no end but Death, and have the power, Of many ways to die the shortest choosing, Destruction		975.     980  980 985   990  990 995   1000  1000 1005

STATE 1 (*incorrect*) OF LINE NUMBERS

There are two printing states of the text on this page. Again the line numbers are printed in two different states, correctly, and with 980 opposite actual 984, 990 opposite actual 994, and 1000 opposite actual 1004. These are on the same side of this sheet as the earlier noted changes in position of line numbers in this Book 9. 975 ris'n,] Space before comma. 976 som] No final 'e' and the f and o are broken. 982 misery,] State 1 reads misery. 989 As P[atrack?] H[ume?] pointed out in 1695, the first two words of the next line should be brought up and added to this line, or it becomes the only known line in the entire poem to contain only eight syllables. As line 990 contains at least



<i>Paradise lost.</i>		Book 9.	
What thoughts in my unquiet brest are ris'n, Tending to som relief of our extremes, Or end, though sharp and sad, yet tolerable, As in our evils, and of easier choice. If care of our descent perplex us most, Which must be born to certain woe, devourd By Death at last, and miserable it is To be to others cause of misery, Our own begotten, and of our Loines to bring Into this cursed World a woful Race, That after wretched Life must be at last Food for so foule a Monster, in thy power It lies, yet ere Conception to prevent The Race unblest, to being yet unbegot. Childless thou art, Childless remaine : So Death shall be deceav'd his glut, and with us two Be forc'd to satisfie his Rav'nous Maw. But if thou judge it hard and difficult, Conversing, looking, loving, to abstain From Loves due Rites, Nuptial embraces sweet, And with desire to languish without hope, Before the present object languishing With like desire, which would be miserie And torment less then none of what we dread, Then both our selves and Seed at once to free From what we fear for both, let us make short, Let us seek Death, or hee not found, supply With our own hands his Office on our selves; Why stand we longer shivering under feares, That shew no end but Death, and have the power, Of many ways to die the shortest choosing, Destruction		975	
	980	980	
		985	
	990	990	
		995	
	1000	1000	
		1005	

## STATE 2 (correct) OF LINE NUMBERS

twelve syllables as printed, this seems a reasonable requirement; but most editions between 1695 and the Columbia text of 1931 were printed as if the text of first and second editions were as H[ume?] suggested, not as they actually read. 990 glut, and] No space. 992 difficult,] Space before comma. 998 we] Unstressed. 1000 we] Unstressed. 1001 hee] Stressed. 1003 we] Unstressed. There are only 31 lines of text on this page. The page was thus shortened in order to insure that there would be enough to have more than two lines on the page at the end of Book 9.

# Book 9. *Paradise lost.*

Destruction with destruction to destroy.  
 She ended heer, or vehement despaire  
 Broke off the rest ; so much of Death her thoughts  
 Had entertaind, as di'd her Cheeks with pale.  
 1010 0110 But *Adam* with such counsel nothing sway'd,  
 To better hopes his more attentive minde  
 Labouring had rais'd, and thus to *Eve* repli'd.  
 1015 *Eve*, thy contempt of life and pleasure seems  
 To argue in thee somthing more sublime  
 And excellent then what thy minde contemnes ;  
 But self-destruction therefore saught, refutes  
 That excellence thought in thee, and implies,  
 Not thy contempt, but anguish and regret  
 For los of life and pleasure overlov'd.  
 1020 1020 Or if thou covet death, as utmost end  
 Of miserie, so thinking to evade  
 The penaltie pronounc't, doubt not but God  
 Hath wiselier arm'd his vengeful ire then so  
 To be forestall'd ; much more I fear least Death  
 1025 So snatcht will not exempt us from the paine  
 We are by doom to pay ; rather such acts  
 Of contumacie will provoke the highest  
 To make death in us live : Then let us seek  
 Som safer resolution, which methinks  
 1030 1030 I have in view, calling to minde with heed  
 Part of our Sentence, that thy Seed shall bruise  
 The Serpents head ; piteous amends, unless  
 Be meant, whom I conjecture, our grand Foe  
 1035 *Satan*, who in the Serpent hath contriv'd  
 Against us this deceit : to crush his head  
 Would be revenge indeed ; which will be lost

By

## STATE I OF LINE NUMBERS

Line Number. 0110] There are two states of printing of this number, the other one reading 1010 Neither is connected with the changed positions of the line numbers on the verso as bound of the sheet or signature, as this page is on the recto as bound. 1014 somthing] No medial 'e' 1019 overlov'd.] The period is smashed in all copies examined. 1021 miserie,] Space before comma. 1028 live: Then] Capital after the colon. 1029 Som] No



# Book 9. *Paradise lost.*

Destruction with destruction to destroy.  
 She ended heer, or vehement despaire  
 Broke off the rest ; so much of Death her thoughts  
 Had entertaind, as di'd her Cheeks with pale.  
 1010 1010 But *Adam* with such counsel nothing sway'd,  
 To better hopes his more attentive minde  
 Labouring had rais'd, and thus to *Eve* repli'd.  
 1015 *Eve*, thy contempt of life and pleasure seems  
 To argue in thee somthing more sublime  
 And excellent then what thy minde contemnes ;  
 But self-destruction therefore saught, refutes  
 That excellence thought in thee, and implies,  
 Not thy contempt, but anguish and regret  
 For los of life and pleasure overlov'd.  
 1020 1020 Or if thou covet death, as utmost end  
 Of miserie, so thinking to evade  
 The penaltie pronounc't, doubt not but God  
 Hath wiselier arm'd his vengeful ire then so  
 To be forestall'd ; much more I fear least Death  
 1025 So snatcht will not exempt us from the paine  
 We are by doom to pay ; rather such acts  
 Of contumacie will provoke the highest  
 To make death in us live : Then let us seek  
 Som safer resolution, which methinks  
 1030 1030 I have in view, calling to minde with heed  
 Part of our Sentence, that thy Seed shall bruise  
 The Serpents head ; piteous amends, unless  
 Be meant, whom I conjecture, our grand Foe  
*Satan*, who in the Serpent hath contriv'd  
 1035 Against us this deceit : to crush his head  
 Would be revenge indeed ; which will be lost

By

## STATE 2 OF LINE NUMBERS

final 'e' methinks] One word. 1030 view, calling] The space is crowded, unnecessarily. 1035 deceit: to] No  
 capital after the colon. 1036 revenge] The first e is broken or has scarcely printed in all copies examined.  
 This page contains only 31 lines of verse for the same reason that the previous page did.

Because both the facing prints immediately before this page were versos as bound, this page is used only in order to have the next page, a recto as bound, print herein as a recto.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 9.

By death brought on our selves, or childless days		
Resolv'd, as thou propos'st; so our Foe		
Shall scape his punishment ordain'd, and wee		
Instead shall double ours upon our heads.	1040	1040
No more be mention'd then of violence		
Against our selves, and wilful barrenness,		
That cuts us off from hope, and favours onely		
Rancor and pride, impatience and despite,		
Reluctance against God and his just yoke		1045
Laid on our Necks. Remember with what mild		
And gracious temper he both heard and judg'd		
Without wrauth or reviling; wee expected		
Immediate dissolution, which we thought		
Was meant by Death that day, when lo, to thee	1050	1050
Painsonely in Child-bearing were foretold,		
And bringing forth, soon recompenc't with joy,		
Fruit of thy Womb: On mee the Curse aslope		
Glanc'd on the ground, with labour I must earne		
My bread; what harm? Idleness had bin worse;		1055
My labour will sustain me; and least Cold		
Or Heat should injure us, his timely care		
Hath unbefought provided, and his hands		
Cloath'd us unworthie, pitying while he judg'd;		
How much more, if we pray him, will his ear	1060	1060
Be open, and his heart to pitie incline,		
And teach us further by what means to shun		
Th'inclement Seasons, Rain, Ice, Hail and Snow,		
Which now the Skie with various Face begins		
To shew us in this Mountain, while the Winds		1065
Blow moist and keen, shattering the graceful locks		
Of these fair spreading Trees; which bids us seek		
O o		Some

1037 our selves,] Two words. 1038 Resolv'd,] Space before comma. 1039 wee] Stressed. 1042 our selves,] Two words. 1047 he] Stressed. 1048 wee] Stressed. 1049 we] Unstressed. 1053 Womb: On] Capital after the colon. mee] Stressed. 1055 harm? Idleness] Capital after question mark. bin] Modern 'been' 1056 me;] Unstressed. 1057 injure] The i is battered in all copies examined. 1059 while] The h is battered in all copies examined. 1060 we] Unstressed. 1066 shattering] The a scarcely printed in any copy examined. Catchword. Some] The e barely printed in any copy examined, and the first word on the next page is Som  
Another 31-line page preparing for the end of Book 9.

## Book 9. *Paradise lost.*

		Som better shroud, som better warmth to cherish Our Limbs benumm'd, ere this diurnal Starr
1070	1070	Leave cold the Night, how we his gather'd beams Reflected, may with matter fere foment, Or by collision of two bodies grinde The Air attrite to Fire, as late the Clouds
		Justling or pulst with Winds rude in thir shock
1075		Tine the slantLightning, whose thwart flame driv'n Kindles the gummie bark of Firr or Pine, (down And sends a comfortable heat from farr, Which might supply the Sun : such Fire to use, And what may else be remedie or cure
1080	1080	To evils which our own misdeeds have wrought, Hee will instruct us praying, and of Grace Beseeching him, so as we need not fear To pass commodiously this life, sustain'd By him with many comforts, till we end
1085		In dust, our final rest and native home. What better can we do, then to the place Repairing where he judg'd us, prostrate fall Before him reverent, and there confess Humbly our faults, and pardon beg, with tears
1090	1090	VVatering the ground, and with our sighs the Air Frequenting, sent from hearts contrite, in sign Of sorrow unfeign'd, and humiliation meek. Undoubtedly he will relent and turn From his displeasure ; in whose look serene, VVhen angry most he seem'd and most severe, VVhat else but favor, grace, and mercie shon ?
1095		So spake our Father penitent, nor <i>Eve</i> Felt less remorse : they forthwith to the place

Re-

## STATE I

There are two printing states of the text on this page. 1068 Som . . . fom] No final 'e' 1069 benumm'd,] Space before comma. 1070 we] Stressed. 1071 fere] The f from the wrong font or with broken top. 1074 thir] Unstressed. 1075 Tine] The T is faint at top left. slantLightning,] No space. whose] The w is smashed at the right. 1078 supplie] So many copies; others, e.g., copy 17, supply and type reset to the first letter of such Sun: such] No capital after the colon. Line Number. 1080] The 8 is battered or filled in all copies



## Book 9. *Paradise lost.*

1070	1070	Som better shroud, som better warmth to cherish Our Limbs benumin'd, ere this diurnal Starr Leave cold the Night, how we his gather'd beams Reflected, may with matter sere foment, Or by collision of two bodies grinde The Air attrite to Fire, as late the Clouds Jostling or pusht with Winds rude in thir shock Fine the slant Lightning, whose thwart flame driv'n Kindles the gummie bark of Firr or Pine, (down And sends a comfortable heat from farr, Which might supplie the Sun : such Fire to use, And what may else be remedie or cure To evils which our own misdeeds have wrought, Hee will instruct us praying, and of Grace Beseeching him, so as we need not fear To pass commodiously this life, sustain'd By him with many comforts, till we end In dust, our final rest and native home. What better can we do, then to the place Repairing where he judg'd us, prostrate fall Before him reverent, and there confess Humbly our faults, and pardon beg, with tears VVatering the ground, and with our sighs the Air Frequenting, sent from hearts contrite, in sign Of sorrow unfeign'd, and humiliation meek. Undoubtedly he will relent and turn From his displeasure; in whose look serene, VVhen angry most he seem'd and most severe, VVhat else but favor, grace, and mercie shon? So spake our Father penitent, nor <i>Eve</i> Felt less remorse : they forthwith to the place
		Re-

STATE 2

examined. 1081 Hee] Stressed. 1082 we] Stressed. 1086 we] Unstressed. 1089 Humbly] The u prints faintly and the y is broken. faults,] The recurrent broken f beg,with] Crowded spacing. 1090 VVatering] VV for 'W' 1093 he] Stressed. 1095 VVhen] VV for 'W' he] Unstressed. 1096 VVhat] VV for 'W' shon?] No final 'e' 1098 remorse: they] No capital after the colon. Another 31-line page preparing for the end of Book 9.

Because both the facing prints immediately before this page were versos as bound, this page is used only in order to have the next page, a recto as bound, print herein as a recto.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 9.

Repairing where he judg'd them prostrate fell  
 Before him reverent, and both confess'd  
 Humbly thir faults, and pardon beg'd, with tears  
 VVatering the ground, and with thir sighs the Air  
 Frequenting, sent from hearts contrite, in sign  
 Of sorrow unfeign'd, and humiliation meek.

1100

1100

*The End of the Ninth Book.*

O o 2

PARA-

1099 he] Unstressed. 1101 thir] Unstressed. tears] In the copy photographed, the e is distorted.  
 1102 VVatering] VV for 'W' thir] Unstressed. Second the] In the copy photographed, the e is distorted.  
 1103 in] The i is from the wrong font.



# PARADISE LOST.

## BOOK X.



Hus they in lowliest plight repentant  
stood  
Praying, for from the Mercie-seat  
above  
Prevenient Grace descending had re-  
mov'd

5

The stonie from thir hearts, and made new flesh  
Regenerat grow instead, that sighs now breath'd  
Unutterable, which the Spirit of prayer  
Inspir'd, and wing'd for Heav'n with speedier flight  
Then loudest Oratorie : yet thir port  
Not of mean suiters, nor important less  
10 10 Seem'd thir Petition, then when th' ancient Pair  
In Fables old, less ancient yet then these,  
*Deucalion* and chaste *Pyrrha* to restore  
The Race of Mankind drownd, before the Shrine  
Of *Themis* stood devout. To Heav'n thir prayers  
Flew

2 Line is indented in all copies examined. 4 thir] Unstressed. 5 Regenerat] No final 'e' 7 Inspir'd, and] No space, but the line is long. 8 Oratorie: yet] No capital after colon. thir] Unstressed. 10 thir] Unstressed. 14 thir] Unstressed.



This is another occurrence of the problem of making two states of the same page appear on facing pages. In order to do this with the two pages that follow, different states of the same recto page, this preceding recto is used for a sort of introduction to them; the first state is printed on the next page, a verso, and the second state appears as the recto it is, on a recto page of this facsimile edition.

<i>Paradise lost.</i>		Book 10.	
Flew up, nor misd the way, by envious windes Blow'n vagabond or frustrate : in they pasd Dimentionless through Heav'nly dores ; then clad With incense, where the Golden Altar fum'd, By thir great Intercessor, came in sight Before the Fathers Throne : Them the glad Son Presenting, thus to intercede began.		20	15 20
See Father, what first fruits on Earth are sprung From thy implanted Grace in Man, these Sighs And Prayers, which in this Golden Censer, mixt With Incense, I thy Priest before thee bring, Fruits of more pleasing savour from thy seed Sow'n with contrition in his heart, then those Which his own hand manuring all the Trees Of Paradise could have produc't, ere fall'n From innocence. Now therefore bend thine eare To supplication, heare his sighs though mute; Unskilful with what words to pray let me, Interpret for him, mee his Advocate And propitiation, all his works on mee Good or not good ingraft, my Merit those Shall perfet, and for these my Death shall pay. Accept me, and in mee from these receave The smell of peace toward Mankinde, let him live Before thee reconcil'd, at least his days Numberd, though sad, till Death, his doom (which I To mitigate thus plead, not to reverse) To better life shall yeeld him, where with mee All my redeemd may dwell in joy and blifs, Made one with me as I with thee am one.		30	25 30 35 40
To whom the Father, without Cloud, serene. All thy request for Man, accepted Son,			45
Obtain,			

## STATE I

There are two printing states of the text on this page. 16 frustrate: in] No capital after the colon. 19 thir] Unstressed. 20 Throne: Them] Capital after the colon. 32 Unskilful] With curled s and no 'fk' ligature. There are two printing states for the end of the line. The first state seems to have been, see copies 10, 23, and 31, pray let me, with the y in pray badly battered in many but not all copies that read this way. Then this was changed in state 2 to read pray, let mee with a clean y in all copies examined and no change in the position of the letters.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 10.

Flew up, nor mis'd the way, by envious windes  
 Blow'n vagabond or frustrate : in they pass'd  
 Dimensionless through Heav'nly dores ; then clad  
 With incense, where the Golden Altar fum'd,  
 By thir great Intercessor, came in sight  
 Before the Fathers Throne : Them the glad Son  
 Presenting, thus to intercede began.

See Father, what first fruits on Earth are sprung  
 From thy implanted Grace in Man, these Sighs  
 And Prayers, which in this Golden Censer, mixt  
 With Incense, I thy Priest before thee bring,  
 Fruits of more pleasing savour from thy seed  
 Sow'n with contrition in his heart, then those  
 Which his own hand manuring all the Trees  
 Of Paradise could have produc't, ere fall'n  
 From innocence. Now therefore bend thine eare  
 To supplication, heare his sighs though mute;  
 Unskilful with what words to pray, let mee  
 Interpret for him, mee his Advocate  
 And propitiation, all his works on mee  
 Good or not good ingraft, my Merit those  
 Shall perfet, and for these my Death shall pay.  
 Accept me, and in mee from these receive  
 The smell of peace toward Mankinde, let him live  
 Before thee reconcil'd, at least his days  
 Numberd, though sad, till Death, his doom (which I  
 To mitigate thus plead, not to reverse)  
 To better life shall yeeld him, where with mee  
 All my redeemd may dwell in joy and blis,  
 Made one with me as I with thee am one.

To whom the Father, without Cloud, serene.  
 All thy request for Man, accepted Son,

Obtain,

STATE 2

33 mee] Stressed. 34 mee] Stressed. 36 Shall] The S is from the wrong font. 37 me, . . . mee] Both stressed. 38 toward] No final 's' 39 least] This is modern 'lest' 40 Numberd,] The comma is very faint because crowded. 42 mee] Stressed. 44 me] Stressed and the m is smashed in all copies examined. 45 Cloud, serene.] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 46 Son,] The S is from the wrong font, and the o is broken at top left in all copies examined.

Book 10. *Paradise lost.*

Obtain, all thy request was my Decree :  
 But longer in that Paradise to dwell,  
 The Law I gave to Nature him forbids :  
 50 50 Those pure immortal Elements that know  
 No gross, no unharmonious mixture foule,  
 Eject him tainted now, and purge him off  
 As a distemper, gross to aire as gross,  
 And mortal food, as may dispose him best  
 55 For dissolution wrought by Sin, that first  
 Distemperd all things, and of incorrupt  
 Corrupted. I at first with two fair gifts  
 Created him endowd, with Happiness  
 And Immortalitie : that fondly lost,  
 60 60 This other serv'd but to eternize woe ;  
 Till I provided Death ; so Death becomes  
 His final remedie, and after Life  
 Tri'd in sharp tribulation, and refin'd  
 By Faith and faithful works, to second Life,  
 65 Wak't in the renovation of the just,  
 Resignes him up with Heav'n and Earth renewd.  
 But let us call to Synod all the Blest  
 Through Heav'ns wide bounds ; from them I will not  
 My judgments, how with Mankind I proceed, (hide  
 70 70 As how with peccant Angels late they saw ;  
 And in thir state, though firm, stood more confirmd.  
 He ended, and the Son gave signal high  
 To the bright Minister that watchd, hee blew  
 His Trumpet, heard in *Oreb* since perhaps  
 75 When God descended, and perhaps once more  
 To sound at general doom. Th' Angelic blast  
 Fild all the Regions : from thir blisful Bows  
 Of *Amarantin* Shade, Fountain or Spring,

By

STATE I

There are two printing states of the text on this page. 53 *distemper,*] Space before comma. 55 *dissolution*] The first o is battered in all copies examined. 59 *Immortalitie: that*] No capital after the colon.  
 68 *ThroughHeav'ns . . . bounds;from*] No space. [68] (hide] The i is from the wrong font. 69 *judgments,how*] No space. 71 A crowded line. *thir*] Unstressed. 72 *He*] Unstressed. *ended,*] Space before comma. *Son*] The



Book 10. *Paradise lost.*

Obtain, all thy request was my Decree :  
 But longer in that Paradise to dwell,  
 The Law I gave to Nature him forbids :  
 50 50 Those pure immortal Elements that know  
 No gross, no unharmonious mixture foule,  
 Eject him tainted now, and purge him off  
 As a distemper, gross to aire as gross,  
 And mortal food, as may dispose him best  
 55 For dissolution wrought by Sin, that first  
 Distemperd all things, and of incorrupt  
 Corrupted. I at first with two fair gifts  
 Created him endowd, with Happiness  
 And Immortalitie : that fondly lost,  
 60 60 This other serv'd but to eternize woe ;  
 Till I provided Death ; so Death becomes  
 His final remedie, and after Life  
 Tri'd in sharp tribulation, and refin'd  
 By Faith and faithful works, to second Life,  
 65 Wak't in the renovation of the just,  
 Resignes him up with Heav'n and Earth renewd.  
 But let us call to Synod all the Blest  
 Through Heav'ns wide bounds ; from them I will not  
 My judgments, how with Mankind I proceed, (hide  
 70 70 As how with peccant Angels late they saw ;  
 And in thir state, though firm, stood more confirmd.  
 He ended, and the Son gave signal high  
 To the bright Minister that watchd, hee blew  
 His Trumpet, heard in *Oreb* since perhaps  
 75 When God descended, and perhaps once more  
 To sound at general Doom. Th' Angelic blast  
 Fild all the Regions : from thir blisful Bows  
 Of *Amarantin* Shade, Fountain or Spring,

By

STATE 2

S is from the wrong font. 73 hee] Stressed. 74 Trumpet,] Space before comma. 76 Doom.] So most copies examined. But in those copies that in Book 9:1078 read *supply* e.g., copy 11, the reading is *doom*.  
 77 Regions: from] No capital after the colon. thir] Unstressed.

*Paradise lost.*

## Book 10.

By the waters of Life, where ere they fate  
 In fellowships of joy: the Sons of Light  
 Hasted, resorting to the Summons high,  
 And took thir Seats; till from his Throne supream  
 Th' Almighty thus pronounc'd his sovran Will.

80 80

O Sons, like one of us Man is become  
 To know both Good and Evil, since his taste  
 Of that defended Fruit; but let him boast  
 His knowledge of Good lost, and Evil got,  
 Happier, had it suffic'd him to have known  
 Good by it self, and Evil not at all.

85

He sorrows now, repents, and prayes contrite,  
 My motions in him, longer then they move,  
 His heart I know, how variable and vain  
 Self-left. Least therefore his now bolder hand  
 Reach also of the Tree of Life, and eat,  
 And live for ever, dream at least to live  
 For ever, to remove him I decree,  
 And send him from the Garden forth to Till  
 The Ground whence he was taken, fitter soile.

90 90

*Michael*, this my behest have thou in charge,  
 Take to thee from among the Cherubim  
 Thy choice of flaming warriors, least the Fiend  
 Or in behalf of Man, or to invade  
 Vacant possession som new trouble raise:  
 Hast thee, and from the Paradise of God  
 Without remorse drive out the sinful Pair,  
 From hallowd ground th' unholie, and denounce  
 To them and to thir Progenie from thence  
 Perpetual banishment. Yet least they faint  
 At the sad Sentence rigorously urg'd,  
 For I behold them soft'nd and with tears

95

100 100

105

110 110

Bewail-

STATE I

There are two printing states of the text on this page. 79 they] The y is battered in all copies examined.  
 80 joy: the] No capital after the colon. 82 thir] Unstressed. 87 got,] Space before comma. 89 felf,] Space  
 before comma, and the recurrent broken f 90 He] Unstressed. 93 Least] This is 'lest' 95 least] This is



<i>Paradise lost.</i>	Book 10.		
By the waters of Life, where ere they fate In fellowships of joy: the Sons of Light Hasted, resorting to the Summons high, And took thir Seats; till from his Throne supream Th' Almighty thus pronounced his sovran Will.	80	80	
O Sons, like one of us Man is become To know both Good and Evil, since his taste Of that defended Fruit; but let him boast His knowledge of Good lost, and Evil got, Happier, had it suffic'd him to have known Good by it self, and Evil not at all.		85	
He sorrows now, repents, and prays contrite, My motions in him, longer then they move, His heart I know, how variable and vain Self-left. Least therefore his now bolder hand Reach also of the Tree of Life, and eat, And live for ever, dream at least to live For ever, to remove him I decree, And send him from the Garden forth to Till The Ground whence he was taken, fitter soile.	90	90	
<i>Michael</i> , this my behest have thou in charge, Take to thee from among the Cherubim Thy choice of flaming Warriours, least the Fiend Or in behalf of Man, or to invade Vacant possession som new trouble raise: Hast thee, and from the Paradise of God Without remorse drive out the sinful Pair, From hallowd ground th' unholie, and denounce To them and to thir Progenie from thence Perpetual banishment. Yet least they faint At the sad Sentence rigorously urg'd, For I behold them soft'nd and with tears	100	100	
		105	
	110	110	
Bewail-			

STATE 2

modern 'least' 101 Warriours,] So most copies; but those that read doom. in line 76 of preceding page, e.g., copy 11, read warriours, here. 103 raise:] Italic colon. 107 thir] Unstressed. 108 least] This is 'lest'

# Book 10. *Paradise lost.*

Bewailing thir excess, all terror hide.  
 If patiently thy bidding they obey,  
 Dismiss them not disconsolate; reveale  
 To *Adam* what shall come in future dayes,  
 115 As I shall thee enlighten, intermix  
 My Cov'nant in the Womans seed renewd;  
 So send them forth, though sorrowing, yet in peace:  
 And on the East side of the Garden place,  
 Where entrance up from *Eden* easiest climbs,  
 120 120 Cherubic watch, and of a Sword the flame  
 Wide waving, all approach farr off to fright,  
 And guard all passage to the Tree of Life:  
 Least Paradise a receptacle prove  
 To Spirits foule, and all my Trees thir prey,  
 125 With whose stol'n Fruit Man once more to delude.  
 He ceas'd; and th' Archangelic Power prepar'd  
 For swift descent, with him the Cohort bright  
 Of watchful Cherubim; four faces each  
 Had, like a double *Janus*, all thir shape  
 130 130 Spangl'd with eyes more numerous then those  
 Of *Argus*, and more wakeful then to drouze,  
 Charm'd with *Arcadian* Pipe, the Pastoral Reed  
 Of *Hermes*, or his opiate Rod. Mean while  
 To resalute the World with sacred Light  
 135 *Leucothea* wak'd, and with fresh dewes imbalmd  
 The Earth, when *Adam* and first Matron *Eve*  
 Had ended now thir Orisons, and found,  
 Strength added from above, new hope to spring  
 Out of despaire, joy, but with fear yet linkt,  
 140 140 Which thus to *Eve* his welcome words renewd.  
*Eve*, easily may Faith admit, that all  
 The good which we enjoy, from Heav'n descends  
 But

## STATE I

There are two printing states of the text on this page. Running Head. Book] The recurrent smashed B  
 111 thir] Unstressed. 112 obey,] Space before comma. 114 dayes,] Space before comma. 117 A crowded  
 line. 123 Least] As usual this is modern 'lest' 124 thir] Unstressed. 126 He] Unstressed.  
 127 descent,with] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 129 thir] Unstressed. 133 Mean while] Two words.



Book 10. *Paradise lost.*

Bewailing thir excess, all terror hide.  
 If patiently thy bidding they obey,  
 Dismiss them not disconsolate; reveale  
 To *Adam* what shall come in future dayes,  
 115 As I shall thee enlighten, intermix  
 My Cov'nant in the Womans seed renewd;  
 So send them forth, though sorrowing, yet in peace:  
 And on the East side of the Garden place,  
 Where entrance up from *Eden* easiest climbs,  
 120 120 Cherubic watch, and of a Sword the flame  
 Wide waving, all approach farr off to fright,  
 And guard all passage to the Tree of Life:  
 Least Paradise a receptacle prove  
 To Spirits foule, and all my Trees thir prey,  
 125 With whose stol'n Fruit Man once more to delude.  
 He ceas'd; and th' Archangelic Power prepar'd  
 For swift descent, with him the Cohort bright  
 Of watchful Cherubim; four faces each  
 Had, like a double *Janus*, all thir shape  
 130 130 Spangl'd with eyes more numerous then those  
 Of *Argus*, and more wakeful then to drouze,  
 Charm'd with *Arcadian* Pipe, the Pastoral Reed  
 Of *Hermes*, or his opiate Rod. Mean while  
 To resalute the World with sacred Light  
 135 *Leucothea* wak'd, and with fresh dewes imbalmd  
 The Earth, when *Adam* and first Matron *Eve*  
 Had ended now thir Orisons, and found,  
 Strength added from above; new hope to spring  
 Out of despaire, joy, but with fear yet linkt;  
 140 140 Which thus to *Eve* his welcome words renewd.  
*Eve*, easily may Faith admit, that all  
 The good which we enjoy, from Heav'n descends  
 But

STATE 2

136 *Earth*,] Space before comma. 137 *thir*] Unstressed. *Orisons, and*] No space. 139 *linkt*;] So, many copies; but the first state was undoubtedly *linkt*, as in copy 23 *inter al.*, and the change here is connected with other changes in the recto as bound of the signature. The second edition, 1674, reads '*linkt*;' but this might have been due more to accident than design.

Because both the facing prints immediately before this page were versos as bound, this page is used only in order to have the next page, a recto as bound, print herein as a recto.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 10.

But that from us ought should ascend to Heav'n  
 So prevalent as to concerne the mind  
 Of God high-blest, or to incline his will, 145  
 Hard to belief may seem ; yet this will Prayer,  
 Or one short sigh of humane breath, up-borne  
 Ev'n to the Seat of God. For since I saught  
 By Prayer th' offended Deitie to appease, 150  
 Kneel'd and before him humbl'd all my heart,  
 Methought I saw him placable and mild, 150  
 Bending his eare ; perswasion in me grew  
 That I was heard with favour ; peace returnd  
 Home to my brest, and to my memorie  
 His promise, that thy Seed shall bruise our Foe ; 155  
 Which then not minded in dismay, yet now  
 Assures me that the bitterness of death  
 Is past, and we shall live. Whence Haile to thee,  
*Eve* rightly call'd, Mother of all Mankind, 160  
 Mother of all things living, since by thee  
 Man is to live, and all things live for Man. 160

To whom thus *Eve* with sad demeanour meek.  
 Ill worthie I such title should belong  
 To me transgressour, who for thee ordaind  
 A help, became thy snare ; to mee reproach 165  
 Rather belongs, distrust and all dispraise :  
 But infinite in pardon was my Judge,  
 That I who first brought Death on all, am grac't  
 The fource of life ; next favourable thou, 170  
 Who highly thus to entitle me voutsaf'ft,  
 Farr other name deserving. But the Field  
 To labour calls us now with sweat impos'd,  
 Though after sleeple's Night ; for see the Morn,  
 All unconcern'd with our unrest, begins 170

P p

Her

The line numbers on this page are one line too high as printed. Running Head. *Paradise*] The dot over the *i* is very faint in most copies examined. 151 *Methought*] One word. 152 *me*] Unstressed. 157 *me*] Unstressed. 158 *we*] Stressed. 164 *me*] Stressed. 165 *mee*] Stressed. 169 *fource*] The usual spelling. 170 *me*] Unstressed. *voutsaf'ft*] The usual medial *t* spelling.

## Book 10.

*Paradise lost.*

175 Her roſie progreſſ ſmiling ; let us forth,  
 I never from thy ſide henceforth to ſtray,  
 Where ere our days work lies, though now enjoind  
 Laborious, till day droop ; while here we dwell,  
 What can be toiliſom in theſe pleaſant Walkes ?  
 180 Here let us live, though in fall'n ſtate, content.  
 So ſpake, ſo wiſh'd much-humbl'd *Eve*, but Fate  
 Subſcrib'd not ; Nature firſt gave Signs, impreſt  
 On Bird, Beaſt, Aire, Aire ſuddenly eclips'd  
 After ſhort bluſh of Morn ; nigh in her ſight  
 185 The Bird of *Jove*, ſtoopt from his aerie tour,  
 Two Birds of gayeſt plume before him drove :  
 Down from a Hill the Beaſt that reigns in Woods,  
 Firſt Hunter then, purſu'd a gentle brace,  
 Goodlieſt of all the Forreſt, Hart and Hinde ;  
 190 Direct to th' Eaſtern Gate was bent thir flight.  
*Adam* obſerv'd, and with his Eye the chafe  
 Purſuing, not unmov'd to *Eve* thus ſpake.  
 O *Eve*, ſome furdur change awaits us nigh,  
 Which Heav'n by theſe mute ſigns in Nature ſhews  
 195 Forerunners of his purpoſe, or to warn  
 Us haply too ſecure of our diſcharge  
 From penaltie, becauſe from death releaſt  
 Some days ; how long, and what till then our life,  
 Who knows, or more then this, that we are duſt,  
 200 And thither muſt return and be no more.  
 VVhy elſe this double object in our ſight  
 Of flight purſu'd in th' Air and ore the ground  
 One way the ſelf-ſame hour ? why in the Eaſt  
 Darkneſs ere Dayes mid-courſe, and Morning light  
 205 More orient in yon VVeſtern Cloud that draws  
 O're the blew Firmament a radiant white,  
 And

177 Where] The firſt r is faint in ſome copies examined. 178 we] Unſtressed. 179 toiliſom] No final 'e'  
 pleaſant] The ſpacing about the ſecond a varies in different copies, but is only a horizontal ſhift in the letters which  
 have not been reſet in any copy examined. 183 Bird, Beaſt, Aire,] The ſpacing is crowded, unneceſſarily.  
 184 After] The recurrent broken f 186 gayeſt] The bottom of the f in ft is broken. 190 thir] Unſtressed.  
 191 his] The s is broken in all copies examined. 193 ſome] With final e 198 Some] With final e  
 199 we] Stressed. Line Number. 200] The firſt o is broken in all copies examined. 201 VVhy] VV for 'W'  
 203 hour? why] No capital after queſtion mark. 204 Darkneſs] The D is battered. mid-courſe, and] No ſpace,  
 but the line is long. 205 VVeſtern] VV for 'W' and the right vertical ſtroke of the n is hollow.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 10.

And flow descends, with somthing heav'nly fraught.

He err'd not, for by this the heav'nly Bands

Down from a Skie of Jasper lighted now

In Paradise, and on a Hill made alt,

A glorious Apparition, had not doubt

And carnal fear that day dimm'd *Adams* eye.

Not that more glorious, when the Angels met

*Jacob* in *Mahanaim*, where he saw

The field Pavilion'd with his Guardians bright ;

Nor that which on the flaming Mount appeerd

In *Dothan*, cover'd with a Camp of Fire,

Against the *Syrian* King, who to surprize

One man, Assassin-like had levied Warr,

Warr unproclam'd. The Princely Hierarch

In thir bright stand, there left his Powers to seise

Possession of the Garden ; hee alone,

To finde where *Adam* shelterd, took his way ,

Not unperceav'd of *Adam*, who to *Eve*,

While the great Visitant approachd, thus spake.

*Eve*, now expect great tidings, which perhaps

Of us will soon determin, or impose

New Laws to be observ'd ; for I descrie

From yonder blazing Cloud that veils the Hill

One of the heav'nly Host, and by his Gate

None of the meanest, some great Potentate

Or of the Thrones above, such Majestie

Invests him coming ; yet not terrible,

That I should fear, nor sociably mild,

As *Raphael*, that I should much confide,

But solemn and sublime, whom not to offend,

With reverence I must meet, and thou retire.

He ended ; and th' Arch-Angel soon drew nigh,

P p 2

Not

210

210

215

220

220

225

230

230

235

207 somthing] No medial 'e' heav'nlyfraught.] No space. 208 He] Unstressed. 210 Paradise,and] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 213 more] The m is battered in all copies examined. 214 he] Unstressed. 218 King,who] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 221 thir] Stressed. 222 hee] Stressed. 223 way,] Space before comma. 225 approachd,thus] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 227 determin,] No final 'e' 230 by] The b is battered in all copies examined. Gate] As frequently, this is 'gait' 231 fome] With final e 238 He] Unstressed.

# Book 10. *Paradise lost.*

240 240 Not in his shape Celestial, but as Man  
 Clad to meet Man; over his lucid Armes  
 A militarie Vest of purple flowd  
 Livelier then *Melibæan*, or the graine  
 Of *Sarra*, worn by Kings and Hero's old  
 In time of Truce; *Iris* had dipt the wooff;  
 245 His starrie Helme unbuckl'd shew'd him prime  
 In Manhood where Youth ended; by his side  
 As in a glistering *Zodiac* hung the Sword,  
 Satans dire dread, and in his hand the Spear.  
*Adam* bowd low, hee Kingly from his State  
 250 250 Incl'n'd not, but his coming thus declar'd.  
*Adam*, Heav'n's high behest no Preface needs:  
 Sufficient that thy Prayers are heard, and Death,  
 Then due by sentence when thou didst transgress,  
 Defeated of his seisure many dayes  
 255 Giv'n thee of Grace, wherein thou may'st repent,  
 And one bad act with many deeds well done  
 Mayst cover: well may then thy Lord appeas'd  
 Redeem thee quite from Deaths rapacious claime;  
 But longer in this Paradise to dwell  
 260 260 Permits not; to remove thee I am come,  
 And send thee from the Garden forth to till  
 The ground whence thou wast tak'n, fitter Soile.  
 He added not, for *Adam* at the newes  
 Heart-struck with chilling gripe of sorrow stood,  
 265 That all his senses bound; *Eve*, who unseen  
 Yet all had heard, with audible lament  
 Discover'd soon the place of her retire.  
 O unexpected stroke, worse then of Death!  
 Must I thus leave thee Paradise? thus leave  
 270 270 Thee Native Soile, these happie Walks and Shades,  
 Fit

242 *Melibæan*,] The *M* is battered in all copies examined. 249 hee] Stressed. 251 *Adam*,] The *A* is battered in all copies examined. 257 cover: well] Italic colon, and no capital after it. 258 claime;] The usual spacing before the semicolon is lacking, but the line is long. 262 The] The *T* with the bent crossbar. 264 with] The *w* is battered in all copies examined. 269 Paradise? thus] No capital after question mark.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 10.

Fit haunt of Gods? where I had hope to spend, Quiet though sad, the respit of that day That must be mortal to us both. O flours, That never will in other Climate grow, My early visitation, and my last		275
At Eev'n, which I bred up with tender hand From the first op'ning bud, and gave ye Names, Who now shall reare ye to the Sun, or ranke Your Tribes, and water from th' ambrosial Fount? Thee lastly nuptial Bowre, by mee adornd	280	280
With what to sight or smell was sweet; from thee How shall I part, and whither wander down Into a lower World, to this obscure And wilde, how shall we breath in other Aire Lefs pure, accusomd to immortal Fruits?		285
Whom thus the Angel interrupted milde. Lament not <i>Eve</i> , but patiently resigne What justly thou hast lost; nor set thy heart, Thus over fond, on that which is not thine; Thy going is not lonely, with thee goes	290	290
Thy Husband, him to follow thou art bound; Where he abides, think there thy native soile. <i>Adam</i> by this from the cold sudden damp Recovering, and his scatterd spirits returnd, To <i>Michael</i> thus his humble words addresd.		295
Celestial, whether among the Thrones, or nam'd Of them the Higheft, for such of shape may seem Prince above Princes, gently hast thou tould Thy message, which might else in telling wound, And in performing end us; what besides	300	300
Of sorrow and dejection and despair Our frailtie can sustain, thy tidings bring, <i>Depar-</i>		

271 Gods? where] No capital after question mark. 272 respit] No final 'e' 276 Eev'n,] Stressed first syllable.  
277 ye] Unstressed. 278 ye] Unstressed. Sun,] The S is from the wrong font. 280 mee] Stressed.  
281 or] The o is broken in all copies examined. 284 wilde,] Space before comma. 285 Lefs] The L is battered  
in all copies examined. pure,] Space before comma. 292 he] Stressed. 297 Higheft,] Space before comma.  
Catchword. *Depar-*] The *D* is italic. First word on next page is *Departure*

## Book 10.

*Paradise lost.*

Departure from this happy place, our sweet  
 Recess, and onely consolation left  
 305 Familiar to our eyes, all places else  
 Inhospitable appeer and desolate,  
 Nor knowing us nor known: and if by prayer  
 Incessant I could hope to change the will  
 Of him who all things can, I would not cease  
 310 310 To wearie him with my assiduous cries:  
 But prayer against his absolute Decree  
 No more availes then breath against the winde,  
 Blown stifling back on him that breaths it forth:  
 Therefore to his great bidding I submit.  
 315 This most afflicts me, that departing hence,  
 As from his face I shall be hid, deprivd  
 His blessed count'nance; here I could frequent,  
 With worship, place by place where he voutsaf'd  
 Presence Divine, and to my Sons relate;  
 320 320 On this Mount he appeerd, under this Tree  
 Stood visible, among these Pines his voice  
 I heard, here with him at this Fountain talk'd:  
 So many grateful Altars I would reare  
 Of grassie Terfe, and pile up every Stone  
 325 Of lustre from the brook, in memorie,  
 Or monument to Ages, and thereon  
 Offer sweet smelling Gumms & Fruits and Flours:  
 In yonder nether World where shall I seek  
 His bright appearances, or footstep trace?  
 330 330 For though I fled him angrie, yet recall'd  
 To life prolongd and promis'd Race, I now  
 Gladly behold though but his utmost skirts  
 Of glory, and farr off his steps adore.  
 To whom thus *Michael* with regard benigne.

*Adam,*

305 eyes,] Space before comma. 307 known: and] No capital after the colon. 313 forth:] Italic colon.  
 315 afflicts] Note the relatively rare triple ligature *ff* me,] Unstressed. 318 he] Stressed. voutsaf'd] The  
 usual spelling except the final *d* which is usually 't' 320 he] Stressed? 321 visible,] Space before comma.  
 327 Gumms] The bottom of the *G* is broken in all copies examined.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 10.

<i>Adam</i> , thou know'st Heav'n his, and all the Earth,	335
Not this Rock onely ; his Omnipresence fills	
Land, Sea, and Aire, and every kinde that lives,	
Fomented by his virtual power and warmd :	
All th' Earth he gave thee to possess and rule,	
No despicable gift ; surmise not then	340
His presence to these narrow bounds confin'd	340
Of Paradise or <i>Eden</i> : this had been	
Perhaps thy Capital Seate, from whence had spread	
All generations, and had hither come	
From all the ends of th' Earth, to celebrate	345
And reverence thee thir great Progenitor.	
But this præminence thou hast lost, brought down	
To dwell on eeven ground now with thy Sons :	
Yet doubt not but in Vallie and in Plaine	
God is as here, and will be found alike	350
Present, and of his presence many a signe	350
Still following thee, still compassing thee round	
With goodness and paternal Love, his Face	
Express, and of his steps the track Divine.	
Which that thou mayst beleieve, and be confirmd,	355
Ere thou from hence depart, know I am sent	
To shew thee what shall come in future dayes	
To thee and to thy Ofspring ; good with bad	
Expect to hear, supernal Grace contending	
With sinfulness of Men ; thereby to learn	360
True patience, and to temper joy with fear	360
And pious sorrow, equally enur'd	
By moderation either state to beare,	
Prosperous or adverse : so shalt thou lead	
Safest thy life, and best prepar'd endure	365
Thy mortal passage when it comes. Ascend	
This	

335 *Earth*,] The top of the *E* is battered in all copies examined. The punctuation is a comma that sometimes scarcely printed because the type of the crowded line pushes into the rule. But it is clearly a comma in many copies, and certainly not sometimes a colon as in Columbia notes for 1667. The mark in the second edition, 1674, is a period. 339 *he*] Unstressed. 342 *Paradise*] The *P* is broken in all copies examined. *Eden: this*] No capital after the colon. 344 *generations*,] Space before comma. 346 *thir*] Unstressed. 348 *eeven*] The first syllable is stressed. 350 *God*] The *G* is dropped down. *alike*] The *k* is battered in all copies examined. 353 *Love*,] The *v* is dropped down. 358 *Ofspring*,] The usual single *f* and curled *s*. 361 *True*] The crossbar of the *T* is broken in some copies examined. 364 *adverse: so*] No capital after the colon.

## Book 10.

*Paradise lost.*

This Hill ; let *Eve* (for I have drencht her eyes)  
 Here sleep below while thou to foresight wak'st,  
 As once thou slepst, while Shee to life was formd.  
 370 370 To whom thus *Adam* gratefully repli'd.  
 Ascend, I follow thee, safe Guide, the path  
 Thou lead'st me, and to the hand of Heav'n submit,  
 However chast'ning, to the evil turne  
 My obvious breast, arming to overcom  
 375 By suffering, and earne rest from labour won,  
 If so I may attain. So both ascend  
 In the Visions of God : It was a Hill  
 Of Paradise the highest, from whose top  
 The Hemisphere of Earth in cleereft Ken  
 380 380 Stretcht out to amplest reach of prospect lay.  
 Not higher that Hill nor wider looking round,  
 Whereon for different cause the Tempter set  
 Our second *Adam* in the Wilderness,  
 To shew him all Earths Kingdomes and thir Glory.  
 385 His Eye might there command wherever stood  
 City of old or modern Fame, the Seat  
 Of mightiest Empire, from the destin'd Walls  
 Of *Cambalu*, seat of *Cathaian Can*  
 And *Samarchand* by *Oxus*, *Temirs* Throne,  
 390 390 To *Paquin* of *Sinean* Kings, and thence  
 To *Agra* and *Labor* of great *Mogul*  
 Down to the golden *Chersonese*, or where  
 The *Persian* in *Ecbatan* fate, or since  
 In *Hispahan*, or where the *Russian Ksar*  
 395 In *Mosco*, or the Sultan in *Bizance*,  
*Turchestan*-born ; nor could his eye not ken  
 Th' Empire of *Negus* to his utmost Port  
*Ercoco* and the less Maritime Kings

*Mombaza*

369 Shee] Stressed. 372 me,] Unstressed. 374 overcom] No final 'e' 377 God: It] Capital after the colon.  
 378 highest,] Space before comma. 379 Earth] The E is dropped down. 383 Wilderness,] Space before comma.  
 384 thir] Unstressed. Catchword. *Mombaza* is without a comma in all copies examined, although the first word  
 on the next page *Mombaza*, is always followed by the comma.



<i>Paradise lost.</i>	Book 10.		
<i>Mombaza, and Quiloa, and Melind,</i>			
And <i>Sofala</i> thought <i>Ophir</i> , to the Realme	400	400	
Of <i>Congo</i> , and <i>Angola</i> fardest South ;			
Or thence from <i>Niger</i> Flood to <i>Atlas</i> Mount			
The Kingdoms of <i>Almansor</i> , <i>Fez</i> and <i>Sus</i> ,			
<i>Marocco</i> and <i>Algiers</i> , and <i>Tremisen</i> ;			
On <i>Europe</i> thence, and where <i>Rome</i> was to sway		405	
The VWorld : in Spirit perhaps he also saw			
Rich <i>Mexico</i> the seat of <i>Motexume</i> ,			
And <i>Cusco</i> in <i>Pern</i> , the richer seat			
Of <i>Atabalipa</i> , and yet unspoil'd			
<i>Guiana</i> , whose great Citie <i>Geryons</i> Sons	410	410	
Call <i>El Dorado</i> : but to nobler sights			
<i>Michael</i> from <i>Adams</i> eyes the Filme remov'd			
VWhich that false Fruit that promis'd clearer sight			
Had bred ; then purg'd with <i>Euphrasie</i> and <i>Rue</i>			
The visual Nerve, for he had much to see ;		415	
And from the VVell of Life three drops instill'd.			
So deep the power of these Ingredients pierc'd,			
Eevn to the inmost seat of mental sight,			
That <i>Adam</i> now enforc't to close his eyes,			
Sunk down and all his Spirits became intransf :	420	420	
But him the gentle Angel by the hand			
Soon rais'd, and his attention thus recall'd.			
<i>Adam</i> , now ope thine eyes, and first behold			
Th' effects which thy original crime hath wrought			
In some to spring from thee, who never touch'd		425	
Th' excepted Tree, nor with the Snake conspir'd,			
Nor sinn'd thy sin, yet from that sin derive			
Corruption to bring forth more violent deeds.			
His eyes he op'nd, and beheld a field,			
Part arable and tilth, whereon were Sheaves	430	430	
Qq	New		

The inner top rule is the one that is broken about one half inch from the right end. 401 fardest] The usual spelling. 402 to] The o is battered in all copies examined. 406 VWorld: in] VV for 'W' and no capital after the colon. he] Unstressed. 407 Motexume,] So both first and second editions. 411 El Dorado: but] No capital after the colon. 413 VWhich] VV for 'W' 415 for] The recurrent broken f he] Stressed. 416 VVell] VV for 'W' 418 Eevn] Stressed first syllable. 425 fome] With final e 429 he] Unstressed.

## Book 10.

*Paradise lost.*

New reapt, the other part sheep-walks and foulds ;  
 Ith' midst an Altar as the Land-mark stood  
 Rustic, of grassie sord ; thither anon  
 A sweatie Reaper from his Tillage brought  
 435 First Fruits, the green Eare, and the yellow Sheaf,  
 Uncull'd, as came to hand ; a Shepherd next  
 More meek came with the Firstlings of his Flock  
 Choicest and best ; then sacrificing, laid  
 The Inwards and thir Fat, with Incense strew'd,  
 440 440 On the cleft Wood, and all due Rites perform'd.  
 His Offring soon propitious Fire from Heav'n  
 Consum'd with nimble glance, and grateful steames ;  
 The others not, for his was not sincere ;  
 Whereat hee inlie rag'd, and as they talk'd,  
 445 Smote him into the Midriff with a stone  
 That beat out life ; he fell, and deadly pale  
 Groand out his Soul with gushing bloud effus'd.  
 Much at that sight was *Adam* in his heart  
 Dismai'd, and thus in haste to th' Angel cri'd.  
 450 450 O Teacher, some great mischief hath befall'n  
 To that meek man, who well had sacrific'd ;  
 Is Pietie thus and pure Devotion paid ?  
 T' whom *Michael* thus, hee also mov'd, repli'd.  
 These two are Brethren, *Adam*, and to come  
 455 Out of thy loyns ; th' unjust the just hath slain,  
 For envie that his Brothers Offering found  
 From Heav'n acceptance ; but the bloodie Fact  
 Will be aveng'd, and th' others Faith approv'd  
 Loose no reward, though here thou see him die,  
 460 460 Rowling in dust and gore. To which our Sire.  
 Alas, both for the deed and for the cause !  
 But have I now seen Death ? Is this the way

I

Running Head. Book] The recurrent smashed B 432 Ith' midst] About as successful as any of Milton's attempts  
 to elide vowels and consonants at once, and get the result printed. 433 anon] One word. 435 Fruits] The F is  
 the 'E' with the lower member gone. 439 thir] Unstressed. 444 hee] Stressed. 446 he] Unstressed.  
 447 bloud] The more unusual spelling. 449 Dismai'd, and] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 450 some]  
 With final e 452 Pietie] The P is out of line. 453 hee] Stressed. 462 Death? Is] Capital after question  
 mark.



*Paradise lost.*

Book 10.

I must return to native dust? O sight  
Of terror, foul and ugly to behold,  
Horrid to think, how horrible to feel!

To whom thus *Michael*. Death thou hast seen  
In his first shape on man ; but many shapes  
Of Death, and many are the wayes that lead  
To his grim Cave, all dismal ; yet to sense  
More terrible at th' entrance then within.  
Some, as thou saw'st, by violent stroke shall die,  
By Fire, Flood, Famin, by Intemperance more  
In Meats and Drinks, which on the Earth shal bring  
Diseases dire, of which a monstrous crew  
Before thee shall appear ; that thou mayst know  
What miserie th' inabstinence of *Eve*  
Shall bring on men. Immediately a place  
Before his eyes appeard, sad, noysom, dark,  
A Lazar-house it seemd, wherein were laid  
Numbers of all diseas'd, all maladies  
Of gastly Spasin, or racking torture, qualmes  
Of heart-sick Agonie, all feavorous kinds,  
Convulsions, Epilepsies, fierce Catarrhs,  
Intestin Stone and Ulcer, Colic pangs,  
Dropies, and Asthma's, and Joint-racking Rheums.  
Dire was the tossing, deep the groans, despair  
Tended the sick busiest from Couch to Couch ;  
And over them triumphant Death his Dart  
Shook, but delaid to strike, though oft invoc't  
With vows, as thir chief good, and final hope.  
Sight so deform what heart of Rock could long  
Drie-ey'd behold? *Adam* could not, but wept,  
Though not of Woman born ; compassion quell'd  
His best of Man, and gave him up to tears

292

A

Running Head. **Book 10.**] In copy 31, the **B** and rule immediately above it appear broken because something lay on the paper as the press made the impression and then pulled off. This may have happened at any time elsewhere, and any individual copy may show the results of such an accident. 471 **Some,**] With final **e** 472 **Famin,**] No final 'e' 473 **Drinks,which]** Crowded spacing. **fhall]** One **l** in this crowded line. 474 **Diseafes]** The recurrent **D** with dented bottom. 478 **noyfom,**] No final 'e' 484 **Intestfin]** No final 'e' The second edition, 1674, adds three new lines here. 488 **Death]** The **D** with the dent in its back. 490 **thir]** Stressed.

## Book 10. *Paradise lost.*

495 A space, till firmer thoughts restrain'd excess,  
 And scarce recovering words his plaint renew'd.  
 O miserable Mankind, to what fall  
 Degraded, to what wretched state reserv'd!  
 Better end heer unborn. Why is life giv'n  
 500 500 To be thus wrested from us? rather why  
 Obtruded on us thus? who if we knew  
 What we receive, would either not accept  
 Life offer'd, or soon beg to lay it down,  
 Glad to be so dismiss'd in peace. Can thus  
 505 Th' Image of God in man created once  
 So goodly and erect, though faultie since,  
 To such unsightly sufferings be debas't  
 Under inhuman pains? Why should not Man,  
 Retaining still Divine similitude  
 510 510 In part, from such deformities be free,  
 And for his Makers Image sake exempt?  
 Thir Makers Image, answerd *Michael*, then  
 Forsook them, when themselves they villifi'd  
 To serve ungovern'd appetite, and took  
 515 His Image whom they serv'd, a brutish vice,  
 Inductive mainly to the sin of *Eve*.  
 Therefore so abject is thir punishment,  
 Disfiguring not Gods likeness, but thir own,  
 Or if his likeness, by themselves defac't  
 520 520 While they pervert pure Natures healthful rules  
 To loathsom sickness, worthily, since they  
 Gods Image did not reverence in themselves.  
 I yeild it just, said *Adam*, and submit.  
 But is there yet no other way, besides  
 525 These painful passages, how we may come  
 To Death, and mix with our connatural dust?  
There

500 us? rather] No capital after question mark. 501 thus? who] No capital after question mark. we] Un-  
 stressed. 502 we] Stressed. 508 pains? Why] Capital after question mark. 512 Thir] Unstressed.  
 517 thir] Unstressed. 518 thir] Unstressed. 521 loathsom] No final 'e' 524 way, besides] No space.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 10.

There is, said <i>Michael</i> , if thou well observe The rule of not too much, by temperance taught In what thou eatst and drinkst, seeking from thence Due nourishment, not gluttonous delight, Till many years over thy head return: So maist thou live, till like ripe Fruit thou drop Into thy Mothers lap, or be with ease Gatherd, not harshly pluckt, for death mature: This is old age; but then thou must outlive Thy youth, thy strength, thy beauty, which will To witherd weak & gray; thy Senses then (change Obtuse, all taste of pleasure must forgoe, To what thou hast, and for the Aire of youth Hopeful and cheerful, in thy blood will reigne A melancholly damp of cold and dry To waigh thy spirits down, and last consume The Balme of Life. To whom our Ancestor.	530	530
Henceforth I flie not Death, nor would prolong Life much, bent rather how I may be quit Fairest and easiest of this combrous charge, Which I must keep till my appointed day Of rendring up. <i>Michael</i> to him repli'd.		545
Nor love thy Life, nor hate; but what thou livst Live well, how long or short permit to Heav'n: And now prepare thee for another sight.	550	550
He lookd and saw a spacious Plaine, whereon Were Tents of various hue; by some were herds Of Cattel grazing: others, whence the sound Of Instruments that made melodious chime Was heard, of Harp and Organ; and who moovd Thir stops and chords was seen: his volant touch Instinct through all proportions low and high Fled		555

537 gray;thy] No space, but the line is long. 550 Heav'n:] Italic colon. 552 He] Unstressed. 553 some] With final e 554 grazing: others,] No capital after the colon. 555 made] The letters de are battered. 556 moovd] Unusual form. 557 Thir] Unstressed. seen: his] No capital after the colon.

# Book 10. *Paradise lost.*

560 560 Fled and pursu'd transverse the resonant fugue.  
 In other part stood one who at the Forge  
 Labouring, two massie clods of Iron and Brass  
 Had melted (whether found where casual fire  
 Had wasted woods on Mountain or in Vale,  
 565 Down to the veins of Earth, thence gliding hot  
 To som Caves mouth, or whether washt by stream  
 From underground) the liquid Ore he dreind  
 Into fit moulds prepar'd; from which he formd  
 First his own Toolles; then, what might else be  
 Fusil or grav'n in mettle. After these, (wrought  
 570 570 But on the hether side a different sort  
 From the high neighbouring Hills, which was thir  
 Down to the Plain descended: by thir guise (Seat,  
 Just men they seemd, and all thir study bent  
 To worship God aright, and know his works  
 575 Not hid, nor those things lost which might preserve  
 Freedom and Peace to men: they on the Plain  
 Long had not walkt, when from the Tents behold  
 A Beavie of fair Women, richly gay  
 In Gems and wanton drefs; to the Harp they sung  
 580 580 Soft amorous Ditties, and in dance came on:  
 The Men though grave, ey'd them, and let thir eyes  
 Rove without rein, till in the amorous Net  
 Fast caught, they lik'd, and each his liking chose;  
 And now of love they treat till th' Eevning Star  
 585 Loves Harbinger appeerd; then all in heat  
 They light the Nuptial Torch, and bid invoke  
 Hymen, then first to marriage Rites invok't;  
 With Feast and Musick all the Tents resound.  
 Such happy interview and fair event  
 590 590 Of love & youth not lost, Songs, Garlands, Flours,  
 And

565 som] No final 'e' 566 he] Unstressed. 567 he] Unstressed. 571 thir] Unstressed. 572 descended: by]  
 No capital after the colon. thir] Unstressed. 573 thir] Unstressed. 575 lost] The *Errata* call for 'last'  
 576 men: they] No capital after the colon. 578 Women,] Space before comma. 581 A crowded line.  
 thir] Unstressed. 584 Eevning] Stress on first syllable.



*Paradise lost.*      Book 10.

And charming Symphonies attach'd the heart  
Of *Adam*, soon enclin'd to admit delight,  
The bent of Nature; which he thus express'd.

True opener of mine eyes, prime Angel blest,  
Much better seems this Vision, and more hope  
Of peaceful dayes portends, then those two past;  
Those were of hate and death, or pain much worse,  
Here Nature seems fulfilld in all her ends. 595

To whom thus *Michael*. Judg not what is best  
By pleasure, though to Nature seeming meet, 600 600  
Created, as thou art, to nobler end  
Holie and pure, conformitie divine.

Those Tents thou sawst so pleasant, were the Tents  
Of wickedness, wherein shall dwell his Race  
Who slew his Brother; studious they appere  
Of Arts that polish Life, Inventers rare, 605  
Unmindful of thir Maker, though his Spirit  
Taught them, but they his gifts acknowledg'd none.

Yet they a beauteous ofspring shall beget;  
For that fair femal Troop thou sawst, that seemd 610 610  
Of Goddeses, so blithe, so smooth, so gay,  
Yet empty of all good wherein consists  
Womans domestic honour and chief praise;

Bred onely and completed to the taste  
Of lustful appetite, to sing, to dance, 615  
To dress, and trouble the Tongue, and roule the Eye.

To these that sober Race of Men, whose lives  
Religious titl'd them the Sons of God,  
Shall yeild up all thir vertue, all thir fame  
Ignobly, to the traines and to the smiles 620 620  
Of these fair Atheists, and now swim in joy,  
(Erelong to swim at larg) and laugh; for which

The

592 *delight*,] There is a horizontal shift of the letters *ight* with the letters *del* and the comma remaining in the same position. 593 *he*] Unstressed. 599 *Judg*] No final 'e' 603 *pleasant, were*] No space, but the line is long. 605 *appere*] A third spelling. 607 *thir*] Unstressed. 608 *them, but*] No space, but the line is long. 609 *ofspring*] The usual form. 610 *femal*] No final 'e' 616 A crowded line. 619 *Shall*] The S is from the wrong font. *thir . . . thir*] Unstressed. *vertue*,] Space before comma. 620 *Ignobly*] The I is out of line. 622 (*Erelong*) One word, though it is usually two. *larg*] No final 'e'

## Book 10. *Paradise lost.*

The world erelong a world of tears must weepe.  
 To whom thus *Adam* of short joy bereft.  
 625 O pittie and shame, that they who to live well  
 Enterd so faire, should turn aside to tread  
 Paths indirect, or in the mid way faint !  
 But still I see the tenor of Mans woe  
 Holds on the same, from Woman to begin.  
 630 630 From Mans effeminate slackness it begins,  
 Said th' Angel, who should better hold his place  
 By wisdom, and superiour gifts receavd.  
 But now prepare thee for another Scene.  
 He lookd and saw wide Territorie spread  
 635 Before him, Towns, and rural works between,  
 Cities of Men with lofty Gates and Towrs,  
 Concourse in Arms, fierce Faces threatning Warr,  
 Giants of mightie Bone, and bould emprise ;  
 Part wield thir Arms, part couth the foaming Steed,  
 640 640 Single or in Array of Battel rang'd  
 Both Horse and Foot, nor idely mustering stood ;  
 One way a Band select from forage drives  
 A herd of Beeves, faire Oxen and faire Kine  
 From a fat Meddow ground ; or fleecy Flock,  
 645 Ewes and thir bleating Lambs over the Plaine,  
 Thir Bootie ; scarce with Life the Shepherds flye,  
 But call in aide, which tacks a bloody Fray ;  
 With cruel Tournament the Squadrons joine ;  
 Where Cattell pastur'd late, now scatterd lies  
 650 650 With Carcasses and Arms th' ensanguind Field  
 Deserted : Others to a Citie strong  
 Lay Siege, encampt ; by Batterie, Scale, and Mine,  
 Assaulting ; others from the Wall defend  
 With Dart and Jav'lin, Stones and sulfurous Fire ;  
 On

623 erelong] One word, though usually two. 625 shame,] Space before comma. 634 He] Unstressed.  
 637 Concourse] The unusual use of f as a final letter. 639 wield] The i is from the wrong font. thir] Unstressed.  
 Arms,part] No space. Steed,] The S is from the wrong font. 641 Foot,] Space before comma. 643 First  
 faire] The recurrent broken f 645 thir] Unstressed. 646 Thir] Unstressed. Bootie;] The B with the break in  
 the middle of its back. 647 tacks] Changed to 'makes' in the second edition, 1674, this word has puzzled the com-  
 mentators. But it is a perfectly good word that has dropped out of usage. It means 'to join' 651 Deserted: Others]  
 Capital after the italic colon.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 10.

On each hand slaughter and gigantic deeds.		655
In other part the scepter'd Haralds call		
To Council in the Citie Gates : anon		
Grey-headed men and grave, with Warriours mixt,		
Assemble, and Harangues are heard, but soon		
In factious opposition, till at last	660	660
Of middle Age one rising, eminent		
In wise deport, spake much of Right and Wrong,		
Of Justice, of Religion, Truth and Peace,		
And Judgement from above : him old and young		
Exploded, and had seiz'd with violent hands,		665
Had not a Cloud descending snatch'd him thence		
Unseen amid the throng : so violence		
Proceeded, and Oppression, and Sword-Law		
Through all the Plain, and refuge none was found.		
Adam was all in tears, and to his guide	670	670
Lamenting turn'd full sad ; O what are these,		
Deaths Ministers, not Men, who thus deal Death		
Inhumanly to men, and multiply		
Ten thousand fould the sin of him who flew		
His Brother ; for of whom such massacher		675
Make they but of thir Brethren, men of men ?		
But who was that Just Man, whom had not Heav'n		
Rescu'd, had in his Righteousness bin lost ?		
To whom thus <i>Michael</i> ; These are the product		
Of those ill-mated Marriages thou saw'st ;	680	680
Where good with bad were matcht, who of them-		
Abhor to joyn ; and by imprudence mixt, (selves		
Produce prodigious Births of bodie or mind.		
Such were these Giants, men of high renown ;		
For in those dayes Might onely shall be admir'd,		685
And Valour and Heroic Vertu call'd ;		
R r	To	

656 Haralds] The space between the two a's is too great and the r moves back and forth in various copies examined.  
 657 Gates: anon] No capital after the italic colon, and anon is one word. 658 with Warriours] No space.  
 662 wife] The top of the f is broken in all copies examined. 664 above: him] No capital after the colon.  
 667 throng: fo] No capital after the colon. 675 massacher] A noun, stressed on the first syllable as in Shakespeare and Marlowe, not on the second as in Spenser. 676 thir] Unstressed. 678 bin] As usual, this is 'been'  
 679 Michael; These] Capital after the semicolon. 683 prodigious] The first o is broken in all copies examined.  
 686 Vertu] As usual, no final 'e'

# Book 10. *Paradise lost.*

To overcome in Battel, and subdue  
 Nations, and bring home spoils with infinite  
 Man-slaughter, shall be held the highest pitch  
 690 690 Of human Glorie, and for Glorie done  
 Of triumph, to be styl'd great Conquerours,  
 Patrons of Mankind, Gods, and Sons of Gods,  
 Destroyers rightlier call'd and Plagues of men.  
 Thus Fame shall be achiev'd, renown on Earth,  
 695 And what most merits fame in silence hid.  
 But hee the seventh from thee, whom thou beheldst  
 The onely righteous in a World perverse,  
 And therefore hated, therefore so beset  
 With Foes for daring single to be just,  
 700 700 And utter odious Truth, that God would come  
 To judge them with his Saints: Him the most High  
 Rapt in a balmie Cloud with winged Steeds  
 Did, as thou sawst, receive, to walk with God  
 High in Salvation and the Climes of blifs,  
 705 Exempt from Death; to shew thee what reward  
 Awaits the good, the rest what punishment;  
 Which now direct thine eyes and soon behold.  
 He look'd, & saw the face of things quite chang'd;  
 The brazen Throat of Warr had ceast to roar,  
 710 710 All now was turn'd to jollitie and game,  
 To luxurie and riot, feast and dance,  
 Marrying or prostituting, as befell,  
 Rape or Adulterie, where passing faire  
 Allurd them; thence from Cups to civil Broiles.  
 715 At length a Reverend Sire among them came,  
 And of thir doings great dislike declar'd,  
 And testifi'd against thir wayes; hee oft  
 Frequented thir Assemblies, wherefo met,  
 Triumphs

689 shall] The second l is broken in all copies examined. the] The e is battered in all copies examined.  
 692 of] The recurrent broken o Gods, and] No space. 696 hee] Stressed. thee, whom] No space, but the line  
 is long. 701 Saints: Him] Capital after the colon. 708 look'd, &] Crowded spacing in the long line.  
 711 dance,] The d is broken in all copies examined. 712 befell,] Space before comma. 713 faire] The i is  
 battered in all copies examined. 714 Broiles.] The B is dropped down. 716 thir] Unstressed. great] The a  
 is battered in all copies examined. declar'd,] Space before comma. 717 thir] Unstressed. hee] Stressed.  
 718 thir] Stressed.



Book 10.

The

Running Head. *Paradise*] The dot over the *i* is very faint in some and entirely lacking in most copies examined.  
Line Number. 720] The 2 is battered in all copies examined. 722 vain: which] No capital after the colon.  
he . . . he] Unstressed. 726 Cubit,length,] No space, but the line is long. 729 Beast: when] No capital after  
the colon. loe] Stressed. 732 Thir] Unstressed. 733 thir] Stressed. Wives;and] No space, but the line is  
long. 734 theSouthwind] No space. 735 hovering,all] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. 736 their]  
Stressed. 737 dusk] Short s and no 'fk' ligature. 738 thick'nd] The top of the d is battered in all copies  
examined. 743 tilting] The l is very faint in all copies examined. o're] Note spelling of this contraction.  
744 overwhelmd,and] The spacing is crowded, unnecessarily. thir] Unstressed. 746 thir] Unstressed.  
749 fmall] The a in many copies barely printed. 750 didft] The first d is battered in all copies examined.  
then,] The n is battered and very faint in many copies.

## Book 10.

*Paradise lost.*

The end of all thy Ofspring, end fo fad,  
 Depopulation; thee another Floud,  
 Of tears and forrow a Floud thee alfo drown'd,  
 And funk thee as thy Sons; till gently reard  
 755 By th' Angel, on thy feet thou floodft at laft,  
 Though comfortlefs, as when a Father mourns  
 His Childern, all in view destroyd at once;  
 And fcarce to th' Angel utterdft thus thy plaint.  
 O Vifions ill forefeen! better had I  
 760 Liv'd ignorant of future, fo had borne  
 My part of evil onely, each dayes lot  
 Anough to bear; thofe now, that were difpenft  
 The burd'n of many Ages, on me light  
 765 At once, by my foreknowledge gaining Birth  
 Abortive, to torment me ere thir being,  
 With thought that they muft be. Let no man feek  
 Henceforth to be foretold what fhall befall  
 Him or his Childern, evil he may be fure,  
 Which neither his foreknowing can prevent,  
 770 And hee the future evil fhall no lefs  
 In apprehenfion then in fubftance feel  
 Grievous to bear: but that care now is paff,  
 Man is not whom to warne: thofe few escap't  
 Famin and anguifh will at laft confume  
 775 Wandring that watrie Defert: I had hope  
 When violence was ceas't, and Warr on Earth,  
 All would have then gon well, peace would have  
 With length of happy days the race of man; (crownd  
 But I was farr deceav'd; for now I fee  
 780 Peace to corrupt no lefs then Warr to wafte.  
 How comes it thus? unfould, Celeftial Guide,  
 And whether here the Race of man will end.

To

751 Ofspring,] One f and curled s and space before comma. 757 Childern,] The usual spelling. 758 utterdft]  
 A preterit, second person singular. 759 forefeen! better] No capital after exclamation point. Line Number. 760]  
 The 7 sits away from the 6 763 Ages,] Space before comma. me] Unstressed? 765 me] Unstressed.  
 thir] Unstressed. 768 Childern,] The usual spelling. he] Unstressed. 770 hee] Stressed. 772 bear: but]  
 No capital after the colon. 773 warne: thofe] No capital after the colon. 774 Famin] No final 'e'  
 777 All] The A is too low. gon] No final 'e' 781 thus? unfould,] No capital after question mark.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 10.

To whom thus <i>Michael</i> . Those whom last thou sawst		
In triumph and luxurious wealth, are they		
First seen in acts of prowess eminent		785
And great exploits, but of true vertu void;		
Who having spilt much blood, and don much waste		
Subduing Nations, and achievd thereby		
Fame in the World, high titles, and rich prey,	790	790
Shall change thir course to pleasure, ease, and sloth,		
Surfet, and lust, till wantonness and pride		
Raise out of friendship hostile deeds in Peace.		
The conquerd also, and enslav'd by Warr		
Shall with thir freedom lost all vertu loose		
And feare of God, from whom thir pietie feign'd		795
In sharp contest of Battel found no aide		
Against invaders; therefore could in zeale		
Thenceforth shall practice how to live secure,		
Worldlie or dissolute, on what thir Lords		
Shall leave them to enjoy; for th' Earth shall bear	800	800
More then anough, that temperance may be tri'd:		
So all shall turn degenerate, all deprav'd,		
Justice and Temperance, Truth and Faith forgot;		
One Man except, the onely Son of light		
In a dark Age, against example good,		805
Against allurements, custom, and a World		
Offended; fearless of reproach and scorn,		
Or violence, hee of thir wicked wayes		
Shall them admonish, and before them set		
The paths of righteousness, how much more safe,	810	810
And full of peace, denouncing wrauth to come		
On thir impenitence; and shall returne		
Of them derided, but of God observd		
The one just Man alive; by his command		
Shall		

783 *Michael.Those*] No space, but the line is long. 786 exploits,] Space before comma. vertu] As usual, no final 'e' 787 blood, and] No space, but the line is long. don] No final 'e' 788 Subduing] The S is from the wrong font. 790 thir] Unstressed. pleasure, ease,] No space. 792 hostile] No final 'e' 793 The] The T is battered in all copies examined. 794 thir] Unstressed. vertu] No final 'e' 795 of] The recurrent broken f thir] Unstressed. 799 thir] Unstressed. 801 anough,] The usual spelling of the time. 808 hee] Stressed. thir] Unstressed. 812 thir] Stressed.

## Book 10.

*Paradise lost.*

815

Shall build a wondrous Ark, as thou beheldst,  
To save himself and household from amidst  
A World devote to universal rack.

820

820

No sooner hee with them of Man and Beast  
Select for life shall in the Ark be lodg'd,  
And shelterd round, but all the Cataracts  
Of Heav'n set open on the Earth shall powre  
Raine day and night, all fountaines of the Deep  
Broke up, shall heave the Ocean to usurp  
Beyond all bounds, till inundation rise

825

Above the highest Hills : then shall this Mount  
Of Paradise by might of Waves be moovd  
Out of his place, pushd by the horned flood,  
With all his verdure spoil'd, and Trees adrift  
Down the great River to the op'ning Gulf,

830

830

And there take root an Iland salt and bare,  
The haunt of Seales and Orcs, and Sea-mews clang.  
To teach thee that God attributes to place  
No sanctitie, if none be thither brought  
By Men who there frequent, or therein dwell.  
And now what further shall ensue, behold.

835

He lookd, and saw the Ark hull on the flood,  
Which now abated, for the Clouds were fled,  
Drivn by a keen North-winde, that blowing drie  
Wrinkl'd the face of Deluge, as decaid ;

840

840

And the cleer Sun on his wide wat'rie Glasse  
Gaz'd hot, and of the fresh Wave largely drew,  
As after thirst, which made thir flowing shrink  
From standing lake to tripping ebbe, that stole  
With soft foot towards the deep, who now had

845

His sluces, as the Heav'n his windows shut. (stopt  
The Ark no more now flotes, but seems on ground  
Fast

816 household] No medial 'e' 818 hee] Stressed. 819 in] A hollow streak in the i in all copies examined.  
825 Hills: then] No capital after the colon. 826 Paradise] The P is out of line. 827 flood,] The more unusual  
spelling. 836 He] Unstressed. The H is broken in all copies examined. 842 thir] Unstressed. 844 towards]  
With final s 845 His] The H failed to print clearly in all copies examined. Sluces] The S failed to print clearly  
in all copies examined.



Book 10.

Fast on the top of som high mountain fixt.  
And now the tops of Hills as Rocks appeer ;  
With clamor thence the rapid Currents drive  
Towards the retreating Sea thir furious tyde.  
Forthwith from out the Arke a Raven flies,  
And after him, the surer messenger,  
A Dove sent forth once and agen to spie  
Green Tree or ground whereon his foot may light ;  
The second time returning, in his Bill  
An Olive leafe he brings, pacific signe :  
Anon drie ground appeers, and from his Arke  
The ancient Sire descends with all his Train ;  
Then with uplifted hands, and eyes devout,  
Grateful to Heav'n, over his head beholds  
A dewie Cloud, and in the Cloud a Bow  
Conspicuous with three list'd colours gay,  
Betok'ning peace from God, and Cov'nant new.  
Whereat the heart of *Adam* erst so sad  
Greatly rejoyc'd, and thus his joy broke forth.  
O thou that future things canst represent  
As present, Heav'nly instructor, I revive  
At this last sight, assur'd that Man shall live  
With all the Creatures, and thir seed preserve.  
Farr less I now lament for one whole World  
Of wicked Sons destroyd, then I rejoyce  
For one Man found so perfet and so just,  
That God voutsafes to raise another World  
From him, and all his angert to forget.  
But say, what mean those colour'd streaks in Heavn,  
Distended as the Brow of God appeas'd,  
Or serve they as a flourie verge to binde  
The fluid skirts of that same watrie Cloud,  
Least it again dissolve and showr the Earth ? To

847 **fom**] No final 'e' 850 **Towards**] With final s **thir**] Unstressed. **tyde.**] The y is battered in all copies examined. 852 **meffenger,**] The first e is broken in all copies examined. 857 **Anon**] One word. 861 **Second Cloud**] The C is broken in all copies examined. 869 **thir**] Unstressed. 873 **voutfafes**] The usual spelling. 875 **fay,what**] No space. 879 **Leaf**] This is 'lest' This page carries 33 lines of type and the catchword is on the last line. This is the only occurrence of a page so constructed and may have resulted from the omission of a line which then had to be inserted somewhere in the four pages of this verso as bound.

Book 10. <i>Paradise lost.</i>	
880	To whom th' Archangel. Dextrously thou aim'st;
880	So willingly doth God remit his Ire,
	Though late repenting him of Man deprav'd,
	Griev'd at his heart, when looking down he saw
	The whole Earth fill'd with violence, and all flesh
885	Corrupting each thirway; yet those remoov'd,
	Such grace shall one just Man find in his sight,
	That he relents, not to blot out mankind,
	And makes a Covenant never to destroy
	The Earth again by flood, nor let the Sea
890	Surpass his bounds, nor Rain to drown the World
890	With Man therein or Beast; but when he brings
	Over the Earth a Cloud, will therein set
	His triple-colour'd Bow, whereon to look
	And call to mind his Cov'nant: Day and Night,
895	Seed time and Harvest, Heat and hoary Frost
	Shall hold thir course, till fire purge all things new,
	Both Heav'n and Earth, wherein the just shall dwell.
	Thus thou hast seen one World begin and end;
	And Man as from a second stock proceed.
900	Much thou hast yet to see, but I perceive
900	Thy mortal fight to faile; objects divine
	Must needs impaire and wearie human sense:
	Henceforth what is to com I will relate,
	Thou therefore give due audience, and attend.
905	This second sours of Men, while yet but few,
	And while the dread of judgement past remains
	Fresh in thir mindes, fearing the Deitie,
	With some regard to what is just and right
	Shall lead thir lives, and multiplie apace,
910	Labouring the soile, and reaping plenteous crop,
910	Corn wine and oyle; and from the herd or flock,
	Oft

Book XII

(LINE 905)

nd attend.  
t but few;  
ast remains

The line numbers beginning with those on this page are one line too low throughout the remainder of Book 10. 880 is actually 881. 883 he] Unstressed. 885 thirway;] Unstressed thir and no space, but the spacing before and after the a varies in different copies. remoov'd,] An unusual form. 887 he] Stressed. 891 he] Unstressed. 894 Cov'nant: Day] Capital after the colon. 896 thir] Unstressed. 897 Earth,wherein] Crowded spacing. In the second edition, Book 11 ends here, and Book 12 opens with five new lines. 899 Man] The M is set below the line of type in all copies examined. 903 com] No final 'e' I] The bottom of the I is broken. 905 fourf] No final 'e' and with f as final letter. few,] Many copies have a clear comma here; but others, e.g., copy 10, have what looks like a semicolon. Magnification, however, shows that the apparent semicolon is made from the comma element, alike in every copy examined, and from a small daub of ink from some extraneous source that has intruded itself immediately above the comma. If the comma when alone and the comma part of the apparent semicolon are closely examined, they will be found to be exactly alike. It is extremely doubtful if the printer had a comma and a semicolon which were that much alike in the comma elements. That is, the apparent semicolon is not a real semicolon but a comma with something adhering to it. The second edition, 1674, has 'few;' and Columbia note states that first edition reads few, and second as noted here. 907 thir] Unstressed. 908 some] With final e 909 thir] Unstressed.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 10.

Oft sacrificing Bullock, Lamb, or Kid, With large Wine-offerings pour'd, and sacred Feast Shal spend thir dayes in joy unblam'd, and dwell Long time in peace by Families and Tribes Under paternal rule; till one shall rise Of proud ambitious heart, who not content With fair equalitie, fraternal state, Will arrogate Dominion undeserv'd Over his brethren, and quite dispossess Concord and law of Nature from the Earth; Hunting (and Men not Beasts shall be his game) With Warr and hostile snare such as refuse Subjection to his Empire tyrannous: A mightie Hunter thence he shall be styl'd Before the Lord, as in despite of Heav'n, Or from Heav'n claiming second Sovrantie; And from Rebellion shall derive his name, Though of Rebellion others he accuse. Hee with a crew, whom like Ambition joyns With him or under him to tyrannize, Marching from <i>Eden</i> towards the West, shall finde The Plain, wherein a black bituminous gurge Boiles out from under ground, the mouth of Hell; Of Brick, and of that stuff they cast to build A Citie & Towre, whose top may reach to Heav'n; And get themselves a name, least far dispers'd In foraign Lands thir memorie be lost, Regardless whether good or evil fame. But God who oft descends to visit men Unseen, and through thir habitations walks To mark thir doings, them beholding soon, Comes down to see thir Citie, ere the Tower			
		915	
	920		920
			925
			930
	930		
			935
			940
	940		

S f

Obstru&amp;

The line numbers on this page are one line too low, i.e., 920 is really 921. 913 pour'd, and] The spacing is crowded in the long line. 914 Shal] Only one l thir] Unstressed. 915 Long] The recurrent battered L 925 he] Unstressed. styl'd] The recurrent battered y 929 he] Stressed. 930 Hee] Stressed. 932 towards] With final s 936 Towre, whose] No space. 937 least] This is 'lest' 938 thir] Unstressed. 941 thir] Unstressed. 942 thir] Unstressed. 943 thir] Unstressed.

# Book 10. *Paradise lost.*

945 Obstruct Heav'n Towers, and in derision sets  
 Upon thir Tongues a various Spirit to raise  
 Quite out thir Native Language, and instead  
 To sow a jangling noise of words unknown:  
 Forthwith a hideous gabble rises loud  
 Among the Builders; each to other calls  
 950 Not understood, till hoarse, and all in rage,  
 950 As mockt they storm; great laughter was in Heav'n  
 And looking down, to see the hubbub strange  
 And hear the din; thus was the building left  
 Ridiculous, and the work Confusion nam'd.  
 955 Whereto thus *Adam* fatherly displeas'd.  
 O execrable Son so to aspire  
 Above his Brethren, to himself assuming  
 Authoritie usurpt, from God not giv'n:  
 He gave us onely over Beast, Fish, Fowl  
 960 Dominion absolute; that right we hold  
 960 By his donation; but Man over men  
 He made not Lord; such title to himself  
 Reserving, human left from human free.  
 But this Usurper his encroachment proud  
 965 Stayes not on Man; to God his Tower intends  
 Siege and defiance: Wretched man! what food  
 Will he convey up thither to sustain  
 Himself and his rash Armie, where thin Aire  
 Above the Clouds will pine his entrails gross,  
 970 And famish him of Breath, if not of Bread?  
 970 To whom thus *Michael*. Justly thou abhorr'st  
 That Son, who on the quiet state of men  
 Such trouble brought, affecting to subdue  
 Rational Libertie; yet know withall,  
 975 Since thy original lapse, true Libertie

Is

The line numbers as printed are one line too low, that is 950 is 951. Running Head. Book] The recurrent smashed B and its final appearance. 945 thir] Unstressed. Spirit] The t is battered in all copies examined. 946 thir] Unstressed. Line Number. 950] The 9 is broken in all copies examined, and the o is from the wrong font. 951 storm;] The usual space before the semicolon is lacking, but the line is long. 959 He] Stressed? 960 we] Unstressed. 962 He] Unstressed? 963 Reserving,] Space before comma. 966 defiance: Wretched] Capital after the colon. man! what] No capital after exclamation point. 967 he] Stressed. 974 withall,] The h is battered in all copies examined. Catchword. Is] The I is dropped down a little in all copies examined.



*Paradise lost.*      Book 10.

<p>Is lost, which alwayes with right Reason dwells          Twinn'd, and from her hath no diuidual being:          Reason in man obscur'd, or not obeyd,          Immediately inordinate desires          And upstart Passions catch the Government          From Reason, and to servitude reduce          Man till then free. Therefore since hee permits          Within himself unworthie Powers to reign          Over free Reason, God in Judgement just          Subjects him from without to violent Lords;          Who oft as undeservedly enthrall          His outward freedom: Tyrannie must be,          Though to the Tyrant thereby no excuse.          Yet somtimes Nations will decline so low          From vertue, which is reason, that no wrong,          But Justice, and some fatal curse annex          Deprives them of thir outward libertie,          Thir inward lost: Witness th' irreverent Son          Of him who built the Ark, who for the shame          Don to his Father, heard this heavie curse,  <i>Servant of Servants</i>, on his vitious Race.          Thus will this latter, as the former World,          Still tend from bad to worse till God at last          Wearied with their iniquities, withdraw          His presence from among them, and avert          His holy Eyes; resolving from thenceforth          To leave them to thir own polluted wayes;          And one peculiar Nation to select          From all the rest, of whom to be invok'd,          A Nation from one faithful man to spring:          Him on this side <i>Euphrates</i> yet residing,          Bred up in Idol-worship; O that men</p>	<p>980</p> <p>985</p> <p>990</p> <p>995</p> <p>1000</p> <p>1005</p>	<p>980</p> <p>985</p> <p>990</p> <p>995</p> <p>1000</p> <p>1005</p>
--	---	---

S f 2

(Canst

The line numbers as printed are one line too low, that is 980 is 981. 978 or] The recurrent broken o  
 982 hee] Stressed. permits] Note the curve in the line of type. 987 freedom: Tyrannie] Capital after the colon.  
 989 somtimes] No medial 'e' 990 vertue,] With final e 991 some] With final e and stressed syllable.  
 992 thir] Unstressed. 993 Thir] Unstressed. lost: Witness] Capital after the colon. 995 Don] No final 'e'  
 999 Wearied] The W is broken top left in all copies examined. their] Stressed. Line Number. 1000] The last o  
 is too large. In the four-figure line numbers a smaller size type is used. 1002 thir] Unstressed.

# Book 10. *Paradise lost.*

(Canst thou believe?) should be so stupid grown,  
 While yet the Patriark liv'd, who scap'd the Flood,  
 1010 As to forsake the living God, and fall  
 1010 To worship thir own work in Wood and Stone  
 For Gods! yet him God the most High voutsafes  
 To call by Vision from his Fathers house,  
 His kindred and false Gods, into a Land  
 1015 Which he will shew him, and from him will raise  
 A mightie Nation, and upon him showre  
 His benediction so, that in his Seed  
 All Nations shall be blest; hee straight obeys,  
 Not knowing to what Land, yet firm believes:  
 1020 I see him, but thou canst not, with what Faith  
 1020 He leaves his Gods, his Friends, and native Soile  
 Of *Chaldea*, passing now the Ford  
 To *Haran*, after him a cumbrous Train  
 Of Herds and Flocks, and numerous servitude;  
 1025 Not wandring poor, but trusting all his wealth  
 With God, who call'd him, in a land unknown.  
*Canaan* he now attains, I see his Tents  
 Pitcht about *Sechem*, and the neighbouring Plaine  
 Of *Moreh*; there by promise he receaves  
 1030 Gift to his Progenie of all that Land;  
 1030 From *Hamath* Northward to the Desert South  
 (Things by thir names I call, though yet unnam'd)  
 From *Hermon* East to the great Western Sea,  
 Mount *Hermon*, yonder Sea, each place behold  
 1035 In prospect, as I point them; on the shoare  
 Mount *Carmel*; here the double-founted stream  
*Jordan*, true limit Eastward; but his Sons  
 Shall dwell to *senir*, that long ridge of Hills.  
 This ponder, that all Nations of the Earth  
 Shall

The line numbers as printed are one line too low, and 1010 is actually 1011. 1009 liv'd, who] Crowded spacing.  
 Line Number. 1010] The only case encountered of a lower case i being used for the numeral '1' 1011 thir] Stressed.  
 1012 Gods! yet] No capital after exclamation point. God] The G is dropped down in all copies examined.  
 1015 he] Stressed. 1018 hee] Stressed. 1022 now] The o is broken in all copies examined.  
 1029 he] Stressed. 1032 thir] Unstressed. call, though] Crowded spacing.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 10.

Shall in his Seed be blessed ; by that Seed		1040
Is meant thy great deliverer, who shall bruise	1040	
The Serpents head ; whereof to thee anon		
Plainlier shall be reveal'd. This Patriarch blest,		
Whom <i>faithful Abraham</i> due time shall call,		
A Son, and of his Son a Grand-childe leaves,		1045
Like him in faith, in wisdom, and renown ;		
The Grandchilde with twelve Sons increast, departs		
From <i>Canaan</i> , to a Land hereafter call'd		
<i>Egypt</i> , divided by the River <i>Nile</i> ;		
See where it flows, disgorging at seven mouthes		1050
Into the Sea : to sojourn in that Land	1050	
He comes invited by a yonger Son		
In time of dearth, a Son whose worthy deeds		
Raise him to be the second in that Realme		
Of <i>Pharao</i> : there he dies, and leaves his Race		1055
Growing into a Nation, and now grown		
Suspected to a sequent King, who seeks		
To stop thir overgrowth, as inmate guests		
Too numerous ; whence of guests he makes them		
Inhospitably, and kills thir infant Males : (slaves		1060
Till by two brethren (those two brethren call	1060	
<i>Moses</i> and <i>Aaron</i> ) sent from God to claime		
His people from enthralment, they return		
With glory and spoile back to thir promis'd Land.		
But first the lawless Tyrant, who denies		1065
To know thir God, or message to regard,		
Must be compell'd by Signes and Judgements dire ;		
To blood unshed the Rivers must be turnd,		
Frogs, Lice and Flies must all his Palace fill		
With loath'd intrusion, and fill all the land ;		1070
His Cattel must of Rot and Murren die,	1070	
Botches		

The line numbers are one line too low, 1040 being actually 1041. 1040 Seed . . . Seed] The S in both words is from the wrong font. 1042 anon] One word. 1047 increast, departs] Crowded spacing. 1051 Sea: to] No capital after the colon. 1052 He] Unstressed. 1055 *Pharao*: there] Italic colon and no capital after it. he] Unstressed. 1057 King,] The K is broken in all copies examined. 1058 thir] Unstressed. 1059 he] Unstressed. 1060 thir] Unstressed. 1064 thir] Unstressed. 1066 thir] Unstressed. 1067 Signes] The S is from the wrong font.

# Book 10. *Paradise lost.*

1075 Botches and blaines must all his flesh imbofs,  
 And all his people ; Thunder mixt with Haile,  
 Haile mixt with fire must rend th' *Egyptian* Skie  
 And wheel on th' Earth, devouring where it rould;  
 What it devours not, Herb, or Fruit, or Graine,  
 A darksom Cloud of Locusts swarming down  
 Must eat, and on the ground leave nothing green:  
 1080 Darknes must overshadow all his bounds,  
 1080 Palpable darkness, and blot out three dayes ;  
 Last with one midnight stroke all the first-born  
 Of *Egypt* must lie dead. Thus with ten wounds  
 This River-dragon tam'd at length submits  
 To let his sojourners depart, and oft  
 1085 Humbles his stubborn heart, but still as Ice  
 More hard'nd after thaw, till in his rage  
 Pursuing whom he late dismissd, the Sea  
 Swallows him with his Host, but them lets pass  
 As on drie land between two cristal walls,  
 1090 Aw'd by the rod of *Moses* so to stand  
 1090 Divided, till his rescu'd gain thir shoar :  
 Such wondrous power God to his Saint will lend,  
 Though present in his Angel, who shall goe  
 Before them in a Cloud, and Pillar of Fire,  
 1095 By day a Cloud, by night a pillar of Fire,  
 To guide them in thir journey, and remove  
 Behinde them, while th'obdurat King pursues :  
 All night he will pursue, but his approach  
 Darknes defends between till morning Watch ;  
 1100 Then through the Firey Pillar and the Cloud  
 1100 God looking forth will trouble all his Host  
 And craze thir Chariot wheels : when by command  
*Moses* once more his potent Rod extends

Over

The line numbers are one line too low, except 1080 which is opposite the proper line. But 1090 is actually 1091.  
 1072 Botches] The B is out of alignment. 1074 Haile] The H is dropped down a little in all copies examined.  
 1077 darksom] No final 'e' 1080 This line is correctly numbered. 1085 Humbles] The H is broken in all copies  
 examined. 1087 he] Unstressed. dismissd,] Space before comma. 1088 with] The w is smashed at left in  
 all copies examined. 1091 thir] Unstressed. 1092 Saint] The word should be 'Saints.' 1096 thir] Unstressed.  
 1097 Behinde] The B is too low. obdurat] No final 'e' 1098 he] Unstressed. 1102 thir] Unstressed.  
 wheels: when] No capital after the colon.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 10.

Over the Sea; the Sea his Rod obeys;  
 On thir imbattelld ranks the Waves return,  
 And overwhelm thir Warr: the Race elect  
 Safe towards *Canaan* from the shoar advance  
 Through the wilde Desert, not the readiest way,  
 Least entring on the *Canaanite* allarind  
 Warr terrifie them inexpert, and feare  
 Return them back to *Egypt*, choosin rather  
 Inglorious life with servitude; for life  
 To noble and ignoble is more sweet  
 Untraine in Armes, where rashness leads not on.  
 This also shall they gain by thir delay  
 In the wide Wilderiness, there they shall found  
 Thir government, and thir great Senate choose  
 Through the twelve Tribes, to rule by Laws ordaind:  
 God from the Mount of *Sinai*, whose gray top  
 Shall tremble, he descending, will himself  
 In Thunder Lightning and loud Trumpets sound  
 Ordaine them Lawes; part such as appertaine  
 To civil Justice, part religious Rites  
 Of sacrifice, informing them, by types  
 And shadowes, of that destined Seed to bruise  
 The Serpent, by what meanes he shall achieve  
 Mankinds deliverance. But the voice of God  
 To mortal eare is dreadful; they beseech  
 That *Moses* might report to them his will,  
 And terror cease; he grants them thir desire,  
 Instructed that to God is no access  
 Without Mediator, whose high Office now  
*Moses* in figure beares, to introduce  
 One greater, of whose day he shall foretell,  
 And all the Prophets in thir Age the times

1105

1110

1100

1115

1120

1120

1125

1130

1130

1135

Of

The line numbers are one line too low, 1100 which should read '1110' is actually 1111. 1105 *thir*] Stressed. *ranks*] Copy 36 and other so spaced. See next note. 1106 *overwhelm*] Most copies show this word normally spaced. But some copies, e.g., copies 9 and 24, in line 1105 have the word *imbattelld* so spaced; in 1106 the word *overwhelm* so spaced; and in line 1107 the word *towards* so spaced. In other words, there is a very slight horizontal movement of the type that has affected these three lines in some copies. *thir*] Unstressed. *Warr: the*] No capital after the colon. 1109 *Leaft*] This is modern 'lest' Line Number. 1100] This should be '1110' 1112 *servitude*;) The usual space before the semicolon is lacking. 1114 *rashness*] The second f has a broken top in all copies examined. 1115 *thir*] Stressed. 1117 *Thir . . . thir*] Unstressed. 1118 This is a long, crowded line. 1119 *gray*] The bottom of the g quarrels with the top of the f below it. 1120 *he*] Stressed. *himself*] One word, and the h is broken at the top in all copies examined. 1126 *he*] Unstressed. 1130 *he*] Unstressed. *thir*] Stressed. 1134 *he*] Unstressed. 1135 *thir*] Unstressed. Catchword. *Of*] Breaks into the vertical rule.

## Book 10. *Paradise lost.*

Of great *Messiah* shall sing. Thus Laws and Rites  
 Establisht, such delight hath God in Men  
 Obedient to his will, that he voutsafes  
 Among them to set up his Tabernacle,  
 1140 The holy One with mortal Men to dwell :  
 1140 By his prescript a Sanctuary is fram'd  
 Of Cedar, overlaid with Gold, therein  
 An Ark, and in the Ark his Testimony,  
 The Records of his Cov'nant, over these  
 1145 A Mercie-seat of Gold between the wings  
 Of two bright Cherubim, before him burn  
 Seaven Lamps as in a Zodiac representing  
 The Heav'nly fires ; over the Tent a Cloud  
 Shall rest by Day, a fierie gleame by Night,  
 1150 Save when they journie, and at length they come,  
 1150 Conducted by his Angel to the Land  
 Promisd to *Abraham* and his Seed : the rest  
 Were long to tell, how many Battels fought,  
 How many Kings destroyd, and Kingdoms won,  
 1155 Or how the Sun shall in mid Heav'n stand still  
 A day entire, and Nights due course adjourne,  
 Mans voice commanding, Sun in *Gibeon* stand,  
 And thou Moon in the vale of *Aialon*,  
 Till *Israel* overcome ; so call the third  
 1160 From *Abraham*, Son of *Isaac*, and from him  
 1160 His whole descent, who thus shall *Canaan* win.  
 Here *Adam* interpos'd. O sent from Heav'n,  
 Enlightner of my darkness, gracious things  
 Thou hast reveald, those chiefly which concerne  
 1165 Just *Abraham* and his Seed : now first I finde  
 Mine eyes true op'ning, and my heart much eas'd,  
 Erwhile perplext with thoughts what would becom  
 Of

The line numbers are one line too low, 1140 is actually 1141. 1138 will,] Space before comma. he] Stressed?  
 voutsafes] The usual spelling. 1147 Zodiac] The Z is too small. 1152 Seed: the] The S is from the wrong  
 font, and there is no capital after the colon. 1165 Seed: now] The S is from the wrong font, and there is no capital  
 after the colon. 1167 Erwhile] No medial 'e' and one word. becom] No final 'e'



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 10.

Of mee and all Mankind ; but now I see  
 His day, in whom all Nations shall be blest,  
 Favour unmerited by me, who sought  
 Forbidd'n knowledge by forbidd'n means.  
 This yet I apprehend not, why to those  
 Among whom God will deigne to dwell on Earth  
 So many and so various Laws are giv'n ;  
 So many Laws argue so many sins  
 Among them ; how can God with such reside ?  
 To whom thus *Michael*. Doubt not but that sin  
 Will reign among them, as of thee begot ;  
 And therefore was Law given them to evince  
 Thir natural pravitie, by stirring up  
 Sin against Law to fight ; that when they see  
 Law can discover sin, but not remove,  
 Save by those shadowie expiations weak,  
 The bloud of Bulls and Goats, they may conclude  
 Some bloud more precious must be paid for Man,  
 Just for unjust, that in such righteousness  
 To them by Faith imputed, they may finde  
 Justification towards God, and peace  
 Of Conscience, which the Law by Ceremonies  
 Cannot appease, nor Man the moral part  
 Perform, and not performing cannot live.  
 So Law appears imperfet, and but giv'n  
 With purpose to resign them in full time  
 Up to a better Cov'nant, disciplin'd  
 From shadowie Types to Truth, from Flesh to Spirit,  
 From imposition of strict Laws, to free  
 Acceptance of large Grace, from servil fear  
 To filial, works of Law to works of Faith.  
 And therefore shall not *Moses*, though of God  
 T t Highly

1170

1170

1175

1180

1180

1185

1190

1190

1195

The line numbers are one line too low, 1170 is actually 1171. Running Head. *Paradise*] The dot over the *i* is very faint in some copies and entirely lacking in most copies examined. 1168 *mee*] Stressed. 1170 *me,*] Stressed. 1176 *how*] The *o* is battered in all copies examined. 1180 *Thir*] Unstressed. *pravitie,*] The *v* is dropped down. 1181 *Law*] The *L* is battered in all copies examined. *they*] The *y* is battered in all copies examined. 1182 *remove,*] Space before comma. 1185 *Some*] With final *e* 1188 *towards*] With final *s* 1195 *Truth,from*] No space, but the line is long. 1197 *servil*] No final *'e'*

Book 10.		<i>Paradise lost.</i>
1200		Highly below'd, being but the Minister
	1200	Of Law, his people into <i>Canaan</i> lead ;
		But <i>Joshua</i> whom the Gentiles <i>Jesus</i> call,
		His Name and Office bearing, who shall quell
		The adversarie Serpent, and bring back
1205		Through the worlds wilderness long wanderd man
		Safe to eternal Paradise of rest.
		Meanwhile they in thir earthly <i>Canaan</i> plac't
		Long time shall dwell and prosper, but when sins
		National interrupt thir public peace,
1210		Provoking God to raise them enemies :
	1210	From whom as oft he saves them penitent
		By Judges first, then under Kings ; of whom
		The second, both for pietie renownd
		And puissant deeds, a promise shall receive
1215		Irrevocable, that his Regal Throne
		For ever shall endure ; the like shall sing
		All Prophecie, That of the Royal Stock
		Of <i>David</i> (so I name this King) shall rise
		A Son, the Womans Seed to thee foretold,
1220		Foretold to <i>Abraham</i> , as in whom shall trust
	1220	All Nations, and to Kings foretold, of Kings
		The last, for of his Reign shall be no end.
		But first a long succession must ensue,
		And his next Son for Wealth and Wisdom fam'd,
1225		The clouded Ark of God till then in Tents
		Wandering, shall in a glorious Temple enshrine.
		Such follow him, as shall be registerd
		Part good, part bad, of bad the longer scrowle,
		Whole foul Idolatries, and other faults
1230		Heapt to the popular summe, will so incense
	1230	God, as to leave them, and expose thir Land,
		Thir

The line numbers are one line too low, 1200 is actually 1201. Line Number. 1200] The figures are out of alignment.  
 1207 Meanwhile] One word. thir] Unstressed. 1209 thir] Unstressed. 1211 he] Unstressed.  
 1213 pietie] The bottom of the p is broken in all copies examined. 1217 Prophecie, That] Capital after the comma.  
 1231 thir] Unstressed.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 10.

Thir Citie, his Temple, and his holy Ark  
 With all his sacred things, a scorn and prey  
 To that proud Citie, whose high Walls thou saw'st  
 Left in confusion, *Babylon* thence call'd.

1235

There in captivitie he lets them dwell  
 The space of seventie years, then brings them back,  
 Remembring mercie, and his Cov'nant sworn  
 To *David*, stablish't as the dayes of Heav'n.

Returnd from *Babylon* by leave of Kings

1240

Thir Lords, whom God dispos'd, the house of God

1240

They first re-edifie, and for a while

In mean estate live moderate, till grown

In wealth and multitude, factious they grow;

But first among the Priests dissension springs,

1245

Men who attend the Altar, and should most

Endeavour Peace: thir strife pollution brings

Upon the Temple it self: at last they seise

The Scepter, and regard not *David's* Sons,

Then loose it to a stranger, that the true

1250

Anointed King *Messiah* might be born

1250

Barr'd of his right; yet at his Birth a Starr

Unseen before in Heav'n proclaims him com,

And guides the Eastern Sages, who enquire

His place, to offer Incense, Myrrh, and Gold;

1255

His place of birth a solemn Angel tells

To simple Shepherds, keeping watch by night;

They gladly thither haste, and by a Quire

Of squadron'd Angels hear his Carol sung.

A Virgin is his Mother, but his Sire

1260

The Power of the most High; he shall ascend

1260

The Throne hereditarie, and bound his Reign

With earths wide bounds, his glory with the Heav'ns.

T t 2

He

The line numbers are one line too low, 1240 is actually 1241. 1232 *Thir*] Unstressed. 1236 *he*] Unstressed. 1237 *years, then*] The spacing is crowded in the long line. 1241 *Thir*] Unstressed. 1247 *Endeavour*] So spaced in all copies examined. *Peace: thir*] No capital after the colon, and *thir* is unstressed. 1248 *self: at*] No capital after the colon. 1252 *Starr*] The S is from the wrong font. 1253 *com,*] No final 'e' 1257 *Shepherds,*] The S is from the wrong font. 1260 Note the irregularity of alignment of type in this line. *but*] The top of the b is battered. 1261 *most High;*] Note curve in alignment of type. *he*] Stressed. 1263 A long, crowded line.

## Book 10. *Paradise lost.*

1265 He ceas'd, discerning *Adam* with such joy  
 Surcharg'd, as had like grief bin dew'd in tears,  
 Without the vent of words, which these he breathd.  
 O Prophet of glad tidings, finisher  
 Of utmost hope! now clear I understand  
 1270 What oft my steddier thoughts have searcht in  
 Why our great expectation should be call'd (vain,  
 1270 The seed of Woman: Virgin Mother, Haile,  
 High in the love of Heav'n, yet from my Loynes  
 Thou shalt proceed, and from thy Womb the Son  
 Of God most High; So God with man unites.  
 1275 Needs must the Serpent now his capital bruise  
 Expect with mortal paine: say where and when  
 Thir fight, what stroke shall bruise the Victors heel.  
 To whom thus *Michael*. Dream not of thir fight,  
 As of a Duel, or the local wounds  
 1280 Of head or heel: not therefore joynes the Son  
 1280 Manhood to God-head, with more strength to foil  
 Thy enemy; nor so is overcome  
*Satan*, whose fall from Heav'n, a deadlier bruise,  
 Disabl'd not to give thee thy death's wound:  
 1285 Which hee, who comes thy Saviour, shall recure,  
 Not by destroying *Satan*, but his works  
 In thee and in thy Seed: nor can this be,  
 But by fulfilling that which thou didst want,  
 Obedience to the Law of God, impos'd  
 1290 On penaltie of death, and suffering death,  
 1290 The penaltie to thy transgression due,  
 And due to theirs which out of thine will grow:  
 So onely can high Justice rest appaid.  
 The Law of God exact he shall fulfill  
 1295 Both by obedience and by love, though love  
Alone

The line numbers are one line too low, 1270 is actually 1271. 1264 He] Unstressed. 1265 bin] As usual, this is 'been' tears,] Space before comma. 1266 A long, crowded line. he] Unstressed. 1268 hope! now] No capital after exclamation point. 1271 Woman: Virgin] Capital after the colon. 1274 High; So] Capital after the semicolon. 1276 paine: say] No capital after the colon. 1277 Thir] Unstressed. fight, what] Spacing is crowded in the long line. 1278 not] The o is battered. thir] Unstressed. 1280 heel: not] No capital after the italic colon. therefore] The f is from the wrong font. 1285 hee,] Stressed. 1287 Seed: nor] The S is from the wrong font, and there is no capital after the colon. 1290 On] The n with the hollow right vertical stroke. First death,] Space before comma. 1292 theirs] Stressed. 1293 So] The S is from the wrong font. 1294 he] Unstressed.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 10.

Alone fulfill the Law; thy punishment  
 He shall endure by coming in the Flesh  
 To a reproachful life and cursed death,  
 Proclaiming Life to all who shall believe  
 In his redemption, and that his obedience  
 Imputed becomes theirs by Faith, his merits  
 To save them, not thir own, though legal works.  
 For this he shall live hated, be blasphem'd,  
 Seis'd on by force, judg'd, and to death condemn'd  
 A shameful and accurst, naild to the Cross  
 By his own Nation, flaine for bringing Life;  
 But to the Cross he nailes thy Enemies,  
 The Law that is against thee, and the sins  
 Of all mankind, with him there crucifi'd,  
 Never to hurt them more who rightly trust  
 In this his satisfaction; so he dies,  
 But soon revives, Death over him no power  
 Shall long usurp; ere the third dawning light  
 Returne, the Starres of Morn shall see him rise  
 Out of his grave, fresh as the dawning light,  
 Thy ransom paid, which Man from death redeems,  
 His death for Man, as many as offerd Life  
 Neglect not, and the benefit imbrace  
 By Faith not void of workes: this God-like act  
 Annulsthy doom, the death thou shouldst have dy'd,  
 In sin for ever lost from life; this act  
 Shall bruise the head of *satan*, crush his strength  
 Defeating Sin and Death, his two maine armes,  
 And fix farr deeper in his head thir stings  
 Then temporal death shall bruise the Victors heel,  
 Or theirs whom he redeems, a death like sleep,  
 A gentle wafting to immortal Life.

Nor

The line numbers are one line too low, 1300 is actually 1301. 1297 He] Stressed? 1298 To] The T with the bent crossbar. 1301 theirs] Stressed. 1302 thir] Unstressed. works.] The period sits above the line of type. 1303 he] Unstressed. 1307 he] Unstressed? 1311 he] Unstressed? 1315 light,] Space before comma. 1316 paid,which] Crowded spacing in the long line. 1319 workes: this] No capital after the colon. 1320 doom,the] Crowded spacing in the long line. 1323 Sin] The S is from the wrong font. Death,his] No space. 1324 thir] Unstressed. 1326 theirs] Stressed. he] Stressed. redeems,] The comma is from the wrong font.

## Book 10.

*Paradise lost.*

Nor after resurrection shall he stay  
 Longer on Earth then certaine times to appeer  
 To his Disciples, Men who in his Life  
 Still follow'd him; to them shall leave in charge  
 To teach all nations what of him they learn'd  
 And his Salvation, them who shall beleve  
 Baptizing in the profluent streame, the signe  
 Of washing them from guilt of sin to Life  
 Pure, and in mind prepar'd, if so befall,  
 For death, like that which the redeemer dy'd.  
 All Nations they shall teach; for from that day  
 Not onely to the Sonsof *Abrahams* Loines  
 Salvation shall be Preacht, but to the Sons  
 Of *Abrahams* Faith wherever through the world;  
 So in his seed all Nations shall be blest.  
 Then to the Heav'n of Heav'ns he shall ascend  
 With victory, triumphing through the aire  
 Over his foes and thine; there shall surprise  
 The Serpent, Prince of aire, and drag in Chaines  
 Through all his realme, & there confounded leave;  
 Then enter into glory, and resume  
 His Seat at Gods right hand, exalted high  
 Above all names in Heav'n; and thence shall come,  
 When this worlds dissolution shall be ripe,  
 With glory and power to judge both quick & dead,  
 To judge th' unfaithful dead, but to reward  
 His faithful, and receave them into blifs,  
 Whether in Heav'n or Earth, for then the Earth  
 Shall all be Paradise, far happier place  
 Then this of *Eden*, and far happier daies.  
 So spake th' Archangel *Michael*, then paus'd,  
 As at the Worlds great period; and our Sire

Replete

The line numbers are one line too low, 1330 is actually 1331. 1328 he] Unstressed. 1333 Salvation,] Space before comma. 1343 he] Unstressed? 1347 realme,&] No space, but the line is long. 1354 blifs,] Space before comma. 1356 place] The l is dropped down in all copies examined. 1359 Sire] The S is from the wrong font.



*Paradise lost.*

## Book 10.

Replete with joy and wonder thus repli'd.		
O goodness infinite, goodness immense!	1360	1360
That all this good of evil shall produce,		
And evil turn to good; more wonderful		
Then that which by creation first brought forth		
Light out of darkness! full of doubt I stand,		1365
Whether I should repent me now of sin		
By mee done and occasiond, or rejoyce		
Much more, that much more good thereof shall		
To God more glory, more good will to Men (spring,		
From God, and over wrauth grace shall abound.		1370
But say, if our deliverer up to Heav'n	1370	
Must reascend, what will betide the few		
His faithful, left among th' unfaithful herd,		
The enemies of truth; who then shall guide		
His people, who defend? will they not deale		1375
Worf with his followers then with him they dealt?		
Be sure they will, said th' Angel; but from Heav'n		
Hee to his own a Comforter will send,		
The promise of the Father, who shall dwell		
His Spirit within them, and the Law of Faith		1380
Working through love, upon thir hearts shall write,	1380	
To guide them in all truth, and also arme		
With spiritual Armour, able to resist		
<i>Satans</i> assaults, and quench his fierie darts,		
What Man can do against them, not affraid,		1385
Though to the death, against such cruelties		
With inward consolations recompenc't,		
And oft supported so as shall amaze		
Thir proudest persecuters: for the Spirit		
Powrd first on his Apostles, whom he sends		1390
To evangelize the Nations, then on all		
Baptiz'd,	1390	

The line numbers are one line too low, 1360 is actually 1361. 1365 darkness! full] No capital after exclamation point. 1366 me] Unstressed. 1367 mee] Stressed. 1368 more,] Space before comma. 1369 glory, more . . . to Men (spring,] No space. 1372 few] The recurrent broken f 1375 defend? will] No capital after question mark. 1376 Worf] The rare use of f as final letter in a crowded line. 1377 will, said] No space. 1378 Hee] Stressed. 1381 love, upon] No space. thir] Unstressed. 1384 darts,] Space before comma. 1385 affraid,] The spelling is not unusual. 1386 death,] Space before comma. 1389 Thir] Unstressed. persecuters: for] No capital after the colon. 1390 he] Unstressed.

## Book 10.

*Paradise lost.*

1395 Baptiz'd, shall them with wondrous gifts endue  
 To speak all Tongues, and do all Miracles,  
 As did thir Lord before them. Thus they win  
 Great numbers of each Nation to receave  
 With joy the tidings brought fromHeav'n:at length  
 Thir Ministry perform'd, and race well run,  
 Thir doctrine and thir story written left,  
 They die; but in thir room, as they forewarne,  
 1400 Wolves shall succeed for teachers,grievousWolves,  
 1400 Who all the sacred mysteries of Heav'n  
 To thir own vile advantages shall turne  
 Of lucre and ambition, and the truth  
 With superstitions and traditions taint,  
 1405 Left onely in those written Records pure,  
 Though not but by the Spirit understood.  
 Then shall they seek to avail themselves of names,  
 Places and titles, and with these to joine  
 Secular power, though feigning still to act  
 1410 By spiritual, to themselves appropriating  
 1410 The Spirit of God, promis'd alike and giv'n  
 To all Beleevers; and from that pretense,  
 Spiritual Lawes by carnal power shall force  
 On every conscience; Laws which none shall finde  
 1415 Left them inrould, or what the Spirit within  
 Shall on the heart engrave. What will they then  
 But force the Spirit of Grace it self, and binde  
 His confort Libertie; what, but unbuild  
 His living Temples, built by Faith to stand,  
 1420 Thir own Faith not anothers: for on Earth  
 1420 Who against Faith and Conscience can be heard  
 Infallible? yet many will presume:  
 Whence heavie persecution shall arise

On

The line numbers are one line too low, 1400 is actually 1401. 1394 thir] Unstressed. 1396 fromHeav'n:at] No  
 space, and no capital after the colon. 1397 Thir] Unstressed. 1398 Thir . . . thir] Unstressed. 1399 thir]  
 Unstressed. 1400 teachers,grievousWolves,] No space, but the line is long. 1402 thir] Stressed. own] The  
 o is battered. 1403 ambition,] Space before comma. 1409 power,] Space before comma. 1420 Thir] Un-  
 stressed. anothers: for] No capital after the colon. 1422 Infallible? yet] No capital after question mark.



## THE Vv SIGNATURE AND THE STATES OF ITS SECOND PRINTING

The four pages of the Signature Vv as originally printed in 1667 are shown in those prints herein labeled 'First Printing,' and this first printing is certain because of the watermark, number 15, which appears in the paper stock. The four pages of the half sheet, Signature Vv were completely reprinted months after the whole text of the poem was printed. This reprinting probably occurred in the spring of 1669, at the same time and for the same reason that Signature Z was reprinted, in order to finish some incomplete copies. The reprinted Signatures Z and Vv are definitely connected by the following facts: the watermarks, numbers 17-18 are found in both signatures; **Book 7.** in the proper running head of the Z Signature, improperly occurs in the running head of the second page in all states of the Vv Signature; and the spelling of the word *vouchfaff't* in **Book 7:80** and *vouchfaft*, in **Book 10:1514**, in the reprinted signatures, rather than *voutfaff't* and *voutfaft*, respectively, as in the first printing of these signatures.

Apparently, few copies containing the reprinted Vv Signature survive, as only eight of all copies examined, copies 33, 34, and 51 at Illinois, and filmed copies 140, 183, 185, 188, and 189 contained it. But it is not as rare as the reprinted Z Signature. Copy 185 contains the 1669<sup>2</sup> title page; the reprinted preliminary pages; the second printing of Signature Z and incidentally the first state of Signature Q and the second printing of Signature Vv

The reprinted Signature Vv exists in three or more different states, respectively found in copies 33, 34, 51, and 185, of which the states in copies 33 and 51 are almost identical. But at least three different states of the reprinting have been observed and are reproduced herein. Copy 34 contains what seems to be almost a proof state of the reprinted signature, recto and verso, differing radically from the other states, but chiefly in the carelessness in which the type was set. In some ways, this state in copy 34 seems to be an earlier one than the more frequent state found in copies 140, 183, 185, and 189. In other ways, especially in the condition of the capital italic letters **THE EN** lacking the capital 'D' on the last page of the signature, in copies 33, 51, and 188, these three copies contain the evidences of the second state.

There are, then, two different printings of this signature, the second printed as much as eighteen or twenty months after the first. The second printing exists in three or more states, none of which is of much textual importance except, perhaps, as an example of how poorly the printer could set the text when left to his own devices. The second printing needs to be noted chiefly in order to protect the unwary against using it as the actual text of the first edition for the lines contained in it. Although practically valueless for textual purposes, the textual scholar must be fully aware of its existence and all its characteristics, in order to guard against being tricked by it, as has happened to some editors in the past.

It should be noted that the reduced prints of states 1 (copy 34) and 2 (copy 33) are not quite the same size. This is due to the fact that in the original copies of which these photographic prints are replicas, there is an actual difference in size, especially noticeable in the vertical dimensions of the pages, including the vertical over-all measure of the lines of type. In the originals, the difference in vertical dimensions amounts to about one eighth of an inch. It is difficult to account for this difference with much certainty. There are various ways in which such a difference might have come about, any or all of which possibilities may have contributed to such an occurrence as having two different impressions from the same or essentially the same setting of type produce different measurements in the finished printings on two different sheets of paper. The first possibility is that the wooden furniture used to lock up the type in the form actually allowed the impression of the metal type to exhibit one set of measurements in one printing or impression and a different set of measurements in another impression from the same setting. But the dif-

ference between these measurements, one eighth of an inch in the vertical dimension or about three fourths of a pica, is too great to be accepted on such a basis. Type set that loosely in the form could be greatly squabbled, off its feet, or apt to print so poorly that the resulting impression might be almost illegible. Movement of the type, if taken alone as a factor, could scarcely have produced the differences in the two impressions before us. The second possibility is that the difference in dimensions is due to the shrinkage or some other difference in the paper stock, or to conditions of printing that would affect the same paper stock differently in the two impressions. Of course, both sheets, the one in copy 33 and the one in copy 34, as all other sheets in the book, were printed wet, or after soaking with water. But such soaking would have been the same for all sheets, and, as it is almost certain that the same paper stock was used for the various impressions and states of the second printing, there is no more reason for the paper to have shrunk from water soaking in this instance than in any other. But the difference in dimensions is discernible for the reprints of the Vv pages in only one copy examined, namely, copy 34. Hence it is necessary to account for the difference in measurements in that copy only. Close examination of this sheet in copy 34 points to a third possibility for the difference in measurements of the printed impressions on this and the other sheets. The paper in copy 34 on which the reprinted Signature Vv occurs seems to have been oiled, or to have absorbed some oil in all four pages. It is an observed fact, verifiable in the photographic reproductions and collations, that both recto and verso impressions on this sheet in copy 34 are in the earliest state known, both recto and verso being almost proof states. Could the slight but apparent oil soaking in this sheet in copy 34 mean that the printer used the process of putting oiled paper between the tympan sheet of the press and the printed sheet in order to permit immediate printing of the verso, before the recto was dry, to secure a quick look at both impressions? If this was the case, then the oil would have prevented any change in the dimensions of the sheet so impregnated, but the other and unoiled sheets might have stretched a little. Another possible reason for the difference is or may be due to the relatively heavier impression on the Vv pages in copy 34. A heavy impression has a tendency to emboss the printed matter into the paper and thus pull the paper fibers together slightly.

The impressions of all four pages on this sheet in copy 34 are each about the same amount smaller than the impressions of the same pages in other copies containing these reprinted pages. Altogether, the facts of these differences in dimensions for the Signature Vv in copy 34 are as set forth here; but the causes of this condition are perhaps at best only conjectural, and cannot be fully recovered.

Four different states of the four pages of the Vv Signature are therefore depicted herein. The first of these four states is the first printing, and the photographic reproductions of this first printing are bound in the proper position each occupied in the original, a recto as bound therein appearing as a recto herein, and so on. In order to have these four states alongside each other herein, two specially folded sheets have been used. This arrangement permits the three different states of the second printing to lie alongside the first printing. The third state of this second printing has been put next to the first printing, then state 2 and state 1 have been put alongside that. These last two states are put on a single page by being reduced about one third. Thus, the order of the four prints of the same page is: the first printing nearest the binding in its proper recto or verso position; then, next to it, the final(?) state of the reprinted corresponding page; then the state from which the final(?) state was changed; and then what was apparently the first reprinted state, almost a proof state, of the same page. This arrangement overcomes all mechanical difficulties, permits the placing of all necessary prints for each page of the text alongside each other, and makes it possible to carry the critical apparatus in its regular position under each photographic reproduction, where it belongs.



## Book 7. *Paradise lost.*

His Providence, and on him sole depend,  
 Merciful over all his works, with good  
 Skill overcoming evil, and by small  
 Accomplishing great things, by things deem'd weak  
 1460 Subverting worldly strong, and worldly wise  
 460 By simply meek; that suffering for Truths sake  
 Is fortitude to highest victorie,  
 And to the faithful Death the Gate of Life;  
 Taught this by his example whom I now  
 1465 Acknowledge my Redeemer ever blest.  
 To whom thus also th' Angel last repli'd:  
 This having learnt, thou hast attain'd the summe  
 Of wisdom; hope no higher, though all the Starrs  
 Thou knewst by name, and all th' Ethereal Powers,  
 1470 All secrets of the deep, all Natures works,  
 1470 Or works of God in Heav'n, Air, Earth, or Sea,  
 And all the riches of this World enjoydst,  
 And all the rule, one Empire; onely add  
 Deeds to thy knowledge answerable, add Faith,  
 1475 Add Vertue, Patience, Temperance, add Love,  
 By name to come call'd Charitie, the soul  
 Of all the rest: then wilt thou not be loath  
 To leave this Paradise, but shalt possess  
 A Paradise within thee, happier farr.  
 1480 Let us descend now therefore from this top  
 Of Speculation; for the hour precise  
 1480 Exacts our parting hence: and see the Guards,  
 By me encampt on yonder Hill, expect  
 Their motion, at whose Front a flaming Sword,  
 1485 In signal of remove, waves fiercely round;  
 We may no longer stay: go, waken *Eve*;  
 Her also I with gentle Dreams have calm'd  
Portending

SECOND PRINTING. STATE 3. COPY 185

This collation is with the first printing. Running Head. Book 7.] Book 10. 1456 Providence,] providence, 1460 Subverting] The S is from the wrong font. Line Number. [1460] The '1' is missing as in the second state of the second printing and is one line too low as in the first printing. 1463 And] And 1466 Angel] The A is from the wrong font. 1469 Ethereal] ethereal The line number 1470 is set a little higher with reference to the lines of type than in the first printing but is still slightly below the proper line. 1471 Air,] The A is from the wrong font. Sea,] The S is from the wrong font. 1476 Charitie,] Charitie, 1479 thee] thee, The line number 1480 is set a little lower with reference to the lines of type than in the first printing. 1481 Speculation;] The S is from the wrong font in both the first and second printings. 1482 hence;] The semicolon is much smaller. 1483 me] mee 1486 *Eve*;'] The apostrophe is in all second printing states but not in first printing.

This collation is with the second state of the second printing. 1471 Sea,] ea,







Book 7. *Paradise lost.*  
His Providence, and on him sole depend,  
Merciful over all his works, with good  
Still overcoming evil, and by small  
Accomplishing great things, by things deemd weak  
Subverting worldly strong, and worldly wife  
1460 By simply meek; that suffering for Truths sake  
Is fortitude to highest victorie,  
And to the faithful Death the Gate of Life;  
Taught this by his example whom I now  
Acknowledge my Redeemer ever blest.  
To whom thus also th' Angel last repli'd :  
This having learnt, thou hast attaind the summe  
1470 Of wisdom; hope no higher, though all the Starrs  
Thou knewst by name, and all th' Ethereal Powers,  
All secrets of the deep, all Natures works,  
Or works of God in Heav'n, Air, Earth, or Sea,  
And all the riches of this World enjoydst,  
And all the rule, one Empire; onely add  
Deeds to thy knowledge answerable, add Faith,  
Add Vertue, Patience, Temperance, add Love,  
By name to come call'd Charitie, the soul  
Of all the rest : then wilt thou not be loath  
To leave this Paradise, but shalt possesse  
A Paradise within thee happier farr.  
1480 Let us descend now therefore from this top  
Of Speculation; for the hour precise  
Exacts our parting hence : and see the Guards,  
By me encampt on yonder Hill, expect  
Thir motion, at whose Front a flaming Sword,  
In signal of remove, waves fiercely round;  
We may no longer stay : go, waken Eve;  
Her also I with gentle Dreams have calm'd  
Portending

SECOND PRINTING. STATE 1. COPY 34

The collation is with the first printing. Running Head. Book 7.] Book 10. 1456 Providence,] providence, 1460 Subverting] The S is from the wrong font. and] The a is either broken or from the wrong font. 1463 And] And 1466 Angel] The A is from the wrong font. 1468 higher,] higher, 1469 Ethereal] ethereal The line number 1470 is three lines higher than in the first printing. 1470 deep,all] deep, all 1471 There is no spacing after the commas in the second printing. Air,] The A is from the wrong font. Sea,] The S is from the wrong font. 1476 Charitie,] Charitie, 1479 Paradise] Paradise thee] thee, The line number 1480 is a little lower on the page than in state 1, and the piece of type carrying the o sits too high. 1481 Speculation;] The S is from the wrong font in both first and second printing. 1482 hence;] The semicolon is much smaller than in the first printing. 1483 me] mee 1484 S word,] Sword, The S in both cases is from the wrong font. 1485 remove, waves] remove, waves 1486 stay:] Italic colon. Eve;] Eve;

Book 7. *Paradise lost.*  
His Providence, and on him sole depend,  
Merciful over all his works, with good  
Still overcoming evil, and by small  
Accomplishing great things, by things deemd weak  
Subverting worldly strong, and worldly wife  
1460 By simply meek; that suffering for Truths sake  
Is fortitude to highest victorie,  
And to the faithful Death the Gate of Life;  
Taught this by his example whom I now  
Acknowledge my Redeemer ever blest.  
To whom thus also th' Angel last repli'd :  
This having learnt, thou hast attaind the summe  
Of wisdom; hope no higher, though all the Starrs  
Thou knewst by name, and all th' Ethereal Powers,  
1470 All secrets of the deep, all Natures works,  
Or works of God in Heav'n, Air, Earth, or ea,  
And all the riches of this World enjoydst,  
And all the rule, one Empire; onely add  
Deeds to thy knowledge answerable, add Faith,  
Add Vertue, Patience, Temperance, add Love,  
1475 By name to come call'd Charitie, the soul  
Of all the rest : then wilt thou not be loath  
To leave this Paradise, but shalt possesse  
A Paradise within thee happier farr.  
1480 Let us descend now therefore from this top  
Of Speculation; for the hour precise  
Exacts our parting hence : and see the Guards,  
By me encampt on yonder Hill, expect  
Thir motion, at whose Front a flaming Sword,  
In signal of remove, waves fiercely round;  
We may no longer stay : go, waken Eve;  
Her also I with gentle Dreams have calm'd  
Portending

SECOND PRINTING. STATE 2. COPY 33

The collation is with state 1 of the second printing. Running Head. Book 7.] As in state 1 of the second printing. 1460 Subverting] The S is from the wrong font in both state 1 and state 2. and] The a is either broken or from the wrong font in both state 1 and state 2. Line Number. [1460] The number lacks the 'r' completely and the 4 scarcely prints. 1463 And] And So spaced. 1466 Angel] The A is from the wrong font. 1468 higher,] higher, The line number 1470 is three lines higher on the page in state 1 than in state 2. 1471 The spacings after the commas are lacking in both state 1 and state 2. Air,] The A is from the wrong font in both state 1 and state 2. ea,] Sea, The 'S' is lacking in state 2. 1479 Paradise] Paradise The line number 1480 has been dropped about one eighth of an inch lower on the page than in state 1, and the o is properly set. 1481 Speculation;] The S is from the wrong font in both state 1 and state 2. 1484 Sword,] Sword, The S in both cases is from the wrong font.

Book 7. *Paradise lost.*  
His Providence, and on him sole depend,  
Merciful over all his works, with good  
Still overcoming evil, and by small  
Accomplishing great things, by things deemd weak  
Subverting worldly strong, and worldly wife  
1460 By simply meek; that suffering for Truths sake  
Is fortitude to highest victorie,  
And to the faithful Death the Gate of Life;  
Taught this by his example whom I now  
Acknowledge my Redeemer ever blest.  
To whom thus also th' Angel last repli'd :  
This having learnt, thou hast attaind the summe  
Of wisdom; hope no higher, though all the Starrs  
Thou knewst by name, and all th' Ethereal Powers,  
1470 All secrets of the deep, all Natures works,  
Or works of God in Heav'n, Air, Earth, or Sea,  
And all the riches of this World enjoydst,  
And all the rule, one Empire; onely add  
Deeds to thy knowledge answerable, add Faith,  
Add Vertue, Patience, Temperance, add Love,  
1475 By name to come call'd Charitie, the soul  
Of all the rest : then wilt thou not be loath  
To leave this Paradise, but shalt possesse  
A Paradise within thee happier farr.  
1480 Let us descend now therefore from this top  
Of Speculation; for the hour precise  
Exacts our parting hence : and see the Guards,  
By me encampt on yonder Hill, expect  
Thir motion, at whose Front a flaming Sword,  
In signal of remove, waves fiercely round;  
We may no longer stay : go, waken Eve;  
Her also I with gentle Dreams have calm'd  
Portending

SECOND PRINTING. STATE 3. COPY 185

This collation is with the first printing. Running Head. Book 7.] Book 10. 1456 Providence,] providence, 1460 Subverting] The S is from the wrong font. Line Number. [1460] The 'r' is missing as in the second state of the second printing and is one line too low as in the first printing. 1463 And] And 1466 Angel] The A is from the wrong font. 1469 Ethereal] ethereal. The line number 1470 is set a little higher with reference to the lines of type than in the first printing but is still slightly below the proper line. 1471 Air,] The A is from the wrong font. Sea,] The S is from the wrong font. 1476 Charitie,] Charitie, 1479 thee] thee, The line number 1480 is set a little lower with reference to the lines of type than in the first printing. 1481 Speculation;] The S is from the wrong font in both the first and second printings. 1482 hence;] The semicolon is much smaller. 1483 me] mee 1486 Eve;] The apostrophe is in all second printing states but not in first printing.

This collation is with the second state of the second printing. 1471 Sea,] ea,

Book 10. *Paradise lost.*  
His providence, and on him sole depend,  
Merciful over all his works, with good  
Still overcoming evil, and by small  
Accomplishing great things, by things deemd weak  
Subverting worldly strong, and worldly wife  
1460 By simply meek; that suffering for Truths sake  
Is fortitude to highest victorie,  
And to the faithful Death the Gate of Life;  
Taught this by his example whom I now  
Acknowledge my Redeemer ever blest.  
To whom thus also th' Angel last repli'd :  
This having learnt, thou hast attaind the summe  
Of wisdom; hope no higher, though all the Starrs  
Thou knewst by name, and all th' ethereal Powers,  
1470 All secrets of the deep, all Natures works,  
Or works of God in Heav'n, Air, Earth, or Sea,  
And all the riches of this World enjoydst,  
And all the rule, one Empire; onely add  
Deeds to thy knowledge answerable, add Faith,  
Add Vertue, Patience, Temperance, add Love,  
1475 By name to come call'd Charitie, the soul  
Of all the rest : then wilt thou not be loath  
To leave this Paradise, but shalt possesse  
A Paradise within thee, happier farr.  
1480 Let us descend now therefore from this top  
Of Speculation; for the hour precise  
Exacts our parting hence; and see the Guards,  
By mee encampt on yonder Hill, expect  
Thir motion, at whose Front a flaming Sword,  
In signal of remove, waves fiercely round;  
We may no longer stay : go, waken Eve;  
Her also I with gentle Dreams have calm'd  
Portending

FIRST PRINTING

The line numbers are one line too low, 1460 is actually 1461. 1456 His] The H slants to the left. 1473 Empire;] The E is dropped down. 1477 rest: then] No capital after the colon. Line Number. 1480] The I is all but illegible in some copies. 1481 Speculation;] The S is from the wrong font. 1483 mee] Stressed. 1484 Thir] Unstressed. 1486 We] Unstressed? stay: go,] No capital after the italic colon.

## Book 10. *Paradise lost.*

His providence, and on him sole depend,  
 Merciful over all his works, with good  
 Still overcoming evil, and by small  
 Accomplishing great things, by things deemd weak  
 1460 Subverting worldly strong, and worldly wise  
 1460 By simply meek; that suffering for Truths sake  
 Is fortitude to highest victorie,  
 And to the faithful Death the Gate of Life;  
 Taught this by his example whom I now  
 1465 Acknowledge my Redeemer ever blest.  
 To whom thus also th' Angel last repli'd :  
 This having learnt, thou hast attained the summe  
 Of wisdom; hope no higher, though all the Starrs  
 Thou knewst by name, and all th' ethereal Powers,  
 1470 All secrets of the deep, all Natures works,  
 1470 Or works of God in Heav'n, Air, Earth, or Sea,  
 And all the riches of this World enjoydst,  
 And all the rule, one Empire; onely add  
 Deeds to thy knowledge answerable, add Faith,  
 1475 Add Vertue, Patience, Temperance, add Love,  
 By name to come call'd Charitie, the soul  
 Of all the rest: then wilt thou not be loath  
 To leave this Paradise, but shalt possess  
 A Paradise within thee, happier farr.  
 1480 Let us descend now therefore from this top  
 480 Of Speculation; for the hour precise  
 Exacts our parting hence; and see the Guards,  
 By mee encamp't on yonder Hill, expect  
 Thir motion, at whose Front a flaming Sword,  
 1485 In signal of remove, waves fiercely round;  
 We may no longer stay: go, waken *Eve*;  
 Her also I with gentle Dreams have calm'd  
Portending

FIRST PRINTING

The line numbers are one line too low, 1460 is actually 1461. 1456 His] The H slants to the left. 1473 Empire;]  
 The E is dropped down. 1477 rest: then] No capital after the colon. Line Number. 1480] The i is all but  
 illegible in some copies. 1481 Speculation;] The S is from the wrong font. 1483 mee] Stressed. 1484 Thir]  
 Unstressed. 1486 We] Unstressed? ftay: go,] No capital after the italic colon.



## Book 10.

*Paradise lost.*

1520

1520

The Cherubim descended ; on the ground  
 Gliding Meteorous, as Ev'ning Mist  
 Ris'n from a River o're the Marsh glides,  
 And gathers ground fast at the Labourers heel  
 Homeward returning. High in front advanc't,  
 The brandish't sword of God before them blaz'd  
 Fierce as a Comet; which with torrid heat,  
 And vapour as the *Libyan* Air adust,  
 Began to parch that temperate Cline ; whereat  
 In either hand the hastning Angel caught  
 Our lingring Parents, and to th' Eastern Gate  
 Led them direct, and down the Cliff as fast  
 To the subjected Plaine ; then disappear'd.  
 They looking back, all th' Eastern side beheld  
 Of Paradise, so late thir happie seat,  
 Wav'd over by that flaming Brand, the Gate  
 With dreadful Faces throng'd and fierie Armes :  
 Some natural tears they drop'd, but wip'd them soon.  
 The World was all before them, where to choose  
 Thir place of rest, and Providence thir guide :  
 They hand in hand with wandring steps and slow  
 Through *Eden* took thir solitarie way.

1525

1530

1530

1535

1540

1540

THE END.

SECOND PRINTING. STATE 3. COPY 185

This collation is with the first printing. 1520 Note that this line is at a greater distance from the horizontal rule above it than in the first printing. The line number 1520 is not quite one line too low. The] The T is set low. 1521 Gliding] The G is set low. Meteorous,] meteorous, 1522 Ris'n] The R is out of line. o're the] No space. Marsh] marsh 1523 And] The A is set low. fast] fast 1524 front] Front 1525 brandish't] brandisht sword] Sword 1527 And] The A is from the wrong font. 1529 Angel] The A is from the wrong font. Line Number. 1530] Not quite one line too low. Gate] The G is set low. 1536 With] The i is wrong font. Faces] The F is from the wrong font. 1537 Some] Som soon;] The semicolon is much smaller. 1539 guide:] guide: 1540 flow] flow, Line Number. 1540] Set below the line 1541. 1541 way.] way. The period is below the line of type.

This collation is with the second state of the second printing. 1526 heat,] heat At the bottom of the page. THE END.] THE EN

*Paradise lost.* Book 10.

Portending good, and all her spirits compos'd  
To meek submission: thou at season fit  
Let her with thee partake what thou hast heard,  
Chiefly what may concern her Faith to know,  
The great deliverance by her Seed to come  
(For by the Womans Seed) on all Mankind.  
That ye may live, which will be many dayes,  
Both in one Faith unanimous though sad,  
With cause for evils past, yet much more cheer'd  
With meditation on the happie end.  
He ended, and they both descend the Hill;  
Descended *Adam* to the Bowre where *Eve*  
Lay sleeping ran before, but found her wak't;  
And thus with words not sad she him receav'd.  
Whence thou returnst, & whither wentst, I know;  
For God is also in sleep, and Dreams advise,  
Which he hath sent propitious, some great good  
Prefaging, since with sorrow and hearts distress  
VVearied I fell asleep: but now lead on;  
In mee is no delay; with thee to goe,  
Is to stay here; without thee here to stay,  
Is to go hence unwilling; thou to mee  
Art all things under Heav'n, all places thou,  
VVho for my wilful crime art banisht hence.  
This further consolation yet secure  
I carry hence; though all by mee is lost,  
Such favour I unworthie am vouchsaf,  
By mee the Promis'd Seed shall all restore.  
So spake our Mother *Eve*, and *Adam* heard  
VVell pleas'd, but answer'd not; for now too nigh  
Th' Archangel stood, and from the other Hill  
To thir fixt Station, all in bright array

The

FIRST PRINTING

The line numbers are one line too low, 1490 is actually 1491. 1489 submission: thou] No capital after colon. 1492 Seed] The S is from the wrong font. 1494 ye] Stressed. 1497 meditation] The o is from the wrong font. 1498 He] Unstressed. 1501 she] Unstressed. 1502 returnst, & . . . wentst, I] Crowded spacing in the long line. 1504 be] Stressed. sent] The f is battered in all copies examined. some] Final e 1506 VVearied] VV for 'W' asleep: but] No capital after colon. 1507 mee] Stressed. 1509 mee] Stressed. 1510 Art] The A is dropped down in all copies examined. 1511 VVho] VV for 'W' 1513 mee] Stressed. 1514 Such] The S is from the wrong font. vouchsaf,] The usual spelling. 1515 mee] Stressed. Seed] The S is from the wrong font. 1516 So] The S is from the wrong font. Mother] The o is battered in all copies examined. 1517 VVell] VV for 'W' 1519 thir] Stressed? Station,] The S is from the wrong font.

*Paradise lost.* Book 10.

Portending good, and all her spirits compos'd  
To meek submission: thou at season fit  
Let her with thee partake what thou hast heard,  
Chiefly what may concern her Faith to know,  
The great deliverance by her Seed to come  
(For by the Womans seed) on all Mankind,  
That ye may live, which will be many dayes,  
Both in one Faith unanimous, though sad,  
With cause for evils past, yet much more cheer'd  
With meditation on the happy end.  
He ended, and they both descend the Hill;  
Descended *Adam* to the Bower where *Eve*  
Lay sleeping ran before, but found her wak't;  
And thus with words not sad she him receav'd.  
Whence thou returnst, & whither wentst, I know;  
For God is also in sleep, and Dreams advise,  
Which he hath sent propitious, some great good  
Prefaging, since with sorrow and hearts distress  
Wearied I fell asleep: but now lead on;  
In me is no delay; with thee to go,  
Is to stay here; without thee here to stay,  
Is to go hence unwilling; thou to mee  
Art all things under Heav'n, all places thou,  
Who for my wilful crime art banisht hence.  
This further consolation yet secure  
I carry hence; though all by me is lost,  
Such favour I unworthie am vouchsaf,  
By me the Promis'd Seed shall all restore.  
So spake our Mother *Eve*, and *Adam* heard  
Well pleas'd, but answer'd not; for now too nigh  
Th' Archangel stood, and from the other Hill  
To thir fixt Station, all in bright array

The

SECOND PRINTING. STATE 3. COPY 185

This collation is with the first printing. Line Number. 1490] One line too low as in the first printing. 1491 Cbeifly] Chiefly 1492 ber] her 1493 feed] Seed] Mankind,] Mankind. The period of the first printing is obviously wrong; but this change to the needed comma in the second printing was probably made by the compositor and not by a proofreader or author. 1495 unanimous,] unanimous Again, the second printing punctuation is better than that of the first, though it too, as in line 1493, seems to have been made by the compositor. 1497 happy] happie 1499 Descended] Descended, Bower] Bowre Line Number. 1500] Almost two lines too low. 1506 Wearied] VVearied asleep:] asleep: 1507 me] mee delay:] The semicolon is much smaller. go,] goe, Line Number. 1510] Two lines too low. 1511 Who] VVho banisht] banisht 1513 me] mee 1514 vouchsaf,] voutfast, 1515 me] mee Seed] The S is from the wrong font in both printings. 1517 Well] VVell 1518 ArchAngel] Archangel The first A in the second printing is from the wrong font.

This collation is with the second state of the second printing. 1510 Heav'n, all places] Cleared of the hair or whatever else it may have been that was lying on the type at this point in the second state of the second printing.

*Paradise lost.* Book 10.

Portending good, and all her spirits compos'd  
To meek submission: thou at season fit  
Let her with thee partake what thou hast heard,  
Chiefly what may concern her Faith to know,  
The great deliverance by her Seed to come  
(For by the Womans seed) on all Mankind,  
That ye may live, which will be many dayes,  
Both in one Faith unanimous, though sad,  
With cause for evils past, yet much more cheer'd  
With meditation on the happy end.  
He ended, and they both descend the Hill;  
Descended *Adam* to the Bower where *Eve*  
Lay sleeping ran before, but found her wak't;  
And thus with words not sad she him receav'd.  
Whence thou returnst, & whither wentst, I know;  
For God is also in sleep, and Dreams advise,  
Which he hath sent propitious, some great good  
Prefaging, since with sorrow and hearts distress  
Wearied I fell asleep: but now lead on;  
In me is no delay; with thee to go,  
Is to stay here; without thee here to stay,  
Is to go hence unwilling; thou to mee  
Art all things under Heav'n, all places thou,  
Who for my wilful crime art banisht hence.  
This further consolation yet secure  
I carry hence; though all by me is lost,  
Such favour I unworthie am vouchsaf,  
By me the Promis'd Seed shall all restore.  
So spake our Mother *Eve*, and *Adam* heard  
Well pleas'd, but answer'd not; for now too nigh  
Th' Arch Angel stood, and from the other Hill  
To thir fixt Station, all in bright array

The

SECOND PRINTING. STATE 2. COPY 33

The collation is with state 1 of the second printing. 1490 beard,] herad, 1492 ber] ber (for 'her') 1496 cheer'd] cheer d 1497 on] on, 1505 distress] The i is from the wrong font. 1506 asleep:] Italic colon in both states. 1507 delay:] The semicolon is from the wrong font in both states. 1515 Seed] The S is from the wrong font in both states.

*Paradise lost.* Book 10.

Portending good, and all her spirits compos'd  
To meek submission: thou at season fit  
Let her with thee partake what thou hast heard,  
Chiefly what may concern her Faith to know,  
The great deliverance by her Seed to come  
(For by the Womans seed) on all Mankind,  
That ye may live, which will be many dayes,  
Both in one Faith unanimous, though sad,  
With cause for evils past, yet much more cheer'd  
With meditation on the happy end.  
He ended, and they both descend the Hill;  
Descended *Adam* to the Bower where *Eve*  
Lay sleeping ran before, but found her wak't;  
And thus with words not sad she him receav'd.  
Whence thou returnst, & whither wentst, I know;  
For God is also in sleep, and Dreams advise,  
Which he hath sent propitious, some great good  
Prefaging, since with sorrow and hearts distress  
Wearied I fell asleep: but now lead on;  
In me is no delay; with thee to go,  
Is to stay here; without thee here to stay,  
Is to go hence unwilling; thou to mee  
Art all things under Heav'n, all places thou,  
Who for my wilful crime art banisht hence.  
This further consolation yet secure  
I carry hence; though all by me is lost,  
Such favour I unworthie am vouchsaf,  
By me the Promis'd Seed shall all restore.  
So spake our Mother *Eve*, and *Adam* heard  
Well pleas'd, but answer'd not; for now too nigh  
Th' Arch Angel stood, and from the other Hill  
To thir fixt Station, all in bright array

The

SECOND PRINTING. STATE 1. COPY 34

The collation is with the first printing. 1490 herad,] heard, Line Number. [1490] The 'i' failed to print, and the 4 is faint. 1491 Cbeifly] Chiefly 1492 ber] her Seed] Seed The S is from the wrong font in the first printing. 1493 feed] Seed] Mankind,] Mankind. 1495 unanimous,] unanimous 1496 cheer'd] cheer'd 1497 on, the] on the happy] happie 1498 Hill;] Hill: 1499 Descended] Descended, Bower] Bowre 1505 distress] The i is from the wrong font. 1506 Wearied] VVearied asleep:] Italic colon. 1507 me] mee delay:] The semicolon is much smaller than in the first printing. go,] goe, 1511 Who] VVho banisht] banisht 1513 me] mee 1514 Such] Such The 'S' is from the wrong font in the first printing. vouchsaf,] voutfast, 1515 me] mee Seed] Seed The S is from the wrong font in both printings. 1516 So] So The 'S' is from the wrong font in the first printing. 1517 Well] VVell not; for] not; for 1518 ArchAngel] Archangel The first A is from the wrong font in the second printing. 1519 Station,] Station, The 'S' is from the wrong font in the first printing.



Book 10. *Paradise lost.*  
1520 The Cherubim descended; on the ground  
1521 Gliding Meteorous, as Ev'ning Mist  
Ris'n from a River o' re the Marish glides,  
And gathers ground fast at the Labourers heel  
Homeward returning. High in front advanc't,  
The brandish't sword of God before them blaz'd  
Fierce as a Comet; which with torrid heat,  
And vapour as the *Libyan* Air aduft,  
Began to parch that temperate Clime; whereat  
In either hand the hastning Angel caught  
Our lingring Parents, and to th' Eastern Gate  
1530 Led them direct, and down the Cliff as fast  
To the subjeſted Plaine; then diſappee'd.  
They looking back, all th' Eastern ſide beheld  
Of Paradise, ſo late thir happie ſeat,  
Wav'd over by that flaming Brand, the Gate  
With dreadful Faces throng'd and fierie Armes:  
Some natural tears they drop'd, but wip'd them ſoon:  
The World was all before them, where to chooſe  
Thir place of reſt, and Providence thir guide:  
1540 They hand in hand with wandring ſteps and ſlow  
Through *Eden* took thir ſolitarie way.

THE END.

SECOND PRINTING. STATE 1. COPY 34

The collation is with the first printing. Line Number. 1520] The o scarcely printed. 1521 Gliding] The G is out of line. Meteorous,] meteorous, 1522 Ris'n] The R is out of line. o're the] No space. Marish] marish 1523 And] The A is out of line. fast] fast 1524 front] Front 1525 brandish't] brandish't [word] Sword 1526 Fierce] The F is out of line. 1527 And] The A is from the wrong font. 1529 Angel] The A is from the wrong font. 1530 Gate] The G is out of line. 1535 Brand, the] Brand, the Gate] The G is out of line. 1536 With] The i is from the wrong font. Faces] The F is from the wrong font. 1537 Some] Som drop'd, but] No space in either printing. 1538 them, where] them, where 1539 guide:] Italic colon. 1540 flow] flow, 1541 thir] thir

The collation is with state 1 of the second printing. Line Number. 1520] The numbers are set a little lower than in state 1. The] The T is out of line in both states. 1521 Gliding] The G is out of line in both states. 1522 Ris'n] The R is out of line in both states. o're the] No space in either state. 1523 And] The A is out of line in both states. fast] So spaced in both states. 1526 Fierce] The F is out of line in both states. heat] heat, 1527 And] The A is from the wrong font in both states. 1529 Angel] The A is from the wrong font in both states. 1530 and] The n drops down. Gate] The G is dropped down in both states. 1535 Brand, the] No space in either state. Gate] The G is dropped down in both states. 1536 With] The i is from the wrong font in both states. Faces] The F is from the wrong font in both states. 1537 drop'd, but] No space in either state. 1538 them, where] No space in either state. 1539 guide:] Italic colon in both states. 1540 flow] flow The space between the o and w is slightly greater than in state 1. 1541 thir] thir Boxed Ending. THE EN ] THE END.

This collation is with the second state of the second printing. 1526 heat,] heat At the bottom of the page. THE END.] THE EN

Book 10. *Paradise lost.*  
1520 The Cherubim descended; on the ground  
1521 Gliding Meteorous, as Ev'ning Mist  
Ris'n from a River o' re the Marish glides,  
And gathers ground fast at the Labourers heel  
Homeward returning. High in front advanc't,  
The brandish't sword of God before them blaz'd  
Fierce as a Comet; which with torrid heat,  
And vapour as the *Libyan* Air aduft,  
Began to parch that temperate Clime; whereat  
In either hand the hastning Angel caught  
Our lingring Parents, and to th' Eastern Gate  
1530 Led them direct, and down the Cliff as fast  
To the subjeſted Plaine; then diſappee'd.  
They looking back, all th' Eastern ſide beheld  
Of Paradise, ſo late thir happie ſeat,  
Wav'd over by that flaming Brand, the Gate  
With dreadful Faces throng'd and fierie Armes:  
Some natural tears they drop'd, but wip'd them ſoon:  
The World was all before them, where to chooſe  
Thir place of reſt, and Providence thir guide:  
1540 They hand in hand with wandring ſteps and ſlow  
Through *Eden* took thir ſolitarie way.

THE END.

SECOND PRINTING. STATE 3. COPY 185

This collation is with the first printing. 1520 Note that this line is at a greater distance from the horizontal rule above it than in the first printing. The line number 1520 is not quite one line too low. The] The T is set low. 1521 Gliding] The G is set low. Meteorous,] meteorous, 1522 Ris'n] The R is out of line. o're the] No space. Marish] marish 1523 And] The A is set low. fast] fast 1524 front] Front 1525 brandish't] brandish't [word] Sword 1527 And] The A is from the wrong font. 1529 Angel] The A is from the wrong font. Line Number. 1530] Not quite one line too low. Gate] The G is set low. 1536 With] The i is wrong font. Faces] The F is from the wrong font. 1537 Some] Som foön; The semicolon is much smaller. 1539 guide:] guide: 1540 flow] flow, Line Number. 1540] Set below the line 1541. 1541 way.] way. The period is below the line of type.

Book 10. *Paradise lost.*  
1520 The Cherubim descended; on the ground  
1521 Gliding meteorous, as Ev'ning Mist  
Ris'n from a River o're the marish glides,  
And gathers ground fast at the Labourers heel  
Homeward returning. High in Front advanc't,  
The brandish't Sword of God before them blaz'd  
Fierce as a Comet; which with torrid heat,  
And vapour as the *Libyan* Air aduft,  
Began to parch that temperate Clime; whereat  
In either hand the hastning Angel caught  
Our lingring Parents, and to th' Eastern Gate  
1530 Led them direct, and down the Cliff as fast  
To the subjeſted Plaine; then diſappee'd.  
They looking back, all th' Eastern ſide beheld  
Of Paradise, ſo late thir happie ſeat,  
Wav'd over by that flaming Brand, the Gate  
With dreadful Faces throng'd and fierie Armes:  
Som natural tears they drop'd, but wip'd them ſoon;  
The World was all before them, where to chooſe  
Thir place of reſt, and Providence thir guide:  
1540 They hand in hand with wandring ſteps and ſlow,  
1540 Through *Eden* took thir ſolitarie way.

FIRST PRINTING

The line numbers are one line too low, 1520 is actually 1521. Line Number. 1520] The 5 is very heavy in all copies examined. 1522 o're] Note the spelling of this contraction. 1531 Led] The bottom of the L is faint in all copies examined. 1532 To] The crossbar of the T is broken. 1534 Of Paradise,] No space. thir] Unstressed. 1535 Brand,] The B with the break in the back. 1537 Som] No final 'e' drop'd, hut] Crowded spacing. 1539 Thir . . . thir] Unstressed. 1541 thir] Unstressed.

## Book 10. *Paradise lost.*

1520 The Cherubim descended ; on the ground  
 1520 Gliding meteorous, as Ev'ning Mist  
 Ris'n from a River o're the marish glides,  
 And gathers ground fast at the Labourers heel  
 Homeward returning. High in Front advanc't,  
 1525 The brandisht Sword of God before them blaz'd  
 Fierce as a Comet ; which with torrid heat,  
 And vapour as the *Libyan* Air adust,  
 Began to parch that temperate Clime ; whereat  
 In either hand the hastning Angel caught  
 1530 Our lingring Parents, and to th' Eastern Gate  
 1530 Led them direct, and down the Cliff as fast  
 To the subjected Plaine ; then disapeer'd.  
 They looking back, all th' Eastern side beheld  
 Of Paradise, so late thir happie seat,  
 1535 Wav'd over by that flaming Brand, the Gate  
 With dreadful Faces throng'd and fierie Armes :  
 Som natural tears they drop'd, but wip'd them soon ;  
 The World was all before them, where to choose  
 Thir place of rest, and Providence thir guide :  
 1540 They hand in hand with wandring steps and flow,  
 1540 Through *Eden* took thir solitarie way.

## THE END.

FIRST PRINTING

The line numbers are one line too low, 1520 is actually 1521. Line Number. 1520] The 5 is very heavy in all copies examined. 1522 o're] Note the spelling of this contraction. 1531 Led] The bottom of the L is faint in all copies examined. 1532 To] The crossbar of the T is broken. 1534 OfParadise,] No space. thir] Unstressed. 1535 Brand,] The B with the break in the back. 1537 Som] No final 'e' drop'd, but] Crowded spacing. 1539 Thir . . . thir] Unstressed. 1541 thir] Unstressed.











[illegible]

APR 1 2003

SEP 19 2011



UNIVERSITY OF FLORIDA



3 1262 07683 269 9

8214  
M 662  
1043  
12  
C 2



